

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

GEN

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01205 6492

GENEALOGY
974.801
W52B
v.1



Ar. J. H. Clair

HISTORY
OF
WESTMORELAND
COUNTY
PENNSYLVANIA

BY
JOHN N. BOUCHER

ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I.

NEW YORK

CHICAGO

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

1906

PREFACE

1136270

The purpose of the first volume of this work is to present a history of Westmoreland County from its first settlement down to the present time. The publishers feel confident that the author, Mr. John N. Boucher, has not only laid before the reader in a pleasing manner the salient facts of the long and interesting story, but that he has included much of that purely antiquarian lore which is to many the most instructive and delightful feature of local history.

This volume covers a century and a half of the history of Westmoreland County. Its settlement began properly in 1755, with the lamentable expedition of the English army under General Edward Braddock, to capture Fort Duquesne. The next step in developing this territory was the opening up of a road directly across the county by General John Forbes' army in 1758, in his more successful expedition against the French fort. Immediately following these events came the early pioneers, and then began the great battle with the wilderness which he must tame, and with a savage race which opposed him at every step. For a third of a century the history of the county is mainly made up by a strange mingling of tragedy and romance on the one hand, and of the privations and exertions of the pioneer on the other.

Formed as the county of Westmoreland was before the Revolutionary War, the story of its patriotism in that great struggle is and must ever remain one of its brightest pages. Coming down through all these years, the author has chronologically told of its formation, its first courts, the building of its roads and turnpikes, its canals, railroads and public buildings. He has told of its participation in the Whisky Insurrection and in five wars, and has dwelt at length on its industries and its modern cities and towns. Interspersed with these narrations are chapters devoted to the social customs, manners, industries, homes and home life of the early settlers.

The reader who is interested in transportation may follow the subject by complete descriptions of the pack-horse trains, the slow moving Conestoga wagons, the romantic stage coach, and the canal boat, down to the present complete system of railroads which has so greatly developed Westmoreland that it has taken a first rank among the rural counties of the United States. So likewise may he trace the great industries from their most primitive stages in the county to their present gigantic proportions. He may also learn of the Bench and Bar, the Press and its editors, the Church and its ministry, the Medical profession, and School history, for each in turn is treated exhaustively from its beginning to the present day.

This volume relates entirely to the history of the county and to its prominent men of the past. Throughout the entire volume the reader will find biographical sketches of men who contributed to the county's history in war, and to its development in peace.

Mr. Boucher wishes us to state that he has been untrammelled in the preparation of the work, freely treating all subjects and men as he thought they deserved. If he has given too great a prominence to any event, or has withheld from some true hero an encomium justly due him, it is a mistake in the judgment of the author, and is not due to any obligation to eulogize or censure any person or event treated in these pages.

In view of the foregoing, the publishers with great confidence submit this History of Westmoreland County to her intelligent and public spirited people, asking, in return, a careful consideration of the work.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

The French and English Struggle for Supremacy.—Braddock's Expedition.—Forbes' Expedition.—George Washington.—Pontiac's War.—Battle of Bushy Run.—Henry Bouquet	I
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---

CHAPTER II.

The Grant to William Penn.—Disputed Boundaries.—Mason and Dixon's Line.—Indian Purchases.—Military Permits.—Titles, etc.....	33
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER III.

Formation of County.—First Courts.—Elections.....	42
---------------------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER IV.

Selection of a County Seat.—Old Hannastown.—Erection of a Jail.—Sentences of the Court.—Slavery	49
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER V.

The Boundary between Virginia and Pennsylvania.—Dunmore's War.....	60
--------------------------------------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER VI.

The Indians of Early Westmoreland.....	67
----------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER VII.

Early Indian Troubles.—Places of Refuge.—Forts.—Stockades.—Blockhouses.—Cabins.—Indian Stories	79
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER VIII.

Scotch.—Irish.—Germans	116
------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER IX.

The Beginning of the Revolution.—Early Movements towards Freedom.—Westmoreland Patriots' Resolutions.—The Rattlesnake Flag.....	122
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER X.

Westmoreland in the Revolution	132
--------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XI.

The Closing Years of the Revolution.—Indians.—Hard Times.—Lochry's and Crawford's Ill-fated Expeditions.....	145
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XII.

The Hannastown War.—Burning of the County Seat.—Destruction of Miller's Blockhouse	171
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

The Removal of the County Seat to Greensburg.....	186
---------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

The Whisky Insurrection	194
-------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XV.	
Old Customs.—Crops.—Industries.—Clothes.—Wild Animals, etc.	208
CHAPTER XVI.	
Indian Trails Across Westmoreland.—Braddock's Road.—Forbes' Road.—State Road.— Felgar Road.—Post Road.—The Main Turnpike from Pittsburgh to the East...	234
CHAPTER XVII.	
The Westmoreland Soldiers in the War of 1812.....	242
CHAPTER XVIII.	
Taverns.—Turnpikes.—Wagons.—Stage Coaches	253
CHAPTER XIX.	
Canals	265
CHAPTER XX.	
Mexican War	271
CHAPTER XXI.	
Railroads	279
CHAPTER XXII.	
Church History	285
CHAPTER XXIII.	
Bench and Bar	320
CHAPTER XXIV.	
History of the Medical Profession	376
CHAPTER XXV.	
Westmoreland Press	395
CHAPTER XXVI.	
Common Schools	405
CHAPTER XXVII.	
The Civil War	426
CHAPTER XXVIII.	
The Court Houses.—County Home	437
CHAPTER XXIX.	
Agriculture	442
CHAPTER XXX.	
Iron	445
CHAPTER XXXI.	
Coal	458
CHAPTER XXXII.	
The Coke Industry	466

CONTENTS

vii

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Manufacturing Industries	471
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The Spanish-American War	473
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

County Officers	478
-----------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Greensburg	487
------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Hempfield Township.—Jeannette, "the Glass City."—Mt. Pleasant Township.....	502
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

North Huntingdon Township.—Irwin Borough.....	515
-----------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Rostraver Township.—North Belle Vernon.—Mones-en.—Fairfield Township.—Bolivar Borough	519
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XL.

Donegal Township.—Derry Township.—Livermore Borough.—Franklin Township.—Murryville.—Washington Township.....	534
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLI.

Unity Township.—Latrobe Borough.—New Alexandria	554
-------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLII.

Salem Township.—New Salem.—South Huntingdon Township.—West Newton.—East Huntingdon Township.—Scottdale	561
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLIII.

Allegheny Township.—Vandergrift.—Vandergrift Heights.—Ligonier Township.—Ligonier Borough	579
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLIV.

Sewickley Township.—Suterville.—Loyalhanna Township.—Burrell Township.—Parnassus.—New Kensington.—Cook Township.—Bell Township.—Penn Township.—Manor.—Penn Borough.—St. Clair Township.—New Florence.....	598
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLV.

Miscellaneous.—New Court House.—The Evans Execution.—The Year of the Frost.—Visit of Lafayette	615
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLVI.

Special Biographies.—Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair.—William Findley.—Alexander Johnston.—William F. Johnston.—Joseph Markle.—William Larimer, Jr.—Gen. James Keenan.—John W. Geary.—Richard C. Drum.—John Covode.—Dr. Alexander M. Milligan	624
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

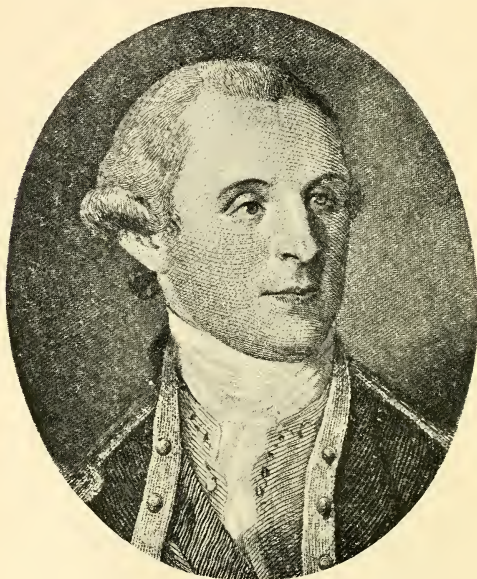
CHAPTER I.

The French and English Struggle for Supremacy.—Braddock's Expedition.—Forbes Expedition.—George Washington.—Pontiac's War.—The Battle of Bushy Run.—Henry Bouquet.

Both the French and the English were anxious to acquire and hold dominion over Western Pennsylvania. In view of this scheme the French had prior to 1752 erected and projected a line of fortifications reaching all the way from their strongholds in Canada to the mouth of the Mississippi river. They erected Presque Isle, on Lake Erie, near the present city of Erie; Fort Le Boeuf (now Waterford) in Crawford county; Fort Venango, where Franklin, Pennsylvania, is built; and one on French creek, in Venango county. They were about to erect Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh.

These apparently aggressive movements aroused the lethargic spirit of the English in Virginia, who claimed the whole of this territory to Lake Erie under their Royal Charter. Shortly before this the Ohio Land Company had been chartered by the governor at the request of the King. It had a grant of five hundred thousand acres on the headwaters of the Ohio river. The purpose of this company was to hold the territory for Virginia, and to secure for her people the Indian trade of that region. The Governor of Virginia, Robert Dinwiddie, was a member of the company, and therefore, of course, lent an attentive ear to any story of encroachment on the part of the French. He promptly sent an agent with authority both from himself and the company, to inquire of the commanders of these forts the reason for these hostile demonstrations. This agent was then an unknown surveyor about twenty-one years old, of whom the English afterward learned a great deal, for his name was George Washington. His journey is fraught with particular interest to the student of Westmoreland history. Aside from being the beginning of his public life, he was on this trip one of the first white men to cross the unbroken wilderness now known as Westmoreland county. He came by the way of Will's Creek, now Cumberland, Maryland, where Christopher Gist, as the agent of the Ohio Company, had the previous year established a small settle-

ment. Thence he crossed the Allegheny Mountains, traveled down the Monongahela River, crossing Westmoreland county, and on November 23, 1752, his report shows he reached the mouth of Turtle Creek. The young surveyor had the eye of a soldier, and he learned a great deal about the French forts and their requirements. At Venango he ascertained from the French commander that it was the unconcealed design of the French



GEN. WASHINGTON AT AGE OF 25.

to hold the territory by their line of forts against all comers, and that they claimed it by right of discovery on the part of La Salle, the French explorer, who nearly a century before had sailed down the Mississippi river and laid claim for his country to all land drained by the Father of Waters and its tributaries.

When the intrepid agent returned and made his report, the Ohio Com-

pany did not by any means abandon the field. They built a blockhouse at Redstone, now Brownsville, Fayette county, (1753) and early in the spring of 1754 proposed to erect a fort at the junction of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers, for, be it remembered, that in his report Washington had particularly recommended the importance of erecting a fort at this place. Trent, Ward and Gist and other frontiersmen arrived at Redstone in February, and later arrivals swelled their number to about seventy-five. In order to descend the river to its junction they began to construct a redoubt, for they meant to at once build the fort advised by Washington. Before they had made much headway the noted French officer, Contrecoeur, with an army of nearly a thousand French and Indians, thoroughly armed, arrived from Fort Venango. Gist, Ward and Trent and their little company were compelled to surrender. This was the first step, the beginning of the French and Indian War, which for nine years desolated our western border, and which in the end resulted so favorably to the English—this war which so shaped the destinies of our colonies that in a few years they surpassed in dominion and power the empire of Louis, and compelled the representative of King George to surrender his sword to Washington at Yorktown.

The French immediately built a fort at the point recommended by Washington, and named it Fort Duquesne, in honor of Marquis Duquesne, the governor of Canada, then called New France. For its day, even, it was not a strong fortification, and we doubt whether it could have long withstood an attack of the English army. M. Dumas, its commander, said it was only fit to dishonor the officer who was intrusted with its defence. But the French greatly added to its real strength by forming an alliance with the Indians. This they accomplished in part by giving them presents. Bright colored blankets and beads, so common in France, were quite potent with the Indians, much more so than the plainer objects of utility with which the English were supplied. Then, it must be remembered, that the Indians affiliated much more readily with the French than with the English. One great reason for this was that the English were largely farmer colonists, who, of necessity, cut away the forests and spoiled the hunting grounds of the Indians, while the French in America then dealt largely in furs and skins, paying little attention to house building or agriculture. A French and Indian alliance was therefore most suitable to both races, while an alliance between the English and the Indians would have been equally detrimental to the interests of both.

But the Virginia authorities and the Ohio Company, still anxious about the fort at the head of the Ohio, sent out two companies in 1754. These were under the command of Colonel Fry and George Washington. They were met at "Great Meadows," now in Fayette county, at dawn of day on May 28, by the French and Indian army. The little English army was so

successful that though Colonel Fry died May 31, and left Washington in command, they were not otherwise severely crippled. Learning of great reinforcements at Fort Duquesne, Washington saw that it would be impossible for him to secure the desired ground. He therefore returned to his fort, called Fort Necessity, a most appropriate name, for here they were attacked by fifteen hundred French and Indians. All day long, in the dense shade of the forest, the battle raged. So ably defended was the fort that the two companies were in the end allowed to march homeward with their baggage and with the honors of war.

But these skirmishes helped to make more enmity between England and France, if, indeed, they were not already deadly enemies. Three expeditions were now organized in England for America; one, under General Shirley, governor of Massachusetts, against Fort Niagara and Fort

Frontenac; another, under General (afterward Sir William) Johnson, against Crown Point. The third, which more deeply concerns us, was under General Edward Braddock, and the objective point was the capture of Fort Duquesne.

There is perhaps no incident in American history which is fraught with so much interest to western Pennsylvania people, if not to all American readers, as Braddock's campaign. So much has been written about it that we would be pardoned for passing it were it not so closely connected with Westmoreland county's early history. Its bearing on humanity has given it a national, if not, indeed, a world-wide interest. In this campaign Wash-

ington for the first time came in contact with the trained English soldiers. It was, furthermore, the first campaign of drilled troops and modern artillery in the New World.

Braddock had by bravery and ability won very high honors in the English army. He was sixty years old when he arrived in America, January 14, 1755. He sailed from Cork, Ireland, with two regiments of Royal troops, each numbering about five hundred men. The Forty-fourth was under Colonel Dunbar, and the Forty-eighth was under Sir Peter Halket. They reached Virginia, disembarking at Alexandria on February 20th. Two months later, April 20, the army left Alexandria for Fort Du-



GEN. EDWARD BRADDOCK.

quesne by way of Frederickstown, Winchester and Fort Cumberland. The entire campaign was badly planned. The army had no adequate base of supplies, and the country through which it was to march could neither supply an army nor furnish transportation. The lack of transportation was largely supplied by Benjamin Franklin, then postmaster-general, who induced Pennsylvania farmers to turn out with their private teams and wagons and transport the supplies and baggage of the army. Franklin pledged his private fortune to repay them. This pledge he made good, and it was many years before he was finally reimbursed. Otherwise than this, Pennsylvania did very little for the expedition. She had but few soldiers in Braddock's army, for they were nearly all with General Shirley in the north.

Braddock appointed Washington an aide-de-camp. In addition to the English troops he had with him about twelve hundred provincial troops, mostly from New York and Maryland. Then he had about one hundred and fifty backwoodsmen and Indians from Pennsylvania. The backwoodsmen were dressed like Indians, and fought after the Indian fashion. Braddock took but little stock in the rough-coated backwoodsmen. Before he reached western Pennsylvania they had nearly all left him, and he was undoubtedly glad of it. He reviewed the army at Cumberland, where they arrived May 10. He expressed great confidence and pride in the scarlet coats, bright buttons, polished muskets, and, most of all, in the Red Cross of St. George, and in the sound of the bugle which echoed through the forest. Braddock was unable to divest himself of the habits of luxury acquired in a lifetime of warfare on the beaten battlefields of Europe. He journeyed part of the way in a chariot, his bodyguard of light-horse galloping on each side, and his staff accompanied him with the drums beating the Grenadiers' March. He held a levee in his tent every morning from ten to eleven o'clock. He forbade theft and drunkenness, which he punished with great severity. He was, indeed, a martinet in discipline. He spurned the backwoods tactics of the Virginia Rangers, and, with a confidence born of conceit and bravery, said to Benjamin Franklin: "These savages may indeed be formidable to an enemy of raw American militia, but upon the King's regulars and disciplined soldiers, Sir, it is impossible they should make any impression." The great philosopher smiled and wished him well.

The reader must not forget that it was indeed a very difficult march. The distance from Alexandria was about two hundred and eighty miles, and much of this distance a road had to be cut through a dense forest and across the Allegheny mountains. The train with its wagons and supplies was about four miles long. The slowness of the march could not be understood in England. Horace Walpole, with his characteristic wit, wrote that Braddock was "creeping westward towards Fort Duquesne

with a slowness which indicated that he was not in a hurry to be scalped."

When the army reached Little Meadows, at the foot of the western slope of the Allegheny Mountains, Braddock held a council of war. In this he advised with Washington, whom he called "Young Buckskin," because of his dress, and not entirely, at all events, in derision. Young Buckskin's advice was followed, and the result was that the army was divided. The heavy wagons and main supplies were left behind, and the main army, a little more than half of the entire forces, with pack horses and a few wagons carrying only necessary supplies, with a few pieces of artillery and the ablest of the soldiers, the very flower of the English army, was to push rapidly on toward the fort. This had been advised by Washington at Cumberland, but its importance was not then apparent to Braddock. Twelve hundred well trained soldiers under Braddock himself thus pushed on rapidly, while the remaining stores, ammunition, heavy wagons, etc., were left with Dunbar to follow by slower marches.

On June 30th Braddock's division crossed the Youghiogeny River, about one mile below the present town of Connellsville. After this the crooked road they cut across Westmoreland county can be accounted for only on the theory that they had entirely lost their bearings. It is true that Washington had been twice over the way, and, more than any other, guided the expedition. Indeed, his special knowledge of the topography of the country mainly induced Braddock to give him the appointment. But, be it remembered, that at Little Meadows Washington was taken sick with a fever, and much to his chagrin was compelled to remain in Dunbar's camp. Washington only joined the army again on the day before the battle, and was therefore not with them when they were wildly wandering across Westmoreland. After the crossing at Connellsville the direct route was of course down the river and then down the Monongahela. But they left the river at Connellsville and came across the country to Jacob's Creek, in East Huntingdon township, Westmoreland county, crossing Jacob's Creek about a mile from Mount Pleasant, the ford being later designated as Tinsman's Mills. The route then crossed the present Mount Pleasant and West Newton turnpike, below Mt. Pleasant, leaving that town on the right. From there the route turned off more to the west and crossed the Big Sewickley near Painter's salt works, between Painterville and Ruffsdale stations, on the South-West Pennsylvania Railroad. From there they journeyed nearly north, leaving Greensburg, Irwin and Jacksonville on the north, and finally reaching Brush Creek, a branch of Turtle Creek. About this time, July 7th, the army seemed to doubt the correctness of its route. They therefore turned to the south, passed down the Long Run valley and reached Crooked Run about two miles from the Monongahela River. While they camped quietly at night their camp was watched by spies of

the enemy, as, indeed, their every movement had been more or less for several days. The following morning, July 9th, they went down the valley and forded the Monongahela River where McKeesport now stands. The advance was led by Lieutenant-Colonel Gage. The army marched between the bordering hills and the river, down the river about four miles, where the river was again crossed. This crossing of the river seemed necessary to avoid high hills and defiles, yet visible on the right bank of the stream as one passes down from McKeesport to Braddock, the object being to keep on high ground and thus avoid Indian attacks while hemmed in by high hills. They were not expecting the enemy until they reached the fort, yet the General maintained most rigid discipline. The splendidly equipped army, with bright colors shining in the morning sun, marching along the river bottom, the high wooded hills on their left and the tranquil river on their right, was, said Washington long years afterwards, one of the grandest sights he ever saw. About ten o'clock, according to Washington, the rear of the army crossed the second crossing. They were less than ten miles from the long looked for fort, and buoyant feelings filled every soldier's breast. The bank was high and had to be leveled so that the heavier wagons and artillery in the rear could ascend, this causing an hour's delay. After the crossing the ground rose slowly to the hills beyond, and deep ravines extended from these hills to the river. They had crossed between two ravines, and these came together, or nearly so, at the top of the hills; and formed something like the letter V, with the apex pointed away from the river. These ravines, the hills beyond and between, were covered with a thick growth of underbrush and large trees. The rear of the army had scarcely emerged from the river before the fight began. In the forest on both sides of the advancing army, and behind almost every rock, large tree or clump of bushes, was concealed the enemy, watching every movement, and ready at the appointed time to make the attack. Thomas Gage with his division, was in front. Both this and another smaller division under Sir Peter Halket were between the ravines forming the letter V. Suddenly, "seemingly from out the earth," came a terrible roar of musketry and a fiendish Indian yell. No enemy could be seen, and yet volley after volley was poured in the face of the leading army. Almost instantly following came a similar leaden hail on their right front. Braddock hurried forward, halted the advancing division, and sent Colonel Burton forward with the vanguard to assist the front rank. About eight hundred men were now in front, and about four hundred were left behind to guard the baggage. The fire was returned by those in position, with but little or no effect, for no enemy could be seen. Yet there was a moment's cessation of the firing on the part of the enemy after the first fire from the English. The English soldiers could see nothing to fire at, yet

men were falling in every direction. Confusion and excitement was the result, and the entire advance guard with its support fell back. When the dauntless Braddock rushed forward to cheer them on, he was met by bleeding and disordered ranks, fleeing from an invisible but most deadly enemy. In less time than we can conceive, so terrible was the onslaught and so complete the rout, that the pioneers, infantry, artillery and baggage, were a tangled mass, with the enemy almost surrounding them, yet still invisible. In the meantime the force left to guard the baggage was attacked, and this was in the more open plain towards the river. Many wagoners were shot down, while others, seeing this, cut their horses from their wagons, mounted them, and hurried back across the river in wild confusion. The English soldiers who could do so, some of them, at all events, did the same. The artillery was almost useless, for still no enemy was in view, nor were they seen by the British and Americans till the retreat began. The only open space, if it could be so called, was the road cut by the advancing army, while almost every place of concealment was previously occupied by the enemy. Every attempt to turn the tide of affairs, on the part of Braddock, who was a total stranger to fear, seemed to result only in confusion. Mingled with the cries of anguish on the part of the wounded were the shouts of the officers, the rattle of the musketry and the roar of the cannon, while above all was the frenzied war whoop and yell of the infuriated Indian. Survivors for long years afterwards were not able to drive this horrible picture from their memory.

The battle lasted nearly three hours, the British much of the time huddled together like sheep, and even trampled under foot by dashing runaway horses. It is not to be wondered at that in this state of affairs many were killed by their own men. Captain Waggoner, of Virginia, attempted to secure a spot of rising ground where, partly concealed by a large fallen tree, he hoped to mend the condition of the army, or perhaps change its fortunes. With about eighty Virginians who were accustomed to backwoods warfare, he reached the objective point and for a brief space did splendid work against a body of Indians concealed from the panic-stricken soldiers, but in full view from his position. But very soon, in the whirl of confusion, the British mistook the smoke of his guns for that of the enemy, and made against him one of the most effective fires of the day on their part. The little company soon fell back, leaving fifty of Captain Waggoner's eighty soldiers dead and wounded on the ground.

When at length Braddock found it impossible to oppose the enemy farther, he tried to have them retreat in good order, and even in this he succeeded but moderately. Many of them were so wild and bewildered that they were firing in the air. By this time half of the army was killed or wounded, with most of the best officers among the slain. General Braddock had five horses shot under him and received his death wound.

It will never be known whether he was shot by friend or foe. Quite likely it was an accidental shot from one of his own soldiers. In a letter from Washington to Governor Dinwiddie, (See Sparks' "Letters of Washington," vol. 2, p. 88) he avers that two-thirds of the killed and wounded in the battle received their shots from the cowardly and panic-stricken royalists. Washington had several bullet holes in his clothes, two horses wounded and one killed under him, but was unhurt.

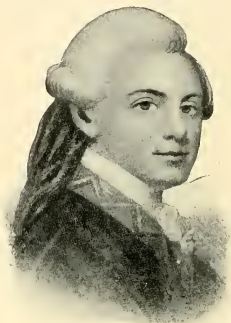
Braddock was shot through the arm and lung. He was carried from the field and transported to Dunbar's camp, thirty-six miles away, in a litter. The Indians even fired on the retreating army as they were crossing the river, and some were thus killed in the water. All the dead and wounded, with the baggage and cannon, were left on the field. The road to Dunbar's camp was strewn with the abandoned accoutrements of war. Indeed, the Indians only ceased the fighting to hastily gather the rich harvest of scalps, and divide among themselves the baggage and provisions of the English.

Washington, in describing the battle forty years afterward, has written these words concerning Braddock: "At an encampment near Great Meadows the brave but unfortunate General Braddock breathed his last. He was interred with the honors of war, and it was left to me to see this performed and to mark out the spot for the reception of his remains. To guard against a savage triumph if the place should be discovered, they were deposited in the road over which the army wagons passed, to hide every trace by which the entombment could be discovered. Thus died a man whose good and bad qualities were intimately blended. He was brave even to a fault. His attachments were warm, his enmities were strong, and there was no disguise about him." (See Scribner's Magazine, May, 1894). Braddock died on Sunday night, July 13, four days after the battle. In America, at least, his dauntless courage has gone far to recompense his faults and redeem his fame; still his memory will always be clouded by disaster, and his name forever inseparably associated with defeat.

The most contemptible spirit in the army was certainly Colonel Dunbar. It will be remembered that nearly half of the entire army remained with him to follow Braddock by slower marches. When the remnant of the advance army returned to him, though his army then numbered at least fifteen hundred, he showed no desire to reform it and march again against the enemy. A little fortitude on his part, a tithe of the Braddock bravery, and he could have stormed the fort and taken the field. But, instead, he and his soldiers, joined in the excitement of the hour, buried their heavy artillery in the ground, destroyed what stores and ammunition they could not transport, and hurriedly if not cowardly skulked away to Philadelphia.

The enemy so successful in this battle were sent out from Fort Duquesne, and were composed of French Canadians and Indians under com-

mand of Captain Beaujeu. It was originally their intention to remain in the fort and await the attack of the English, but Beaujeu insisted on the surprise which resulted so successfully. His force was about six hundred Indians and two hundred French and Canadians. It was his intention to attack the English as they crossed the river, but, having nine miles to march, they arrived too late, and so made the attack on perhaps more advantageous grounds, for the ground close to the river was partly cleared. Beaujeu was killed with the first regular fire. His followers dropped back, and there was a lull in the fighting which was noticed and remembered even by the frightened English. Then the enemy contemplated a retreat. Had the proper spirit been shown at the right time the field could have been won by Braddock's forces. With that opportunity gone, the field



CAPT. BEAUJEU.

was lost. Dumas, a cool brave Frenchman, took Beaujeu's place and won the victory. The loss to the enemy can only be known by their own reports which have always been doubted. They reported a loss of only thirty, and most of these killed from falling timbers cut off by wildly directed cannon balls. The British lost sixty-three out of eighty-six officers, and one-half of the private, that is, nearly seven hundred killed and wounded. Every mounted officer save Washington was carried off the field. It was at best a most terrible slaughter.

This victory was due mainly to the Indians. Of these the Wyandots and Ottawas, the latter it is supposed, under Pontiac, a warrior who after-

wards became so conspicuous in Indian raids, outnumbered all the rest. The impartial reader cannot but attribute this ignominious defeat almost entirely to obstinacy on the part of General Braddock. He was long schooled in warfare, and his vaunted courage led the Americans to look up to him and to expect great things from him and his soldiers. Yet, instead of setting an example of bravery to the undrilled American troops, the English were the first to disobey orders, desert their comrades, and flee from the field in cowardly disorder. They were commanded, too, by brave and able men, many of whom lived in after years to show to the world the highest order of military skill. Braddock's bravery has been admitted by friend and foe alike; indeed, it has become proverbial. Wash-

ington, either in victory or in defeat, was never aught but great, but he was particularly strong in the emergency of saving a waning army from destruction. Gage commanded the British army at Boston during the siege at the commencement of the Revolutionary war. Then there was Horatio Gates, who afterwards arose to distinction and was a major-general in the American army in the Revolution. There too was Colonel Daniel Morgan, still renowned throughout America as the hero of Cowpens. Then there were Lewises of Virginia, a name which will always be noted in the war annals of America.

Hitherto the world had been taught that the Englishman was invincible in arms. Perhaps no people in all the world revered and honored the English army as highly as did the American colonies. The defeat of Braddock most thoroughly demonstrated the fallacy of this opinion. Henceforth, in the mind of the average American colonist, the royal English soldier was measured by his actions on the banks of the Monongahela. And, when we remember that in less than twenty years these same colonies had so changed their ideas of the superiority of the English army that they were induced to engage in the Revolutionary war, we cannot doubt but that in one sense, at least, the defeat of Braddock was a benefit to the American people.

The defeat of Braddock was a sad blow to the settlers of western Pennsylvania. The Indians, spurred on by the temporary victory, became at once more hostile than ever, and more determined that the English should never obtain a foothold in this section. So far as it was possible our settlers were at peace with the Indians, for they had adopted Penn's pacific principles very largely in dealing with them. But when the French and Indian war began, the entire frontier, being unprotected, was subjected to the ravages of this brutal race. Many isolated settlers were driven back to their eastern homes. They left their hard earned harvests ungathered; they saw their log cabin homes in ashes, and their families murdered or taken as prisoners to Canada. Nothing short of a line of forts along the entire frontier could have protected these pioneers.

The most western English forts then were immediately west of the Susquehanna, viz.: Fort Louther, at Carlisle; Fort Franklin, at Shippensburg; Fort Shirley, near the Juniata; and Fort Littleton and Fort Loudon, within the limits of the present Franklin county. These forts were very poorly garrisoned, the provincial military being weak. There were however, a few blockhouses, and to these the settlers could flee in times of Indian raids, and thus united could in some degree protect themselves.

From month to month these Indian depredations grew more and more severe. Two chiefs, Shingass (or Shingast), and Captain Jacobs were considered the instigators of these depredations. Each had a following

of a large band of warriors, and their general habitation was in what is now Westmoreland and Armstrong counties, with their principal town at Kittanning.

On the death of Braddock, General Shirley was made commander-in-chief of all the British forces in America. But General Montcalm, the French commander, who afterwards died so heroically when opposing General James Wolfe at Quebec, was then invading northern New York, and Shirley and his army were scarcely adequate to the defence of even that section. This left the French and Indian marauders of Western Pennsylvania but little opposition in 1755-56. In August of the latter year Colonel John Armstrong, a militia officer of Pennsylvania, but a most daring one, made preparation to surprise and if possible exterminate these tribes of Indians. He took with him what was known as the Second Battalion, which consisted of eight companies stationed on the west side of the Susquehanna. He left Fort Shirley on August 30th, with about three hundred men, and marched up the Juniata and stealthily down the Kiskiminetas, marching a great deal by night. His objective point was the Indian stronghold at Kittanning town. The last night he marched thirty miles, and reached the town before daylight. At break of day he began the attack. Captain Jacobs discovered the presence of the soldiers and gave out a few war cries to arouse the Indians, and then the fight began. The squaws and children were sent to the woods, and not one of them was fired on by Armstrong's men. The Indians kept in their houses, and killed and wounded a good many soldiers in the early morning by firing through the cracks and portholes. Against this the soldier's shots were almost futile, and at considerable loss of life Armstrong ordered these houses to be set on fire. In firing a hut Armstrong himself was severely wounded in the shoulder. The fire spread rapidly to the entire collection of houses and wigwams, and drove the Indians from their shelter. Just as they emerged from the burning buildings they were shot down, the soldiers being so placed that they commanded every retreat. Jacobs, the leader, was reported killed, but Armstrong doubted it. The stronghold was destroyed, and the Indian inhabitants were either killed or compelled to flee from the community. It was a most effectual blow to them. The entire secrecy of the march and the attack made it all the more so, for thereafter they were afraid to join in large numbers to commit depredations, lest they might at any time be attacked and cut down as they were at Kittanning. This has been known as Armstrong's Expedition. In its immediate results and in its salutary effects upon the peace and good order of our western border, it has justly been rated as one of the most effectual expeditions of our pioneer history. The reader will probably smile in this modern age of large armies, at three hundred men being called the Second Battalion. It is, however, the language of the colonies at that

time, and, with their limited capacity, it was doubtless a pretty large army to them.

Still the French and Indian power over the British in America very largely predominated. This state of affairs dissatisfied England. She believed this deplorable situation was due to bad management on the part of its home government. A change was demanded, and in June, 1757, William Pitt, the Great Commoner, a name which should be revered by every American, was made premier. From the beginning he favored the colonies, and in return the colonies were loyal to him. Pennsylvania voted a large sum of money to their defense, and showed many other signs of loyalty.

In the early part of 1758 Admiral Boscawen reached America with twelve thousand soldiers. Very soon the colonists began to enlist, and these, with the British soldiers here, swelled the number to more than fifty thousand men, all in the service of the colonies. Again three distinct expeditions were projected, viz.: against Louisburg, in the St. Lawrence; against Ticonderoga, in northern New York; and against Fort Duquesne. The latter expedition is, of course, the one of special interest to us in Westmoreland. It was under the command of a Scotchman, Brigadier General John Forbes. He started from Philadelphia. The first question which presented itself to him was as to the route he should take. The Pennsylvanians wanted him to go directly through the province, presumably to open up a new road and new territory. But Virginia had the same claim, and she, too, was furnishing many munitions of war. The old road was of course Braddock's route by the way of Cumberland, and the proposed new one was by way of Bedford. So much had been said about the slowness of Braddock's march that his defenders had probably magnified its difficulties. Washington favored the Braddock route, which, in the light of after discoveries, was undoubtedly the better one to take. Colonel Henry Bouquet, second commander to Forbes, seems to have decided the matter in favor of the new route. It was fifty miles shorter than the other, and was taken with the further hope of avoiding the difficulties which retarded Braddock's westward march.

Forbes' army was nearly three times as large as Braddock's had been, which means that he had about seven thousand men with him. There were twenty-seven hundred Pennsylvanians, sixteen hundred Virginians, twelve hundred Highlanders who came with Forbes from England, three hundred and fifty regular soldiers called Royal Americans, and one thousand from Delaware, Maryland and North Carolina. There were also about one thousand wagoners, axe men, &c., which, if counted would swell his army to nearly eight thousand.

The Virginia, North Carolina and Maryland troops were brought together at Winchester and placed in command of Colonel George Wash-

ington. The Pennsylvania forces were assembled at Raystown (Bedford), Pennsylvania, under Bouquet. Forbes was long detained in Philadelphia by sickness and various arrangements incident to a military campaign. He did not reach Bedford until September, by which time Colonel James Burd, by direction of Colonel Bouquet, had, with twenty-five hundred soldiers and axe men, cut a road across the Allegheny Mountains and across Laurel Hill, a distance of fifty miles, and had encamped on the banks of the Loyalhanna, in Ligonier valley. Here he awaited the main army, and in the meantime by order of Bouquet, an expedition was sent out under Major Grant to learn something of the strength of the enemy. This expedition was composed of thirty-seven officers and eight hundred and thirteen privates. Grant was supported by Major Lewis, of Virginia, Captain Bullet and others. He was instructed by the wary Bouquet not to bring on a battle but to approach as near to the fort as safety would permit, and to collect all possible information concerning the enemy. The command left Loyalhanna camp on September 11th. They made very rapid marches, for they were but slightly encumbered with baggage. The first day's march they passed over or through Chestnut Ridge. The route they took is not definitely known, but they most likely passed down the gap cut by the Loyalhanna. Doubtless the path which they took did not vary much otherwise from the route which Forbes afterwards took. Passing over the southeastern part of Derry township he crossed the Loyalhanna about half a mile below the Shelving Rocks. For the night they camped near the mouth of the Nine Mile Run, so named from its flowing into the Loyalhanna, about nine miles from the encampment they had left, now Ligonier. It is a plateau, then covered with heavy timber. On the east was the run, with a steep bank twenty feet high which formed a natural fortification. He threw up earthworks facing the west and north. They are all gone now, but are remembered by the oldest citizens, and the place is even yet known as Breastworks Hill. The second day he marched twenty-five miles westward, and was then within less than fifteen miles of the famous Fort Duquesne.

The Indians and French in the fort had spies out, mainly Indians, who kept a close watch on the main army, but they undoubtedly overlooked Grant, who passed under the very shadow of the fort without being seen. About two miles east of the fort he left his horses and baggage under Captain Bullet, with about fifty men. About nine o'clock at night two officers with a company of fifty men crept up to the fort and found not even a single picket. They set fire to a store house, but, this being discovered by the inmates of the fort, was extinguished, they regarding the fire as an accident. A heavy fog hung over the entire community and in part prevented Grant from correctly ascertaining the situation. The following morning, misled by these appearances, he became overly anxious

to win the great honor of taking the fortress over which two mighty nations had been for years contending. He overstepped and even disobeyed his orders. He sent Major Lewis with two hundred men back along the road a short distance so that he might claim the victory entirely for himself, it is said. His main army he posted on a low ridge and sent about fifty men to beat drums and play the Scotch bagpipes, hoping thus to draw the enemy from the fort. So stealthy had been his movements that the music aroused the French from their morning sleep. Unfortunately for Grant they knew the country better than he. The fort, it will be remembered, was near the point made by the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, where they unite to form the Ohio.

Shrewd indeed was the maneuver on the part of the commander of the fort, who sent about one-third of the forces quietly and quickly up the bank of the Allegheny, and one-third with similar orders up the Monongahela River, while the others remained in the fort until the first and second deploys had passed up their respective rivers far enough to be practicable on the rear of Grant and his army. When these positions were secured, the soldiers in the fort marched boldly forth toward Grant, while each of the other divisions moved in on the right and left rear of his band. In a few minutes they had practically surrounded his entire advance forces. From all sides came the attack. The Indians filled the woods with war whoops, and sprang on his men with tomahawks and scalping knives. Lewis heard the firing and hastened, perhaps by order of Grant, to his relief. But Grant had fallen back from his original position, and Lewis missed him. Both were captured by the French. There was really little left for the army to do but retreat, if, indeed, that was not entirely cut off. Just when the rout promised to rival Braddock's defeat three years before, a relief came from an unlooked-for source. Captain Bullet, stationed in the rear with horses, baggage, etc., heard the sound of battle and hurried to the rescue. Knowing that his fifty men amounted to nothing in the face of the enemy, he secured them in bushes and behind rocks, and by firing gave such effective opposition to the enemy that they imagined a much larger force had appeared, and to a great extent ceased firing. Then he resorted to a stratagem. He and his men marched boldly up to the enemy with arms reversed as if they meant to surrender. The Indians, being pastmasters in the art of treachery, with undoubted sinister designs on their part, fell into the trap. When within a few yards of the Indians, as Bullet commanded, a death-dealing volley was thrown in their faces, and immediately the little command charged with bayonets. The Indians never withstood a bayonet charge, and by this means were thoroughly routed. It was learned afterward that the audacity of the onslaught convinced the Indians that a much larger force was near by in waiting. Mean-

while Grant's army rapidly retreated and made the best of its way back to Loyalhanna camp, with a loss of two hundred seventy-three men. The loss was mostly among the Highlanders, who fought only in the open, as they were taught. This battle occurred on the hill where Allegheny county court house now stands, and the street traversing the hill or ridge (Grant street) was named after the unsuccessful commander of the battle. The fort, as was afterwards learned, had been the day before reinforced by four hundred men under Captain Aubrey, who planned the attack on Grant. Grant and Lewis were held as prisoners a short time and then exchanged. Grant was a man of ability, too, though he did not display it on this occasion. His stolen march was overlooked by the spies only because of its utter improbability and foolhardiness. Two years later he was made governor of Florida. He afterwards won high rank in the English army and fought part of the time in the Revolution, viz.: in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth Court House. He commanded at the latter, and defeated General Lee. Still later he was a member of the British Parliament, and died in 1806, aged eighty-six.

This battle occurred September 14, 1758, and the forces traveled therefore from Loyalhanna to Fort Duquesne in three days. They reached the camp on the 17th and bore the sad news to Bouquet. He was not by any means discouraged, but set to work to strengthen his camp till Forbes and his army should arrive. Flushed by this victory over Grant, Bouquet had little doubt that the enemy would soon storm his gates. And so it was, for on October 12 the enemy was arrayed in battle around the camp at Loyalhanna. There came about twelve hundred French soldiers, but only about two hundred Indians. The smallness in the number of the latter was due to the fact that many of them had deserted the French and gone to their homes to lay in a stock of venison before cold weather came, so that their families might not perish during the winter. James Smith, who was then a prisoner in Fort Duquesne and of whom much more shall be said later on, made this and many other disclosures on his release. He also said that a close watch was kept on Forbes' army during all its journey, and that they hoped to surprise and defeat it as they had done in Braddock's case.

The French and Indian army at Loyalhanna was under command of De Vitri. He began battle almost immediately on their arrival. The firing began about eleven o'clock in the forenoon and lasted four hours. The battle was fought on or near the ground where is now the town of Ligonier. The army at Ligonier numbered twenty-five hundred on its first arrival from Bedford; but nearly three hundred were lost in Grant's fiasco, leaving only about twenty-two hundred. But it is probable that some advance companies from Forbes' army at Bedford had by October 12, reached Ligonier, though there is no record of it that the writer can find. Bouquet

was not present at the battle, but was stuck in the mud at Stony Creek, now in Somerset county, near the present town of Stoystown. Colonel James Burd commanded the forces in Bouquet's absence.

The enemy during the battle was probably on lower ground than Burd's troops, though the location is not clearly outlined in the reports. It is known, however, that Burd was on the ground preparing for the coming of the enemy, and that he was easily wary enough to entrench his army on high ground and allow the enemy to attack him. He was also preparing to erect or was already erecting a fort, and it is likely that the army was encamped near the site selected for its location. The enemy coming from Fort Duquesne came, of course, from the west, but as they approached the camp at Ligonier they veered their course so as to approach from the southwest and gave battle at once on their arrival. They undoubtedly approached from this direction rather than from the west, to more thoroughly surprise the camp. The French made but little impression on the army during the four hours' fighting in the afternoon. They renewed the attack after nightfall, but Colonel Burd stormed the woods in which the French and Indians were concealed, with shells from the mortars, and they were soon glad to retreat. That Burd and his army did not follow them up and capture them is evidence that they were well satisfied to allow them to retreat. Yet Forbes' army with its provisions had not arrived, and the commissary may have been too weak to support a captured army. The loss in the army of Ligonier was twelve killed and fifty-five wounded. The loss in the French army is not known, and the small loss to the British is perhaps why the accounts of the battle are so meagre. A letter written by Captain Burd to his wife, the original of which is now in the possession of the Historical Society at Philadelphia, may be of interest here. It is as follows:

Camp at Loyalhanna, 14 October, 1758.

My Dear Love:—

I have just time to acquaint you that the French army, consisting of 1200 French and 200 Indians commanded by Monsr. De Vitri attacked me on Thursday, the 12th, at 11 A. M. with great fury until 3 P. M., at which time I had the pleasure to see victory to the British Army I had the honor to command. The enemy attempted on the night of the 12th to attack me a second time, but in return for their most unmelodious Indian music, I gave them a number of shells from our mortars which made them retreat soon. Our loss on this occasion is only 63 men and officers, killed, wounded and missing. We have only buried — of our dead and six of the enemies. The French were employed all night carrying off their dead and wounded, and I am apt to think carried off our dead through mistake.

I received your last letter wherein you hoped I might obtain my wish to our taking Duquesne. We shall try it soon.

I am hearty, and with great regard my dear Sall your ever and affectionate husband,
I am, JAMES BURD.

Forbes' army had mostly arrived at Loyalhanna by November 1st, and Forbes, himself arrived November 6th. In the meantime Burd, Bouquet and Washington began to build a fort, or place of deposit, for on every hand were the signs of winter. Laurel Mountain and Chestnut Ridge, both in full view of the camp, were covered with snow, and a council of war was held. The concensus of opinion was that with little knowledge of the country intervening between the army and Fort Duquesne, with the terrible lesson which the army had learned by Grant's foolhardy expedition, with no road cut except the path over which Grant had traveled, and with winter coming on, it would be unwise to attempt to march an army that distance. Forbes and his army had consumed fifty days in marching from Bedford to Loyalhanna, a distance of about fifty miles. He had been so reduced by the journey that much of the way he was carried on a litter. The outlook was so gloomy that Washington says, an abandonment of the expedition was contemplated. "Vast as were the preparations," says the historian Bancroft, "Forbes would never, but for Washington, have seen the Ohio." At all events, a fort and winter quarters seemed necessary, and its construction was, therefore, pushed forward as rapidly as possible, and Forbes and Bouquet named it Fort Ligonier, after Sir John Lord Ligonier, under whom they had served in the British army. The place of deposit and so much of the fort as was completed were at once used, and the army set about to prepare winter quarters to remain in until the breaking up of winter. But just then several stragglers from De Vitri's army were taken, and valuable though not entirely reliable information concerning the weakness of the enemy was gained. Furthermore on November 12, the command ran across another squad of De Vitri's men who were yet lurking around Fort Ligonier. They were attacked, one of them was killed, and three were taken prisoners. One of the prisoners proved to be an Englishman who had been taken from his home in Lancaster county by the Indians. His testimony concerning the weak condition of Fort Duquesne corresponded entirely with that of the prisoners. It was therefore resolved to push rapidly forward to try to capture it.

Before leaving Ligonier a circumstance occurred which needlessly involved Washington in great danger, and this may as well be related here. To quote from his own words (*Scribner's Monthly Magazine*, May, 1894, p. 537.): "The enemy sent out a large detachment to reconnoitre our camp and to ascertain our strength; in consequence of our intelligence that they were within two miles of the camp, a party commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Mercer, of the Virginia line, a gallant and good officer, was sent out to dislodge them. A severe conflict and hot firing ensued, which lasting some time and appearing to approach the camp, it was believed that our party was yielding the ground, and upon which, with permission of

General Forbes, I called for volunteers and immediately marched at their head to sustain our troops. Led on by the firing until we came within less than half a mile of the enemy and the firing ceasing, scouts were detached to investigate the cause and to communicate with Colonel Mercer, our troops advancing slowly in the meantime. But, it being near dark and the intelligence not having been fully disseminated among Colonel Mercer's corps, they took us for the enemy, who they supposed were approaching from another direction. Mercer's troops commenced a heavy fire on ours and drew fire in return; in spite of all the exertions of the officers one officer and several privates were killed and many wounded before a stop could be put to it. I was, in accomplishing this, never in more imminent danger, being between two fires and knocking up with my sword the presented forces."

The late Dr. William D. McGowan tried to ascertain the location of this battle, for he regarded it as of great interest that in his last years Washington, with the memory of all the dangers of the Revolution, indeed, of a life of warfare fresh upon him, should calmly write that his imminent danger was here in Westmoreland county. Dr. McGowan was of the opinion that it occurred on the bluffs northwest of Idlewild.

In preparing for the hard march on Fort Duquesne the army was divided into three brigades. One of the brigades was under the command of Colonel Washington, and it was his duty to open up the road. It must be remembered with great pride by Westmorelanders that it was here in this county that Washington was first placed in actual command of a brigade. This promotion came to him at Ligonier in November, 1758. After him came Colonel Armstrong with about one thousand men to assist in opening the road. They opened up the western part of what has since been known as the Forbes road. Its location in the main is not a matter of conjecture, for a journal of it was kept, which was sent to the British War Office in London. This journal is now in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia. The road across Westmoreland, as shown by this document, is published for the first time in the map accompanying these pages. The journal is labeled "General Forbes' Marching Journal to the Ohio," and is signed, "John Potts." Briefly outlined, the road took the same general direction from Bedford to Westmoreland that was later taken by the Harrisburg and Pittsburg turnpike. It crossed over Laurel Mountain from Somerset county into Westmoreland, on a line almost parallel with the pike, but was from one to two miles north of it. It crossed the crest of the mountain and came down the western slope, and crossed Laurel Run near the Penrod place, and near Willow Grove schoolhouse. From there it took the dividing ridge as near as possible between the brooks that flow into Mill creek and those that flow southward into the Loyalhanna, and came westwardly to

Loyalhanna, where they encamped, and afterwards built Fort Ligonier. Thus far there is no dispute as to its location. It has always been supposed that it bore off toward the north from Fort Ligonier and crossed Chestnut Ridge in the direction of Millwood, and then crossed the southwestern part of Derry township, and crossed the Loyalhanna at Cochran's crossing (or ford) about two and one-half miles below—that is, north of Latrobe, and that it then journeyed almost directly west to the present Hannastown settlement and thence to Fort Duquesne. But the "Journal" proves clearly that such was not the route taken. If this document may be relied upon he crossed the Loyalhanna a few rods below Fort Ligonier near the present iron bridge on the road leading from Ligonier to Donegal. From the bank of the Loyalhanna he journeyed southward through the present Valley cemetery until he passed around the hill west of Ligonier, when he again turned westward, passing over the Withrow farm, south of the Fry farm, to the Two Mile Run, and crossed both it and the Four Mile Run and over the Chestnut Ridge in a comparatively straight line, going west and bearing slightly to the north in the direction of Youngstown. After crossing the Nine Mile Run he passed out of that locality and journeyed northward and westward. From the time he left the Nine Mile Run he kept on the dividing ridge between the waters which flow north into the Loyalhanna and those which flow south into the Sewickley and into Turtle creek. He passed up the Brush Creek valley and out of Westmoreland near Murrysville, and when nearing the Allegheny river he bent his course southwardly, passing Shannopinstown, and thence to Fort Duquesne. Each day's journey is marked on the map, the eighth bringing him to Fort Ligonier, and the fourteenth to Fort Duquesne. These days represent the daily marches of Forbes, not those of the brigades which opened the road. The army was twelve days in making the road from Ligonier to Fort Duquesne.

That Forbes crossed to the south of the Loyalhanna at Ligonier, and not at Cochran's Crossing, has been disputed by high authority on Western Pennsylvania history. Aside from the "Journal," which we regard as proof positive that it crossed at Ligonier, there are two other reasons which confirm strongly if not positively the accuracy of the journal. The first is that the brooks which flow into the Loyalhanna from the south were named Two Mile Run, Four Mile Run, Nine Mile Run and Fourteen Mile Run, their numerals representing their distance from Fort Ligonier. These names are shown on all early maps, and are used by all early writers on the subject, indicating strongly that the early traveling was across these streams, while the streams flowing into the Loyalhanna from the north, which would have been crossed had Forbes road gone the other way, have modern names which in no sense connect them with Fort Ligonier. And, moreover, it is difficult to see why these streams should have borne

such names at all unless they were crossed by the line of early day traveling, namely, by the Forbes Road. They were not named by travel on the State road, for it did not go near Fort Ligonier, and the fort was abandoned before the State road was built. Standing at Ligonier one can readily see why the sharp bend to the south was necessary after crossing the Loyallhanna, for a high hill to the west prevented the army from taking that course directly. By the southern bend they avoided the hill. That the draft corresponds exactly with the peculiar topography of the country is a strong evidence of its accuracy. We are, therefore, from this evidence forced to conclude that the Forbes Road crossed the Loyallhanna at Ligonier, and never crossed it again.

Though nearly a century and a half has passed away since that damp chilly November when the road was made, yet in some places it can be followed by its original cuts and embankments, and in many places is yet used as a public road. For nearly a half a century it was the principal highway between the east and the west. It was made about twelve feet wide, and the object being only to make a temporary military way it was very hurriedly constructed, particularly, for obvious reasons, after it passed west of Ligonier. The army was twelve days in constructing the road and in marching from Ligonier to Fort Duquesne, a distance of fifty-six miles. Notwithstanding the rumors about the weakness of Fort Duquesne the army moved westward with great caution, allowing the enemy no opportunity to repeat the surprise of Braddock and Grant. There were a few friendly Indians with them, and these and some more daring British were used as scouts in all directions.

On Friday, November 24, these forerunners saw the smoke arising from the burning barracks of Fort Duquesne. De Lignery was in command of the fort. He, too, had scouts out, and from there as well as from the actual contest at Ligonier on October 12 he knew that a defense of the fort was impossible. Most of his forces took boats down the Ohio river, having first destroyed most of the provisions and set fire to the fort. The British army was then about Turtle creek, not far from the unfortunate defeat of three years previous. General Forbes, seeing the smoke, sent swift riders forward to extinguish the flames and save everything of use to them. Some supplies were saved, but the fort was almost entirely consumed. The main army arrived at the dismantled fort on Saturday, November 25th. Sunday, the 26th, was by special orders observed as "A day of public Thanksgiving." Rev. Charles Beatty, chaplain of Colonel Clapham's Pennsylvania regiment, preached that morning the first Protestant sermon west of the Allegheny Mountains. Beatty was a Presbyterian. On Tuesday following a large detachment was detailed to bury the dead of Braddock's army and to perform a like service to the dead of their own army on Grant's Hill.

Now over the smoking ruins of Fort Duquesne no longer floated, with



WILLIAM PITT.
(From an old print, 1814.)

its lillied emblem, the banner of France; in its place was the proud English standard. Colonel Hugh Mercer was left in charge with a force of two hundred men. General John Stanwix, of England, succeeded General Forbes, and on September 3rd, 1759, a new fort was begun. It was named Fort Pitt, in honor of William Pitt. Around it clustered a few log cabins, and these have now grown into the wealthiest and most powerful city in the world for its size. The historian, George Bancroft, has very beautifully referred to the monument thus erected to the memory of the great English premier, in the following language: "As long as the Monongahela and the Allegheny shall flow to form the Ohio, as long as the English tongue shall be the language of freedom in the boundless valley which their waters traverse, his name shall stand inscribed on the Gateway of the West."

The fort was abandoned and fired by De Lignery because of its weakness as compared with the approaching army. General Shirley had been

successful in northern New York, and the French from that stronghold could not support him. Hence his abandonment of the fort.

General John Forbes was born in Scotland. Though educated for the medical profession, he when very young entered the English army and became a lieutenant in the Scots Dragoons. He won the highest praise from his general, Lord Ligonier, and other superior officers, and was quartermaster general in the army of the Duke of Bedford. He was about forty-eight years old when he reached America. It is said that when the tide of affairs was against him he swore most violently, but this was a very common vice among the European generals of his age. All through the American campaign just described he suffered intensely from a general breaking down of his system. From Fort Duquesne he was carried all the way to Philadelphia in a litter borne by horses, and part of the way by men. On March 13, 1759, he died, at forty-nine years of age. His body lies buried in the chancel of Christ's Church in Philadelphia.

An incident important in the life of Washington which grew indirectly out of this campaign may well be related here. The Virginia forces which were assembling at Winchester preparatory to marching against Fort Duquesne were sadly in need of arms, tents, etc. Washington was finally ordered to Williamsburg to lay their condition before the council, with the hope of securing further aid. He set off promptly on horseback. In crossing the Pamunkey river on a ferry, he fell in with a Virginia planter named Chamberlain, who lived near by and who, with the old-time Virginia hospitality claimed Washington as his guest. Washington pleaded the urgency of his trip to Williamsburg, but finally consented to remain for dinner. Among the guests at Chamberlain's was a charming young widow, Mrs. Martha Custis, a daughter of John Dandridge, a patrician of Virginia. Her husband had been dead about three years and had left her a large fortune. She was of fine form, dark eyes and hair, with frank engaging manners. It is believed that Washington had never met her before because of his absence on the frontier for several years. Washington had ordered his servant, Bishop, to have his horses ready to resume their journey promptly after dinner. The horses pawed at the door, but for once their master loitered in the path of duty and remained with the host until the following morning. But though his stay was necessarily brief, his time was well improved, for even yet before he journeyed westward with his troops they had mutually plighted their faith, and they were married immediately at the close of the campaign (January, 6, 1759.)

As we have seen, the main reason the citizens of Pennsylvania so greatly desired that Forbes should cut his way through our province was, that this territory of western Pennsylvania might thus be opened up for new settlers. Braddock's expedition had, it is true, opened up a way, but his ignominious defeat and the increased hostility of the Indians which fol-

lowed it had retarded rather than facilitated the settlement of our western border. Immediately following Forbes' army came, therefore, the first real settlers of the territory now known as Westmoreland county. The Pennsylvania and Virginia soldiers of this army were largely disbanded in the early part of 1759. Many of them with their families immediately started west in pursuit of new homes. Many, it is true, pushed on west to the Ohio valley. Those who stopped here settled mainly along the Forbes road. Some, indeed, never returned with Forbes at all. Some of them settled without any right on choice land which they expected to secure and own by right of occupancy. To others was granted land by what was called military permits, to which we will refer further on.

The entire country was then overrun by Indians and it was but natural that the first settlers in our county should build log cabins around Fort Ligonier, for there was an established military post with a guard varying from twenty to one hundred men, under Lieutenant Lloyd, to guard this part of the frontier and keep the road open. After the few families which thus established themselves within gunshot of the fort, first came Andrew Byerly in 1759. His land warrant is No. 36, and is for two hundred and thirty-six acres and allowance. It was located in the Brush Creek valley, on the Forbes road, about twenty-five miles west of Fort Ligonier, and about seven miles northwest of Greensburg. He built a log dwelling house, and kept it also as a stopping place for those who traveled back and forth over the Forbes road. In a year or two he had several neighbors who, like himself, were carving homes out of the dense wilderness. One of these was Christopher Rudebaugh. This was fourteen years before the formation of the county, and they were virtually within the legal dominion of Cumberland county. Their lands, as will be seen later on, were not patented to them; they were at first merely squatters, with perhaps a show of title from the commander of the fort.

The French and Indian War was about settled. There had been a treaty made at Easton in 1754 between the Delawares, the Shawnees and the white settlers, and, as the Indians claimed and the Pennsylvania authorities always admitted, the white settlers had cheated the Indians, who, being ignorant of geography, had ceded more territory by their treaty than they had meant to part with. This in a high degree, increased the dangers of our pioneers and induced the Indians to unite with Braddock's army. As a result the years from 1755 to 1761 were at best years of great Indian troubles. Nevertheless, many settlers came from the east.

In 1763, the whole western border was plunged into a most deadly Indian warfare. This was due mainly to an Indian leader named Pontiac and its history is best told by Francis Parkman in his most entertaining work, entitled "Pontiac's Conspiracy." He was chief of the Ottawas, and his tribe at this time centered near Detroit. He had fought with the French

at Braddock's defeat. He was bold and daring, and had wonderful power, not only in his own tribe but over all Indians with whom he came in contact. He was, of course, urged on by the French, but aside from this his foresight and real though misguided ability gave him a particular grievance against the English settler, viz.: that their whole tendency and aim was to drive the Indians from their homes farther west and to forever destroy their hunting grounds. Parkman rates Pontiac as pre-eminently endowed with courage, resolution and Indian eloquence, and, moreover, as the ablest leader the American Indians ever produced. "He could govern," says Parkman, "with almost despotic sway a race unruly as the winds, and his authority was derived chiefly from the force of his own individual mind." Urged on by the French, he carried on an inhuman warfare against the white settlers in western Pennsylvania, and extending as far east as Carlisle, but the western settlements felt his severest blows. He had a powerful organization composed of warriors from each of the Six Nations.

There was no warning, either, for one of his many strong points was his ability to overrun a community before the settlers knew of his presence. Fort Pitt was in one night absolutely surrounded and cut off from all outside communications or supplies. Moreover, it was in great danger of falling, though the English had boasted that after so much bloodshed in its capture it should forever remain in their possession. Pontiac in a few days had devastated every settlement and surrounded each fort and blockhouse as far east as Bedford. In times of Indian incursions the settlers and their families left their homes and sought refuge in the forts, stockades and blockhouses. Sometimes the roads leading to these places of safety were crowded with frightened women and children.

Pontiac particularly aimed his forces against Fort Ligonier. Here were collected provisions and ammunition. These were sent from Bedford, and thence by pack-horses under military guard to Fort Pitt, which had no other means of supply. If then Fort Ligonier fell into the hands of the Indians, Fort Pitt would soon be forced to surrender or starve. During this war Ligonier was under the command of Lieutenant Blane, a most excellent officer, while Captain Ourry had command of Bedford. Had these three forts fallen, the entire western frontier would have been at the mercy of the Indians. Fort Pitt was commanded by Captain Ecuyer, with a weak force which Pontiac's Indians, under Guyasutha, of the Seneca tribe, hoped to starve out.

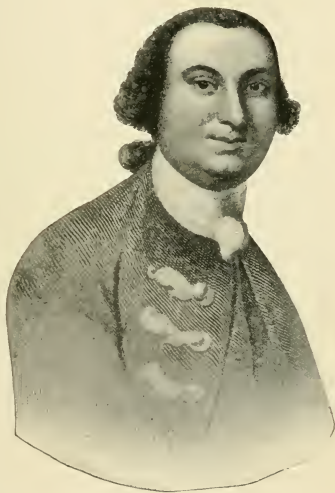
In the meantime word was sent out from Ligonier and Bedford to Carlisle, asking Bouquet's army to come to their relief. But this would require weeks of marching over two ranges of mountains. The greatest fear pervaded the inmates of the Fort at Ligonier. It had, furthermore, large quantities of military stores ready to be sent to the relief of Fort Pitt. If the Indians could secure these, all else would be lost and the set-

tlements of the west laid waste. Fort Ligonier had already been attacked, and failing to take it they tried to fire it by shooting arrows with inflammable substances attached, over the stockade, to the combustible buildings inside. Through the alertness of Captain Blane the attack was withstood and the fire many times extinguished. At this time Captain Ourry of Bedford, came to the relief of Fort Ligonier by weakening his own garrison, which, being nearer Carlisle and Philadelphia, where soldiers were always stationed, was stronger than either of the other forts. He selected twenty riflemen, all strong young men, accustomed to the hardships incident to frontier life, and directed them to make their way as rapidly as possibly over the mountains to Ligonier. They could not come by the Forbes Road, for that was particularly watched by the Indians. They struck out through the mountains, and very soon appeared on the hillside east of the fort, doubtless on what is now East Main street, or between that and the fort. Then a still greater danger confronted them, for, being unheralded, they dare not approach the fort lest they be mistaken for the enemy and fired on by those whom they sought to relieve. But when partly concealed by bushes, and while creeping nearer the fort, they were discovered and fired on by the Indians who surrounded it, and with this certificate of good faith were recognized by the ever-watchful garrison, who not only opened the gates to receive them but protected them by firing on their pursuers. This relief came none too soon. The force was nearly exhausted with fighting, though they had plenty of provisions, ammunition and water. No one dared for weeks to leave the stockade. Domestic animals suffered to wander outside were killed by the besiegers. It was almost a continuous skirmish, and many Indians, with a few French Canadians urging them on, were killed. Blane formed two companies, each composed of soldiers and citizens who had come there from the community for safety, drilled and armed the citizens, and they willingly did watch duty day and night.

In the meantime Colonel Bouquet, after eighteen days delay incident to such expeditions—for it must be remembered that the community around Carlisle was also overrun with Pontiac's Indians—was hastening to their relief. Carlisle was loath to give up its protection. The town was filled with settlers who had flocked there for safety. Bouquet's mission was not an inviting one. His way lay over the mountains, and except for the narrow road cut by Forbes was for the main part through an almost trackless forest. Before him in the wilderness lay the bones of Braddock's army, and these dead in number far exceeded his little army. The main army of the colonies was even then fighting in the northern frontier. His forces were parts of the Forty-second and Forty-seventh regiments, which had recently landed in Philadelphia from the West Indies, where they had been fighting the Spaniards. The Bouquet army numbered less.

than five hundred, but sixty of them were in ambulance wagons, and these he hoped would be recovered far enough to do post duty and relieve the forts on the way. Nor did his soldiers know anything about Indian warfare save what he taught them as they marched westward. But the brave Swiss colonel was a most excellent teacher, for he was ever a match for the shrewdest Indian warriors.

Not knowing Ourry had relieved Ligonier from Bedford, Bouquet sent thirty men on a rapid and most hazardous march to relieve Captain Blane. They made the march and entered the fort much as did Ourry's men, viz.: under the ineffectual fire of the enemy. All the way Bouquet saw many signs of Indian incursions but he saw no Indians. They even murdered and captured families within a few miles of his army, but never showed themselves to him. He meant to give battle to them at Bedford, for in that vicinity their depredations indicated their presence in large numbers, though they had not attacked the fort because of its well known strength. But when he arrived there was no army to be seen nor fought. He reached Bedford on July 25th, when he recruited his forces by inducing thirty backwoodsmen to accompany them. He reached Ligonier August



HENRY BOUQUET.

2nd. His arrival again brightened up the drooping spirits of the fortress. He left at Ligonier much of his heavier baggage, and with small wagons and packhorses carried forward only such provisions as were necessary for his army and for the immediate relief of Fort Pitt, which, like Carlisle, Bedford and Ligonier, was filled to overflowing with the frightened families of the pioneers, and who were moreover reported to be almost starving. He rested at Ligonier on August 3rd, and on the 4th marched westward by the Forbes road which he had helped to make five years before. The first day they marched about nine miles, crossing Chestnut Ridge, and camped west

of the Loyalhanna. On August 5th, they hoped to reach Bushy Run, nineteen miles away, and it is said by Francis Parkman that they meant to rest only during the heat of the day and then push on thirteen miles farther, passing the dangerous ravines east of Turtle Creek by night time, fearing an attack should they pass by day. The country through which they were marching was hilly, apparently intended for the lurking Indian, whose strength lay in ambuscades and surprises. They resumed their march at daylight on the morning of August 5th, and, though the weather was very warm, by one o'clock the tired and thirsty band was nearing Bushy Run, having traveled seventeen miles. Blane had added to Bouquet's army at Ligonier what soldiers he could spare from the fort, and he was joined by some civilians who were in the fort for safety. Among the latter was Andrew Byerly and several of his neighbors. His forces now amounted to about five hundred and he had about three hundred and fifty heavily laden pack-horses.

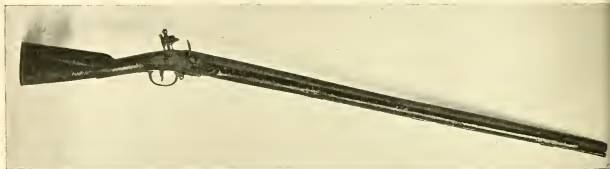
A tall dense forest spreading for countless miles around covered the hills and deep hollows. Byerly and his pioneer neighbors were in front, when suddenly the sharp rattle of musketry, mingled with the Indian yelping, sounded through the woods. The rear pushed up to support the advance of the army, but the firing only increased. The fire was returned, for a few Indians could be seen, and on these a general charge with fixed bayonets was ordered. This very soon cleared the ground, but only temporarily, for it almost instantly burst out in the rear, which showed Bouquet that his convoy of supplies was attacked. The troops at once fell back, drove the Indians away, and formed a circle around the terrified pack-horses. The attacking party was Gyasuthia, heading a band of Indian warriors that he had collected from as far east as Laurel Hill and from around Fort Pitt. They knew the ground well, and fought from every possible place of concealment. The regular soldiers and Scotch Highlanders, though not accustomed to such warfare, inspired by the skillful commander, stood up bravely and resisted them in splendid shape. Again and again bands of Indians, now on one side, then on the other, would rush toward the circle, trying to break in. They were fired at and regularly chased back by bayonets, but escaping behind trees with great activity, very few of them were killed. The British suffered more, for they were less accustomed to bush-fighting, and necessarily had to remain at one place to guard the convoy. Thus the fight was carried on for seven hours without intermission, and only ceased when the forest was darkened by the approach of night. Then the soldiers camped for the night in the same position they had occupied all afternoon, with sentinels in every direction. Thirst had quickened their march at one o'clock, when the word had been passed around that they were nearing Bushy Run. But now the surrounding enemy forbade their moving from the higher ground, and not a drop

of water was to be found there. Bouquet wrote that their "thirst was more intolerable than the enemy's fire." Night was perhaps more horrible than day. Bouquet himself was doubtful whether his army could survive the contest which he knew the rising sun would bring him. He therefore wrote an account of the day's doings to Sir Jeffrey Amherst, and closes with these words: "Whatever our fate may be, I thought it necessary to give your Excellency this early information, that you may, at all events, take such measures as you think proper with the provinces, for their own safety, and the effectual relief of Fort Pitt; as, in case of another engagement, I fear insurmountable difficulties in protecting and transporting our provision, being already so much weakened by the losses of this day, in men and horses, besides the additional necessity of carrying the wounded, whose situation is truly deplorable."

About sixty of his men and several officers had been killed and wounded. A place in the centre of the camp, surrounded by flour bags, was prepared for them, but shots were fired against them nearly all night. With the earliest dawn of morning the battle was renewed from all sides at once, and, except that it was more furious, it was fought very much like that of the day before. This was kept up until about ten o'clock, when the fertile mind of the commander (and it is said on the urgency of Byerly) "conceived a masterly stratagem." He knew that if the enemy could be brought and held together he could easily whip them. He knew, too, that from their increased audacity, the enemy thought Bouquet was about to surrender. So he ordered two companies which formed part of the circle to fall back to the central part of the camp, while the remaining circle spread out to fill up the gaps made, apparently to cover the retreat of the two companies. The line forming the circle was also drawn in because of their fewer numbers. The Indians, as was intended, mistook this for a retreat, and, bloodthirsty for a rich harvest of scalps and provisions, with furious yells rushed headlong towards the circle. But below the circle there was a depression in the ground, covered with a thick growth of trees, which concealed it from the Indians, who were swarming around the circle. Through this depression these two companies rapidly ran, and very soon came around behind the furious assailants and opened fire on them. The Indians thus surprised, and many of them killed at the first fire, stood their ground until the Highlanders, with yells as wild as their own, fell on them with bayonets. As was expected, they could not withstand a charge with bayonets, and gradually lost ground. But, while the charge was in progress, Bouquet, with the eye of a soldier, seeing the direction the Indians must flee when overcome, had concealed two other companies taken from other parts of the circle, in the bushes, with orders to await the approach of the enemy. Pressed by the terrific Highlanders, now maddened with hunger and thirst, they soon passed directly in front of the

two companies, concealed in the bushes. These arose and fired squarely into them, and then charged them with bayonets. This completed the rout and the four companies united drove them flying down the hill, firing as rapidly as possible, but giving the Indians no time to reload. Many were killed, and the remainder of this division were scattered in hopeless confusion.

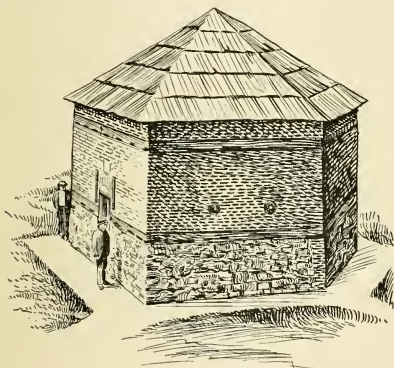
While this took place a smaller body of Indians had maintained a steady contest and about an equal one, with those who still guarded the other side of the circle, but, when they saw their comrades flying in disorder through the woods, and saw the victorious troops advancing to attack them with bayonets, they lost courage and ran. In a few minutes all was quiet, and not a living Indian was left on the ground. There were sixty dead ones, however, and among them were several prominent chiefs and warriors, and the blood stained leaves showed that many more of those who fled were badly wounded. The British took but one prisoner,



The barrel of this gun was plowed up about 1828 by a man named Moore, on the Bushy Run battlefield (August 5, 1763). It remained in the Moore family until 1888, when it came into the possession of J. Howard Patton, who had it remounted. It shows the flint lock very well.

whom they immediately shot like a wild beast. Bouquet's loss was eight officers and one hundred and fifteen men, undoubtedly greater than that of the enemy. The first battle lasted seven hours, the second about six. The weakened army moved only to Bushy Run that afternoon, where they encamped for the night. During the march to Fort Pitt, twenty-four miles, they were annoyed more or less by small attacks, but reached their destination without further severe loss. Though the contestants were nearly equally matched as to numbers, Bouquet had fewer troops than the enemy. The Indians never fought with more fury, and were equalled only by the valor of the Highlanders. A great deal has been said and written about this battle. The consensus of opinion in history is that it was one of the ablest contested battles ever fought in America between white men and Indians. It was fought on and near the land of Andrew Byerly, about twenty-six miles from Fort Ligonier, and about eight miles northwest from Greensburg.

Colonel Henry Bouquet was born in Switzerland in 1720, and almost from his boyhood was a soldier, first as a cadet, and then under the King of Sardinia. Next he enlisted in the Holland Guards, after which he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Swiss Guards (1748). In 1754 he was made lieutenant-colonel of a regiment organized by the Duke of Cumberland for service in the American colonies, and came to America in 1755. He was fond of society, and became a great favorite in Philadelphia, where he was stationed. His personal appearance was commanding and dignified. He, though a Swiss, wrote the English language with an exactness much superior to the average foreign officers of his day. Naturally he was full of resources in times of emergency, and was without the arrogance of



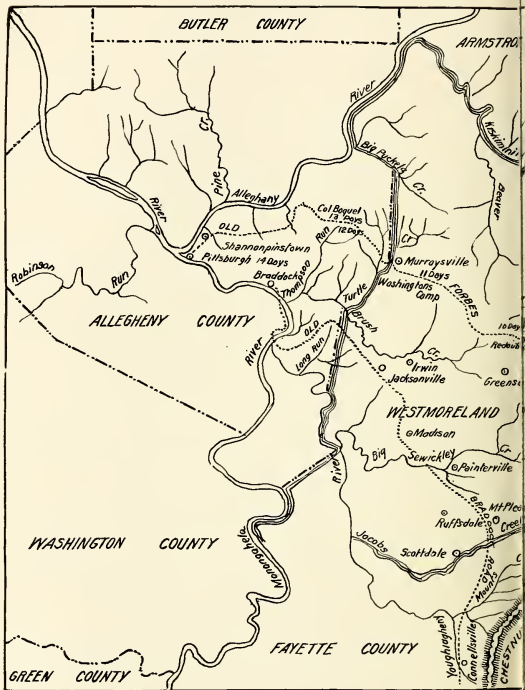
Block House at Fork of the Ohio, built 1764, by Henry Bouquet. Still standing, now the property of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Allegheny County.

many of the officers of his time. Unlike Braddock, he almost intuitively acquired a practical knowledge of Indian warfare. No soldier in America of foreign birth so distinguished himself in this direction as he. Often, when necessary, he penetrated dark ravines in advance of his men, armed with a rifle and playing the role of a scout. The year following the battle of Bushy Run he organized a force which set out from Fort Pitt and invaded the Indian country as far as the Muskingum valley in Ohio. He baffled the savages at every point, and so chastised them that they were glad to sue for peace. The result was the "Treaty of Bouquet" (1764). The assembly of Pennsylvania and the Burgesses of Virginia adopted addresses

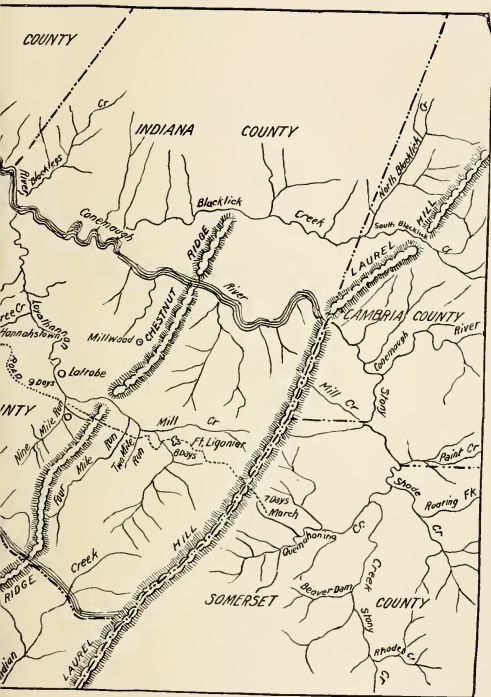
of gratitude and recommended him to His Majesty, King George III, for promotion. He was accordingly made a brigadier-general and sent to British America in charge of the English armies, where he died suddenly in 1767. It was on this second expedition (1764), that he built the now famous block house of Pittsburgh, a cut of which is here given.

Guyasutha, commanding the Indians at Bushy Run, was a chief of the Senecas, and with him were members of the Ohio tribes. He, too, was a strong warrior, though by no means so powerful as Pontiac. He was a real savage, without mercy, and never made peace save when compelled to. When Washington made his famous trip to Venango (1753), Guyasutha accompanied him as a guide. Washington thought kindly of him, and paid him a visit at his house in 1770, when on his way to the Ohio, at which time he says the chief treated him with great kindness.





MAP OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, SHOWING



ING ROUTE TAKEN BY GEN. FORBES



CHAPTER II

The Grant to William Penn.—Disputed Boundaries.—Mason and Dixon's Line.—Indian Purchases.—Military Permits.—Titles, etc.

In order to understand the methods by which our country was settled, and by which our titles were granted, the reader must glance at our earlier history and its effects upon our Province prior to the opening of the land office in 1769.

All of the Province of Pennsylvania was granted by Charles II of England to William Penn for services which his father, Admiral Penn, had rendered the English government in various European wars. These wars had brought the royal army to ruin, and the monarch himself to the verge of bankruptcy. Through the stately courts of Windsor Castle the bankrupt monarch wandered back and forth, trying to devise a means of paying this debt of 10,000 pounds. Finally, a grant of land was determined on, and with the result that our province, unlike any other in America, was granted solely to an individual and not to a company or colony, as the others had been.

William Penn began a settlement in his Province at Philadelphia in 1682. It was never called a colony, as other settlements were, but a "Province," indicating, in some degree, that its government and direction was under the dominion of one man. The heirs and descendants of Penn were called Proprietaries, and the country which they governed a Province, or a Proprietary Government. From William Penn's first settlement in Philadelphia, his policy was primarily one of peace with the Indians. Though his title to the land was preeminent, yet he repurchased these lands from the natives; these lands which were already his own by a royal grant. In this way the Province was saved much bloodshed, and only when his pacific principles in dealing with the Indians were forgotten or disregarded was our western section deluged in blood.

William Penn's grant began at the Delaware River, near the 40th degree of north latitude, and extended west in a straight line a distance of five degrees of longitude, and thence north to Lake Erie. When it was

finally surveyed there was no doubt about its boundaries. But, at the time of the first settlement of our county, the boundary of Virginia conflicted, as it was then believed, with our territory. In 1609 the Virginia Company had been chartered by James I. By their charter, though it had been revoked in 1624, they laid claim to southwestern Pennsylvania and Ohio, and all of the territory north and west to the Pacific Ocean. The Virginia authorities claimed that Penn's grant of five degrees west of the Delaware would not reach beyond the Allegheny Mountains, or, at all events not west of the Monongahela River. This river flowing nearly north, and the Allegheny River, flowing south, would have made a natural western boundary for Pennsylvania. The Virginia authorities claimed further that they had fought for this district to wrest it from the French and Indians, in the armies of Braddock and Forbes, and that the territory had been already settled to a considerable extent by people from their colony who had been guarded and protected in every way by Virginia. These pretensions were somewhat arrogant, and, in the main, ill founded for, while Virginia soldiers were fighting in western Pennsylvania, our soldiers, enlisted by the same authority, were in the army sent to the northern lakes.

The southern boundary had been in dispute, too, but in 1767 Lord Baltimore, Governor of Maryland, arranged with the Penns that two surveyors should survey the line and forever determine the boundary between Maryland and Pennsylvania. The surveyors chosen were Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, but their authority extended west only as far as western Maryland. The line they located has since been known as "Mason and Dixon's Line", but it did not settle definitely the line west of Maryland, though Governor Farquier and the Virginia authorities never seriously doubted its western location after that. Of course it settled nothing as to the western boundary line of western Pennsylvania, and Virginia continued to claim the land between the Monongahela and the Ohio rivers. They sold lands in that section at lower rates than the Pennsylvania authorities were selling them in any section, and the latter discouraged all settlements in the disputed territory until the boundaries could be determined. The reasoning on the part of both colony and province was obvious. To Virginia it was a clear gain to sell this land at any price, for the authorities did not hope to hold it under the ultimate decision. But Pennsylvania had plenty of land for sale in undisputed territory, and why, therefore, sell and improve lands which might some day fall within the domain of Virginia? Moreover, it was the policy of the Pennsylvania authorities to settle lands gradually as they went west, so that frontier settlers might unitedly protect themselves against the Indians. But there was another still greater reason why, as far as possible, they discouraged all settlements in this section. William Penn, as has been said, purchased or repurchased

his lands from the Indians, and he so thoroughly implanted this pacific principle in the minds of his sons and representatives that though he had then (1768) been dead fifty years, they were still following his precepts in this matter. The Proprietaries never willingly permitted any one to settle on land in a district or section which had not been purchased by them from the Indians. Of course, the Indians were gradually receding before the white race. They were by nature a wandering tribe, and the white race was naturally progressive and aggressive. Those purchases were made at treaties between the Indians and the white men. At these treaties both races were represented, and no territory was supposed to be ceded by the Indians to the white race, that is, purchased from them, except for valuable concessions on the part of the white race, and except upon a mutual agreement entered into between the representatives of the white race and the representative Indians in the treaty. These treaties from time to time secured to the Indians certain districts over which they were to have "sole and despotic" dominion, in return for others which were ceded to the white race. The districts thus ceded to the white men were called "purchases." With but slight provocation, the Indians broke their treaties, but it is doubtful whether they ever, as a race, flagrantly broke a regularly authorized treaty without some unnecessary provocation or reason given them by the white settlers.

1136270

At the treaty at Albany in 1754, all lands lying west of the Susquehanna river to the limits of Pennsylvania were supposed to be ceded to or purchased by the white men. But the Indians very soon discovered that their representatives in the treaty did not understand the location of the western boundary, nor the points of the compass, as well as the white representatives, for by this treaty they had parted with all their rights as far west as Ohio. Much of this land had been virtually secured to them by former treaties between the white race and the Six Nations, viz.: the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Senecas and Tuscaroras. To say the least, the purchase at the Albany treaty was irregularly (if not fraudulently) gained from them. So flagrant was this fraud perpetrated on the Indians that Governor Morris in 1755 issued a proclamation in which he denounced the Albany purchase as a fraud which he said was an affront to the whole world. It took from the natives, said he, that which had been virtually ceded to them, and with which they had not knowingly parted, and was so sweeping in its dimensions that it left them no country east of Ohio to roam over and call their own. The white representatives of the Albany treaty defended their actions by giving out that they, too, were ignorant of the geography of western Pennsylvania, and by the terms of the purchase had received much more than they intended. This may have been true.

This, as we have observed before, was one of the great incentives which

prompted the Indians to unite with the French in opposing Braddock, and which spurred them on to the violence and bloodshed which followed in the next three years after his defeat. The white race thus paid dearly for the actions of their incompetent if not dishonest representatives in the Albany treaty.

For this, as a further reason, the Proprietaries opposed the settlement of our territory. They had no right to grant lands in this section except by virtue of the Albany purchase, which they admitted and published was fraudulently obtained, and to grant them would have been at least in violation of the implied prior rights of the Indians. There were several of these treaties by which this section was practically secured to the Indians, the principal ones being those of 1736, 1749 and 1758.

But far above and paramount to the rights of the Proprietaries, were the reserved privileges of the King of England. At will he had the right to send his armies anywhere in America, to make conquests, open roads, establish military posts, and even to support here a standing army, if his policy demanded it. When the French and Indian war was terminated in favor of England, the Crown secured the Canadas as well as the boundless west. The military posts built by the French fell into possession of the English. These had to be kept up, and for the purpose of supplies alone, if for no other reason, a communication had to be kept up between them and with the eastern settlements as a base of supplies for the garrisons. Most of the forts, whether built by the French or English, were garrisoned all the time, and all of them part of the time. Generally the commandant was an English officer, though sometimes he was an American. These fort commanders were delegated the power, under certain restrictions, to grant permits to any one to settle on, occupy and improve lands near the forts or on military roads leading from one fort to another. This seemed necessary, too, for the sustenance of the garrison. These settlers, particularly after the first year, raised farm products in abundance to supply themselves, and were glad to sell a sufficient amount to supply the garrison. In this way alone, perhaps, the garrison could be supported. It was a scheme of the great war minister, William Pitt, and was worthy of him, the most acute intellect of his day. The commandants did not grant absolute titles, but titles which might be perfected afterwards by complying with such regulations as the Proprietaries might require. The English government never even recognized the Indians' claim to the land, and, of course, never questioned Penn's or his successors' titles.

In the meantime hundreds of settlers had located in our section, many with military titles, and many without any right and in direct disobedience to the mandates of the Proprietaries, who did not allow private individuals to settle here at all. They squatted on land which they thought desirable and hoped eventually to become its owners. It was wisdom on

the part of the Proprietaries to keep out these settlers, for their presence was a constant menace to the Indians, who did not and could not know but that they were there by grant of the Penns, and, therefore, in violation of their treaties. Several acts were passed to prohibit settlers from locating on these proscribed lands, and on February 13, 1768, an act was passed which provided that any one having settled here without permission, and who should neglect to remove after a legal notice was served on him to do so, should, after being convicted of such neglect, "be punished with death without the benefit of the clergy." There was a severe penalty, imprisonment and fine, imposed on those who even hunted turkeys or deer or other wild animals in the prohibited district. Of course, these drastic measures did not apply to those who had long before settled here, nor to those who settled by military permits. Most of those adventurous spirits who were determined to come here, evaded the law in a measure by securing military permits, and these were granted right readily by the accommodating commandants. The following is a copy of a military permit, which needs no explanation:

"By Arthur St. Clair, Late Lieut. in his Majesty's Sixtieth Regt. of foot. having oare of His Majesty's Fort at Ligonier.

"I have given permission to Frederick Rohrer to cultivate a certain piece of Land in the neighborhood of Fort Ligonier, over a certain creek, which empties into the Loyalhanna known by the name of Coal Pit Creek: Beginning at a White Oak standing on a spring and marked with three letters F X R and running from thence to another tree marked with the same letters and standing on another spring called Falling Spring, and from these two marked trees to the said Coal Pit Creek supposed to contain two hundred acres: He the said Frederick Rohrer being willing to submit to all orders of the Commander in Chief, the Commanding officer of the District and of the Garrison. Given under my hand at Ligonier this 11th day of April, 1767. AR. ST. CLAIR."

The Proprietaries, fearing an outbreak of the Indians, did everything they could to keep all other settlers off the prohibited district. Yet, in spite of all opposition, this section of Pennsylvania was rapidly filling up. Had there been nothing to prevent its settlement save the Indians, it would have been filled up almost at once with an aggressive pioneer element who would have made short work of the aboriginal race. Settlers came west by the Braddock road and by the Forbes road, the only highways open, and, both these ways traversing our county, a great many settled here. The Indians were always at war among themselves, and no doubt often killed each other. But when a dead Indian was found, the murder was always attributed to the white settlers. Nevertheless, George Crogan, a brave, loyal and most capable white settler and Indian diplomat at Redstone,

reported many Indians killed by white settlers, and insisted on the Proprietaries devising some means to stop it effectually. These early settlers, it may be inferred, were a stubborn race and accustomed to roughness. Crogan's representations were never disbelieved nor questioned. He was undoubtedly correct in his report.

In April and May of 1768 a preliminary treaty was held at Fort Pitt. Crogan was the leading spirit among the white people, and there were about 1700 Indians present. Many presents were given to the Indians, but no agreement or settlement of difficulties was arrived at. It was rather



SIR WILLIAM JOHNSTON.

a friendly meeting, and the Indian spirit was somewhat allayed, but the settlers would not remove, and more were constantly arriving. The authorities, therefore, knew that a general Indian war might be expected almost any time.

One of the most prominent men then living in America was General Sir William Johnston. He lived near the present city of Johnstown, in New York, and was, all things being considered, the ablest diplomat in Indian affairs in this country. He had managed many treaties, and was thoroughly honest and thoroughly trusted by both races. He had at the age of

nineteen come to America in 1734 because of a disappointment in love in Ireland, it is said, and settled in the Mohawk Valley in New York, where he managed and gradually acquired large tracts of land and traded extensively with the Indians. He became very wealthy, and built a stately mansion, which is yet standing near Johnstown. He was married to a Dutch woman, and upon her death married a handsome Indian girl. He was equally a leader, whether among the well bred citizens of his native land, or among the savages of America, among each class adapting himself readily to their habits of life. He had been a major-general in the French and Indian War, and was afterward knighted by George I. The novel, "Cardigan," by Chambers, will be instructive to the reader if he is further interested in Indian life, or in Sir William and his marvellous power among them. He had great influence either to end or prevent Indian outbreaks.

So now, when the Indians of New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Ohio were rapidly putting on their war paint, and when the trembling wife and mother scarcely knew when she parted with her husband and child in the morning whether she would ever see them again or not, all sections turned to Sir William as the arbitrator of the difficulties between the white and the Indian race. He suggested and called a convention at Fort Stanwix, in New York, in the fall of 1768. By his great power over all representatives most of the Indian grievances were redressed, tomahawks were buried, arrows were broken, and peace and harmony was secured. The final treaty was reached November 5th, 1768, and by its terms all territory from a point where the Susquehanna crosses the New York line, down to the south-west corner of Pennsylvania, including the Allegheny, Conemaugh, Monongahela and Youghiogheny river valleys, was conveyed to the Proprietaries. This was and is yet called "The New Purchase," and embraces the present territory of Westmoreland county. It was to us therefore the most important of all purchases, and was the last made by the Penns from the Indians. The consideration paid to the Indians is said to have been \$10,000 in presents and money and unlimited rum.

This, of course, opened up the territory so that the Proprietaries could grant lands in this section if they saw fit. There was accordingly a great clamor for land in western Pennsylvania. The east, they said, was overpopulated, and their ambitious young men who wanted more land could not be provided for. Perhaps the very fact of settlement in this section having been so long prohibited, made the young pioneer all the more anxious to locate here. We were not then very far removed from England, with its large landed estates. The use of coal had not been discovered, and every land owner thought he should have enough timber to furnish fuel for him and his descendants forever. While they were necessarily wasteful of timber in clearing land they nevertheless reserved an abund-

ance. Our people were almost purely an agricultural people, and nothing so pleased them as broad acres of land. Besides, there were many coming here from Europe, who had been held down by the landlord's heel of oppression, and whose great cry and burning desire was large tracts of land.

It had always been the custom of Penn and of his successors to reserve sections of land for themselves. The proportion was generally about one acre of reserved land in ten acres sold. This custom was begun in 1700 and kept up constantly for three-fourths of a century. There were two such reservations in our county. The first was called the "Manor of Denmark," and was situated on the Forbes road, where the battle of Bushy Run was fought, and contained four thousand eight hundred and sixty-one acres. Manor station of the Pennsylvania railroad marks its location. The second was known as "Penn's Lodge," containing five thousand five hundred and sixty-eight acres, and is now within the limits of Sewickley township. The latter is rich in agricultural wealth, and the former was underlaid with bituminous coal. But the Penns did not sell all of this reserved land. They were Philadelphians, and, when the Revolution came, many of that city's best people were Tories, and among them were the Penns. They took sides with England and against the colonies. In these reservations they had retained absolute rights of government. They could make laws, establish courts, appoint judges, and grant or withhold any special privilege they saw fit. Our state government by its representatives which followed the Declaration of Independence, rightly reasoned that a power siding with a foreign nation at war with us should not hold such dominion over any considerable part of a free commonwealth. Therefore, on June 28, 1779, they passed the "Divesting Act," which took from the Penns most of their territory, leaving them only their private reservations, and vested it in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The Penns were, of course, properly recompensed for it. It will therefore appear that the titles to lands in these two sections may be traced to the Penns, even though granted after the date of the "Divesting Act." All other titles granted after that date, June 28, 1779, were granted by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, though all titles between April 3, 1769, and the state's independence were granted by the Penns.

The land office was opened for warrants from the new purchase in 1769. The date was April 3d. The method of parting with land adopted by the Proprietaries has been practically unchanged even to this day. The party desiring land from the Provincial government first made an application for it. Upon this application a warrant was issued. A warrant was not a title in itself, but an order from the Land Office to have the tract applied for located and surveyed, and was directed to the surveyor-general, who in person or by deputy surveyed it and returned the survey to the Land Office. Then, if there was no irregularity or no prior claimant, the land was conveyed by

the state to the applicant by a patent under the seal of the Commonwealth and the signature of the governor. From the foregoing it will be learned that no warrant for land in Westmoreland county antedated 1768, the year of the Fort Stanwix Treaty and the New Purchase, though we have many settlements which are older than these titles.

Those who had settled and improved their lands were now allowed to perfect their titles by securing warrants and patents. A preference of location was shown to those who had served in the army, and likewise to those who had settled by military permits. But warrants were not issued till 1772 to those who had made improvements or had land surveyed without some right to do so. After that, as far as it was possible to do so without imposing on the rights of others, the Land Office authorities, when it came to grant titles, recognized the claims of the enthusiastic pioneer who had settled here in defiance of law and authority. But the titles to some lands within the present limits of our county settled in this way were involved in almost endless litigation. In some instances these tracts were sold often more than once, before a title from the Proprietaries or the Commonwealth was possible. From this and other complications arose land litigation which for almost a century perplexed the minds of the ablest lawyers and judges we have yet produced. They were known as land lawyers, a title which is almost unknown to our generation.

CHAPTER III

Formation of County.—First Courts.—Elections.

The reader may wonder why, when the settlers lived so remote from their county seat, they were so slow about securing the erection of a new county. This will appear all the more remarkable when he glances at the length of time intervening between the formation of new counties coming westward. Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester counties were formed by William Penn when the Province was formed in 1682. They have always been known as the Quaker counties. Next, coming westward, was Lancaster county, erected in 1729. Twenty years afterward came York county, in 1749, and Cumberland in 1750. Bedford was erected out of the western part of Cumberland twenty-two years later, in 1772.

The explanation is a very simple one. A new county had to be erected by an Act of Assembly, and the old counties had a preponderating influence in that body. Each county wanted to retain its political power, and, but for the desire on the part of the Proprietaries to sell lands in the newly formed counties, we doubt whether they would have followed each other in their formation as rapidly as they did.

The project of forming a new county out of western Cumberland county had been agitated for several years by Arthur St. Clair and others. It resulted in the formation of Bedford county, with Bedford town as a county seat. But still the agitation was kept up. They now asked for a county in the New Purchase, the seat of which would be west of the Allegheny mountains. Bedford as a county seat really suited them but little better in this respect than Cumberland, for the Allegheny mountains still intervened between them and their county seat.

Arthur St. Clair, Thomas Gist and Dorsey Pentecost had been appointed justices for Bedford county for that section lying west of Laurel Hill. There was some further show of a Bedford county dominion over this western section of the state, for roads were laid out west of Laurel Hill, and the territory comprising the present Westmoreland county was divided into townships, and Bedford county taxes were assessed.

But they were still too far from the seat of justice to go there on business, or send their criminals there for trial. Bedford was seventy miles from Greensburg, and the means of travel were not so good then as now. Combinations were formed by desperate classes to resist the power of these remote justices. One or two deputy sheriffs who came here from Bedford to arrest these evil doers were severely beaten and sent home. Indictments were preferred against them, but the authority was too feeble. The committing magistrates were too far from the courts to make their power even felt.

The community around Pittsburg and Ligonier had become pretty well settled, and there were settlements all along both Braddock's and Forbes' road. Those near Pittsburg were one hundred miles from their county seat, and were separated from it by three ranges of mountains, viz.: the Chestnut Ridge, Laurel Hill, and the Alleghenies. Virginia, moreover, had land for sale in these western parts, and at lower rates per acre than the land was selling at in Pennsylvania. This induced many settlers to locate there instead of in western Pennsylvania, for rather than endure the hardships of being one hundred miles or more from a seat of justice, they would leave Pennsylvania and purchase lands in Virginia. St. Clair and his friends were all this time urging the formation of a new county. He stood high with the Penns. He had been their agent for many years. He was thoroughly educated, and had the military distinction of having served in the army with Wolfe at Quebec. Through his wife, a Boston woman of high standing and culture, he had a great deal of wealth, and was furthermore a large owner of land west of Laurel Hill. His efforts in this direction doubtless carried great weight with the Proprietaries. The Land Office, it will be remembered, had been opened in 1769, and new settlers had been coming here in caravans ever since. These were now headed by St. Clair, busily engaged in circulating petitions asking for the formation of a new county. These petitions are now preserved among the Penn papers in Harrisburg, and they set forth the wants and disadvantages of these western people very much as they are outlined above.

In the early part of the year 1773 the Assembly took up the matter, and on February 26 passed the act organizing the long prayed-for new county. The Governor, Richard Penn, signed the bill and named its officers to serve until an election could be held. So far, in the selection of names for new counties, the Assembly, or those introducing bills, had not gotten away from the good old English names, and so the new county was named Westmoreland, after the county of the same name in England. The name was in itself somewhat appropriate, for here in the *west* was, indeed *more land* than was then occupied.

The first section of the act erecting it sets forth the necessity of such a county as judged by the signers to the various petitions from west of Laurel Hill. It also bounded the new county, though in that it was necessarily somewhat indefinite owing to the lines of Virginia and Pennsylvania not being yet

definitely determined. It began at a point where the most western line of the Youghiogheny river crossed the boundary of Pennsylvania, thence down the river till it broke through Laurel Hill, thence by Laurel Hill in a northwesterly direction till that chain of mountains is lost, or connected with the Allegheny mountains; thence it followed the crest of the watershed between the west branch of the Susquehanna and the Allegheny rivers to a point at the head waters of the west branch of the Susquehanna, and from there west to the line of the Province, and by that line to the place of beginning. This, it will be seen, does not include the territory on the Ohio, or between the Ohio and the Monongahela rivers. That district was then claimed by Virginia, and Pennsylvania both, and not without reason on either side. It finally brought about Dunmore's war, a most unfortunate affair, as will be seen later on. When the dispute over this territory was finally settled it fell to Pennsylvania, and became for some years a very important part of Westmoreland county. The new county therefore practically included all the territory of the present counties of Westmoreland, Washington, Fayette, Greene, Allegheny, Butler, Beaver, Crawford, Erie, Mercer and Lawrence, and part of the counties of Indiana, Armstrong, Venango and Warren. Nearly one-fourth of the entire state of Pennsylvania was embraced in Westmoreland county, and from its original territory the above counties were afterwards erected. While she has been the mother of counties in western Pennsylvania, she is still territorially one of the largest in the state, and is the first in population among the strictly rural counties of the United States. Our courts, of course, never exercised an extensive jurisdiction over the most remote parts of the original district, for they were not only but sparsely settled, but were too far away. They were like we were with Bedford county. Yet it is not uncommon that the first record titles of lands lying in many of the other counties, are found in the early records of Westmoreland county; particularly is this true of Allegheny county, which remained in Westmoreland nearly sixteen years.

The second section of the erecting act vouchsafed to the people of the county the same privileges enjoyed by the old counties; gave us one member in the Assembly; one voting place for the whole territory; and provided that the election should be held at the house of Robert Hanna until a court house should be built. Robert Hanna lived on the Forbes road, about four miles northwest of Greensburg, and some of the voters from our most northern "precincts" must have traveled several hundred miles if they came out to vote.

The next section gave the supreme court and its decisions the same authority in this as in other counties, and authorized them to hold courts of general jail delivery for those charged with capital offences, as in other counties. The next section authorized the Governor to appoint a sufficient number of justices to hold courts of quarter sessions, common pleas, etc., and fixed that the time for holding them should be the Tuesday before the Bedford county courts in January, July and October of each year. It also directed that

these courts should be held at the house of Robert Hanna till a court house should be erected. It further made a provision for the collection and application of such taxes as were already assessed in Bedford county on property within the new county, and provided for the appointment of trustees to build a court house and jail. It also provided for the trial of suits from this section already brought in Bedford county, and directed that the sheriff of Bedford county should take charge of the first election in Westmoreland county.

The day after the passage of the act, Governor Richard Penn sent to the Assembly a list of names of those he had selected for justices of the county courts and justices of the peace. These names were: James Hamilton, Joseph Turner, William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, Thomas Cadwalader, James Tilghman, Andrew Allen, Edward Shippen, Jr., William Crawford, Arthur St. Clair, Thomas Gist, Alexander McKee, Robert Hanna, William Lochry, George Wilson, William Thompson, Aeneas McKay, Joseph Speer, Alexander McLean, James Cavett, William Bracken, James Pollock, Samuel Sloan, and Michael Rugh, Esqrs.

A few words of explanation concerning the duties of these justices may not be out of place here. Any three of them had power to hold the ordinary common pleas and quarter sessions courts. The act of September 9, 1759, provided that "persons of the best discretion, capacity, judgment and integrity" should be commissioned for the common pleas and orphans' court, any three of whom were empowered to act. All were appointed for life on good behavior. By the constitution of 1776 the term was limited to seven years, but the constitution of 1790 restored the former tenure. The act of 1722 also provided for the appointment of a supreme court of three judges (afterwards increased to four) before whom the proceedings of the county court could be reviewed. This supreme court had further jurisdiction over all capital cases, and for this purpose they were compelled to sit in each county twice a year. Treason, murder, manslaughter, robbery, horse stealing, arson, burglary, witchcraft, etc., were all punishable by death. Any three of the above justices, therefore, could hold our ordinary courts, but they could not try a case the punishment of which was death. They were also justices of the peace, and could separately hear cases as our justices do now. Some of the above named justices were really great men, and are spoken of elsewhere in this work. They were not learned in the law, but were men of high standing in the community.

Westmoreland county was therefore erected during the proprietary government of the Penns, and placed under the reign of the English law. On April 6, 1773, in the reign of George III, the Westmoreland courts were first opened at Hanna's house. There were several houses near, and the place soon became known as Hannastown. When court was opened, William Crawford presided on the bench, and had two associate justices with him. The house in which the courts were held was a two-story log house which

was also used as a dwelling house by Robert Hanna. This was the first court held west of the Allegheny Mountains, where justice, in its rude temple of unhewn logs, was administered according to the forms and rules of the English law.

The first business attended to by the court on the morning of April 6, 1773, was to divide the county into townships. They made eleven townships covering the territory from the Youghiogheny River to Kittanning, and from Laurel Hill to the Ohio river. These townships were named Fairfield, Don-egal, Huntingdon, Mt. Pleasant, Hempfield, Pitt, Tyrone, Spring Hill, Mannillin, Rostraver and Armstrong. The names are not all found now in our county. In the final division of the territory then embraced in Westmoreland, some of them fell into other counties, where they still exist by the same names. From the minutes of the court kept very completely, we learn that Mt. Pleasant township was bounded by the Loyalhanna on the north, then extended through the Chestnut Ridge to Crabb Tree Run, thence down Crabb Tree to the Forbes road, thence by a straight line to Braddock's road and along it to Jacob's Creek, thence up Jacob's Creek to Fairfield township, on Chestnut Ridge. Hempfield was bounded on the north and west by the Conemaugh and Kiskiminetas rivers, and extended thence down past Brush Run and by Brush Creek to the mouth of the Youghiogheny River, and up the river to the mouth of Jacob's Creek to the Mt. Pleasant township line. Spring Hill embraced all beyond the Youghiogheny River, and is now in Fayette and Washington counties. Armstrong embraced all north of the Conemaugh and Loyalhanna.

The next business of the new court was to empanel a grand jury, with John Carnahan as foreman. They then appointed constables and road supervisors. The constables had immediate business, for several jurors who had been summoned to appear were not present, and these were sent for, and when brought in by the new constables they were promptly fined for their non-attendance. The next business was to license certain citizens to sell intoxicating liquor. There were: Erasmus Bock, John Barr, William Elliot, George Kelly and Joseph Erwin. The latter was a tenant of Robert Hanna and kept the tavern at Hannastown, and Hanna being on the bench, of course took care of his tenant. But there is no evidence that any who applied were refused a license. The court furthermore fixed the rates to be charged by the tavern keepers licensed, and directed the clerk of courts to make a copy of these rates for each one licensed, who should pay to the clerk one shilling and six pence for making it out. The rates fixed were spread on the minutes of the court and were as follows:

Whiskey, per gill, 4 pence; West India Rum, per gill, 6 pence; Continent, per gill, 4 pence; Toddy, per gill, 1 shilling; One bowl of West India rum toddy in which there shall be $\frac{1}{2}$ pint of loaf sugar, 1 shilling 6 pence; A bowl of Continent, 1 shilling; Maderia Wine, per bottle, 7 shillings and 6 pence; Lisbon Wine, 6 shillings; Western Toland

Wines, 5 shillings; Grain per quart, $2\frac{1}{2}$ pence; Hay and stabling per night, 1 shilling; Pasturage per night or 24 hours, 6 pence; Cider per quart, 1 shilling; Strong Beer per quart, 8 pence.

The incompatibility of office to which we are now accustomed was not known in that day. One man could hold as many offices as he could secure. Arthur St. Clair was our first prothonotary and clerk of courts, which offices he held in Bedford county. But he was also a justice, and sometimes sat on the common pleas bench. Occasionally too, he conducted a case, perhaps in the absence of a regular attorney. He kept the court records, and during the time of Indian incursions and during Dunmore's War, he took them to his house in Ligonier for safe keeping. James Brison was employed by St. Clair as his office clerk, and remained in the office some years after St. Clair resigned to enter the Revolution. Those who will take the time to examine our first court records kept by Brison will feel amply repaid, and will be delighted with their legibility and artistic beauty. After one hundred and thirty-two years they are almost as bright and legible as though they were written but yesterday.

John Proctor was appointed sheriff, a position he had held in Bedford county, though he lived west of Laurel Hill, in what is now Unity township. Part of the time he resided in Hannastown, otherwise on his farm near St. Vincent's monastery. His sureties were William Laughry and Robert Hanna, and they were approved in the presence of Michael Hufnaagle, by Arthur St. Clair, all of whom were justices. Proctor was a man of sterling qualities, and, though appointed by the Penns, he took sides against them when their Tory principles brought them into a conflict with the people. He was a colonel in the militia of his day, a regiment of Associators brought into being by the gathering war clouds. During the Revolution he held many offices of trust. With Thomas Galbraith he was appointed to seize the property of Tories. Later he was a member of the Assembly. His last days were somewhat clouded, for his property was sold by the sheriff in 1791, and his family were afterwards very poor. He was a Presbyterian, and his house was used as a preaching place before a church was erected. He is buried in Unity cemetery, in an unknown grave, near his old but more fortunate neighbor, William Findley. We shall often have occasion to refer to John Proctor in the ensuing pages.

The election which was provided for in the erecting act was held at Hanna's house on October 1, 1773. Proctor was elected sheriff, and was commissioned again October 18th. Joseph Beeler, James Smith and James Cavett were elected first county commissioners. James Kinkaid and William Harrison were chosen coroners. Benjamin Davis, Charles Hitchman, Christopher Hays, Philip Rodgers, James McClean and Alexander Barr were elected assessors for the various parts of the county. All were sworn into office by St. Clair. The commissioners proceeded at once to adjust debts and levy a

county tax. William Thompson was elected as our first assemblyman.

For eight years the entire county voted at Hannastown, and at several elections there were less than one hundred votes cast. In 1783 there were two other districts provided for, but when Fayette county was erected in 1784, one of them, the Redstone district, fell almost entirely within the new county. So the legislature changed the district so that those electors who still remained in Westmoreland should vote at William Moore's house, in Rostraver township. The act of September 13, 1785, redivided the county into five districts; all living north of the Conemaugh and Kiskiminetas rivers were to vote at Daniel Dixon's house; all in Ligonier valley between Fayette county and the Conemaugh river, were to vote at Samuel Jameson's house; all in Huntington and Rostraver townships were to vote at William Moore's house, in the latter township; those in the Fort Pitt district, now Allegheny county, were to vote at Devereux Smith's house; and all who were not included in these four districts were to vote at Hannastown. By act of September 19, 1786, all in the Hannastown district were to vote thereafter at Greensburg, then called Newtown. On September 29, 1789, Derry township was erected into an election district, and Moses Donald's house was named as the voting place. By act of January 11, 1803, Franklin township was annexed to the Greensburg district. By act of April 4, 1805, Fairfield township, including the present township of Ligonier, was made a separate district, with a voting place at William Ramsey's, now known as Fort Palmer, and by the same act Donegal was made a district, with the voting place at Major George Ambrose's.

CHAPTER IV

Selection of a County Seat.—Old Hannastown.—Erection of a Jail.—Sentences of the Court.—Slavery.

The Act of Assembly creating the county, as we have said, provided for the appointment of trustees to locate and erect public buildings. These trustees were appointed by the Supreme Executive Council, the legislative body of the state, and were Robert Hanna, Joseph Erwin, John Cavett, George Wilson and Samuel Sloan. Hanna must have been a leader of men, for in this case, as in many others, he managed to have matters go his way. He was an Irishman, and had settled on the Forbes road, about midway between Ligonier and Fort Pitt. There was considerable demand for a stopping place, and he converted his house into a tavern. As early as 1770 he had several other Irish settlers near him, and in 1773 the Hanna settlement had grown to a small town, and was the only one on that section of the Forbes road. He rented his house finally to Joseph Erwin, to keep the tavern, and in some way these two induced Sloan, who was a neighboring settler, to vote with them on the question of location. Thus there were three out of five trustees who voted for Hannastown as a county seat. It was not without great opposition that this selection was made. Aeneas McKay, a very bright and prominent citizen of Pittsburg, on March 3, 1773, wrote a letter to Arthur St. Clair in which he greatly deprecated the selection of Hannastown. After expressing surprise that the new county should thus be crippled in its infancy, he says:

"Where is the convenience for transacting business there, since there are neither houses, tables nor chairs. The people must sit at the roots of trees and on stumps, and in case of rain the lawyers' books and papers must be exposed to the weather. Nothing can be done properly except receiving fees, and everybody attending court, except the lawyers, must be sufferers.

"The whole inhabitation of Pittsburg exclaimed against this partiality. If I had as much influence among the great as you (St. Clair), I would try to have trustees selected from Philadelphia, by which means Pittsburg could not fail to be selected. But if they are selected from hereabouts, ten to one Joe Erwin, the tavern keeper, will prevail."

We must also read St. Clair's letter to Joseph Shippen, president of the Supreme Executive Council. It is dated at Ligonier, January 15, 1774. (See Pa. Arch. vol. 4, page 471).

"Sir: This letter will be delivered to you by Mr. Hanna, one of the trustees of Westmoreland county. To some manovers of his I believe the opposition to fixing the County Town at Pittsburg is chiefly owing, as it is to his interest that it should continue where the law has fixed the courts *pro tempore*; he lives there, used to keep a public house there and has now on that expectation, rented his house at an extravagant price. Erwin another trustee adjoins, and is also a public-house keeper. A third trustee, Sloan, lives in the neighborhood which always makes a majority for continuing the courts at the present place. A passage in the law for erecting a county is that the courts shall be held at Hanna's house till a court house and jail are built. This puts it in their power to continue them as long as they please for a little management might prevent a court house from being built these twenty years. That you will excuse inaccuracies as I write in greatest hurry, Mr. Hanna holding the horse while I write. I will see you early in the spring."

On October 3, 1774, the trustees made the following report.:

"We being appointed trustees for the county of Westmoreland to make a report for a proper place, having accurately examined and considered the same, do report that 'tis our opinion that Hannas Town seems to be the most central and fit to answer the purpose intended. We are further of the opinion that should your Honor and the Honorable Council think the Brush Creek Manor a more proper place, it cannot be of much disadvantage to the county. We pray your Honor sentiments on this head which will be most fully acknowledged by us. (Signed). Robert Hanna, Joseph Erwin, Samuel Sloan, John Cavett.

John Cavett signed the report, but George Wilson did not. Both he and Cavett were opposed to its location at Hannastown. They had at first voted in favor of Pittsburg, and St. Clair spoke for the minority, and even then foretold something of the great future that place had in store. He also favored Pittsburg, because, while it was really our territory, Virginia was claiming it, and he wanted to take possession and boldly assert the rights of the Province by founding a county town there. St. Clair also stated in a letter to Gov. Richard Penn that Hanna and Erwin had voted for Hannastown through selfish motives. But how public-spirited St. Clair was can only be seen when we remember that he had then thousands of acres of land east of Hannastown, and very little around Pittsburg. In this, as in all other public matters, he easily forgot his own interests when they were in conflict with the general good.

Hannastown was really not a bad selection as viewed now, where new counties were formed all around. It was centrally located, and, except in futuro, Pittsburg had very little advantage over Hannastown, for in 1775

Pittsburg had only twenty-five or thirty log houses, and the fort, while Hannastown had at all events, nearly that many.

The report and action of the trustees was never endorsed entirely by the Proprietary government, and it is doubtful if Hannastown would have become the permanent county seat, even though it had not met with disaster. The trustees adopted the plan feared by St. Clair in his letter above quoted. They never built a court house, but court was held in Hanna's house which, of course, was also his dwelling house.

Hannastown was a collection of from fifteen to twenty houses built of hewed logs, and roofed with split shingles, or clapboards. Most of these houses had but one story and a loft, the latter often accessible only by a ladder. The well-to-do people (for wealth has only a relative value) had two-story houses with two rooms and a large fireplace below. There was a stockade erected there in 1774 under the direction and by the advice of St. Clair. This undoubtedly helped the town and settlement a great deal, for the early pioneers felt more secure if located near a fort or stockade, and the stockade was therefore a great inducement to settlers. The town increased to from twenty-five to thirty log houses, a jail and stockade, when the Revolution came in 1775 and 1776, and it never grew any more, because during the war many of its citizens were bearing arms in defense of the colonies, and home improvements were sadly neglected. The best days of Hannastown were from 1773 to 1776. Moving westward from the old counties was then at its height, and this was the popular and only highway through Pennsylvania. Then when the war clouds began to gather the militia musters came into vogue, and for Westmoreland county were held at Hannastown. This was a great event. Militia parade day, among our forefathers and for more than fifty years, remained without a rival as a means of assembling the honest yeomanry of our western section. Nearly all of our population then was in the country; there were few towns, and but small need for them. The people raised all they ate, and with spinning wheels and looms manufactured nearly every thing they wore from wool and flax, both home products. There were no stores, in a modern sense, at Hannastown. There was scarcely any thing to buy and almost no money to buy it with, hence the absence of stores. Whisky, rum, etc., were sold under license, and there was also a sale for flints, powder, lead, and a few other articles, but there was no occasion for anything like our country stores are now.

Shortly after the courts were opened and the public officers sworn in, the commissioners began the erection of a jail. It was made of round logs, using only the largest trees. It was a square building, of one story and one room. It was strong enough to hold the average prisoner, and those who were considered dangerous or likely to break jail, were chained to the logs. In comparison to the number incarcerated, jail breaking was not so common then as now. Nearby the jail were the whipping post and pillory, for it

must be remembered that our laws then required these instruments of punishment, and they were used, too, in Hannastown, as will be seen further on. The whipping post was a section of a small tree, about one foot in diameter, hewn flat on one side and firmly implanted in the ground. Five feet from the ground was a cross piece about six feet long, thoroughly fastened to it. The whippings were always public performances. When the wrong-doer was about to be whipped, his arms were stretched out and his hands or wrists were tied firmly to the ends of the crosspiece. The culprit was then ready to expiate his crimes and afford a public illustration of the vaunted majesty of the English law, "the accumulated wisdom of ages." The sheriff or his deputy did the whipping. Our court records show that this method of punishment was not by any means uncommon in Hannastown. The first man to be whipped was James Brigland, who in October, 1773, plead guilty to a felony and was sentenced by Judge William Crawford to receive ten lashes on his bare back, well laid on, the next morning. Luke Picket was found guilty of stealing, and was sentenced to receive twenty-one lashes on his bare back, well laid on, the next morning, between the hours of eight and ten o'clock. So with Huens West, who was convicted of the same offense. His sentence called for but fifteen lashes.

The pillory was made like large folding doors, and fastened between two upright posts. In this door were three holes, and through these holes the head and arms of the prisoner were passed and his arms tied. In this position he was forced to stand for such a period as his sentence directed. By the English law, which was then in force in Hannastown, any person passing a prisoner in the pillory had a right to throw one stone at him. The pillory was erected out in the open, where the passer-by could exercise his time-honored common law right of stone casting.

John Smith was charged with stealing, and pleaded guilty. His sentence reflects but little honor on our early courts. He was to receive thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, well laid on, and his ears were then to be cut off and nailed to the pillory; and he was to stand one hour in the pillory. Fortunately our early court history is not often disgraced with sentences so inhuman as this. William Howard suffered one hour in the pillory in 1774, after having received thirty lashes on the bare back, well laid on. This was, moreover, in the month of January, when the temperature is not supposed to have been very mild.

In October, 1775, Elizabeth Smith was ordered to receive fifteen lashes on the bare back, well laid on. She was furthermore an indentured servant of James Kinkaid, who had therefore at that time a right to her uninterrupted services. Four days after she was whipped, James Kinkaid presented a petition to our courts setting forth that he had been unjustly deprived of her services while she was in prison, and while she was recovering from the effects of the sentence. He therefore asked a redress for this

loss. Judges Hanna, Lochry, Sloan and Cavett were on the bench and they deliberately considered his request and decreed that she should serve Kiinkaid for a period of two years after the expiration of her indenture.

James McGill was found guilty of a felony in 1782, and was sentenced to a public whipping, then to the pillory, after which his right ear was to be cut off, and he was to be branded in the forehead with a hot iron.

All of our court business of this character was conducted in the name of the King of England, George the Third. Instead of being headed "Commonwealth vs. John Smith," as is the custom now, the caption was "The King vs. John Smith," etc. But immediately after July 4, 1776, when the Declaration of Independence was signed, "the King" was dropped from the record, and "Republica" or "Respublica" were substituted, and later the change was made to the caption now used.

It is not pleasant to contemplate these atrocious sentences, but they are matters of our court history, and are introduced here more to show the reader how our courts have advanced in their administration of justice in the past century, than for any other reason.

Perhaps the servitude of Elizabeth Smith as referred to above needs some explanation. We had at this time three species of servitude, or slavery, in Pennsylvania, and consequently in Westmoreland county. First, there were indentured servants, who were bound either for life, or for a term of years, generally the latter. It may have been a very harmless indenture, and was of very common occurrence. A minor could thus be indentured by his parents, or when twenty-one years old could indenture himself. Sometimes it was very simple, that is, when a father indentured his son to pay him a debt, or perhaps for the conveyance of a piece of land. It was, in any case, recognized by the law. The second class were foreigners who were very poor in Europe, and by indenture for a term of years secured some one to pay their passage money to America. These indentures were largely in the hands of speculators. The person giving the indenture was called a "Redemptioner," and the indenture was transferable, so that a speculator could gather up any number of people in foreign lands, indenture them for his own service, bring them to America, and, when here, sell their services to the highest bidder or at private sale. Thus the speculator could realize a large profit on the amount invested for passage money. This species of service is illustrated in the novels, "To Have and to Hold," and "The Redemptioner," by Miss Mary Johnston.

Our forefathers sanctioned all this by their laws, court decisions and actions. It brought many inferior people to America, and perhaps some good blood, too. Redemptioners were very common in Westmoreland. Many of our farmers and well-to-do people purchased their services. Sometimes the position of a Redemptioner was better than that of the negro slave in the South, but it is a deplorable fact that the more we look into the matter, the

less do we venerate our pioneer ancestors, of high pretensions and integrity. Before judging them too harshly, and before giving illustrations from our court records of the hardships of this system of servitude, it may be well to look into the condition of the country, its laws, and the age in general in which they lived, all of which should in some degree mitigate the severity of our opinion. For instance, a man in that day was allowed to beat his wife, if the stick he used was not thicker than the judge's thumb. A people are not generally better than their laws. Many who came from England and Ireland and settled in Western Pennsylvania purchased large tracts of land, and at once regarded themselves as nabobs, owners of large landed estates, like the nobles of England. They tried to emulate and imitate the weaker rather than the stronger characteristics of the landed gentry of Great Britain. Hugh Henry Brackenridge, afterwards justice of the supreme court, and one of the brightest men of his day, in a chapter entitled "Modern Chivalry," says that we had men in Westmoreland county, who held and abused slaves and Redemptioners, who would not for a "fine cow have shaved their beards on Sunday."

Our courts frequently in other cases than *Kinkaid vs. Smith*, as noticed above, were called on and did extend the time of servitude of Redemptioners because of loss of time and various reasons mentioned in the petitions of the masters. This can be seen in the case of *George Paul vs. Margaret Butler*, July sessions, 1773, and *Semple vs. Jane Adams*, July sessions, 1788, and in many other intervening cases. In July sessions, 1773, John Campbell stated by petition that his servant, Michael Henry, had been sent to jail, and that the petitioner had therefore sustained a loss of 2 lbs. and 17 shillings, together with much time and annoyance. He therefore asked such redress as the court saw fit to grant him. The court decreed that Michael Henry should serve him four and one half months after the expiration of his indenture.

So in the case of *Gutchell vs. Quilkin*, at July sessions of 1773, wherein Andrew Gutchell sets forth that his servant, Joseph Quilkin, will not do his duty, but on the contrary is negligent and idle, and prays for relief against those from whom he purchased Quilkin. The court took Quilkin into its custody and issued a summons against Robert Meek, Alexander Bowling and William Bashers, to appear at the next session of the court and give sufficient reasons for selling Quilkin as a servant.

In April sessions of 1779, George Godfrey sets forth by petition that he had been bought as a servant by Edward Lindsey, and by Lindsey sold to Edmund Price, and by Price sold to William Newell, and that the term of his servitude had expired, etc. The court heard the testimony, and whereas William Newell, the last purchaser, was not in court to defend his claim to a longer service, they discharged Godfrey from further services.

After the destruction of Hannastown there were two men tried, con-

victed and hanged there. The one was an Indian named Mamachtaga, who was defended by Hugh Henry Brackenridge, then a young lawyer. Brackenridge has left a complete account of the trial. The Indian was a Delaware, and, though his tribe had generally been friends to the white settlers, he was always hostile. There was a camp of Delawares on Kilbuck Island, near Pittsburgh. Mamachtaga was among them, and badly intoxicated. A man named John Smith visited the tribe, whereupon the drunken Indian fell on him with a knife and killed him. Another man named Evans was also killed before the infuriated Mamachtaga could be overpowered. The Indian was confined in the guard house, the lock-up of Pittsburg being insecure, and it was considered unsafe to transport him to Hannastown. Our ordinary judges, competent to try other cases, had no jurisdiction in capital cases, and there was considerable delay in sending a supreme court judge here. There were several attempts in the meantime on the part of the citizens to secure the Indian and shoot him. Our people scarcely thought that an Indian had any rights before the law. Failing in this, they tried to force Brackenridge to take an oath not to defend him. They were also afraid that his tribe would release him by force, or that he would break jail. So Robert Galbraith wrote to President Dickinson, urging him to send the properly qualified judges at once that the Indian might have a speedy trial. He also asked that the president send the death warrant along with them, to save time as he said, for there was no doubt about his conviction. The Indian gave his attorney an order on another Indian for a beaver skin as a fee and signed the order by his mark, which was the shape of a turkey-foot. His attorney exchanged the beaver skin for a blanket and some food, which he gave to the client, for his confinement was very uncomfortable. But the Indian now thought that this beaver skin satisfied the law for his crime; a good beaver skin, he reasoned, was a high price to pay for killing a white man. Judge McKean came to Hannastown to try him and they had great difficulty to get him to plead "not guilty"; to deny the killing was foreign to his ideas of the dignity of an Indian warrior, and moreover he had paid for the dead man with a beaver skin and how could he deny the killing? According to his belief, the killing of a white man was a badge of honor, that a warrior should boast of rather than deny. The court, however, entered his plea of "not guilty," and the case went on. The Indian challenged jurors, rejecting the cross, sour-looking ones, and accepting the cheerful pleasant faced men to try his case. Brackenridge defended him on the plea of drunkenness, and that he did not know what he was doing when he committed the act. This was overruled by the court, but when the savage was told through his interpreter that the judge would not excuse him on that account, he said he hoped the Great Spirit above would do so. The jury convicted him at once, as was predicted by Galbraith. When the interpreter told him he must die, he

asked that sheriff Orr should shoot him instead of tomahawking him, as he expected. When about to be sentenced, he asked that the court would allow him to hunt and trap and said he would give the proceeds of his work to the family of the man he had killed. At the same time a man named Brady was sentenced to be branded on the hand with a red hot iron. To do this it was necessary to tie the hand and arm with a rope, so that a good letter could be made. The sheriff accordingly went out and brought in the rope, branding tools, etc. The Indian, not having this part interpreted, thought that he was to suffer immediately and made a great ado about it. But when he saw Brady being tied and branded he calmed down and rather enjoyed it. The judges, as was the custom then in capital cases, wore scarlet robes, and the Indian said he thought they were in some way closely connected with the Great Spirit. When in jail awaiting his sentence, the jailor's child was taken sick. The Indian said he could dig roots in the woods to cure it. So, on promising not to try to escape, he was taken to the woods, where he procured the necessary herbs from which a medicine was brewed and given to the child, which recovered. The Indian did not try to escape. When the day of the execution arrived, the Indian wanted to die like a warrior. So he was again taken to the woods, when he procured herbs and with the juice painted his face red. A simple minded white man was to be hanged on the same day, though not for murder. The gallows was erected on the hill west of Hannastown, known to this day as Gallows Hill. It was made of two logs planted in the ground and a third log for a cross piece. A rope hung from the center of the cross-piece, and a ladder leaned against it. The prisoner to be hanged was taken up the ladder, the rope adjusted and then the ladder removed. The hands of the prisoner were tied so he could not grasp the ladder. The white man was hanged first, and the execution passed off all right. But the Indian, being a large heavy man, broke the rope and fell to the ground. As soon as he recovered he rose to his feet with a smile on his face. Another rope was procured and both ropes were used. So he was strangled to death. With his last words he asked that his tribe should not go to war to avenge his death. The white man should have been sent to an insane asylum, but there were none such to send him to.

So long as St. Clair remained prothonotary, with James Brison as office deputy, the records are well kept. Had they continued it would have been well for the early history of the county. But St. Clair resigned and entered the Revolution in 1775, and after him came Michael Huffnagle. During his incumbency the records are very poorly kept, and many of them are lost. This may have, in part, resulted from the exigencies of the times, for they were often secreted from the marauding Indians. St. Clair took them to Ligonier for safe keeping at his home several times. During the Revolutionary period the records are the most meager. There is nothing to show, for instance, that Hannastown, the county seat, was destroyed,

nor that the county seat was removed to Greensburg. After some two years of service Huffnagle went to war as captain of the Eighth Battalion, and took the records with him, regarding them as private property. It is probable that he based this claim on the theory that with his own and not the public money, he had purchased the journals, dockets, etc. Many demands were made of him for them, but he refused to deliver them up. Finally the matter was carried to Thomas Wharton, president of the Supreme Executive Council, for the urgent needs of the Westmoreland people demanded their immediate restitution. President Wharton laid the matter before Gen. Washington in a letter urging its necessity, and asking that Washington order Huffnagle to appear before the council to give the reason for their detention. (See Pa. Archives). Huffnagle then, to save his good name with Gen. Washington, delivered them up. The idea of an officer of a county retaining his records was not entirely uncommon. The abuse grew until 1804, when a law was passed making it obligatory, under a heavy penalty for disobedience, for the outgoing officer to deliver all records to his successor.

By the Act of March 1st, 1780, African slavery, the third species of servitude to which we referred, was to be abolished gradually in Pennsylvania. Those who care to read the text of this act will find much to admire in it, for it is indeed a model in its expression of humane principles, and in its diction it is surpassed by nothing in our legislative enactments. It provided, among other things, that any one who held negroes or mulattoes as slaves, should file in the office of the clerk of the quarter sessions court his own name, residence, etc., and a list of the names of all his slaves, and give the age and sex of each slave. The clerk entered these lists on the journal, and they are therefore well preserved. There were two hundred three slave holders who filed lists, but some of them owned only one slave. The entire number of slaves then reported was six hundred ninety-five of whom three hundred forty-two were male negroes, three hundred forty-nine were females, and four whose sex is not given. Eleven were listed as mulattos. The names of the slave-owners comprise our wealthiest and best people, and among others, are two clergymen. They lived mostly in the southern part of the country. When the law was passed many of the slaveholders who owned larger numbers moved to Maryland, or Virginia, and took their slaves with them, for this they had a right to do.

At this time George Washington owned land in the county near Jacob's creek, and his agent, Valentine Crawford, worked it, in part at least, with slaves or redemptioners owned by Washington. In a letter to Washington dated at Jacob's creek, July 27, 1774, he says:

"Dear Colonel: On Sunday evening or Monday morning, one of the most orderly men I thought I had ran away and has taken a horse and other things. I have sent you an advertisement of him. * * * I have sold all the men but two and I believe

I should have sold them but the man who is run away had a very sore foot, which was cut with an axe and John Smith was not well of the old disorder he had when he left your house. I sold Peter Miller and John Wood to Mr. Edward Cook for 45 pounds, the money to be applied to building your mill. I sold Thomas McPherson and his wife and James Howe to Major John McCulloch and Jones Ennis for 65 pounds, payable in six months from date. To my brother I sold William Luke, Thomas White and the boy John Knight. He is to pay you for them or if you open up your plantation down the Ohio, below Wheeling, he is to return them to you. * * * I should have sold all of the servants agreeable to your letter if I could have got cash or good pay for them, but the confusion of the times put it out of my power. I went down to Fort Pitt a day or two and two of my own servants ran away. I followed them and caught them at Bedford and brought them back. While I was gone two of your servants stole a quantity of bacon and so I sold them at once."

The following is a copy of the advertisement referred to in the above letter from Crawford to Washington:

FIVE POUNDS REWARD.

Run away from the subscriber, living on Jacob's creek near Stewart's Crossing, in Westmoreland County, Pa., on Sunday night the 24th instant, a convict servant man named William Orr, the property of Col. George Washington. He is a well made man, about five feet ten inches high, and about twenty-four years of age. He was born in Scotland and speaks that dialect pretty much. He is of a red complexion and very full-faced with short sandy colored hair, and very remarkable thumbs, they both being crooked. He had on and took with him, an old felt hat bound with black binding, one white cotton coat and jacket with black horn buttons, one old brown jacket, one pair of snuff colored breeches, one pair of trousers made in sailor fashion and they are made of sail duck, and have not been washed, a pair of red leggins, and shoes tied with strings, two Osnabury shirts and one Holland shirt marked V. C. which he stole, and a blanket.

He stole likewise black horse about fourteen hands high, branded on the near shoulder and buttock R. W. and shod before. He had neither bridle nor saddle that we know of. I expect he will make to some sea-port town as he has been much used to the seas. Whoever takes up said servant and secures him so that he and horse may be had again, shall receive the above reward, or three pounds for the man alone and reasonable charges if brought home paid by me.

All masters of vessels are forbid taking him out of the country on their peril.

July 25, 1774.

VAL. CRAWFORD.

For Col. George Washington

By the Act of March 1, 1780, and its supplements, children born to slaves owned in Pennsylvania were to be free when they arrived at the age of twenty-eight years. Likewise, slaves brought into Pennsylvania from other states under covenant could not be held after they reached the age of twenty-eight. It provided also that if the master refused or neglected

to register his slaves, the slaves should go free. In 1798 there were twelve slaves in Hempfield township, which then embraced Greensburg. In 1801 the number of slaves in the county was one hundred thirty six, but part of this reduction was due to the fact that Allegheny and Fayette counties had been carved out of our former territory, but were with us when the registration was made. In 1810 there were twenty-one slaves, and in 1820 only seven. One slave, a female, was reported in 1840, she being the last in the county.

Slaves were often sold at public outcry in the streets of Greensburg. There was a regular auction block on the court house square, and from it the negroes were "knocked down" to the highest bidder. Sheriff Perry sold a number of slaves which had been seized for debt, selling them from this auction block. As late as 1817 George Armstrong, Greensburg's first chief burgess, auctioned off a negro girl who belonged to a client of his.

White men and women known as Redemptioners were also sold from the auction block in Greensburg. The last sale of this kind of which we have any record occurred March 5, 1819.

CHAPTER V

The Boundary between Virginia and Pennsylvania.—Dunmore's War.

It would be unprofitable to go further into our county's history without some further knowledge of the Virginia and Pennsylvania boundary troubles. To refresh the memory of the reader, we will say that Virginia claimed all territory west of the Monongahela river, at least, and many claimed that the crest of Laurel Hill was the line. The latter claim would have thrown all of our present county in Virginia, and the former a large part of the territory as it then existed. This boundary question had been agitated almost constantly for twenty years. As long as the territory lay unsettled or was not being sold by the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, the boundary question did not demand an immediate adjustment. But when Westmoreland county was erected, that part which Virginia most coveted, the land at the forks of the rivers and Fort Pitt, was included in Westmoreland county, and under the dominion of the Proprietary government. Virginia must therefore assert her claims and defend them or retire from the field.

She had long since laid claim to it openly under Governor Spotswood, Dinwiddie had sent Washington to look after it in 1753. She had furnished about all the fighting element in Braddock's army. Furthermore, the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, when asked to furnish soldiers to repel the French, replied that they were not certain that the French at Fort Duquesne were on their territory. Yet in 1752 Governor Thomas Penn instructed his soldiers to assist Virginia, to construct a fort at the forks of the river, but to do nothing which would injure his claims to the territory.

Christopher Gist, a very bold and enterprising Virginia pioneer, made a survey of the region and assumed that the territory was in Virginia, though he then lived in what is now Fayette county, Pennsylvania. On this survey, on February 19, 1754, Governor Dinwiddie granted large bodies of land about the forks of the Ohio. The question might have been easily settled then, for Dinwiddie and Governor Hamilton, who succeeded Penn, were in a friendly correspondence in which both claimed the territory. The French and Indian war required them to unite their strength, and the

contention about it was for a time laid aside. When the question finally came up many of our best citizens took sides with Virginia, because they had purchased lands from Virginia, and had come here expecting still to reside in Virginia.

England had been very successful in founding colonies in America, and had fostered them in a most royal manner until 1765, when she passed the Stamp Act. The two colonies which rebelled most violently against this act were Massachusetts and Virginia. So the King of England in 1771 appointed John Murray to be governor of Virginia, a position he had held before in New York. He cared nothing for the interests of the colonists if they in any way conflicted with the interests of the King. He was a man of strength, but was utterly without character or kindness in his make up. Many are of the opinion that he was appointed to rule Virginia with an iron hand to punish them for opposing the Stamp Act, and for the growing spirit of dissent and independence so common among her people. John Murray has been known in history as the Earl of Dunmore. The early pioneers knew him as the "hair-buyer", because he paid the Indians for scalping mothers and babies of the rebellious colonists. It is said that his heartless design was to give the colonists plenty to do to protect themselves from the Indians, and thus divert them from the growing feeling of opposition to the mother country. There is little doubt but that during the Revolution many colonists were slaughtered by his orders. There are few names in history more opprobrious in America than Dunmore.

In 1774 Dunmore determined to hold the country surrounding Fort Pitt as a part of Virginia. To represent him properly he sent an agent named John Connolly, who was a relative of his, though born in Pennsylvania. Connolly was highly connected by birth and marriage. He had been on terms of real intimacy with Washington, Gage, Johnson, (Sir William), Sir Guy Carleton, etc. In January, 1774, he took possession of Pittsburg, and raised an army along the banks of the Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers. He at once changed the name of the fort to Fort Dunmore. He called the militia together, ostensibly to fight Indians, but in reality to fight for Virginia. His army was composed only of the worst men in the community. In marching through the country they stole horses, and shot down domestic animals in a wanton spirit of destruction. For these acts and for his most flagrant usurpation, St. Clair had him arrested and brought before him as a justice at Ligonier, from which place he was sent to the new jail in Hannastown. He gave bail, and when released went to Staunton, Virginia, where Dunmore appointed him a justice, and, on the supposition that Virginia included this territory, he had a right to act under this appointment, either in Pittsburg or Hannastown, that is, that they were both in Augusta county, Virginia. This section was called the West Augusta district. When he returned with this show of authority he was more aggressive and inhuman than ever. Court was to assemble in April

in Hannastown, and he came there with one hundred fifty armed men. Some of these he stationed at the door, and refused to allow the justices to enter. He also had a sheriff appointed to keep the peace. His claim was that no one could derive any authority from the Provincial government, this power being lodged in Virginia, the rightful owners of this territory, and that it was now delegated to him. But the justices stood on their rights, and were accordingly arrested by Connolly. They refused to enter bail, whereupon he sent them in irons and under a guard to Staunton, Virginia, the county seat of Augusta county. Justice Mackay gained permission to go to Williamsburg, the capital of Virginia, to lay the matter before Dunmore. Shortly after this the imprisoned justices were set free, and came home. St. Clair reported these outrages regularly to the Penns, and his correspondence as preserved in the archives of the state, is the basis of all history that has yet been written on this subject.

The council of Pennsylvania now sent two representatives—James Tilghman and Andrew Allen—to Virginia. They were directed to ask that both Virginia and Pennsylvania petition the King of England to determine the boundary in dispute, and that till this was done a temporary line be agreed upon. Dunmore, after hearing them, dismissed them haughtily, and nothing came of the conference except to make Connolly much more impudent and oppressive in his action than before.

All this, as may be supposed, greatly unsettled our people. Moreover, no new settler wanted to locate in such a district, and the price of land was greatly decreased. Then an Indian outbreak was daily feared. This was threatened by the Indians, but the objective point of the proposed raid was Virginia, and not that part of this section which belonged to Pennsylvania, for all of the Proprietaries' territory was included in the new purchase of 1768, and the Indians seemed to intend to keep the treaty. Still, with the boundary in doubt, and the well known treachery of the Indians, there was great fear among the people of even the present Westmoreland territory—the prospect of being subjugated by the outrages of Connolly on the one hand, or cut down in one night by an Indian incursion. Furthermore, if Dunmore and Connolly won, their titles from Pennsylvania would be of no value, they reasoned. Under this state of affairs many emigrants passed on through our section, and others left, never to return, or to return only when peace was effected.

The public men of the county did all in their power to induce the citizens to remain and fight it out. Many farmers, however, did not put out their spring crops, expecting to be driven from the locality before they would ripen. Many crops when grown were left unharvested in the fields. Connolly's bandit gang, seemingly through a spirit of wanton destruction, had burned fences for miles east of Pittsburg, and live stock had strayed away or was shot down by this lawless band of pretended soldiers. In May and June public meetings were held at various places over the country,

to make manifest by petitions to the Governor of Pennsylvania the real conditions of affairs, and to ask for his assistance. These petitions, in addition to setting forth the outrageous conduct of Connolly's army, indicated a general fear of an Indian outbreak. They came from Allen's blockhouse, near the mouth of Crabb Tree, from Fort Shippen, at Sheriff Proctor's, near Latrobe, from Pittsburg, and from other sections of the country. They set forth their troubles and distress as indicated above.

The justices, perhaps, became emboldened by being sent home from the Staunton prison, and at once endeavored to hold court in defiance of Connolly. Then his soldiers by his orders broke into their houses and insulted them in every way. This made a demand for a new militia composed of our best people, to unite and resist Connolly's forces. It had some good results, but still he and Cressaps, his chief lieutenant, rode roughshod over the country and assaulted men, particularly the justices and other conservators of the law. He waylaid a horse laden with gunpowder sent by William Spear for the use of the settlers. It is hard to overdraw the situation, if we rely on the reports made at that time. Connolly was little else than a drunken outlaw, with considerable shrewdness as a leader of desperadoes. His men were glad to emulate these examples. They had all the whisky they could drink, and their only duty seemed to be to steal enough from day to day to subsist on. Dunmore himself came out in September. He established land offices, though none in this county, set up courts, etc., and demanded submission on the part of all who resided west of Laurel Hill, as the price of peace.

The Proprietaries recognized Arthur St. Clair as the leader in Westmoreland, and left all military defense to him. He at once collected the militia from all directions, and supplied all the ablebodied farmers with firearms. His instructions were that they should be ready at the first outbreak to fly to each other's assistance. Stockades and blockhouses were erected in every settlement when there were sufficient people to justify it. The old fort at Ligonier was repaired. Among the new ones built were Fort Shippen, Fort Allen, and one at John Shield's, on the Loyalhanna, about six miles from Hannastown. St. Clair also raised an organization at Fort Ligonier called the Rangers. Of these thirty were posted at Hannastown, twenty at Proctor's, twenty at Ligonier, and the rest, about forty, were sent to what is now Allegheny county.

St. Clair himself says that hundreds of settlers left the county and returned east. Others, at the first false alarm, would flee from their houses and take refuge in the forts or blockhouses. He says, further, that it was shameful, if not cowardly, for the people to flee from Connolly in this way. St. Clair probably knew better than the people that the threatened Indian raid was not against this section. On July 11 reports were circulated that a party of Indians was seen at or near Hannastown, and another on

the Braddock road, south of that. He mounted a swift horse and found the reports to be unfounded, or, at all events, highly improbable. But he could not make the people believe it. In twenty miles' ride, he says, he met no less than two hundred families and two thousand cattle, all en-route for some fort. Nearly all the residents of Ligonier Valley moved into the stockade. They too were determined to leave the country. They had not then cut their harvests, and, had they gone, says St. Clair, they would undoubtedly have perished with famine.

About this time Dunmore's war was carried west, and the greater part of the real battling was done in the Ohio valley, near the Kanawha river. Dunmore, Connolly, Cresap, Simon Girty and Alexander McKee were all there, and peace reigned in Westmoreland. It also became apparent that there was no further danger of an Indian outbreak. But very shortly the war in the southwest ended, and Connolly returned and renewed his hostilities against the magistrates and the people. Even in Pittsburg many of the settlers contemplated leaving. In November a detachment of his army came to Hannastown, broke open the jail, and released two murderers who were sentenced to be hanged. Another party seized Mr. Scott, agent of the Penns, and made him give bail to appear at the next court to be held in Pittsburg for Augusta county, Virginia. In February, 1775, a raid was made on Hannastown; they broke open a blacksmith shop near by, took some large hammers and irons, and broke open the jail. They released all the prisoners, and told them to clear the country. This party was under Benjamin Harrison, a son-in-law of Judge Crawford, who opened the first courts in our county. Judge Hanna remonstrated with them from his upper window, but the outlaws only jeered him and the sheriff. On the 25th, Justices Hanna and Cavett, were arrested, for no offense whatever but the general one of being magistrates under the Penns, and were confined at Pittsburg for three months.

The good people of neither Pennsylvania nor Virginia, took part in these outrages, but each side of the boundary question had its supporters, and on each side were most excellent people. John Gibson, father of the renowned chief justice of Pennsylvania, John B. Gibson, and a man of the highest character, sided with Virginia. No better man nor purer patriot lived than William Crawford, as he afterwards proved by giving his life in defense of the people. Yet he decidedly sided with Virginia, and when the Executive Council heard of it they advised the governor to dismiss him from the office of justice, and it was accordingly done.

Dunmore's war was now about ended, but still darker days were in store for our early settlers. The winter of 1774-75 was a very severe one. In the spring of 1774 crops, as we have explained, were not planted as they should have been, and many were not harvested, because of the savages and of Connolly and his men, and through fear of the Indian outbreak. Late in the fall, when safety was assured, hundreds who had gone east came

back to Westmoreland, and of necessity came empty handed. All who had been away, either as soldiers or refugees, had been consumers and not producers. The stock of provisions in the county was scarcely large enough for those who remained, and, when the list of consumers was augmented by those who returned, famine almost stared them in the face. But the settlers, with an altruistic spirit which would have done credit to our day, even, divided their scanty store with those who were in distress. Nevertheless many would have starved had it not been for the abundant supply of wild game in the woods. The actual supply of farm products, corn, rye and potatoes, was divided around. Yet it was but the beginning of long years of poverty and gloom, which culminated only with the close of the Revolutionary war.

Dunmore's war did not in itself settle the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia, though there were no further hostilities concerning it. Dunmore and Connolly escaped into the British army with the breaking out of the Revolution. For years the names of both were most thoroughly detested among our people. Had the question in dispute been left to honorable men, it could have been readily settled, but with a man like Dunmore proved to be reason was out of the question. Men like Benjamin Franklin, of Pennsylvania, or Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia, regarded these boundary disputes, as they were carried on, as unworthy of the citizens of either Pennsylvania or Virginia. On July 25, 1775, the delegates in the Continental Congress, among whom were Jefferson, Franklin and Patrick Henry, united in a circular asking the people of the disputed territory to use all mutual forbearance possible, and suggested that neither party should keep armed men. There was really no armed force except that of Virginia. On August 7, the Virginia convention directed Captain John Neville with a company of one hundred men to take charge of Fort Pitt. This was, at least, a display of hostility not sanctioned by the leading men of Virginia, and it is probable that the action was taken before the suggestion from the members of congress reached the Virginia convention. The Penns, willing to do anything for the sake of peace, permitted the matter to pass. The Revolution came at once, and Neville held the fort, not as a Virginian, but rather as an adjunct of the American army, though at first, at least, he was paid by the colony of Virginia. He held the fort till 1777, under the direction of the Continental Congress, and purely in the interests of the colonies. The boundary question was forgotten when both Pennsylvania and Virginia were fighting for freedom in the Revolution. It was afterward brought up by Virginia and Pennsylvania unitedly and was settled as the Proprietaries always claimed it should be, in 1779-84, in the following manner: Three Pennsylvanians and two Virginians were appointed to permanently locate the boundary. The agreement was signed August 31, 1779. By its terms they were

to extend the then well known Mason and Dixon's Line west five degrees of longitude from the Delaware river. From the end of this line a line directly north to Lake Erie should be our western line or border. It was further agreed that the rights of all persons should be secure, no matter in which state they fell, and that, in all disputes as to ownership, preference should be given to the older right or claim. The agreement was ratified by Virginia on June 23, 1780, and by Pennsylvania on September 23, 1780, and again, after certain amendments offered by Virginia, on April 1, 1784. During 1784 the boundaries were surveyed and marked by stones set up, one every five miles. On the south side of each stone was cut the letter "V", and on the north side the letter "P". This then, finally and forever settled the boundary question, and, as settled then, it remains today.

CHAPTER VI

The Indians of Early Westmoreland.

Our early Westmoreland annals are so replete with references to the Indians that it is highly proper that we should now glance casually at their tribal history, their leading characteristics, and their modes of life. All over western Pennsylvania have been found relics in abundance which prove beyond doubt that they once roamed over our hills in great numbers. But even without these the beautiful Indian nomenclature of our rivers, mountains, valleys, counties, and towns, prove their former presence in this community.

Archaeologists and philologists have alike for a century speculated in vain as to the origin of this strange and pathetic people. It is idle to pretend that we know more of their early history and origin than that they were here when Columbus came to America, and that their name was given them by him because of his well known mistake in geography. Prior to 1750 Western Pennsylvania was inhabited by the Indian alone. It was never densely populated by them as we understand density now, for with their mode of life no section was capable of sustaining more than an extremely limited number of inhabitants. As a people they lived very largely by hunting and fishing. Their women cultivated small patches of corn, a cereal which has since borne their name, and in addition to this many of them raised a few vegetables. They also raised large quantities of tobacco. To this end they cleared small tracts of land here and there, generally on the alluvial bottoms of large streams, many of which are yet pointed out as old Indian fields. They knew nothing of fertilizing land and when the soil was exhausted they abandoned their fields and removed to new sections. They knew something of the medicinal qualities of roots, herbs and flowers, which grew in the wildwood, and these they gathered and used in times of external injury with a considerable degree of success. They subsisted largely on the meat of wild game and for this reason it required thousands of acres to support even a small tribe. The land was necessarily public land so far as the Indians were concerned. A tribe it is true, exercised a temporary ownership over a certain section, but this they readily aband-

oned if a locality more promising for the pursuit of wild game presented itself, or when fire wood was well nigh exhausted. All Indians were prompt to help each other in distress. Some families were poor and improvident, while others were prosperous. Yet while any member of the tribe had food, the indigent and shiftless did not suffer, and the results of a successful hunting expedition were shared with their less fortunate friends if they stood in need of them. Originally they made all their own implements of warfare and of the chase. Their bows and arrows were made of wood. The former were stiffened with the dried tendons and thongs of the deer or buffalo, and the latter were tipped at the points with flinty stones known in modern times as arrow-heads. Their bowstrings were of raw-hide made from the skins of animals. They also made rude axes from stone, and with these and by the aid of fire, they were able to fell trees and to hollow out their huge trunks, thus converting them into canoes. However, when first known to Westmoreland pioneers, they were provided with iron and steel implements and in part at least, with firearms. Some of these they had captured or stolen from the whites, others were furnished them by thoughtless and unprincipled traders in return for skins and furs. But the union formed between the French and Indians and still later between the English and Indians, had aided them still more, in the acquisition of scalping knives, tomahawks and guns, and also in teaching them how to use these weapons to the best advantage.

It must not be supposed, however, that the introduction of firearms among the Indians induced them to abandon the bow and arrow. The best firearm known or used then was a flintlock which was discharged by a spark made by a flint in the hammer striking a projection on the gun barrel. This spark fell into the "pan", where a small amount of powder called "the priming" was placed after the gun was loaded. When this was ignited by the spark it communicated its flame with the powder in the gun, and the latter was instantly discharged. As may be readily imagined, the least dampness or rain would render the flintlock useless, but not so with the bow and arrow. This the Indian always kept with him, and so skillful was he in its use that he rarely ever missed his mark when at short range. In the hands of an expert Indian it was more to be feared than a firearm, for the wound was more painful and the arrow was directed with scarcely less unerring certainty. Not infrequently has it been found that an arrow from the bow of a strong armed savage had penetrated and passed entirely through a large horse or buffalo. Furthermore, its discharge made no report, and the unwary pioneer or the herd of deer had little or no knowledge of the whereabouts of their hidden enemy. It was a weapon, indeed, peculiarly suited to an enemy whose strength lay largely in the stealthy manner in which he approached his foe. It was used by the Indians in all of our earlier wars with them. In General St. Clair's battle

with the Indians in 1791 it is on record that the arrow wounds were more galling and more feared by the American troops than the wounds from gun shots.

The Indians inhabiting the eastern part of the United States with whom our early settlers came most in contact are usually designated as the "Six Nations," viz.: the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas and Tuscaroras. Each of these nations had a rude form of government, and their unwritten laws were well understood by the Indians and were binding even on the humblest members of the race. Francis Parkman says that they lived together by thousands with a harmony which civilized nations might envy. Each of these six nations was composed of smaller tribes of from two to five hundred members. These tribes were separated widely from each other, so that each could have unbounded miles of hunting territory. Each tribe had its chief, who exercised great power over all his subjects. On the death of the chief the office did not generally descend to his son, but to his sister's son or to the dead chief's brother. But if the rightful heir was a weakling or a coward, or was otherwise incapacitated for leadership, the tribe did not hesitate to discard him and select another. The son of a chief, while he could not inherit the office from his father, could earn it by deeds of daring courage. Capt. John Smith discovered and made a note of these customs even in his day among the early tribes of Virginia.

They had a marriage ceremony which was generally celebrated with songs and dances, and their marital relations were comparatively well kept, though divorce was obtainable on the arbitrary caprice of either party. The relationship of father, grandfather, cousin, nephew, etc., were clearly defined among them, and no Indian youth was allowed to marry a squaw of his own immediate tribe, because of the possible relationship which might exist between them. The average Indian was tall and straight with rough features, high cheek bones, Roman or aquiline nose, coarse straight black hair, dark penetrating eyes and beardless face. He had a swarthy complexion, much darker than the darkest of our race, which had a tinge of red or brown in it, and this gave him the well known name of red skin, though it is at best something of a misnomer.

The Indian has been widely represented as of a silent and morose disposition, and this, says Washington Irving, is in some degree erroneous. When alone in helpless captivity among the whites, whose language he did not understand and whose motives he distrusted, he was invariably taciturn but certainly not more so than the white man would have been under like circumstances. Parkman describes them as continuously visiting, chatting, joking and bantering each other with sharp witticism. When among themselves in their smoky wigwams or around their blazing camp fires, they were exceedingly loquacious and mirthful. Deeds of valor, feats of

strength and agility, narrow escapes from captivity and death when on the war path, the successes or failures of the last hunting expedition, and amusing incidents at the expense of the white man, constituted very largely the younger Indian's conversation, while the older members of the race regaled the youthful warriors with the oft-repeated heroic tales of incidents long gone by.

The average Indian had, indeed, more endurance, and could run faster than the average white man, for his entire life's training tended to fortify him in these feats of strength; while, on the other hand, the heavy labor incident to pioneer life destroyed the white man's fleetness of foot, and rendered him less agile and less able to cope with his Indian enemy in this direction. In war, when equally opposed, the Indian was almost invincible. He never of his own volition fought in the open, but took advantage of every possible method of ambuscade. Familiar with all phases of forest life, he sought to match the superior numbers or strength of his enemy by a thorough concealment of his own whereabouts in battle. The military training of the English and American soldiers stood for but little when confronted by a foe who could fire and almost instantly disappear from view. Indeed, the serried columns of the drillmaster rather assisted the Indian in ambush, and only when his methods of warfare were learned and somewhat adopted was the American soldier even comparatively successful in his contests with him. The Indian did not adopt this method through fear or cowardice, for when forced to fight at bay he proved himself not lacking in bravery by fighting with a desperation found only in infuriated wild beasts. His leading principle in warfare was self-preservation. He thought it foolhardy to needlessly expose himself in battle, as foolhardy as though the contest were between himself and a ferocious animal. His war parties only received the highest meed of praise when they returned not only with an abundance of scalps but without the loss of a warrior. He employed every subterfuge and stratagem possible with him to entice the white man into danger. He so successfully imitated the gobble of the wild turkey that the unsuspecting hunter was lured within reach of his arrow. He removed the bell from a domestic animal and by gently shaking it enticed the pioneer or his children to his hiding place and to captivity or death. His people had for centuries hunted wild animals by stealth and he adopted the same methods of ridding himself from the new and more dangerous enemy which, in countless numbers, came upon him from the East.

When first known to the white man they were not necessarily a savage race. They went to war among themselves, but were not particularly hostile to our people until we began to displace them and to interfere, as they thought, with their vested rights in the natural products of the wilderness. They thought it their duty to exterminate the white man, and

the latter thought it no greater crime to kill an Indian than a rattlesnake. If he seldom ever spared the life of a wounded or conquered adversary the Indian, on the other hand, asked no quarter when he himself was taken captive. It is quite probable that for obvious reasons, the early settler in his combats with the Indians met oftenest the larger and stronger specimens of the tribe. This led to the impression that they were as a race physically much superior to our own. This is entirely erroneous. Our men compared well with them in size and strength, and, considering all circumstances, there was perhaps but little advantage on either side. Our women were, all things considered, equal to theirs in strength, and greatly superior to them in physical beauty. The attractive Indian maiden of modern fiction is a poetical creation rather than one found in real life. The Indian woman was homely, and one of average comeliness was a rare exception, and this quality the race has preserved even to this day. But the Indian standards of aesthetics differed from ours, and to his eye the maiden of his race may have been richly dowered with personal loveliness and beauty.

Of the smaller tribes the ones most commonly known to our early pioneers were the Cornplanters, Delawares, Cherokees, Mingoës, Shawnees, Munsies, Hurons, Ojibwas, Miamis, Pottowatomies, etc., and some of them are yet represented in the remnant Indian tribes of the west. The Indian incursions made on our early Westmoreland settlers invariably originated with one or more of the tribes above mentioned. They were then scattered all over the country west of the Susquehanna and north of the Ohio rivers, with a few stragglers farther south and east. The Cornplanters and the Delawares were the tribes with whom our early settlers came most in contact.

The Indians built towns, but not as places of permanent abode, for the reason that they were compelled to wander over a large territory and often to remove when game was scarce, from one locality to another to subsist at all. They lived in small houses made of poles, and covered with the skins of animals and with the bark of trees to protect them from the cold and rain. These houses were called wigwams. They were generally circular in shape at the ground, and the poles, standing on their ends, were drawn nearly together at the top, thus presenting a conical form, with a small opening at the apex for the emission of smoke. The conical shape of the wigwam made it less liable to be blown over by the storm. In our part of the state each family had a separate wigwam, though in some tribes several families lived in the same habitation. They usually built their wigwams in a valley or on the sheltered side of a mountain or hill, and near to a good stream of water. Sometimes the wigwams were long and narrow, even as long as one hundred feet or more, and each one served for many families. There was always an opening at the top for the escape of smoke, but they were invariably filled with soot. Living almost constantly in

smoke, many of the Indians had inflamed eyes in winter time, and a resultant blindness in old age was not infrequent. They had rude fortifications around their towns made by digging trenches and surmounting the ground thrown from them by logs, stones, bark, etc. In these rude habitations they cooked, ate and slept in the winter time, using leaves and dried twigs covered with the skins of animals for beds. The wigwams were so poorly constructed that they decayed and were gone in a few years after they were abandoned.

The white race in Western Pennsylvania practically came first in contact with the Indians in purchasing furs and skins from them. The Indian was naturally a child of the wilderness, and excelled in hunting wild animals. As a result the Indian towns abounded with the skins of the buffalo, bear, deer, wolf, beaver, otter, mink, fox, raccoon, etc. They shot these animals with bows and arrows or with firearms. They speared fish, or caught them with rude hooks made of bone, or drove them into ponds screened with small rods. They also fished with rude nets, made from the twisted fiber of wild hemp. Both animals and fish and all game birds were then extremely plentiful. The life the Indian led had developed his senses of sight, hearing and smell to a degree which amazed even the shrewdest woodsman among our early settlers. He knew the habits of all wild animals, and could detect their slightest movements in the forests, movements invisible to the eye of one unaccustomed to the woods. With these qualities he easily surpassed the average hunter in procuring skins and furs and wild game.

Upon the women of the tribe devolved all the hard labor, including raising corn, skinning wild animals and carrying heavy burdens of skins and dried meat when they were making long journeys. Their squaws were at best little better than beasts of burden. Their hard lives shriveled them and made them appear older than their years. They were hideous, neglected and despised in latter years, and, as a result, became more fierce, cruel and vindictive than were the men of the tribe. In explanation of this custom concerning the Indian women it may be said that such duties were invariably performed by women in all nations of the world when in that stage of civilization. Their Indian household duties, as may be readily imagined, were necessarily very few. The warrior, whether hunting wild animals or on the warpath, needed agility, a steady nerve, and great strength above all things else, and these would all have been impaired by hard labor or by carrying heavy burdens. The Indian boy was taught from childhood to run, jump, swim, fish, shoot and fight, but not to work. They were taught to go hungry and endure all manner of hardships and pain without complaint, preparing them in that way for what they might expect in after life. With such training it is not to be wondered at that he scorned and laughed at the wails of agony of his victim who felt

the flames creeping around his quivering flesh, while he himself endured such pain in silence and with a fortitude worthy at least of the proverbial stocism of the Grecian philosopher. The Indian lived with ease sometimes, but more often his nomadic life was attended with great hardships and privations. Only when the weather was pleasant, and when wild berries, fruits and nuts were plentiful and when the forest abounded with game, was his life one of comparative ease. They were forced sometimes to live on the roots, bark and buds of trees, and even cannibalism was not by any means unknown among them.

Leading a lonely life in the wilderness the Indian became a close observer of the phenomena of nature. He had studied the heavens for signs of rain and clear weather, and so mastered them that his forecasting was almost unerring. Long before he knew the white man he had discovered that there were four seasons which regularly followed each other each year, and he had discovered further that these four periods were measured by thirteen moons. By moons he accurately counted his own age and the ages of his children, and kept account of the noted events in his monotonous life. All this was kept in his mind purely, for the race had no method of writing or of physically preserving a record of events. Resultant upon this we have no account or history of the Indians as kept by themselves. We can form a fair estimate of the Indian character only by remembering that the heartrending tales of his inhumanities have been written almost solely by his enemies. His lips were sealed as to his side of the difficulties, for he could neither speak nor write his defense in a language which we could understand. Their traditions, customs and laws were preserved in memory and transmitted orally, and they consequently perished almost entirely with the illfated race. Stone implements, battle axes, tomahawks, pipes, arrow and spearheads have survived the ravages of time, and are almost the only tangible evidences left by the Indian of his long dominion in Pennsylvania.

The Indians did not recognize any special difference between an animal and a human being, be he red or white. When killing an animal he frequently performed incantations over its body to appease its spirit so that it, or the spirit of surviving animals, would not become hostile to him or his people. He killed animals only for their skin or flesh or in self defense in ridding himself of dangerous beasts. The wanton destruction of wild animals was unknown to the Indian. The average Indian killed a white man as readily as an animal, for the former he regarded as his mortal enemy. Murder among the Indians was very rare, and the crime was seldom punished by public authority. The murderer and his friends were forced to give presents, sometimes of considerable value, to the representatives of the unfortunate Indian who had been killed. Where presents were refused by the dead man's family the murderer was given over

to them as a slave, and he was made to hunt or fish for them and to assist them in their support. The presents given by a murderer consisted of corn or growing corn, skins, guns, bows and arrows, and objects of adornment. From twenty to thirty presents were considered a good recompense for the murder of an Indian man. The murder of woman, because of her helplessness, demanded more presents from the murderer than that of a man. Her life was moreover more necessary for the increase of the Indian race than that of a man, hence a greater number of presents must be given to atone for it. Stealing was more common among them, and was punished by allowing the injured party not only to retake the goods stolen by force, but to take from the robber all the property he possessed. For treason, or betraying his tribe in any way, the offender was put to death, the chief of the tribe usually appointing an Indian to stealthily shoot him.

They had dogs in our section, but no other domestic animals. They did not have horses until they secured them from the pioneers, and very few were used by them here. This was probably because they were inhabiting a mountainous wilderness unsuited by nature for horseback riding. The much vaunted Indian feats of horsemanship were confined almost entirely to the boundless prairies of the West. Their long journeys were performed on foot or in canoes. They had trails or paths through the dense forests and over mountain chains on which they journeyed, conforming in many instances to our modern highways, but which will be treated elsewhere in these pages. The Indians also travelled a great deal on water, particularly in the lake regions. Though they made canoes by hollowing out logs, they were cumbersome at best, and a canoe made of birch bark was perhaps the favorite one in Indian navigation. They had learned to calk the cracks or joints with the exudations of the pine tree and make them perfectly water-proof. They also made canoes from the skins of animals, and even as late as 1832 Washington Irving, in his "Tour of the Prairies," speaks of crossing streams in the west in buffalo skin canoes. In these frail barks they floated up and down our limpid streams, dreaming not that better methods of navigation near at hand would soon appear to force them from their hunting grounds and, in the end, practically work the extermination of the whole Indian race.

Though the Indians were naturally a strong athletic race, capable of great endurance and inured to all manner of hardships, they did not increase rapidly in number. Their poorly constructed habitations, the necessary unsanitary condition of such homes, and their wandering disposition superinduced a great mortality among their children and, perhaps, only the stronger ones survived. This, with their habitual outdoor life, accounted in a great measure for the unusual strength and vitality of the Indian warrior. Living as they did, they were almost necessarily filthy in

their habits, and as a result were greatly subjected to infestious diseases, such as fever and small pox. When these diseases broke out they were extremely destructive to the race, for they had little knowledge of how to treat them successfully. They believed that all sickness was the result of an evil spirit which pervaded the sick man, and the Indian doctors sought by signs, magic, and hideous noises to drive the demon from his patient. The result of such treatment may be readily imagined.

They had crude forms of religion; they believed in "Manitou," a Great Spirit which ruled the heavens and earth, and with whom both good and bad Indians should live and hunt after death, for they were thorough Universalists. They believed, however, in a distinction between the final home of a good, brave warrior on the one hand, and that of the cowardly, lazy Indian, on the other; the latter they thought would be compelled to eat serpents and ashes in a gloomy division of the next world. In keeping with their general belief, they thought animals would in the next world be admitted on equal terms with Indians. They believed that the Great Spirit sometimes endowed minor spirits with certain special powers. This belief saved many a white man's life. If they once believed that a prisoner had some special connection with the Great Spirit, his life was safe. Their system of worship was with song and dance, and every great undertaking, such as going on an extended hunt or on the war path, was begun with some ceremony of this kind. A similar ceremony ended the expedition, the first to please the Great Spirit, to induce him to favor their cause, and the second to in a measure express their gratitude for favors granted. But those who have investigated the subject of religion among the primitive Indians believe that they had no conception of a Supreme Being until they came in contact with civilized white men. The first missionaries among them, who were Jesuit priests, found no word in their language to express our idea of God, and the common opinion is that the idea of the primitive red man worshipping a Great Spirit before he was taught to do so by the advent of Christianity from Europe, originated and had existence only in the brains of sentimental writers and in the idle dreams of poets.

A leading characteristic of the Indian was his inability to forgive or forget an injury done him by the white race, yet, on the other hand he has been credited with being equally mindful of favors shown him. With his understanding of the early settlers' encroachment upon his territory, he was as Ishmael, who thought that every man's hand was against him. The pioneer was slowly but surely working his exclusion, and his vindictive wrath was indiscriminately meted out against all pale-faces. Too often it fell with great severity on the innocent and unoffending and on the guilty alike.

Morally, they did not compare with our race by any means, and should not be expected to do so, for we have had the advantages of centuries of civ-

ilization and education. But if we compare them with our own race, when, as a race, we had reached the stage in which we found the Indian, the only fair comparison, they undoubtedly equal us. If the reader of these pages is astonished at this statement on recalling the cruel manner in which the Indian dealt with his supposed white enemy when in helpless captivity, let him remember that it is but a few generations since the ablest and best of the English speaking people were tortured on the rack, confined in dungeons, mutilated, and burned at the stake, by the decree of the highest tribunal in English civilization, and that even in Massachusetts innocent men and women were burned for witchcraft. And these barbarities were committed not by unlettered savages, but by a people who were making history, writing poetry, and building cities and palaces which stand to this day and command the admiration of the world.

The Indian had, indeed, many bad traits, but those who labored long among them as missionaries, or who were long held captive by them, generally saw much good in them, and became greatly attached to them. They were not originally the treacherous race they have lately been reputed to be. Few men of our later history have fought the Indians more valiantly or more successfully than General William Henry Harrison, yet he in after years bore this testimony concerning them: "A long and intimate knowledge of the Delaware tribe, in peace and in war, as enemies and as friends, has left upon my mind the most favorable impressions of their character for bravery, generosity and fidelity to their engagements." In many cases, even in our own county, the Indian divided his scanty food with the early settlers, and in some instances saved them from starvation.

When first known to the whites they knew nothing of intoxicants nor even the simplest form of fermentation or distillation. They smoked tobacco, and taught the habit to Sir Walter Raleigh, who introduced it in England, but this was their nearest approach to a stimulant or a narcotic. Our people soon taught them the use of liquor, and most bitterly did both races suffer from it. They took to rum almost intuitively, and it seemed to arouse only the baser principles of their nature. They would part with their finest furs to secure a taste of rum, and this exorbitant appetite in the end perhaps did more than anything else to rob them of their vigor and reason, and finally of all lands they possessed.

A strong trait of Indian character was his love of bright colors and ornamentation. He painted his face and body, wore ornaments in his ears and nose, and dressed his hair with bright feathers and his rude deer-hide garments with fringe. It has been supposed that this originated as a means of protection, for, when in a dense wilderness, clothed only by the skins of animals without some bright colors or ornamentation, he might easily have been the victim of an arrow intended for a wild animal. But so long did they thus array themselves that it became a passion with

them, from which they have never been able to divest themselves. A youth may be educated away from his people, yet upon his first opportunity he most likely again resumes the garb of his tribe, and is generally discontented with any other than the Indian life. The Secretary of the Interior some years ago sent dark clothes to a western tribe, which after the fashion of that day were lined with red and white barred material. Visiting them shortly afterward he noticed that they had uniformly turned their garments wrong side out, so that they might display the bright colored linings. Less than any other members of the human family do they seem able to discard their hereditary customs. As a result, it has been found almost impossible to civilize them or to induce them to engage in the habits and callings of our enlightened age.

The early settlers in America found the Indian in undisputed possession of a land of singular beauty and of great fertility and natural wealth. To dispossess him of his hunting grounds was to incur his undying hatred and wrath. To suffer him to remain precluded the possibility of our present civilization, for the interests of the two races were directly opposite to each other. The Indian could subsist only in an unbounded wilderness; the white man's sole ambition was to conquer the forest, to tame and improve the wild lands, and make them contribute to his welfare. It was the Indian's misfortune that he was contented to lead only an idle and uncivilized life; that he in his make-up was entirely void of ambition, progress and industry, and that he could not or would not improve the country which he inhabited. The white man, on the other hand, was contented only with improvement, and was most happy when living on the products of his own labor. This same peculiarly unfortunate situation confronted the early settler in our county as well as elsewhere. Had the Indian not been dispossessed, our county would perhaps to this day have been covered with its primeval forest and inhabited mainly by Indians and wild animals. It was inevitable, therefore, that, for our present civilization, the Indian should be gradually driven back. Before the aggressive white man, filled with industry and ambition, the indolent Indian slowly followed the setting sun until his course has been almost a direct retreat from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. And with this westward march he was gradually blighted until his once powerful race has now almost perished from the earth.

The most humane methods in dealing with the Indians in dispossessing them of their land may not always, indeed, may not generally, have been adopted by our ancestors. Gen. Jeffery Amherst suggested to Col. Bouquet to try to inoculate the Westmoreland Indians with small pox by means of blankets, and the latter, whom every one reveres, replied that he would do so, and that he regretted only that he could not adopt the Spanish method of hunting them with English dogs. In this connection, before we censure them

it should be remembered that they were a sturdy, industrious people, not lacking in intellect, nor in the cardinal virtues of charity, affection and honor, and that they were surrounded by obstacles which cannot be appreciated by our present generation. They doubtless dealt with the Indians as they thought the exigencies of the time demanded. On the question as to whose dominion, that of the Indian or the white man, in the Western hemisphere, was fraught with the greatest benefit to the human family, there can certainly be no two opinions.

CHAPTER VII

Early Indian Troubles.—Places of Refuge.—Forts.—Stockades.—Block Houses.—Cabins.
—Indian Stories.

It must always be remembered that the English soldiers and the Indians were not the only enemies the Westmoreland pioneers had to contend against. They were harrassed on all sides by the Indians, who were urged on by the English who formed alliances with them in every section possible. This may have been considered legitimate warfare, on the theory that anything which would weaken and sap strength from the enemy was legitimate. It is probable, also, that the English government at home never knew the inhuman results of their alliances with the Indians. The idea that the Crown authorized or knowingly sanctioned the butchery of innocent women and children, in that age of the world, is abhorrent to human reason, and, indeed it is at war with the established reputation of the English people.

In addition to these enemies were a few disreputable white men who allied themselves with the Indians and became leaders more brutal than the most savage of their tribe. These men left civilization, joined various tribes, and adopted their mode of life and warfare. What induced them to do this, can never be definitely known. In some cases it is known that deserters from the American army who were afraid to return, and being likewise outcasts from their home communities, went over to the English, or, perhaps, to the Indians. But most likely their actions were mostly due to the alluring rewards offered on the part of British officers for scalps. At all events they were more dangerous to the white settlers than the Indians, because they knew the weak points of the settlement, knew the territory, and knew more about the individual bravery or weakness of the settler, than the Indians did. When, therefore, a band of Indians under the leadership of one of these infuriated wretches actuated by their inborn hatred of the American pioneer, came down upon a settlement, it was indeed a most formidable and blood-thirsty onslaught. The white leaders, moreover, had great power over the Indians, more indeed than Indian leaders generally had themselves. They could, with a word, release a prisoner at the stake, around whose naked limbs the fire was slowly creeping, or could have him

stripped, tied to a tree, and slowly tortured to death, as they wished or ordered. The Indians cared little for the gold of the English, but they were willing to commit any outrage for bright beads, blankets and rum, while the renegade whites cared nothing for these, but took the English gold as their share of the booty. A great deal of our trouble in Westmoreland county was traceable to these outlaws. Their names for generations have been held in abhorrence by the pioneers and their descendents.

There were three conspicuous men among these outlaw leaders who surpassed all others. They were Simon Girty, Alexander McKee and Matthew Elliott, and by far the most inhuman of these was the former. Though one hundred twenty-five eventful years have passed since his evil deeds were perpetrated, yet his name is still a name of infamy. He had adopted the life of the Mingo, with whom he generally associated, though he associated with other tribes, and wherever he went he was a leader. He knew the Westmoreland people, its houses, strength, places of refuge, etc., as well as any one in the county, and was therefore not likely to lead the Indians into a stronghold where they might be captured. He had been a trapper, and later a trader among the Indians of the Ohio valley, and mention is made of him in some of the early writings in this capacity as early as 1749. He was a shining light in the bandit gang known as "Dunmore's Army" and at Hannastown was second in command after Connolly. He led the gang to Hannastown when the jail was opened and the prisoners released. He worked all over Western Pennsylvania and Ohio, and led more incursions in Westmoreland county than any other. He was utterly without feeling of pity. When Colonel William Crawford, our first judge, was being burned at the stake, the Indians having first cut off his ears and nose, he saw Girty, whom he knew quite well, among his tormenters. In the agony of despair he cried, "shoot me, Simon; shoot me, to end my sufferings," and Girty tauntingly replied, "I can't, I have no gun," though he held a gun in his hands all the time. McKee operated less here than Girty, and Elliott less than either of them. Neither of them was as brutal as Girty. McKee had formerly acquired land in the region of Pittsburgh, and was then a man of average standing in the community. He had been a justice of the peace and of our early courts when the county was formed, and for some years was a respectable member of the court and of society. He forsook the white race and, like Girty, committed acts of brutality which have forever consigned his name to infamy.

These briefly referred to border troubles made it necessary for our western people to protect themselves by garrisons and militia, and often to call for aid from the Colonial army. They explain why the county, large as it was then, furnished so few troops for the main army, in comparison with the same population in the New England states. When the family of a settler needed his daily protection at home, he could not be expected to

leave them and enlist in the general cause against Great Britain. It explains also why it was necessary to build and repair our forts during the Revolution, though the real field of the Revolutionary war was several hundred miles from us. These forts and the armed soldiers within were indispensable. When a forray was made by the Indians into any settlement, the people ran for their lives to the nearest blockhouse, or fort. Even though they were able when within a blockhouse to defend themselves, starvation would soon have compelled them to surrender. But a swift riding messenger could soon communicate with the nearest garrison, whose soldiers were ready at all times to hasten to their relief. This was done times without number, as the reader will see later on. Without these garrisoned forts to draw upon, our early settlements would have been literally devastated, and our people either murdered or driven east of the Allegheny mountains. And it must also be remembered that these garrisons were weak, and at best but poorly equipped, though they were as strong as the new government, struggling for its first foothold, could afford.

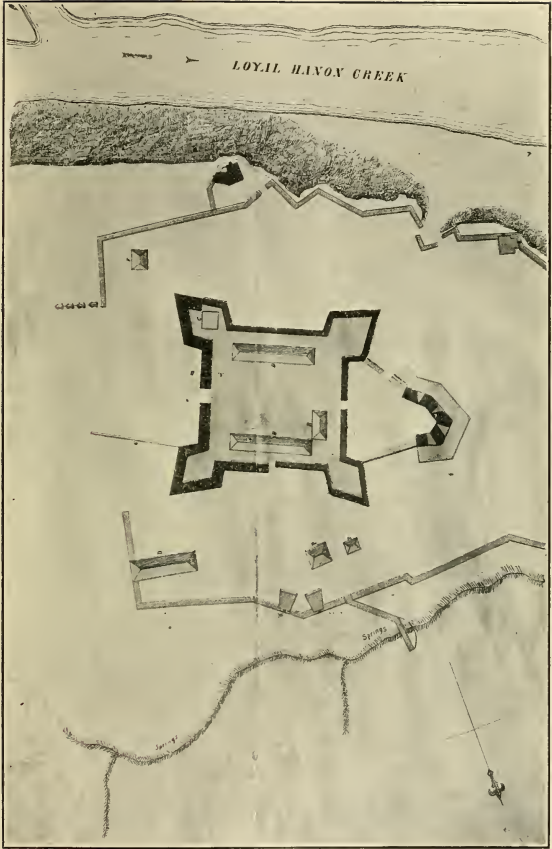
There were four structures built by our pioneer ancestors for defense against the Indians, or any other attacking party. They were called forts, blockhouses, blockhouse cabins, and stockades. When either of the first two had a stockade in addition, it was properly called a stockade fort or stockade blockhouse; blockhouses were often called forts, and perhaps the general resemblance and method of construction warranted this somewhat extravagant designation. A first-class fort was usually surrounded by a stockade; a blockhouse was not very securely guarded. A blockhouse was generally made of heavy logs, and in construction did not differ materially from the log houses of the last century, which all have seen but which are rapidly passing away. The logs used were very heavy, to give strength to the building, and were generally unhewn. A blockhouse was often large enough to accommodate many families in times of distress. The first story was made from nine to eleven feet high. Then another story was begun on top of the first, but the logs of the second story extended several feet (generally about five) beyond the lower story. By this projecting second story, if Indians were to attack the lower story, they could be shot from above. The upper story was made six or seven feet high, and had in its walls port holes through which to fire at the attacking party. This was only a place of refuge in time of Indian incursions and not designed as a place of permanent abode.

Blockhouses were often constructed by the neighbors, who went together, felled the timber, and thus erected a place of public safety. They were not built strong enough to resist an attack made by an enemy with heavy guns. They were easily a splendid barrier against the Indians, whose implements of warfare were almost exclusively confined to muskets.

or rifles, bows and arrows, tomahawks and scalping knives. The English government generally built forts, and most of them were stockade forts. They were more substantially built than blockhouses, and were strong enough to resist an attack of the heaviest guns, as heavy guns were then. They would, of course, be mere kindling wood as against the heavy guns of today.

All forts or blockhouses or stockade forts built by the English were constructed under the supervision of their best engineers, according to the methods laid down by the best authorities on military tactics, or the best that were practicable in a new country. Accurate drawings and pictures of these fortresses were made by the engineers and sent to the war department of England and carefully filed away. The same method was afterward pursued by the Colonial army, so that we have in the English and American archives accurate drawings of these structures. The stockade of a stockade fort surrounded the fort, or blockhouse proper. All in this section were made of logs.

Fort Ligonier was the first fort built by the English west of the Allegheny mountains. It was built, as has been seen by Forbes' army, in 1758. Its construction was determined by Colonel Henry Bouquet, and superintended by Colonel James Burd. It was not completed at that time by the English, but was subsequently finished after the manner designed by them by our early military forces. The place of its location was well selected, since there was on the south side a rocky bluff, or almost perpendicular wall of projecting rocks between the fort and the Loyalhanna creek. This afforded a natural barrier against any approach from the south. The fort at its highest point was ninety-four feet above the water of the creek. It was also fortified to a great extent on the north side, for there lay a deep ravine from a strong spring to the east. These natural fortifications are yet visible. The stockade was in the main about one hundred feet square, with large diamond shaped extensions on each corner, so that, through loop-holes, a soldier within the enclosure of the stockade could fire on an enemy who might be attempting to scale the stockade. The stockade was made of logs from ten to twelve feet long, and set firmly in the ground. These logs were generally split and the flat surface turned outward. These were called palisades, and were set in the ground so closely that they touched each other. They were reinforced by others which were set so as to close the spaces that might be made by the logs not fitting together exactly, and, to add strength to the structure. Strong timbers were fastened to the palisades near the tops, and these were thoroughly pinned together. In that part of the fort which was most likely to be attacked, this horizontal log was reinforced by others, all thoroughly braced and held in place by strong brace timbers reaching to the ground. On the outside earth was thrown up against these posts, and this made a



FORT LIGONIER—THE OLDEST AND MOST IMPORTANT FORTIFICATION IN WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

ditch which practically gave an additional height to the stockades. The enclosure thus made was a space over one hundred feet square, while the circumference made by the palisades was over five hundred feet long, this being due to the projecting corners. Within this enclosure were the officers' quarters, while outside were the soldiers' cabins. In time of a siege, which frequently happened at Ligonier, soldiers, settlers and officers were all within the stockade. At each angle of the stockade were mounted cannon. Within the stockade were also the storerooms, powder magazines, etc. A covered way led from the east side of the fort to the spring, and the ravine was marked as crossed by a foot log. This covered way was made of shorter logs, and was necessary in times of a siege. It gave rise to a popular belief that there was a tunnel extending down to the Loyahanna. There has never been any evidence of a tunnel discovered, save a few cavities in the rocks overhanging the creek and these extend into the hill but a few feet. It is not supposed that an underground tunnel would be made and not reported or outlined on the map or plan, for the English did not generally report less than they did. There was also a gate, made of strong logs, like the posts of the stockade, firmly fastened together, and hung on immense iron hinges. This in times of danger was kept closed and bolted. The gate was on the east side. For many years it was kept up by the English army, and when Independence was declared in 1776, the Colonial army took charge of it, and it was yet a place of safety to all the surrounding settlers.

There was also a new fort built at Ligonier during the Revolution, when the old one was badly decayed. It has been called Fort Preservation and was down by the bank of the creek, for the accounts of it represent that a canal from the creek filled the ditch surrounding the fort with water. It was a small affair compared with the old fort and even its exact location is not known. It was probably built entirely by the pioneers of that locality and hence we have no draft of it.

The garrison was very useful, indeed indispensable, to the early settlers of the valley. Those who lived near enough to the fort could at anytime call the soldiers of the garrison out to protect them, by blowing on large horns. These, when properly winded by the settler or his wife, could be heard two miles or more. With the first sound of a horn the mounted soldiers hastened to their relief. In this way many Indian raiders were frightened away, or deterred from committing depredations and many a family was protected.

Perhaps a still more common method of defense was in what was called blockhouse cabins. Sometimes they were called stations, and perhaps sometimes forts, or blockhouses, but they were properly neither. They were strongly built log houses, with heavy doors, and heavy covering for the windows, which could be put up and barred from the inside. In the

gables were cracks which admitted light and air. When built after the fashion of the pioneer, they could withstand a long siege from the Indians on the outside. There were rifle holes on every side, and the Indian who thought he could approach them with any degree of safety was generally a dead Indian before any damage was done. Two or three dozen people could be reasonably secure in one of these cabins, and, armed with a few flintlock guns, were easily able to cope with twice their number of savages.

Hannastown, though in Hempfield township, where the settlers were nearly all Pennsylvania Dutch, was settled by Robert Hanna and his friends, and they were nearly all Irish or Scotch-Irish. In 1774, the first year after it became the county seat of the new county, Hanna and his neighbors joined together and hurriedly put up a fort. This was necessary not only through fear of the Indians, but through fear of Dunmore's marauders as well. It was a large two-roomed log house, with only one door, and no windows whatever in the upper story. The only light came from small holes in the upper story, through which the barrel of a musket could be aimed at an Indian. It had a flat or nearly flat roof to prevent the Indians from firing it from the outside. It was additionally strengthened by palisades which surrounded it, made after the fashion of the one above described at Fort Ligonier. The upper story was higher than the tops of the palisades, so that they could be defended from the inner fort. The structure of 1774 was but a temporary affair, but in 1776 it was greatly strengthened, and was of great service. Its construction was superintended by David Semple, and for this service the minutes of the supreme executive council show he was paid twenty pounds. After its extension and improvement it included a store-house, where the private property of the frightened settlers could be stored. It will be remembered that this fort was half way between Fort Ligonier and Fort Duquesne, and in transporting provisions, ammunition, etc., from the east, it became a very important stopping place. From 1776 it was very frequently filled with families of the neighborhood, who were thus forced to take refuge from the Indians. It was not for several years attacked, for the reason of the strength of its garrison. During all these years there were either soldiers of the Continental army or militia stationed there all the time. This was, however, a force not by any means sufficient for the preservation of peace, as may be seen from a letter from Col. Archibald Laughry to President Reed, of the supreme executive council. In it he says that "the savages are continually making depredations among us; not less than forty people have been killed, wounded or captivated this spring, and the enemy have killed our creatures within three hundred yards of this town." This is dated at Hannastown, May 1, 1779. On June 1, 1780, he wrote to President Reed saying, "I have been under the necessity of removing the public records from Hannastown to my own plantation, not without the consent of the judge of the court."

Miller's Station, sometimes erroneously called Miller's Fort, was another very important one to this region. It was located about three miles southeast from Hannastown, and one mile west from the present George station, on the Pennsylvania Railroad. It was named after Captain Samuel Miller, a farmer who had taken up land there and was one of the leading men of his limited section. He is mentioned hereafter as one of the captains of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. With his regiment he came here from Valley Forge in February, 1778, and was killed by the Indians July 7. His house was a plain substantial log house, and, being strongly built, became a rendezvous for the surrounding neighbors in time of danger. It was probably only resorted to by those who could not reach strongly fortified places. Gathered there from time to time were men of daring courage who were able to resist any attack on the part of the Indians unless they were greatly outnumbered. It was a two-roomed log house, and was a fair specimen of the blockhouse cabin.

Often when Indians had been seen lurking in the community, or perhaps when a false alarm had been spread through the country, the inhabitants would gather at these cabins and spend the night, resuming their work the day following in the fields. Their protection depended more in their united strength than on the strength of the cabin in which they were collected. Men, women and children were from time to time collected in these places of refuge. The women of that day were enured to the hardships of frontier life, and in these times of danger readily performed very important services. They could, from much practice, dress the wounds of those who were shot, and knew the herbs of the fields which would, when brewed, cure or allay the suffering of their injured defenders. They could stand guard at night, and give the alarm if a stealthy foe approached. They could make bullets, cut patches and load muskets.

We shall learn later that the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment was raised in Westmoreland county exclusively for border defense, and that in an emergency it was ordered to New Jersey. After its removal in January, 1777, the whole western frontier was laid open to the most violent Indian depredations. The militia was called out, but they were poorly drilled, poorly equipped and if paid at all it was in depreciated continental currency. In '77 and '78, therefore, there were numerous depredations all along the border. Indians under the leadership of Simon Girty, or others of like character, seemed lurking in every place of concealment. The dangers of this community from ambushing red men, are illustrated in Captain James Smith's narrative, which has been previously referred to. About this time he marched a regiment to the Allegheny river region to chastise the Indians. In his notes he says they marched in four columns, forty rods apart, with scouts posted on the flanks of each column. The men of each column marched one rod apart. In case of an attack each man

was to face out and take to the nearest tree. This was to keep the Indians from surrounding them, and to prevent them from shooting more than once without exposing themselves. At night they encamped in a hollow square, each line being about a quarter of a mile long. Guards were placed outside to watch for the approach of an enemy and to guard the cattle which were taken along for meat for the army.

These were dark years indeed. The Continental Congress had no way of raising money sufficient to carry on the war except by promises to pay in the future. These promises were based on the credit of the country, and depended entirely on the success of the Colonial army. Every one knew that if the cause of the Colonies failed, their promises to pay would be worth nothing. No man who entered the service after 1778 expected to be paid in continental money, for it had then depreciated until it was almost worthless. For the few expenses of the army which must be paid, Congress depended on private subscriptions. Soon the depreciation was so great that they ceased sending it out as soldiers' pay. Under these difficulties Colonel Broadhead marched out with the Eighth Regiment in the summer of 1778 and did great service against the Indians up the Allegheny. His regiment cut off a party of about forty savages on their way to raid Westmoreland county. Both Colonels Smith and Lochry accompanied the expedition. It had a salutary effect upon the peace and good order of Westmoreland, but they returned exhausted, for, serving without pay, and clothing themselves, they had nothing wherewith to recuperate unless their work at home went on while they were gone. Thus were difficulties without limit heaped on the pioneers of our county, and they were all thoroughly understood by the enemy. Finally, the supreme executive council issued a proclamation encouraging young men to turn out to fight the Indians in small parties, and in a manner somewhat after the Indian style. This proclamation had good effect. There was an adventure in it which was very attractive to small parties of energetic young men. These parties were called "Rangers." Prominent among the Rangers were David Shaw and his brother, the Brownlees, Colonel Wilson, the Barrs, the Wallaces, Captain Brady, Captain Van Swearingen, Samuel Shannon, William Cooper, Joseph Erwin, Michael Huffnagle, James Guthrie, Matthew Jack, James Smith, Thomas Stokely and others. These were all bold young rangers, any one of whom might have figured as a character in the inspiring novels of Sir Walter Scott; might have taken the place of Bois Gilbert, or Ivanhoe, or of bold MacGregor, with his foot upon the heather of his native land, and his eye on the peak of the much loved Ben Lomond. They went forth dressed in homespun garments, each armed at his own expense, and comparatively well armed for that day, for each had a rifle or a musket, a knife and a hatchet. They acted together, or each set separately, as the occasion demanded. They stood together for protection, and they were frequently

neighbors and well acquainted friends who would not stop at any danger to rescue a companion from a difficulty. They had officers whom they obeyed, whether they were in small parties or engaged in a general turnout for public defense. More than all this, they were at home in the woods, and upon any sign or news of distress they knew how to travel by the shortest route to the place of need. They could soon spread the news of the presence of Indians over an entire community, and they very rapidly gathered the women and children to the nearest blockhouse or place of safety. From long experience in the woods they could travel the almost trackless forest on dark nights with unerring certainty. Their faculties of hearing and of sight were sharpened to such acuteness by constant use that the slightest movement in the bushes was noticed by them, and sounds which fell on deafened ears of others were distinctly heard and understood by them. They could endure long tramps through the woods and over mountains, without food. They were rapid runners, and so expert in the use of a rifle that whether moving or standing they rarely ever failed to hit the mark. From places and difficulties in which capture seemed almost inevitable, they freed themselves by a display of nerve and strength which made even the hardened Indian marvel and fall back. All these qualities were bred and born in them from their youth, and were, in hundreds of instances, necessary for self-preservation. Much perception, unerring judgment and boldness of execution, scores of times saved their lives. For years they were the salvation of our pioneer homes, and to them we owe every possible meed of praise. Nor were the women of that age less heroic, and it is not our intention to pass them and their deeds of heroism unnoticed.

In the southern end of the valley those who had carved out little farms along Indian Creek and on the headwaters of the Four Mile Run had built a good strong blockhouse on the land taken up by a farmer named Williams, and this they called Fort Williams. Both the settlers from Indian Creek and from the Four Mill Run valley had access to this fort. It was on the west side of the main road leading from Ligonier to Donegal. Here they gathered in times of danger, for they were too far from Fort Ligonier to go there. When the Indians had satisfied themselves and left the community the settlers gathered up their scattered live stock and went back joyfully to their cabins.

Among the early settlers were the Harmans, the Williams and the Hayses. Some of them came as early as 1767 or 1768, and perhaps earlier, but they are known to have been there then. They had all settled in violation of the law, which forbade the settlement of a section until it was first purchased from the Indians. They were a brave, daring class of people, and doubtless cared very little about the original rights of the Indian race, less, at all events, than did the Penns.

The progenitor of the Harman family came from Germany, and brought

with his family a very scanty supply of this world's goods. Tradition says that they had little else than a rifle, an ax and a mattock, and that the first summer they lived in a hut built against a rock and covered with bark. Around the hut he began to clear away the trees so that his crops might grow. No one can now appreciate the hardships of these people. They could not transport grain from the east for bread, for they were right glad, indeed, if they could get enough for seed. Necessarily they had to live on the scanty product of a new garden, wild berries, and on game, with which the woods abounded. Most of them saw no one save the members of their own families for months, or even for a year after their arrival. This and much more fell to the sad lot of the elder Harmans.

When more neighbors came the dangers increased, for, while one man or a family could live in a lonely valley unmolested by the Indians, he could not expect to do this when his flocks had so increased and his neighbors become so numerous as to tempt the greed of the red men. It was, at best, a continuous warfare for life, not only as against the Indians but as against the wild and stingy soil as well.

Harman lived about midway between Stahlstown and Donegal, though not on the present main road, but near Williams' blockhouse. In 1777 he, with three of his neighbors, were returning from a sale north of their place. As they rode along the path all were fired on by concealed Indians and killed. One of them lived long enough to throw his arms around his horse's neck and be carried away. The Indians did not get his horse nor his scalp, for he was found the day following with the faithful animal standing by his side. The others fell where they were shot, and were buried there the day following. To this day the neighbors point out the place of their graves. Harman's widow was left with his land on Four Mile Run, which included the mouth of Laurel Run. She had three sons—Andrew, John and Philip, of whom Andrew was the oldest, a lad of fourteen years. They removed to the blockhouse over winter, and when spring opened up they were compelled to resume their work on the "clearing." One morning the widow saw some neighbors' horses in a field of growing grain near the curve of the stream, and she sent the two oldest boys to drive them off. Three hostile Indians were hidden behind the roots and ground of a large tree which had been uprooted by the storm, lying in wait for the boys to come near. They readily captured John, but Andrew ran towards their cabin. He was soon overtaken by an Indian with a tomahawk raised over his head, and was taken back to where his brother was held captive by the other two Indians. Both were made to understand in the broken English of the Indians that if they made any outcry they would be killed at once. All of them first went up a steep hill beyond Four Mile Run, from which they could see the log cabin and hear their widowed mother calling for them, but they dare not answer her. The Indians asked them if there were

men at the cabin, and Andrew told them there were. Had not the precocious youth thus deceived them, they would doubtless have killed and scalped their mother, and taken their other brother and such property as was useful to them. Then they started on their journey down the Four Mile Run, and soon came across two horses belonging to a neighbor of Harman's named Johnson. One horse was unable to travel, and they cut its throat so that it might not annoy them when the other was taken away. They took the young horse and made him carry some skins, a kettle, etc., which they had with them. That day they killed a deer and cooked some of the meat over the coals of a fire, giving the prisoner boys all they wanted. The first night they spent not far from Fort Ligonier, near enough to hear some noises there, to which the Indians listened very cautiously. They gave the boys deer skins to sleep on, and made them each a pair of moccasins from the same material, for they were barefooted when they were captured.

On the journey one of the Indians showed the boys a pocket wallet which they recognized at once. When asked where they had procured it they said they had taken it from a little old Dutchman they had killed the year before. It was the pocket wallet of their father, and at least one of the Indians had been among the awaiting party which killed him and his three neighbors while returning from the sale. When they came to the Susquehanna river they had great difficulty in crossing. They had a canoe, but could not propel it and lead the horse. At one time in the passage the boys and the guns were on one side of the river and the Indians and the horse on the other. The boys were probably afraid to shoot and try to make their escape. They finally reached the Seneca tribe. These were known generally as the Cornplanters, and Cornplanter was the name of their chief. They had a reservation in northern Pennsylvania and New York, were partly civilized, and many of them could speak English. The boys were adopted as members of the tribe and were treated kindly. The year following their capture was one of great sickness among the Indians. Many of the tribe died, and among others John Harman. Andrew was attached to a prominent chieftain of the tribe who had a son about his age and the boys became great friends. By the Indians he was called "Andus" and was liked very much, because he readily fell into their habits. He was treated by them as one of their own tribe, nor would they allow him to be ill treated. He was among them when General Broadhead took the Eighth Regiment up the Allegheny to lay waste their habitations. The tribe suffered greatly from this expedition. The following winter was severe and they were almost entirely without provisions; moreover, the snow was deep, and all kinds of game were scarce. They contemplated killing Andrew so that they would no longer have to feed him. One day his master sent his son and Andrew down the river on the ice to another Indian town.

to procure some provisions. The master told his son to put Andrew under the ice when a good opportunity was presented, but the boy overhearing it, was told that it was the old dog that was to be put under the ice. The young warrior did not make the attempt. At another time he accompanied his master on a hunting expedition. Three deer had been killed and carried to one place, the master leaving Andrew to watch two of them while he carried a third to his house, telling the boy that he would soon return. It was very cold and he did not return. So the boy hung the deer so they would be out of the reach of wolves, wrapped himself up in skins, and was soon sound asleep. The master came the next morning and found him covered with snow, and, supposing him to be frozen to death, he kicked him to ascertain his condition and found the boy in perfect health. After that they never attempted his life.

One Indian who was a very successful gardner raised a great many early squashes. The boy had grown tired of dieting on smoked venison and corn all winter and helped himself to some squashes. For this the Indian who had raised them fell on him and beat him severely, in fact would probably have killed him had not Andrew's friends interfered.

Gradually the boy became very like an Indian, adopting their habits and learning their language. Gradually, too, the memory of his home almost faded away, and he had abandoned ever seeing his people again. After two years he was sold to a British officer for a bottle of rum. The officer took him to England and kept him as a servant in London for two years. When the Revolutionary War closed he was exchanged and sent to New York, and from there came to his home in Ligonier Valley. In the meantime his mother, through many privations, had remained in the old cabin, and her third son was well grown to manhood. She had long since ceased to look for the return of her long lost son. Without a moments warning he walked into her cabin. A neighbor woman who chanced to be in the Harman cabin at the time, related the circumstance. The boy had grown to manhood; the mother was prematurely aged with hardships and sorrow. When she recognized him she was overcome with joy, and fainted in his arms. The news of his return was rapidly spread through the valley. The following Sunday the cabin was crowded all day with those who had come from near and far to see the returned captive. Men, women and children came, many not believing the story until they saw and recognized him. For many years he and his mother lived together on the old homestead, the scene of so much sorrow to her. Andrew never ceased to be a woodsman. He loved to hunt, and with the gait of the Indian, which he acquired in captivity, and which he kept even till old age, he was never happier than when traveling through the wilderness. He, moreover, always spoke kindly of the Indians, remembering the good and not the evil they had done him and his family.

In Ligonier Valley there was almost a constant warfare between the settlers and the Indians from the earliest settlement till 1792. It was, as we shall learn later, the first stopping place west of the Allegheny mountains in our county for those who were journeying towards the setting sun in quest of new homes. The first log cabins were erected very near the fort, mostly east of it, in the region now traversed by East Main street, Ligonier. Gradually these cabins spread out, generally locating as near the Forbes Road as possible. These settlers made frequent journeys to the fort, even in times of safety, for there were kept all supplies that could not be raised by the farmer—such as powder, lead, flints for their guns, as well as firearms. These were sent out from the east and kept at the garrison. In return they gave potatoes, grain, and such other products as the garrison stood in need of.

The valley was also a favorite place for Indian depredations, on account of its topography. They could readily approach it unheralded, for it was almost surrounded with uninhabited mountains. When they had captured families, taken scalps and stolen horses, they could readily pass out northward, crossing the Conemaugh or the Kiskiminetas, and almost at once enter an unbroken forest which practically extended to New York state. This is the reason why the northern end of the valley was more harassed by the Indians than the southern end.

It has been extremely difficult in dealing with the Indian outrages on our early settlers, to sift the really authentic from the improbable. Of many of them all that can be found is a reference in a letter from some prominent man to the council, giving the number killed or carried away, but nothing of the circumstances surrounding the affair. There were no newspapers then to publish such news, and our ancestors had more important matters to attend to than to describe their enemies. There are many traditions which, if only the romantic was sought, would interest the reader, but most of them are not sufficiently substantiated by surrounding well known facts to be included here. The years of their greatest trouble with the Indians were those of the Revolutionary War. The danger then was so great that families very rarely remained in their houses all year. With the first warning of the presence of Indians, even in the remotest section of the community, they came to the fort or to cabins near it, and remained there till the storm had blown over. From there the husband and sons went daily to their labor on their farms, with their scanty enough lunches tied in a homespun cloth, but they rarely ever went alone. They united, and, from five to twenty, sometimes more, went to one place one day, and to another the next, and so on till the crops were planted or harvested at each place. In this way their force was more formidable than though they had gone each to his own work. This custom of labor held sway long after the Indians were forever banished from this section, and was not uncommon

even in the middle of the last century. In the early days, it is needless to say, they always took their guns with them, and they often appointed one or more to keep a lookout for an approaching enemy. Their farms were called "deadnings," or "clearings." The first name indicated that the trees of the original forest had been deadened by cutting a ring around their trunks, near the ground, of sufficient depth to prevent the sap from supplying the tree. The trees thus treated made but little shade, and the crop grew among them comparatively well. When the trees had been largely cut down and destroyed, the land was called a "clearing," a term still in use in some sections of our county. The first clearings were made near the fort, then they reached up and down the Loyalhanna and up Mill Creek and up the Four Mile Run, so named because its junction with the Loyalhanna was about four miles from the fort.

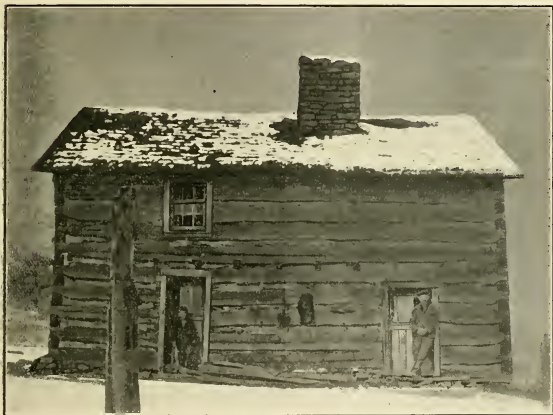
Even in times of peace, when these settlers remained in their houses, the bolts, bars, window shutters, etc., with which to barricade the cabin against the Indians, should they appear suddenly, were always kept in order. So, too, the house-wife kept a store of provisions against a siege, and, with that in view, many of the old houses were built not near but actually on springs, so that water could be had from a spring in the cellar, in times when all outside communication was cut off. A family thus barricaded could often withstand an attack of three or four Indians, till aid would come to drive them away. Many a red-skin has bitten the dust from the shot of a farmer or his wife through a loophole made for that purpose. The following incidents of Indian warfare do not depend on tradition alone, and can be taken as actual happenings.

Robert Campbell lived with his parents in Fairfield, now Cook township, near the Pleasant Grove church. In July, 1776, he and his brothers William and Thomas were working in the harvest field and were unguarded, for there had been no rumor of the presence of Indians for some time. Suddenly a party of Indians swooped down on them. The lads started to run home, and this disclosed to the Indians the direction of their cabin, if they did not know it before. The boys being but half grown, were soon overtaken by the Indians, who then divided, one set of them guarding the prisoner boys, while the others went to the Campbell cabin. The mother, with an infant babe in her arms, started to run away, but she was soon overtaken and struck down with one blow from a tomahawk which crushed her skull. In falling she is supposed to have killed her babe. Both were found the next day and were interred in one grave. Both had been scalped. There were left in the cabin three girls, named Polly, Isabel and Sarah, all of whom, with Robert, William and Thomas, taken in the field, were taken away as prisoners. The Indians had stolen their horses and now rode them away. The boys were compelled to walk, but the girls were taken on the horses, each one riding behind an Indian. The youngest of the girls.

could not stay on the horse, so they killed her with a blow from a tomahawk and threw her body by the wayside, where it was found a few days afterward. This was about one mile north of their cabin. They travelled northward and crossed the Kiskiminetas below Saltsburg, and then went up through Pennsylvania to New York. There the children were separated. Thomas was sold to an English officer and was afterwards taken to England. The two girls were kept four years, and then released and returned to the valley. William came back at the close of the Revolution. While Robert was being taken north, he was in charge of a band of Indians who had a good many other prisoners with them. One night a prisoner, a half grown boy, escaped, but was retaken the day following. Shortly after that he again escaped and was again recaptured. The second attempt was not forgiven by the Indians. As soon as he was returned to camp all the prisoners were brought out and the boy was tied to a tree and gradually burned to death and to ashes. This horrible spectacle all prisoners were compelled to witness, perhaps to deter them from attempting to make an escape. After being six years in captivity Robert escaped and in 1782 reached his old home, where he lived the remainder of his days. He was known far and near as "Elder" Robert Campbell, to distinguish him from others of the same name who perhaps were less pious, for he was a leader in the Presbyterian church at Pleasant Grove. He was a most placid tempered man, and the progenitor of a large family which has since inhabited Cook and Donegal townships. He is buried in the little cemetery at Pleasant Grove.

During the war of the Revolution the Ulery family owned and lived on a farm about two miles south of Fort Ligonier, now owned by Mr. Isaac Slater. Like all other settlers in pioneer days, they stayed in the fort in dangerous times, but even then went out on every possible occasion to plant and harvest their crops. One day in July, Abigail, Elizabeth and Juliann went to a meadow near their log house to rake some new mown hay. At that time there had been no recent word of Indian incursions in the community and therefore the Ulery family was at home and doubtless off their guard. Their house stood near the present Slater farm house. In the midst of their work in the fields the girls were suddenly surprised by Indians, who had stealthily approached them under the cover of the woods beyond, and were nearly upon them before they were discovered. The three girls ran at once towards the house. Abigail, the youngest, was about sixteen years of age, while Elizabeth was eighteen, and the other sister about twenty. The two older sisters easily outran Abigail, but she followed as rapidly as possible. The other sisters doubtless thought she had been captured, for they mistook the sound of her footfalls behind them for those of an Indian pursuer, and put forth every effort to keep ahead of her. The two older girls reached the house, ran in and barred the door.

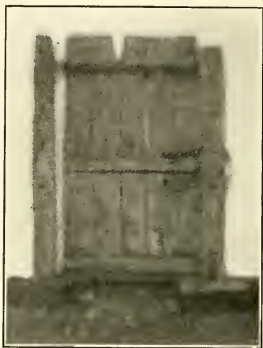
When the younger sister reached the door she was unable to gain admittance, those in the inside thinking her to be an Indian pursuer. Without stopping and without making herself known, because of her frightened condition, she ran around the house and up on the higher ground above the house. The Indians were almost within reach of her when she ran from the door and they at once tried to break it in by pushing against it with their united strength. As they were doing this the father of the girls fired through the door and shot an Indian, most likely in the bowels, as he always thought. Being unable to break down the door, and perhaps fearing another shot, the Indians left the house and followed in the direction the young girl Abigail had taken when she ran away. The door



Built by Isaac Slater, husband of Abigail Ulery, about 1800. In this house they lived and died. It is situated about two miles south of Donegal. The left hand door is modern.

through which the Indian was shot is a heavy oaken one, and is yet preserved by the Slater family. The hole through which the Indian was shot is about in its center. The young girl Abigail ran but a short distance until she found a hiding place in a hole in the ground, made by a large tree having been blown out of root. In this depression were many leaves, dropped there by the wind, and with these and with tall weeds and grass she pretty thoroughly concealed herself. She lay there but a few minutes until the Indians came by and stopped to search for her, for they doubtless

thought she would most likely hide herself in the branches of the fallen tree, and undoubtedly searched more thoroughly among the branches than at the root. She heard one of them say to another to look carefully, for she was certainly there, because he could smell her, and that they would scalp and kill her when they found her. Long years afterwards she told her grandchildren and many others that the greatest trial of her life had been to keep from jumping up and attempting to run away at this instant, which would of course have been fatal to her. She said also that she was in agonizing fear lest her hiding place should be discovered by the movement of the leaves covering her, occasioned by the violent beating of her heart.



Door of Ulery log house, showing hole through which Indian was shot. This door has been preserved by the Slater family

were out of sight of the house. There it has always been supposed the Indian died and was buried, for a grave was afterwards found there, and bones supposed to be Indian bones were dug up on the spot many years afterwards by Isaac Slater.

When the Indians once raided a community they did not generally visit the same place again for some time, for the result of an attack was to arouse the neighborhood thoroughly. For their own safety, therefore, the Indians usually skulked away to a new locality where their presence was unheralded. Relying on the expected immunity from further attacks, the family very soon resumed their usual work. Most likely the day following, the two girls, Elizabeth and her older sister, went out to work in the same

But her rescue came from another source. Fortunately for the girl the wounded Indian was moaning bitterly, as though in great agony, and demanded a great deal of attention from his fellows. This undoubtedly saved her life, for her hiding place must necessarily have been discovered with but little further search. So they took the groaning Indian away, one on either side supporting him, and left the hidden girl to herself. She at once, when they were out of sight, ran rapidly to the cabin, this time being received into the house and welcomed with open arms, for the family thought she was lost in captivity or death. The Indians with their wounded comrade went but a short distance till they passed over the brow of the hill and

fields again. Fields were small then, and were skirted with large trees and underbrush. Concealed in this way, two Indians approached the cabin and managed to get between it and the girls in the field, thus effectually cutting off their retreat homeward and precluding the possibility of an escape such as they had made the day before. Only two of the girls were in the field the second day, their sister Abigail not yet having recovered from her experience of the day before. Elizabeth and Juliann, thus cut off from a place of safety to which they could fly, were easily captured by the Indians. They took them with them at once, going to the southeast, or towards the present location of Brants' school house. The young women were overcome with grief, and were literally dragged along for about a half a mile. The Indians tried to have the girls accompany them willingly, and held out every inducement in the way of promises of kind treatment and safety if they would do so, then threatening them with instant death if they did not accompany them more cheerfully. The Indians probably thought it necessary for them to get out of that community with their captives as soon as possible, lest they be followed by a rescuing party. But the threat of death had less horror for the average pioneer woman than captivity among the savages, and their flight from the community was still retarded by the struggling women. It is probable that both of the girls were barefooted when taken as prisoners, for shoes, in that early period, were rarely ever worn by either men or women when about their work in the summer-time. At all events, the girls soon complained that the thorns and briars were hurting their feet. The Indians then, to make peace with them and to facilitate their journey, gave them each a pair of moccasins. When they were near a rivulet which flows past Brant's school house and thence into the Two Mile Run, the captors became truly savage at the way their progress was delayed by the struggling women, and again asked them to chose between captivity or death. This had probably no effect upon the heart-broken girls except to add to their shrieks of horror and to increase their efforts to escape. The Indians then tomahawked and scalped them both, and left them lying on the hillside in the woods. It is probable that they were impelled to do this because of their fear of pursuit by their father or other rescuing parties of greater strength. The Indians hurried on, but were gone but a short time when they returned, having forgotten to take their moccasins from the feet of the girls. Neither of the girls had been killed by the blows given them, nor by being scalped. When the Indians returned Juliann was lying on the ground as they had left her, though she was conscious of her surroundings. Elizabeth had unfortunately so far recovered that she was sitting up and leaning against a tree. She was killed at once by the Indian sinking his tomahawk through the top of her head. Juliann lay quiet, and heard the one Indian advise the other to make sure of her death by sinking the tomahawk into her brain

too, but with the reply that she was as dead as she would ever be, they procured their moccasins and hastened away.

Not long after their capture their father missed them and turned to search for them. They were not found until the day following. The dead girl was buried perhaps near where the tragedy took place. Juliann was as tenderly cared for as possible at her home and at Fort Ligonier and finally recovered. Her scalp wound never healed over entirely, though we believe that after a year or so it gave her no pain. She was never healthy, but lived most of her life with her sister, Abigail, who at the close of the Revolution, was married to Isaac Slater. Abigail was the grandmother and namesake of the mother of the writer, as well as the grandmother of Mr. Isaac Slater, at present a citizen of Ligonier borough. From them the writer secured this story. They had heard their grandmother tell it many times. She lived more than three-quarters of a century after she made her marvelous escape from the Indians, and until her oldest great-grandchildren were nearly full grown, and died October 29, 1855.

Of the capture of Charles Clifford we have a very good account both by tradition and by various writings which confirm it. He resided on Mill Creek, a tributary of Loyalhanna, two and one-half miles northwest of Fort Ligonier. In winter time he and his family stayed in or near the fort, and in the early spring they resumed their work on their clearings. On April 27, 1779, he and two sons went to their land to do some work preparatory to planting their spring crops. When they reached the place of their work they could not find their horses which they had left there the day before to graze over night. The boys set to clearing up the land, and the father went to look for the horses. He first went up to some newly deadened timber tracts near the present town of Waterford, for there he had found them once before when they strayed away. Not finding them there he continued the search, and finally reached the Forbes road leading to the fort, perhaps between Waterford and the present town of Laughlinstown. Still he could not find his horses, and so concluded to abandon the search and returned to the fort by this road. He had gone down the road but a short distance until he was fired on by five Indians who were concealed behind a log lying by the wayside. None of the balls wounded him severely, though one of them splintered his gunstock and thus cut his face, which bled profusely, though it was only a flesh wound. The Indians ran up to him, wiped the blood from his face, and seemed very glad he was not injured. They told him he would make a good man for them, and that they would take him to Niagara. They took from him his hat, coat, vest and shirt, allowing him to retain his trousers and shoes. One of the Indians cut away the brim from his hat and amused his fellows very much by wearing the crown. Another wore his shirt and another his vest. They gave him his coat to put on, but to this he objected un-

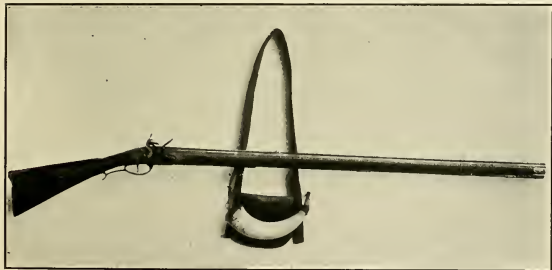
less they gave him his shirt also, saying he could not wear a coat without a shirt under it. But they did not take his suggestion kindly, and he was forced to submit, and told to hurry up as they must hasten on their journey. On the long march they treated him much more kindly than one might expect. The whole race was superstitious, and when five of them shot at him at once and failed to kill him, they concluded that he had some power to ward off dangers and might be very useful to them. They did not tie his arms, as was their universal custom even among half-grown boys. At night he slept between two Indians, with a leather strap across his breast, the ends held firmly by the Indians lying on them. As soon as they lay down they slept, but Clifford had too many things to think of to sleep so readily. Gently he drew the one end of the strap from under the Indian by his side and sat up. The moon was shining bright, but there sat an Indian on a log, whose turn it was to watch the camp and keep up the fire. The watch sat silent and motionless as a statue, but the prisoner knew he was awake and would probably make short work of him if he attempted to escape. They had journeyed nearly north from where they captured him. At a point where now the village of Fairfield is located, they were joined by fifty-two other Indians, whose general trend was northward. The chief, Clifford said, had his head and arms covered with silver trinkets. They tore down fences to roast meat, but warily marched a mile or so away from the smoke to eat and prepare a place to rest over night. Clifford had great desire to see the other prisoners and to learn if his sons were among them. They had only one other prisoner, whose name was Peter Maharg. When Clifford found him he was sitting on a log much dejected, too much so to reply to Clifford's salutation, and sat with his head down in perfect silence. As it was learned afterwards he had been taken the same day and while hunting his horses. Maharg had a small dog with him when looking for his horses. He had seen the Indians before they saw him, and was making his escape, but his dog running ahead of him, came running back to his master as soon as he saw the Indians. To the Indian this was all that was necessary. Maharg was taken at once. They further scoured the northern part of the valley for prisoners or booty, but finding nothing that was not guarded they left on the third day for their home, which was near the boundary between Pennsylvania and New York, near the head waters of the Allegheny river. They had thus journeyed about two hundred miles and killed but two people and secured but two prisoners. On their long march homeward they marched by daylight, but always camped an hour or so before sunset. Eight or ten of them guarded the prisoners while the others hunted through the woods. At the camp they generally all met about the same time, and the hunters generally brought in venison, turkey or smaller birds. After the evening meal they lay down after the manner of the first night. After they crossed the Allegheny river

the game became very scarce, perhaps because of the hard winter. They could not shoot even a squirrel. All the party from that on suffered greatly from hunger. At one time for three days they had nothing to eat at all except the tender bark of young chestnut trees. This they cut with their tomahawks and offered it to their prisoners. Each of them refused, and received the consolation of "you fool; you die." They now sent out two swift Indians who went ahead and in three days returned with some other Indians, among them some squaws, and who had beans, dried corn, and dried venison. They gave the two prisoners a fair share of these provisions. The Indians then divided into two parties, and one of them took the dejected Maharg, while the other took Clifford. Maharg was treated most cruelly, most likely because he remained so morose and dejected, for this from the first disgusted them with him. They made him run the gauntlet, and pounded him so severely that he fell before he had passed the line. The beating he received did not stop when he fell. He never recovered from it, but bore marks from it on his body when he was laid down many years afterwards in his last sleep. Running the gauntlet consisted in passing between two lines of Indians stationed about six feet apart, and the lines the same distance apart. The Indians were provided with clubs, and each had a right to hit the prisoner as he passed. If the prisoner was strong and active he could sometimes escape pretty well, but it was at best a most painful and dangerous ordeal.

Clifford had been from the first under an Indian who claimed him as his servant. After he had become somewhat accustomed to traveling without a shirt, his Indian gave him a shirt and hat. The shirt was covered with blood and had two bullet holes in it, and was probably taken from one of the men whom they had killed. Before he was taken prisoner, Clifford while working among the bushes had badly snagged his foot, and this without care became very painful, and the long marches had brought about inflammation and swelling. On showing it to his particular Indian guardian, he examined it very carefully and then went to a wild cherry tree with his tomahawk and procured some of the inner bark. This he boiled in a small pot and made a syrup with which he bathed the foot, and after laying the boiled bark on the wound bound it up with pieces of a shirt. It very rapidly reduced the swelling and allayed the pain. They kept Clifford six weeks and then delivered him to the British at Montreal. He learned much about their customs and curious manners, and never failed to interest his hearers by a narration of his experience and observations among them. He saw four prisoners running the gauntlet, one of whom was killed. At another time, when a horse had kicked a boy, the animal was at once shot by the father of the lad, and the Indians ate the raw meat of the animal, which they thought very delicious. At Montreal he grew in favor with the officers of the garrison and fared much better than

most prisoners. He procured from one officer a pocket compass which he gave to a prisoner named James Flock, who escaped, and by the aid of the compass, made his way back to Westmoreland county through an almost endless wilderness, finally arriving at his home long after his friends had given him up for dead. Clifford was in Montreal two years and a half when he was exchanged. He then made his way back to Ligonier valley, having been gone three years. He lived to be an old man and was respected by all who knew him. He is buried in the old Fort Palmer cemetery, one of the oldest graveyards in the county. He died in 1816. He was a soldier of the Revolution.

The year before the father Charles was captured, his son James left Fort Ligonier to hunt game, having with him a very sagacious and well-trained dog. The dog all at once showed signs of scenting an enemy and came to his master whining and snarling as though something was wrong. He continued to advance along the path in the forest, but with a very watchful eye. In front of him stood a large tree with thick bushes growing about its stem. Behind these he saw an Indian crouching stealthily and



Gun with which James Clifford shot Indians. At his death Clifford bequeathed it to his nephew and namesake, James Clifford, late of Lockport, Pennsylvania, and it is now owned by his heirs.

waiting for him to come nearer. He saw instantly that to turn back or to stop would be to draw the Indian's fire, and perhaps with a fatal result. So he walked on, whistling in an unconcerned way, but slowly fetching his rifle down by his side and cocking it. When this was done he fired quickly at the Indian, though almost entirely concealed by the bushes, then turned and ran to the fort, where he found his father and Captain Shannon talking about the noise of the firing. The captain immediately started out with a party of fifteen or twenty men to try to get the Indian, either dead or alive. They found that he had not been killed, but they tracked him by the blood on the ground, and found that he was twisting

leaves and forcing them into the wound to stop the flow of blood. It was evident from the loss of blood that he could not survive long, but from his not being found it was surmised that he had not been alone, but had been carried off by others who were with him. Not long after this Robert Knox, Sr., one of the first settlers of the valley, had a conversation with a renegade who asked Knox who it was who killed the Indian, mentioning the circumstances. Knox told him it was one of his neighbor's boys. This shooting happened near Bunger's spring, at Ligonier. The Cliffords are the ancestors of the well known Clifford family in Westmoreland county.

Fort Walthour was one and a half miles west of Adamsburg, and was properly a blockhouse, built by the surrounding neighbors for temporary safety. It was in the midst of a Pennsylvania Dutch settlement, and clustering around it were the cabins of the settlers. For some weeks the settlers had been stopping there at night and going to their fields to labor in the daytime. The account of the killing of the Williards is well authenticated. Captain Williard, his daughter, a young woman well grown, and two sons, were working in the fields near the fort, which stood on Walthour's land. One morning in 1786 there suddenly appeared a small band of Indians who began firing on them. The Williards seized their guns and ran towards the blockhouse. The daughter was overtaken, but the father and sons fired as they retreated, and, when very near the fort, the old man was killed by a shot from an Indian at close range. The Indian ran up, placed his foot on the prostrate man, and was just about to scalp him, when a shot from the fort hit the Indian in the leg or hip; with a frightful yell he fled to his companions, but it was noticed that he limped at every step. He was pursued, but succeeded in hiding himself among the bushes and thus evaded his pursuers. There he lay for three days, until the citizens had given up finding him. Then he crawled out and secured a long stick which he used for a cane or crutch. Living on berries, roots and bark, and traveling mostly at night, he approached Turtle Creek, where there was a garrison. It is probable that he would have given himself up had the soldiers at the garrison been regulars, but they were militia, as he noticed, and they were much more severe on Indians than regulars were. They had no sympathy for an Indian, and would have made short work of him. For thirty-seven days after the killing of Williard this wretch had wandered over the hills, creeping most of the time, and having nothing to eat except what he could find in the woods. At length he reached Pittsburgh and practically gave himself up. He was a mere skeleton, so weakened that he could only ask for milk. When he was partially recovered, after considerable beating about, he practically admitted that it was his party who had attacked the Williards, and related the circumstances as given above.

After the Indians were driven away from Fort Walthour, a party

pursued them to the Allegheny river, but could not follow them beyond that. On their way they found the body of the daughter who had been captured. She had been killed with a tomahawk and scalped. This still further aggravated the feelings of the community towards the Indians, and when at length it was learned that the limping Indian was a prisoner in Pittsburgh, a new party was organized to bring him to justice. This was headed by Mrs. Williard, widow and mother of the victims of the recent incursion. They went to Fort Pitt, and asked that the Indian be given to them that they might do with him as the relatives of the Williards thought proper. He was accordingly given into their custody. The Indians did not carry on war according to any recognized methods of warfare, and hence were not supposed to be entitled to the protection of the law when caught. There was, furthermore, a feeling in the Walthour community that the Fort Pitt authorities should have killed him at once.

When the Indian was delivered to them he was put on a horse and brought to the Walthour blockhouse. The Williards were deservedly very popular. The old man was remembered with that high esteem which usually surrounds those whose advancing years have been years of usefulness. The young girl was just blooming into womanhood and had as many friends and as bright prospects as any maiden in the neighborhood. Here then was the opportunity to avenge their cruel murder. The entire populace was aroused. The Indian and his guard arrived late in the afternoon. To add to the occasion, it was determined that he should have a trial by jury, and should suffer the penalty which they by their verdict decreed. It is probable that the jury would not have been entirely unprejudiced, for to be an Indian alone was sufficient to condemn him to death. The prevalent opinion was that he would be burned at the stake, which was the Indian method adopted a short time before in disposing of Colonel Crawford and many others. But a night must elapse before an impartial jury could be summoned. A deputy was sent out to procure a jury for the trial the next day. Others were detailed to cut and carry wood to the place where the old man Williard had fallen. This, in our highly censorious modern age, might have been considered as unduly presumptive of the verdict, but firewood of a good dry quality could be used for other purposes if not needed in carrying out the mandate of law.

Now the Indian had fallen from the horse in bringing him from Fort Pitt, and had apparently rebroken or badly injured his lame leg. Therefore the guard which was detailed to keep him in the blockhouse over night did not watch him as closely as they should have done. He climbed up the logs of the building to the place where the second story projected and was left open to shoot down on Indians who might try to break in below. From there he climbed down the outside and was gone. In the morning a jury was present; the populace, women and children, had come from long

distances, the firewood was ready, in fact they had every thing for a first-class trial and immolation except the Indian. After the outbreak of feeling against the guards had passed, a most exhaustive search was instituted. This extended in every direction and lasted for two days, yet it failed to reveal the whereabouts of the prisoner and his hiding place is to this day a mystery. On the fourth day after the escape of the Indian a lad in the community near by was looking for his horses when he saw an Indian mounting one of them by the aid of a pole and a fallen tree. The Indian had made a bark bridle, and at once set off towards the frontier at a rapid gait. The boy was afraid to claim the horse, but hurried home and gave the alarm. A searching party was collected and set out in pursuit. They followed his tracks till darkness compelled them to lay by till morning came, when the search was again resumed. The Indian frequently rode in the middle of streams, or turned the wrong way, to mislead his pursuers. They traced him to the Allegheny River, a distance of about ninety miles, where they found the horse with the bark bridle. The horse was yet warm, the sweat not having dried on him, and it was evident that the Indian had left him but a short time before. Across the river the country was entirely unsettled and belonged to the Indians, so it was useless to follow him further. With the hope that he had drowned in the river, or famished in the wilderness, or that his wound had wrought his death, they returned and nothing definite was ever heard of the lame Indian.

The murder of the Francis family was one of the most inhuman and barbarous incidents in border warfare. The family resided two miles or more east of Brush Creek. There had been no special alarm on account of Indians for some months, and their usual vigilance was somewhat relaxed. On the day of the murder they did not have their cabin barricaded, and a party of Indians therefore very easily gained access. Two of the family were killed at once, and the remaining members were taken prisoners. One was a young girl who lived to return to the settlement, where she was married and has left descendants in Hempfield township. Her brothers and sisters were divided among several tribes represented among the captors. Those who were killed were scalped and their bodies were found near the ruins of the cabin the day following. They were buried in the garden, a custom then prevalent among the pioneers, and which lasted till regular cemeteries or graveyards, as they were called, were established.

In the fall of 1795 Captain Sloan, John Wallace, his nephew, and two neighbors named Hunt and Knott, all citizens of Derry township, and near neighbors on the banks of the Loyalhanna, concluded to make a trip to the west. All were expert woodsmen, and were perhaps somewhat tired of their monotonous home life. Their objective point was the Miami Valley, in Ohio. They did not go to fight Indians, but went thoroughly

armed for self-protection. They took with them two horses which carried an abundance of provisions. They rode the horses time about, particularly after the store of provisions was somewhat lightened. Their first point of destination was Cincinnati, which they reached without noteworthy adventure. After leaving there they camped at night on the banks of the Big Maumee. The next morning Knott and Sloan were riding and were fired on by a large band of Indians who were concealed near by. Knott was killed at the first shot, and Sloan was shot through his left side. Hunt was captured after a very short run, but Wallace continued to run, and gained on his pursuers until his foot caught in a root and threw him violently to the ground. In his fall he also lost his gun. Sloan, though wounded, managed to capture the frightened horses and rapidly galloped after Wallace. When the latter fell, Sloan stopped both horses, but Wallace was so weakened he could not mount. Sloan then dismounted to assist him, and this delay gave their pursuers time to almost overtake them. They were again fired at but not wounded, and the frightened horses soon galloped far away from the Indians. They knew that Fort Washington was the nearest place they could secure a surgeon, yet they went to Fort Hamilton first, to warn them of the Indians presence. There they remained till morning, but as they were about to ride out by break of day they found the fort entirely surrounded by Indians. There were several hundred Indians, and only a small garrison of about fifteen men, under the command of a young officer of little or no military experience. The Indians knew this and demanded a surrender. The young officer favored a surrender but told Sloan he should take the forces and make a defense if he thought proper. Sloan held a conference with their leader from the top of the fort, and told them of their provisions and that they expected reinforcements. After considerable conversation through an interpreter he refused to surrender.

The Indians then fired on the fort and set up a warwhoop which meant that no quarter was to be shown to those in the fort should they be overcome. The fort had been built by General Arthur St. Clair, only four years previous, and was yet strong enough to resist their firing. The firing continued all day, but the Indians were at a safe distance from the fort, and likely but one of them was killed. At night they tried to burn the fort, but this attempt was also unsuccessful. Near the fort was a stable where the horses were kept, and where their cattle used as beeves were fed. Projecting past the corner of the stable was a cornerrib. An Indian concealed himself behind this cornerrib and watched the openings of the fort very closely, firing now and then at the port holes. It was discovered that the Indian was anxious to leave his place behind the cornerrib, and feared to do so while the upper porthole which commanded his retreat was occupied. Sloan it was who was watching him. His wounded side

bothered him a great deal, so that he had others load his gun for him. Intending to deceive the Indian, he fired at the point of a gun which the Indian was exposing for the purpose of drawing Sloan's fire. When Sloan fired the Indian came out in full view and started to run to his associates, for he supposed that Sloan could not fire again till he reloaded his gun. But Sloan had two guns, the second to surprise the Indian with should he appear after the first fire. The Indian ran but a few steps in view until a shot from Sloan's second gun laid him cold in death. Another Indian took Sloan's horse from the stable, and, putting on Sloan's cocked hat, which was lost the day before in the chase, rode round and round the fort but at a safe distance from it. Finally the whole band went away after killing all the cattle and taking all the horses belonging to the garrison and both of Sloan's as well. The dead Indian at the corncrib was left behind, for no one would venture near enough to take his body. The band left, it is presumed, because they feared the arrival of reinforcements. Sloan and Wallace went to Fort Washington, where a surgeon treated the captain's side, but, though it was temporarily healed up, he suffered with it till the day of his death. Hunt was never heard of again. Sloan and Wallace returned to their more peaceful homes on the Loyalhanna, and spent their lives here in our county. Sloan was elected sheriff of Westmoreland county. Before leaving Fort Hamilton he scalped the Indian he killed at the corncrib, and for many years afterwards the scalp was on exhibition at gatherings in Sloan's section of the county.

After the close of the Revolutionary War and after the burning of Hannastown in 1782, there was really but little mischief done by the Indians in Westmoreland county as it now exists, or rather, we should say, little in comparison with what was done before. Often a stray Indian or even a band of three or four came through to steal horses, capture settlers and secure scalps, but these incursions were so few and far between that the general fear of the Indians on the part of our settlers had almost subsided. This was due largely to the return of our soldiers from the Revolution, who were now sufficiently strong to thoroughly defend the western border and to deter the Indians from attempting to overrun this section.

But in 1790 the Indians in Ohio succeeded in badly defeating the army of General Harmar, and the following year achieved a still greater victory over the army of General St. Clair. These victories inspired the Indians with confidence, and they began a series of incursions which were only stopped when General Anthony Wayne won a signal victory over them at the battle of Fallen Timber, in 1794.

Resulting from the boldness of the Indians brought about by the success of 1790 and '91, our people suffered in several sections, and the raiders came so near Greensburg that a blockhouse was built there in 1792, though the other forts and blockhouses in the county were rapidly going

into decay. Several white settlers were captured, some horses were stolen, and one or two citizens were murdered. The only instance of these incursions after 1791, and indeed, the only one after the burning of Hannastown, of which we have any definite information, is that of the capture and murder of the Mitchell family in Derry township. They had come here in 1773 and purchased lands on the banks of the Loyalhanna, east of the present town of Latrobe. Their house is said to have been two miles east of Latrobe, on the line of the Ligonier Valley Railroad. The family in 1791 consisted of the mother and two children, Charles and Susan, aged respectively seventeen and fifteen years. The husband and father had been dead some years, and his defenseless family was living alone. A band of four Indians approached the house while Charles and Susan were in the stable. They noticed the Indians approaching, and Charles tried to escape by running toward the Loyalhanna. They all ran after and soon captured him. While this was going on Susan hid herself under a large trough used in feeding horses, where she remained quietly, and though the Indians all looked for her they failed to discover her hiding place. They then captured the lonely old mother and started hurriedly away to the north, for they knew that their depredations would soon be generally known, and that a party of rescuers much larger than their band could soon be raised to follow them. They soon found that Mrs. Mitchell was too old to keep up with them in their hurried trip north. To turn her back would be but to give assistance to the pursuers in following them, yet it appeared that they did not want to kill her in the presence of her son. So two of them pushed on with the son, and, it being about dark, they kindled a fire. The other two loitered behind with Mrs. Mitchell. While the advance party were standing around the fire the two who remained behind came up. One of them was carrying the bloody scalp of the prisoner's mother. He proceeded to stretch it over a bent twig and dry it at the fire in presence of the boy with as little compunction as though it had been the scalp of a wild animal. In Armstrong county they came upon the tracks of two white men. Both Charles and the Indian who was guarding him saw them at a distance, and young Mitchell recognized them as Captain Sloan and Harry Hill, both of whom were neighbors to the Mitchells on the banks of the Loyalhanna. The ground was covered with snow, and Sloan was a large man with very large feet, so his tracks in the snow were so unusually large that the Indian measured them with a ramrod. His exclamations of surprise led Charles to tell him that it was the track of the big Captain Sloan, the great Indian fighter. The band concluded from this not to try to capture them, but pushed on in another direction. Later in the day Sloan and Hill discovered the tracks of the Indians, and also that they had a white prisoner, judging from his tracks. They concluded that to run them down would insure the death of the prisoner, and therefore, with no

fear for themselves, they wisely determined not to pursue. The boy was taken to the Cornplanter tribe and there adopted by a squaw who had lost her own boy in the war. He was compelled to obey her as though he had been her son. They made him hoe corn and do all kinds of work which usually fell to the hard lot of a squaw. After three years he escaped from them and returned to his old home, where he was afterwards married and there remained till he died, at a good old age. He often told how a band of Indians crossed a large swollen stream when they had no canoes. They cut a long slender sapling and placed it on the shoulders of two of their tallest and strongest men, one at each end. The smaller men and squaws held on to the pole, their places being between the two men at the ends. If one should slip he could draw himself up by the pole, for it was not likely that all would be carried down at once.

While the efficient Lieutenant Blane was commander of Fort Ligonier in 1763, several parties of Indians claiming to be friendly visited the fort, and were always treated kindly by the lieutenant and his forces. On one of these visits, at least, they were accompanied by a young warrior named Maidenfoot. While there a pioneer named Means, with his wife and daughter, the latter a young girl of eleven years, also entered the fort. Maidenfoot was greatly pleased with the young girl. From her he learned that she lived about a mile south of the fort, and on leaving her he gave her a string of beads, which as an Indian he must have valued very highly. It was noticed, too, that in talking to the girl he seemed very sad and heartbroken, as though her bright young face touched a tender place in his memory. The beads were preserved by the girl as an Indian present, and often worn as ornaments, which were somewhat rare in the new settlement.

One day late in May or early in June, Mrs. Means, and her daughter started again to the fort, but this time to remain, for there was a rumor of Indians in the neighborhood. The girl, as may be supposed, wore her beads around her neck. When they were nearing the fort they were captured by two large Indians who took them into the woods a short distance and bound them to saplings with deer thongs. They were warned to keep quiet or they would be tomahawked at once. Very shortly after this they heard the report of many rifles from the direction of the fort, as though an attack had been made on it by a band of Indians. It was even so, for Pontiac's Indians had arrived and were then making the first of their many assaults on Captain Blane and his limited force. The battle raged for several hours but the fortress was not injured. Late in the afternoon Maidenfoot appeared before the prisoners, sent perhaps to take their scalps. He recognized them at once, because of the string of beads, and unbound them. Then he conducted them in a roundabout way to their home, where they were met by their husband and father, Mr. Means.

Maidenfoot told them that their only safety depended on their flight to the mountains, and pointed out to them, towards the south, a safe place for them to hide. He told them further, that the band would soon be gone, and that they need only remain there a short time. Mr. Means and his family lost no time in going to the ravine pointed out by Maidenfoot, and there remained till the Indians had passed on. Before he left them the young warrior took the handkerchief of the girl, and on it was worked in black silk her name, Mary Means.

Time passed on; the county was more thickly settled, and Mr. Means and his family removed to Ohio, where he purchased a larger tract of land not far from where the city of Cincinnati is built. There the father and mother of the girl died, and she grew to womanhood and was married to an officer of the Revolutionary period, named Kearney. They owned and tilled the land left by their parents. Kearney commanded a company under General Anthony Wayne at Fallen Timber. After the battle was over, as he and some of his soldiers were looking over the field, they came to an elderly Indian who, while sitting on a log, waved a white handkerchief over his head. Some of Kearney's companions would have shot him at once, but the captain interfered and approached him. The Indian told them that he had been an Indian warrior all his life, that he had fought at Ligonier, at Bushy Run, at Hannastown, at Wabash against St. Clair, and at Fallen Timber. Now that he was old he asked only peace; that he had buried the hatchet and would fight no more; that he had done his share of fighting in defense of his race, and thereafter meant to live at peace with all mankind. Search was made of his possessions, which revealed that he had in his bullet pouch a handkerchief with the maiden name of Captain Kearney's wife ("Mary Means") worked on it in black silk letters. The story of the beads, and how they saved the life of his wife when a child, had been often told to the husband. Upon learning that the Indian had once been known by the name of Maidenfoot, he took him to his home. His wife and the Indian recognized each other, though thirty-one years had passed since they had parted on that gloomy morning in Ligonier Valley. All these years the woman had treasured her beads because they had once saved her life, while the Indian had treasured her handkerchief from another reason, which he disclosed on further acquaintance. He said that but a short time before he met the young girl in the fort he had lost his sister, about her age and size; that when he gave her the beads he adopted her as his sister, though he had no desire to take her from her parents. This young girl touched a tender chord in his memory. Maidenfoot was taken into the family of Captain Kearney. He was always cheerful, and readily adapted himself to the customs of his near friends. In about four years he died of consumption, and was buried with military honors in a

little churchyard near Cincinnati. Over his grave was erected a marble slab with the following inscription:

"In memory of Maidenfoot, an Indian Chief of the Eighteenth Century, who died a civilian and a christian."

Among the early settlers around Fort Ligonier was a farmer named Reed, whose family consisted of his wife and four children. His oldest child, a daughter named Rebecca, was a young woman in 1778, and his son George was a year or so her junior. Quite often it became the duty of the daughter to assist her father in outdoor labors, such as planting corn and harvesting crops. This gave to her physical system a strength and litness unusual to her sex. In her old age she had a very attractive face, and those who remembered her loved to tell of the beauty and personal attractions of her youth. She was the pride of her parents, and her lovely character made her easily the favorite of the valley settlement. The Reeds had a comfortable log house, and while at first they were almost alone in the wilderness, other families gathered around them, so that their community was dotted all over with clearings, cabins and houses. Here lived then perhaps sixty families of fearless and happy people. During the winter they were not disturbed much by the Indians, but in the summer they were frequently compelled to seek refuge in the fort. Winter was a poor season for the Indians to make long journeys on foot, for the reason that they always subsisted on the country through which they traveled. Further more, the snows of winter made it easy for the settlers or the soldiers of a garrison to track them.

In the summer of 1778 nearly all outdoor work was done in common, and they rarely ever worked without a certain number of them standing guard at the edge of the fields. The men went out from the fort almost daily, for they were compelled to look after their crops or face hunger in the following winter. The women were cooped up in the fort very closely during the dangerous period of the year. A favorite rural sport and exercise for the young men and women in the fort was foot racing between the two extremes of the stockade. Among all the young women who entered the contest, Miss Reed was the fleetest of foot. Indeed, she could outrun most young men in the fort. A young man named Shannon, of noted athletic power, often contested in races with her, and it is said felt a special thrill of joy when, either through his gallantry or her fleetness, she came out victor. The summer of 1778 was a gloomy one in all parts of our county, for the Indians were lurking in almost every defile, and rumors of depredations came almost daily to the garrison. One afternoon Rebecca Reed and her brother George, in company with a young man named Means and his sister, Sarah, left the fort to gather berries on a clearing about two miles away, where they were reported to be most plentiful. Their way as they neared the clearing led them through a thick growth of

underbrush which almost arched over the narrow road they were walking along. While passing through this narrow way they met Major McDowell returning on horseback from the farms beyond and unconcernedly carrying his rifle on his shoulder. Suddenly the little party was fired on by Indians who were lying in ambush near by. George Reed and young Means were in front. Reed was mortally wounded, but ran a short distance into the bushes. Another ball struck McDowell's rifle, shattered the stock, and forced splinters of it into his face and neck. The young man with Reed ran back towards the girls, perhaps to protect them, but was almost instantly surrounded by Indians who ran from the bushes, and made a captive. The girls started to run towards the fort and the Indians pursued them. They soon caught Miss Means, who was holding to Miss Reed's arm, and when they caught her were so close to Miss Reed that an Indian grasped at her clothes, but failed to stop her. Now that she was freed from the other girl she bounded off like a deer. The savage who had grasped for her was determined to catch her, and a most novel race ensued. The Indian doubtless expected an easy victory, but was very soon mortified to find himself losing ground. This continued, and then he began a series of terrific yells so well known in Indian warfare and calculated to confuse or unnerve the girl. But instead of being intimidated or overcome as he hoped, the fiendish yells had the opposite effect on the brave girl, as she often afterward related. She now put forth additional energy, and by straining every nerve accelerated her speed. She was clearly in the lead and by every step was increasing the distance between her and her pursurer. The Indian kept up the pursuit, doubtless with the hope that his great power of endurance would yet enable him to capture the rich prize flying before him, and thus preserve his good name among the tribe.

In the fort the noise of the shooting and the yells of the Indian were distinctly heard. Knowing that a party of four had gone out in that direction, a relief party sprang for their rifles and hurried to the rescue. Shannon headed the party, and the fact that Miss Reed was among those in danger was sufficient to call forth his best energies, if, indeed, a loyal frontiersman needed any stimulant when pursuing Indians. But at all events he soon left the rescue party in the rear by the fleetness of his movements. When he had gone about a half mile from the fort he saw Miss Reed flying along the path towards him at a greater speed than she ever ran before, and the Indian several rods behind her. But the quick eye of the Indian caught sight of Shannon perhaps before Miss Reed saw him. Noticing also the rifle in his hands, the Indian stopped at once and turned into the bushes. A few steps brought Miss Reed to Shannon, who assisted her to the fort, while the rest of the rescuing party ran to the locality hurriedly pointed out by Miss Reed. She was very nearly exhausted, and it was doubtful whether, without the interposition of Shannon and his trusty

rifle, she could have held out in her terrific speed long enough to gain the fort. The rescuing party found the lifeless body of Reed, but he was not scalped. Perhaps that was left for the Indian who pursued Miss Reed to attend to on his return, but he did not return that way. They found the body of Miss Means, who had been tomahawked and scalped. The Indians made good their retreat with young Means, as a prisoner. Shannon and Miss Reed were married shortly after the Indian troubles ceased, and lived most happily on a farm in Ligonier Valley until both were bowed with the weight of more than four-score years. But a vastly different fate awaited the Indian who was defeated in the race with Miss Reed. Three years later, when the captive Means returned home, it was learned that the Indian was disgraced forever among his people because he had been fairly distanced in a race with a "white squaw." He was a splendid specimen of his race, and had been the accepted suitor of a chieftain's daughter, the belle of the forest. But ever after this, to him, unfortunate episode, she treated him only with feelings of scorn and contempt. For three years at least, that is, while the prisoner Means remained with the tribe, he was little more than a slave to the other Indians, performing only the meanest drudgery incumbent on these natives of the forest.

There is a version of this story which says that Miss Reed was carried to the fort on the horse behind McDowell, and that with his assistance she sprang to the horse's back while at full gallop. This is unlikely, and moreover is not true. The circumstances exactly as above detailed were gotten by the writer from one who had them directly from Mr. and Mrs. Shannon in their old age.

Jacob Nicely was one of the last boys captured by the Indians in Westmoreland county. This took place in 1790, or perhaps a year later. The circumstances surrounding it are all well authenticated. He was the son and perhaps the youngest son of Adam Nicely, who lived on the Four Mile Run, about two miles from its junction with the Loyalhanna.

One bright morning the Nicely children were out in the meadow picking berries, when the little boy Jacob started to the house. The mother was baking, and giving the child a warm cake, told it to rejoin the other children. But the child came back, saying the cake was too hot, and the other poured some cold water on it and again the child went away. These little journeys were closely watched by a party of Seneca Indians concealed near by. They captured the boy on his way back to the meadow. His capture, his struggles to free himself, and his cries, were seen and heard by the other children, who ran home and reported it to their parents. The father raised a company of willing neighbors who pursued the Indians with all possible speed. They traced them to the Kiskiminetas river, but in the wilderness beyond their track was soon lost. The father and his neighbors then returned to the heartbroken mother.

The captured boy was about five years old, and was at once adopted into the Seneca tribe. He rapidly forgot almost all he knew about his home and people in the lonely valley of the Loyalhanna. He readily acquired the habits and customs of the Indians, and was to all intents and purposes a member of the Seneca tribe. He learned to speak a new language, and forgot the few words taught him in childhood by his mother. He even forgot his own name, and could not pronounce it when he heard it. He spoke the Seneca language as though born in the wilderness, and spoke his mother tongue haltingly as did his Indian associates.

Many years after, a trader, perhaps a fur dealer, who lived near the Nicely family on the Four Mile Run, chanced to be among the Senecas and saw this captive, now grown to manhood. The traveler was so impressed by the resemblance of the man to the Nicely family, whom he knew well in Ligonier Valley, that he made inquiry, and learned that the man had been captured when a child in Westmoreland county. The traveler came home and reported this to the Nicelys in 1828, nearly forty years after the capture. The father of the boy had long since died and his mother had passed her three-score years and ten. A brother of the captured boy decided at once to visit the Indian tribe and see the long lost captive. Neighbors spoke dissuadingly of the project, but he was determined, and after a short preparation mounted a horse and rode away to the northern tribe. He made the journey in safety and found his brother. There was no doubt of the identity in the minds of either of them. The captured brother had been married to a squaw, and had around him a family of Indian children. He was prosperous for his surroundings, and had about him plenty of land, horses and cattle, and was well supplied with hunting and fishing implements. When his brother was in his house he sent out to procure a white woman as cook, for the Indian manner of preparing meals was not supposed to be palatable to white people. There is a tradition in the family that the captured brother had visited Westmoreland prior to this, trying to locate his people and his home, and that, mispronouncing his name, he could not find them. At all events, Jacob arranged with his brother to visit his mother and relatives the following year. He also accompanied his brother part of the way home, made him a present of a rifle, etc. But the captive son and brother did not come as he promised. Perhaps he died before the following year, which was the time set for his visit. At all events, he was never heard from again. When the aged mother spoke of him, which was very often as the years advanced, she always called him her "Jakey," and with her eyes filled with tears. After a while the family ceased to look for him, but his mother never gave up the idea that he would return to her. Her hair grew gray in fruitless longing for a sight of her long lost child, and this yearning only ceased when her whitened head was pillowed in its last and sweetest sleep.

At the outbreak of the French and Indian war a Scotch-Irish settle-

ment had been made in what is now Fulton county, Pennsylvania, at a place known as the Big Cove. The Quaker government of Pennsylvania had refused to give these people land except within the area that was then open to settlement, and they had therefore gone farther west and taken up land on their own account. The state authorities, fearing that this movement would exasperate the Indians of the west, tried to prevent this settlement, but failed to do so, as the settlers promptly returned to their lands when the officers who had been sent to eject them, left. Among these pioneers was John Martin, the ancestor of the Martin family of Western Pennsylvania. Following the disastrous defeat of General Braddock on the Monongahela in the summer of 1755, the Indians carried the war eastward across the Alleghenies, and on the first of November of that year a band of them suddenly fell upon the settlers at the Big Cove. Among the homes destroyed was that of John Martin, who at the time of the raid was absent on a trip to Philadelphia, having taken his horses with him. His oldest son, Hugh Martin, afterwards one of the most prominent men in the formative period of Westmoreland history, was then seventeen years of age, and hearing of the impending attack, started to warn his neighbor and arrange for the escape of the two families to a blockhouse somewhere in the settlement. He found his neighbor's cabin in flames, and, returning, saw the Indians sacking his own home, his mother, two brothers and three sisters, being prisoners. As he was unable to render assistance to the family he kept hidden from view until the Indians left, and then started eastward for help, traveling under cover as best he could. He met a body of armed men on the second day, and returned with them to the Cove, but the Indians had gone, taking their prisoners with them to their village on the Allegheny River, at or near the present site of Kittanning. The settlers dared not follow, being too few in number. John Martin returned from the east, and with his son Hugh rebuilt the home.

The Martin prisoners consisted of Mrs. Martin; Mary, aged nineteen; Martha, aged twelve; James and William, aged ten and eight respectively; and Janet, aged two years. Mary, upon her refusal to adopt the Indian life, was beaten to death by the squaws, and within a short time the mother was torn away from her children and carried to Quebec by the French. She worked as a domestic, and in time was able to secure her freedom. A French merchant of Quebec who was trading with the Indians along the Allegheny River, secured the little girl Janet and took her to his home. The mother had the good fortune to meet her child there, and, proving her claim, was allowed to redeem her. After a considerable period of time Mrs. Martin was able to take passage on a ship to Liverpool, and from there she sailed to Philadelphia, finally reaching her home at the Cove with her young daughter after several years of trials. Martha, James and William Martin were held in captivity by the Indians for about nine years.

They were carried along by roving bands of the Delaware and Tuscarora tribes over Western Pennsylvania and as far west as the Scioto Valley, in Ohio. They spent some time in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, the encampment being on Big Sewickley creek, near the present site of Bell's Mills in Sewickley township. The Martin boys were attached to this spot, and after their release they returned in 1769 and took patent to two tracts of land there, where they continued to live during most of their lives. While there was no communication between the prisoners and their family at Big Cove, the latter had learned in some way that their lives had been spared, for John Martin had come as far as Fort Ligonier at one time to treat with the Indians for their ransom. He was not successful, however, and nearly lost his life in this attempt. After the notable defeat of the Indians by Col. Boquet at Bushy Run in 1763, the Indians agreed to give up their prisoners, and the Martins, along with others, were brought to Fort Pitt and surrendered to their friends.

The habits of life acquired by their long contact with the Indians never forsook the two Martin boys. Though they made permanent homes on land of their own, they had no inclination to labor or to improve, but spent their days in hunting or idleness. Their elder brother, Hugh Martin, while a young man, also came to Westmoreland county, and, as indicated above, became prominent in its early history. Later their youngest sister, Janet, captured as a child when two years old, came as the wife of John Jamison and settled on a tract of land on Dry Ridge, three miles southeast of Greensburg. She lived there many years until her death in 1839, and was the mother of a large family. She was the grandmother of the late Robert S. Jamison of Greensburg, Pennsylvania, and of Margaret J. Jamison, to the latter of whom the author is indebted for this sketch.

CHAPTER VIII

Scotch,—Irish,—German.

Westmoreland county as it now exists in territory was settled largely by Scotch-Irish and Pennsylvania Dutch. The Scotch-Irish was a sturdy race of people in all colonies wherever found. They came from Ireland, but their ancestors had originally been the bone and sinew of Scotland before they had removed to the Emerald Isle. They were scattered over Western Pennsylvania, and were the first to cluster around the forts and blockhouses, where they made money by trading in lands, furs, and skins and other products, rather than by agricultural pursuits. They lived by thrift, rather than by hard labor, yet they did not attempt to live on the unpaid labor of others. They were an extremely aggressive and independent people who made splendid pioneers in a new country.

There were also a good many descendants of French Huguenots who, by the Edict of Nantes, were driven from their vine-clad houses in France because of their religious belief. Many of them had lived so long among the European nations surrounding France that they by intermarriage and association had lost not only their original tongues but their names, though they still retained their distinctive nationalities. Therefore they not infrequently came to America with French names and German, English or Swiss tongues. Probably three-fourths of all the settlers who came to Westmoreland, however, had for their mother tongue the English language. Of the other fourth the German tongue predominated. Our early settlers were in their make-up not unlike the people in other parts of the state, that is, extremely heterogeneous. This was due to the fact that the policy of the Province had been, even from the days of William Penn, its founder, that men of all shades of political and religious belief in Europe or elsewhere, should find a welcome home among our hills.

The Scotch-Irish very soon obtained control of our public affairs in Westmoreland county, as, indeed, they did of almost every colony or province in which they settled. They designated their coming here as a "settlement among the Broadrids," a term applied to Pennsylvanians because

of the shape of their hats. More of them came to Pennsylvania than to any other section of America. About the time our country was opening up to settlers, they fled from a series of domestic troubles in Ireland. Prominent among these were high rents and peculiarly oppressive actions on the part of the land owners. The landed estates in Ireland, it will be remembered, were almost entirely owned by lords, dukes and nobles, who lived in London, and this metropolis was then the center of a most profligate and spendthrift age and race, to keep up with which high rents and oppressive measures seemed to be necessary. Here in Western Pennsylvania land was cheap and plenty, and here they came in untold numbers. With them came many from Philadelphia, Chester, Lancaster, Berks, Bucks, York and Cumberland counties, these latter actuated mainly by that progressive westward moving spirit so common in America, and which has since filled the western states with a thrifty and intelligent population.

The Scotch-Irish adhered to the Calvinistic religion, and they had a personality strong enough to very largely impress it upon their new neighbors. They were, indeed, an intellectual and steadfast people. They were not only independent, but were shrewd, industrious and ambitious. They very readily became Americanized, perhaps more so than any other settlers. They had no strict nationality to forget, nor sympathetic national feelings to unlearn. There was no pure Celtic blood in their veins. They had no nation which bound them as purely their own. The songs of Robert Burns, which made the Scotchman forever loyal to his native heather, had no special music for them, nor did the memory of any song learned in childhood from the lips of an Irish mother fill them with patriotism and glory, or draw them from the New back to the Old World. The Shamrock, to which the true sons of Erin are universally loyal, had no tender memoried mystic cord interest to them. They were no more attached to Ireland than the Hebrews were to Egypt by their long sojourn there, or than the Puritans were to Holland, from whence they came to America in 1620. The pure Irish are loyal to the mystic traditions of their hearthstones in whatever nation they may be found. The pure Scotch weep as readily on the banks of the Mississippi as in Scotland over the chant of "Bonnie Doon." But the Scotch-Irish remembered Ireland only as a place of a severe and temporary tenantry. These characteristics made them excessively independent, if not arrogant, in the New World, and gave them power to impress their identity on, if not to govern, any community in which they settled. They and their deeds of heroism in America have received the highest measure of praise by their friends, while their enemies have apparently, with equal reason, held them up to bitterest ridicule. They always looked down on the Puritans and Quakers who, in turn, despised them. They abhorred the Pennsylvania Dutch, and yet from the beginning to the end they ruled Quaker, Puritan and Dutchman with a rod of iron.

This aggressive spirit led to many difficulties between the Indian and the white men in our country. The English and Dutch had both, as far as practicable, adopted Penn's peace-loving policy in dealing with the Indians. They had endured many hardships and wrongs on the part of the Indian, for the sake of a hoped-for future peace. But not so with the aggressive spirit which characterized the Scotch-Irish. They wanted land, caring little whether it came from the Indians or the Proprietary government; whether it destroyed the Indians' hunting ground or encroached on the squatter-rights of the Quakers, English or Dutch, and, when they once procured a title to it, woe be unto the one who interfered with their possessions. No ignorant brutal race of red men should encroach on the rights of a people who had for centuries stood up against and held their own with the oppressive hand of the Irish landholder. But, when the Indian came to retaliate, he made no distinction between the pacific Dutch, Quaker or English, and the high-minded if not warlike Scotch-Irish. All were alike white men to him, and upon the white race, without distinction, fell the severity of the incursions, which he doubtless thought were a just punishment for wrongs received at the hands of the white man in general.

The Germans in Western Pennsylvania did not generally come from Germany, but rather from Berks, Lancaster, Cumberland, Philadelphia, and other eastern counties. Their ancestors, however, had come from the banks of the Rhine, from Alsace and Loraine, from the Netherlands, or Holland. They were called Pennsylvania Dutch, and spoke a language that was a mixture of German and English, with now and then a word or an expression engrafted from other European tongues. It very greatly resembled pure German, so much so that a German scholar can converse readily with a Pennsylvania Dutchman, while the latter has even today no trouble whatever in making himself understood in Germany. This language was even in its best days, almost entirely a colloquial dialect, and consequently has declined very rapidly in the last fifty years.

There were Pennsylvania Dutch scattered all over Westmoreland county, but they settled mostly in Hempfield and Huntingdon townships. There were also a great many on the Chestnut Ridge bordering Somerset county, where they were very numerous. They lived isolated lives compared with the Scotch-Irish, and the township of Hempfield and Huntingdon as well, have in a great measure retained their Dutch characteristics even to our day. They never went abroad to seek public preferment or office. They were almost exclusively farmers, and they were good farmers, too, with apparently little ambition to engage in other industries. They were sober, industrious, economical, unprogressive and honest. The early settlers of this race believed in ghosts, haunted houses, signs, etc., more than their neighbors of other extraction did. Many of them even yet plant their crops, kill their live stock, cut their grass, roof their houses, build fences,

etc., in certain signs which they learned from their ancestors. In the early years many of them had horseshoes nailed above their doors to keep away the witches. They burnt brimstone in the coop to keep the witches from bewitching the chickens. Many a fond mother taught her children that as long as they wore the breastbone of a chicken tied around their necks with a string, they would not take whooping cough. They made tea from the dried lung of a fox to cure consumption. The rattles of a snake killed without biting itself would not only cure headache but would ward off sunstroke as well. So it was that long long years after the last Indian had been driven to the Mississippi valley, they imagined that they heard warwhoops of savages on dismal evenings, and the music of fife and drums, once so common at forts and stockades, often came back to dispel the Indian spirits which nightly hovered around their former hunting grounds. Many believed that children with certain ailments could be cured by putting them three times through a horse collar. So a felon could be cured by a child which in its youth had strangled a groundmole by holding it above its head. This peculiar ability remained with the child even to aged manhood. Diseases of horses were cured by words and charms, and water was discovered by the twigs of trees held in certain positions. Many believed that immense treasures were buried in the ground. This was generally English gold, and more than one field has been dug over in fruitless searches for the rich mineral.

But it can scarcely be said that they were ignorantly superstitious, or superstitious greatly beyond the age in which they lived. It must be remembered that Blackstone, the greatest of English law commentators, believed in witchcraft, etc. He says, Book 4, Chapt. 4, Sec. 6: "To deny the possibility, nay actual existence of witchcraft and sorcery, is at once flatly to contradict the revealed word of God in various passages both of the Old and New Testament; and the thing itself is a truth to which every nation in the world hath in its turn borne testimony, either by examples seemingly well attested or by prohibitory laws; which at least supposes the possibility of commerce with evil spirits. The civil law punishes with death not only the sorcerers themselves, but also those who consult them imitating in the former the express law of God, 'Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live,' and our laws both before and since the Conquest have been equally penal; ranking this crime in the same class with heresy and condemning both to the flames."

There were some old Dutch cures that though seemingly foolish, may have cured the patient. To illustrate; they believed that a horse could be cured of sweeny, which is an atrophy of the muscles, by taking a round stone from the bottom of a creek and rubbing the sweenied parts for fifteen minutes before breakfast. This cure, foolish as it may seem, had in it all

the essentials of the most modern methods of the massage treatment, and doubtless cured many a suffering horse. So, too, erysipelas, a feverish skin disease with painful swelling, could be cured by taking the blood of a black rooster killed before sun-rise and covering the diseased parts thoroughly with it. Now the blood of the rooster when dried formed a covering which kept the air from it, and doubtless in many instances effected a cure. The skillful modern surgeon would apply collodion, which would effect a cure in the same way.

But very early they established churches and Sunday schools. They had preachers from Germany or men educated in the German language and this is one reason why the Pennsylvania Dutch language has lasted as long as it has. In religion the most intelligent of them were largely Lutherans or German Reformed. There were Mennonites or Mennonists, who were followers of Simon Menno, born in 1496. There were also many Dunkards and Omish. These three branches were nearly the same in religious beliefs and they were all extremely superstitious. They rejected infant baptism, would not be sworn in court nor perform military duty. They are remembered now mostly from their peculiar dress and from their public feet washing as a religious ceremony. The shrill whistle of the locomotive was the death knell to many of these superstitions. Neither the Dunkards, Mennonites nor the Omish have held their own with the march of education and improvement. The common school system wherein the text books and teachers were almost exclusively English, has well nigh obliterated the Pennsylvania Dutch language.

Nor must it be supposed that these people, ignorant and superstitious as they were, were inferior in native intellect or morality. For their day, they acquired large estates and lived comfortably. At the time of which we write, they were within the limits of Bedford county, too far from the seat of justice to redress their grievances by going to law. They had therefore an unwritten law among themselves which in effect worked out the spirit of all law as defined by Justinian, the Great Roman law giver, viz.: "To live honestly, hurt nobody, and render to every one his due." One in that community who habitually violated this precept, was very soon ostracised from the society of his neighbors; the ordinary field hand would not work for or associate with him. He was not invited to the barn raising or log rollings so common then in the sparsely settled country, and this unwritten law of social ostracism was carried out so thoroughly against the offending dishonest or unworthy neighbor that families thus ostracised have abhorrently left the fields they had cleared with great labor, never to return to them.

These principles of right living were brought with them and thoroughly implanted in the new country, for most of them had been brought up under

the English law and knew thoroughly their inherent rights as citizens of a community. The very absence of courts or convenient tribunals before which to redress their grievances, helped them in a great measure, to give a high moral tone to their rural communities in their personal relations with each other.

CHAPTER IX

The Beginning of the Revolution.—Early Movements Towards Freedom.—Westmoreland Patriots' Resolution.—The Rattlesnake Flag.

The people of Westmoreland may well feel proud of their record in the Revolutionary war. Though the county had been open to settlement but six years, and erected but three years prior to the great contest; though we were almost entirely a community of farmers, and struggling pioneers, with but two small towns, neither of which had a population of five hundred; yet we have the proud distinction, as the records show, of having furnished more men for the various branches of the Revolutionary army than the city and county of Philadelphia furnished. True, they were not all under the direct command of Washington, but they were an integral part of the forces which brought about the glorious victory at Yorktown. That Philadelphia had many Quakers who would not fight, and many Tories, who were against us, must not lessen the glory which attaches to our Revolutionary record.

The battle of Lexington, on April 19, 1775, brought on a rapid crystallization of the general spirit of freedom and independence which pervaded all of the colonies in America. Whatever may have been the ill feeling between Pennsylvania and Virginia, before this, they were as one colony or one province when united in the cause of freedom, or as against England whose oppressive policy they thought they could no longer endure. This was true of all of the colonies. But we believe there was a special reason why the people of Westmoreland county were more hostile and bitter against the mother country than the inhabitants of any other section of the Province. Dunmore, as we have said, was an English Earl, and had been appointed by George II as they thought, for the purpose of punishing the Virginia colony for resisting the Stamp Act of 1765. But his punishment fell as we have seen, most heavily on Westmoreland county. Our people associated him directly with King George, and traced their misfortunes under Dunmore directly to the English government.

The news of the battle of Lexington doubtless flew across the colonies very rapidly for that day, though it did not reach the western section of the

province till about the first of May. Four weeks after the battle, on May 16, 1775, a largely attended meeting was held at Hannastown. The call must have been general in this county, for a similar meeting was held on the same day in Pittsburg.

In many respects the meeting at Hannastown was the most glorious one ever held in the county, even up to our present day of great events. True, they met in a log cabin—met as pioneers, and many of them were doubtless clothed in homespun garments, or hunting suits of buckskin; met in the shade of the "forest primeval", on the border of civilization. But nevertheless, let the reader suggest a meeting in modern times, and compare its proceedings with those of the Hannastown meeting and its patriotic resolutions, and they will pale into utter insignificance. There is but one document in American letters which can be compared with the Hannastown Resolutions, and that is the Declaration of Independence itself, which was not then in existence except in the mind of Thomas Jefferson. It must always be remembered that the Hannastown Convention met and adopted its resolutions more than a year before the Declaration of Independence was signed. The Hannastown Resolutions embrace the substance of the Magna Charta as wrested from King John at Runnymede in 1215, and nearly every principle enunciated in them was repeated in the Great Declaration of July 4, 1776. Take the two together, and we find sentences in either which may be substituted in the other, and read without detection, except upon the closest scrutiny. Nay, more. Had the principal clauses of the Hannastown Resolution been adopted in Philadelphia as part of the Declaration on July 4, 1776, the statesmen of the day would not have noticed the substitution. It is as positive as any state paper we have in the English language, not excepting the best writings of Alexander Hamilton. It defines as clearly the causes of complaint, and points out the remedy for our evils, with a precision as unerring as any paper ever printed either in Europe or America:

Resolved unanimously. That the Parliament of Great Britain, by several late acts, have declared the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay to be in rebellion; and the ministry, by endeavoring to enforce these acts, have attempted to reduce the said inhabitants to a more wretched state of slavery than ever before existed in any state or country. Not content with violating their constitutional and chartered privileges, they would strip them of the rights of humanity, exposing lives to the wanton and unpunishable sport of licentious soldiery, and depriving them of the very means of sustenance.

Resolved unanimously. That there is no reason to doubt but the same system of tyranny and oppression will, should it meet with success in Massachusetts Bay, be extended to every other part of America: it is, therefore, become the indispensable duty of every American, of every man who has any public virtue or love of his country, or for posterity, by every means which God has put in his power, to resist and oppose the execution of it; that for us, we will be ready to oppose it with our lives, and fortunes, and the better to enable us to accomplish it, we will immediately form ourselves into a military

body, to consist of companies to be made up out of the several townships under the following association, which is declared to be the Association of Westmoreland county.

We declare to the world, that we do not mean by this Association to deviate from that loyalty which we hold it our bounded duty to observe; but, animated with the love of liberty, it is no less our duty to maintain and defend our just rights, which with sorrow we have seen of late wantonly violated in many instances by a wicked ministry and a corrupted Parliament, and transmit them entire to our posterity, for which purpose we do agree and associate together.

• Possessed with the most unshaken loyalty and fidelity to His Majesty King George the Third, whom we acknowledge to be our lawful and rightful King, and who we wish may long be the beloved sovereign of a free and happy people throughout the whole British Empire: we declare to the world that we do not mean by this association to deviate from that loyalty which we hold it to be our bounden duty to observe; but, animated with the love of liberty, it is no less our duty to maintain and defend our just rights (which with sorrow, we have seen of late wantonly violated in many instances by a wicked ministry and a corrupted Parliament) and transmit them entire to our posterity, for which purpose we do agree and associate together.

1st. To arm and form ourselves into a regiment or regiments, and choose officers to command us.

2nd. We will with alacrity, endeavor to make ourselves masters of the manual exercise, and such evolutions as shall be necessary to enable us to act in a body with concert; and to that end we will meet at such times and places as shall be appointed, either for the companies or regiment, by the officers commanding each when chosen.

3rd. That should our country be invaded by a foreign enemy, or should troops be sent from Great Britain to enforce the late arbitrary acts of Parliament, we will cheerfully submit to a military discipline, and to the utmost of our power, resist and oppose them, or either of them, and will coincide with any plan that may be formed for the defense of America in general, or Pennsylvania in particular.

4th. That we do not desire any innovation, but only that things may be restored to, and go on in the same way as before the era of the Stamp Act, when Boston grew great and America was happy. As a proof of this disposition, we will quietly submit to the laws by which we have been accustomed to be governed before that period, and will, in our several or associate capacities, be ready when called on to assist the civil magistrates in carrying the same into execution.

5th. That when the British Parliament shall have repealed their late obnoxious statutes, and shall recede from their claim to tax us, and make laws for us in every instance, or when some general plan of union or reconciliation has been formed and accepted by America, this, our association, shall be dissolved; but till then it shall remain in full force; and to the observation of it we bind ourselves by everything dear and sacred amongst men. No licensed murder; no famine introduced by law.

Resolved, That on Wednesday the 24th instant, the township meet to accede to the said association and choose their officers.

These resolutions, with the proceedings, are found in the American Archives, Fourth Series, vol. 2, page 615. The reader cannot but ask who wrote them. Some eastern writers have claimed that they were not written and adopted then, but were forged many years afterwards. It was probably hard for them to think that here in the western wilderness were men who were intellectually equal to the task of preparing them thus early in the great struggle against England. Their genuineness is not difficult to

prove. Arthur St. Clair, in a letter to Governor Penn, writing of the meeting, the resolutions, etc., says: "I got a clause added to it by which they bind themselves to assist the civil magistrates in the execution of the laws they have been accustomed to be governed by." This undoubtedly refers to the latter part of the fourth clause of the resolutions: Furthermore, in a letter written to Joseph Shippen from Ligonier the day after the meeting, in referring to the arming and disciplining of the citizens of the county, St. Clair says, "I doubt their utility, and am almost as much afraid of success in this contest as of being vanquished." Both of them agree exactly with the text of the resolutions, and we take it therefore that those who doubted their genuineness were not aware of the existence of this correspondence.

On the other hand, it has been claimed that St. Clair was the sole author of the resolutions. This claim is not borne out, indeed, it is almost disproved by his letters as quoted above. Had he been their sole author he would scarcely have written, "I got a clause added," etc., and in the second letter, if he "doubted their utility," etc., he would not have written that clause. But from their general style, from the strong English, interspersed with English law terms, it is known that they were prepared by a thoroughly educated man and one of high literary attainments and likely by some one who had been educated in Great Britain. Such a man in every particular was Arthur St. Clair, and he was present in the convention, also, as is indicated by his letters. He is generally regarded as a soldier purely, but he was in reality one of the best educated men of the Revolution, and a master of English letters. No one can read his writings without admitting this. He had, moreover, the benefit of a college education, was descended from a long line of ancestors, illustrious alike for deeds of noble daring and for their intellectual and social standing. In America he had associated with our most polished people. To those who will look into his modest life, the fact that he never claimed their authorship is no evidence that he was not the author. It is generally believed that he was, in the main, their author, and that he was one of the leading spirits of the convention. Yet there was one clause in them which he did not endorse, and one which could not have been in the original draft, for St. Clair says he had it added to them.

The regiment, the necessity of which was suggested in the resolutions, and the utility of which he doubted, was almost at once organized at Han-nastown, and was the first in the county at the breaking out of the Revolution. It was moreover commanded by our first sheriff, John Proctor, of whom we have formerly spoken. It adopted a flag for its own use before the colonies had conceived the idea of a general flag for all of the American troops. The flag has been preserved, and is yet one of the most noted and highly valued mementoes of the past. It is made of crimson silk, and has in its upper left hand corner the coat-of-arms of Great Britain, for it will

be remembered that we had not yet thrown off the yoke of England, but were still professedly loyal subjects to His Majesty, George the Third. On its folds is a rattlesnake with thirteen rattles, indicative of the thirteen colonies in America. Underneath the snake are the words "Don't tread on me." In a half circle are the letters, "J. P. F. B. W. C. P.", which are the initials of the words: John Proctor's First Battalion, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. The flag has long years been in the possession of Elizabeth Craig, of New Alexandria, a small station on the New Alexandria branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad. It came to her by descent from her ancestor. The flag has not been seen by many because of the inaccessibility of the town in which its owner lives. Many antiquarians and collectors of Revolutionary relics have wisely been refused its possession, though large sums



THE RATTLESNAKE FLAG

of money have been offered for it. It is properly one of Westmoreland's most valuable heritages of the past, and we trust will ever remain with our people, and be preserved for the admiration and patriotic inspiration of generations yet unborn.

The Boston Port Bill was to go into effect on June 1, 1774. In brief it closed the port to commerce; forbade town meetings except at the pleasure of the governor; placed the appointment of the governor, council and sheriffs in the crown; and gave to the appointed sheriffs the power of electing juries. On May 13, the Boston authorities by resolution called on other

colonies to unite with them to stop all importation from Great Britain and the West Indies. In Pennsylvania a meeting of representatives from all of the counties was called for July 15, at Philadelphia. A Westmoreland county meeting was held at Hannastown to elect delegates to the Philadelphia convention. It resulted in the selection of Robert Hanna and James Cavett to represent our county and they attended. Both of them were men of little education or culture, and were probably but illy fitted to associate with men like Thomas Mifflin, Joseph Reed, and the learned and polished John Dickinson. Hanna had recently been a tavernkeeper, and was a justice, while Cavett was a county commissioner. They were perhaps called upon to pass on questions of government and royal prerogatives which more learned men would have handled with better grace. But they were strong in common sense, a very useful quality in popular assemblies, while there were plenty of abler men to supply the necessary dignity and learning. The Continental Congress acted on the recommendations of this and other assemblies, and resolved to raise an army, of which George Washington was chosen commander-in-chief. The Province of Pennsylvania was to furnish 4300 troops for this army. The Philadelphia assembly suggested that all counties secure arms and provide minute-men who should be able to march to the seat of war on the shortest notice. In our county a committee of safety was appointed, and William Thompson, our first assemblyman, elected in 1773, was alone constituted the committee.

The militia men associated themselves together to resist foreign invasion, and were accordingly called "Associators" all over the Province. The assessors were asked to furnish the names of all who were physically able to bear arms. On all who were not Associators a tax of two one-half pounds in addition to the regular tax was levied. The assembly provided that if any of the Associators was called to war and should thus leave his family without the proper means of support, in his absence, the justices of the peace and the overseers of the poor should look after them and see that they were supported at public expense. Late in 1775 four battalions were called for from Pennsylvania, and one of them was put under the command of Arthur St. Clair, who was made its colonel.

A long struggle ensued between the Penns, the Proprietaries of the Province and their adherents, and their opponents, who were called Whigs. At length the Whigs called a convention, the ultimate object of which was to devise means by which a new government of the state could be formed. Westmoreland sent Edward Cook and James Perry. This convention met in May, and among other things decided that a new form of government was necessary, and recommended a convention of representatives from the different counties of the Province, who should be elected with the understanding that they were to form a new constitution. A committee of this convention was also appointed to decide the number of delegates

each county should be entitled to, and to determine the method by which the delegates should be elected, etc. There were two members from each county in the Province except from Westmoreland, which was represented by but one, and Edward Cook was our representative. In providing for the election of these delegates it was decided that only those who had paid a Provincial tax for three years should be entitled to vote. Our county and Bedford being new counties, had been relieved from the payment of Provincial tax, and consequently under that ruling could not have been represented at all, so an exception was made for these two counties. Otherwise it was supposed that a man who had not paid tax for three years should not have much to say in the overthrow of the Provincial government. For the purpose of electing these delegates, our county was divided into two districts. All south of the Youghiogheny River were to vote at Spark's Fort, on the river, and all north of the river, which embraced nearly all of our present county, were to vote at Hannastown. Each county in the Province was to elect eight men who should, if they thought fit, reorganize the state government. Those elected from Westmoreland county were James Barr, Edward Cook, James Smith, John Moore, John Carmichael, James Perry, James McClelland and Christopher Lobingier. Since these men were elected to perform the most important duty which had yet devolved upon any of the county's representatives, it may be well to look briefly into their lives. All were, moreover, prominent men who made their share of the early history of our county and Province.

James Barr was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1749, and came to Westmoreland county, settling in Derry township, which then extended to the far north, about 1770. He very early became a leader in the organization of companies to defend the border settlements against the Indians, and performed similar services in the early days of the Revolution. He was a member of the convention of July 15, 1776, and was also a justice of the peace in our county till 1787. From 1787 till 1789 he was a member of the general assembly, and opposed in every way the calling of a state convention, the object of which was to change the organic law of the state in 1790. Nevertheless the convention was called, and a new constitution, known as the Constitution of 1790, was adopted. Under this constitution he was associate judge of Westmoreland county. When Armstrong county was organized, in 1800, he fell within the limits of the new county. He died May 11, 1824.

Edward Cook was born in 1738, of English parents who had settled in the Cumberland Valley. In 1772 he came to Westmoreland and took up lands on the Youghiogheny and Monongahela rivers. In 1776 he built a stone house, which is still standing. He was a storekeeper, farmer, and distiller, and also owned slaves, which came under the gradual abolition law of 1782. He was a member of the committee of conference which met in

Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, June 18, 1776, and of the convention of July 15, 1776. In 1777 he was appointed by the assembly of Pennsylvania to meet similarly appointed delegates from other states in New Haven, Connecticut, to regulate prices of all commodities produced by the new states. They met November 22, 1777. In 1781 he commanded a battalion for frontier defense, and was county lieutenant from early in 1782 till early in 1783. Later he was a justice for both Westmoreland and Washington counties, and under the new constitution was associate judge of Fayette county. He was largely instrumental in ending the Whisky Insurrection of 1794. He died in 1808, and his wife died in 1837, aged ninety-four, both dying in the stone house in which they had moved when built in 1776.

James Perry lived near the mouth of Turtle Creek. He was a member of the Provincial Convention which met in Carpenter's Hall on June 28, 1776, and of the convention of July 15, 1776, after which he moved to Kentucky.

John McClelland was born in 1734, in Lancaster county, and after coming to Westmoreland county lived in that part which fell within Fayette county on its organization in 1783. He was a member of the convention of July 15, 1776, and represented Westmoreland in the general assembly in 1778. He was a captain in the First Battalion of Westmoreland Militia at the beginning of the Revolution, and was also prominent in the Whisky Insurrection.

Christopher Lobingier was a son of Christopher Lobingier, of Wittenberg, Germany, and was born in Lancaster (now Dauphin) county, in 1740, shortly after his parents came to America. In 1772 he removed to Mount Pleasant township in Westmoreland county, not far from the present village of Laurelville. He served on the Revolutionary Committee of Correspondence and was a member of the convention of July 15, 1776. He was also a member of the general assembly under the constitution of 1790, in the lower house, 1791 to '93. He died July 4, 1798, leaving a widow whose name had been Elizabeth Mulley, who died in Stoyestown, Pennsylvania, September, 15, 1815. His son George was associate judge of Westmoreland county and also a member of the assembly.

John Carmichael was a native of Cumberland county, and was born about 1757. Shortly before the Revolution he had settled in Westmoreland county, but in the part which afterwards fell in Fayette county. He lived near Redstone Creek. He owned a mill and a distillery. In addition to being a member of the convention of July 15, 1776, he was a member of the assembly in 1777. He died in 1796.

Brief sketches of John Moore and James Smith will be found in other sections of this work, the former in the chapter treating of the judiciary of Westmoreland, he being one of our early judges, and the latter in that part

which treats of Westmoreland in the Revolution, he having earned additional laurels later in our later history.

This convention met July 15th, 1776, eleven days after the Continental Congress had declared all the colonies free and independent states. Hitherto the oaths taken by all officers had acknowledged loyalty to the King of England, but now congress prescribed an oath which pledged allegiance to the new government, and was so sweeping that it cannot but be of interest to the reader. The following is the text in full:

"I do swear (or affirm) that I renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain, his heirs and successors, and that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania as a free and independent state, and that I will not at any time do or cause to be done any matter or thing that will be injurious to the freedom and independence thereof as declared by Congress; and also that I will discover and make known to some one justice of the peace of said state all treasons or traitorous conspiracies which I now know or hereafter shall know to be found against this or any of the United States of America."

The old assembly, mostly composed of the Penns, their relations and adherents, objected violently to the supreme authority assumed by this new convention, but, under the Declaration of Independence, with soldiers marching everywhere and liberty bells ringing out the old and in the new, they made but a slight impression. The new convention took supreme authority over the state affairs, approved the Declaration of Independence, appointed new justices who were compelled to take the new oath. They declared us a free state and arranged for a new plan of government, known as the Constitution of 1776, which went into effect September 28. The convention paid great attention to the military of our new state. All white citizens over eighteen years of age were to be enrolled for military duty, and to take the oath of allegiance before August 1st. All who refused or neglected to go before the justices and perform this duty were to be regarded as Tories, that is, enemies of the state, and adherents of the King, and were to be subjected to fine and imprisonment.

The military affairs were farther put under the supervision of an officer called a county lieutenant. He had power to order out the militia and send them where he pleased. He distributed arms and clothing, and paid the military the money raised in the county to the supreme executive council. His authority was limited only by the council itself, except of course when the county was under the supervision of a branch of the regular army, in which case he was subject to its commander. Archibald Lochry, one of the many progressive Scotch-Irish who had settled in our county, was the first and, we believe the most efficient county lieutenant of Westmoreland county. He was appointed March 21, 1777. He resided on a large estate in Unity township, near the present town of Latrobe. In 1782 he was suc-

ceeded by Edward Cook, but as he lived in that part of Westmoreland now embraced in Washington county, which was formed in 1781, he was soon succeeded in this county by Colonel Charles Campbell. He was a plain unpolished man, but was a noted Indian fighter, and filled the office well, though his duties were extremely onerous. He was not only expected to furnish Westmoreland's quota of men for the front, but to look after the Western border as will. It is fair to state, however, that on account of the Western border troubles our county was not called on to furnish as many men for the service in the eastern army as its number of inhabitants would warrant. But they were expected to look after themselves, in addition to the troops they sent east. The Indians were more or less allied with the English, and frequently raided the western border. During the Revolution they regarded it to be their just right to exterminate the white population if they could. They were paid for scalps by the English, and were strongly in sympathy with them because of presents, firearms, ammunition and money—all of which were plentiful with the British and extremely scarce with the colonial army. No alliance could be made with the Indians by the colonists, for a neutral hostility was bred and born in both of them. Their interests were always inimical.

By the constitution adopted the executive power was vested in a President and Council. The council was to consist of twelve members from various parts of the state. Westmoreland county was allowed one to be elected by the people, and John Proctor was our first member. He was succeeded by Thomas Scott, who filled the office three years, the limit as defined by the constitution. Scott lived in what is now Washington county, was a man of fine ability, and was afterwards elected as the first member of congress from that county.

CHAPTER X

Westmoreland in the Revolution.

Late in 1775 the Continental Congress requested the Assembly of Pennsylvania to raise one battalion for service in the regular army. About this time John Nelson had raised a company of riflemen, nearly all of whom were Westmorelanders, and had offered them to the Continental Congress. His company was composed of one captain, himself; three lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals and seventy privates. As soon as they were received in New York they were sent to Canada by order of General Benedict Arnold. They were at first in Colonel De Hass' battalion, and in November, 1776, they were placed under command of Colonel Anthony Wayne. After March, 1777, they were placed under command of Colonel Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. In Canada they served under Colonel St. Clair. Some of them fought under Colonel Richard Butler, a brave young soldier from Westmoreland county, of whom and of whose family we shall write more extensively later on. He was under Wayne with these Westmoreland soldiers in the southern campaign when the long continued war was nearing its end. They were also at Germantown, Brandywine, Monmouth, Stony Point and Yorktown.

The Second Pennsylvania Battalion was raised by an order of Congress dated December 9, 1775, calling for four more battalions, and the enlistment of these was for one year. This was also connected with Wayne's Fourth Battalion, and with the Sixth as well, which was under the command of Colonel, afterwards General, William Irvine. In January, 1776, Congress promoted both St. Clair and Wayne, and they will hereafter be known as Generals. St. Clair had up to this time been engaged in drilling troops as they came as new recruits from the country, and organizing them into companies. This was done near Philadelphia, and as rapidly as they were ready they were disposed of and became the effective force of the regular army. But now he was ordered to Canada. With him went two new companies from Westmoreland county, most of whom he knew intimately. One of these Westmoreland companies was in command of William Butler, a brother of Richard, and a lifelong friend of St. Clair's. These two men not only went

through the Revolutionary war together for the most part, but were together in the unfortunate Ohio expedition against the Indians in 1791, when Butler, as second in command, bravely laid down his life. The other company from Westmoreland county was under command of Stephen Bayard, who was afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, which was composed very largely of Westmoreland soldiers.

General St. Clair, according to the order of the war committee of Congress, prepared his battalion as rapidly as possible for the Canadian commission. Though they were very poorly equipped, their equipment was the best the colonial exchequer could afford. As rapidly as possible they passed up the Hudson and thence into Canada. It was a desperate march, for it was through an almost unbroken forest, and then into the heart of the English colony, and that the strongest in America. Without great difficulty he took Quebec. Much had been hoped for from this expedition. It was supposed that Canada would be as anxious to cut itself loose from England as our colonies were, and that all that was necessary was to afford them an opportunity, when they would unite with us and enlarge and strengthen our colonies. The advantage of this addition to our territory, thus leaving England no foothold whatever in America, can easily be seen, and accounts for the brilliant prospects of the Canadian expedition. But the contrary was found by St. Clair and his army. After taking their capital they refused to assist him or to declare themselves free from England. They did not want to be "liberated," and, instead of allying themselves with the American troops, they decidedly leaned towards the British. They even took up arms against the Colonial army, whom they treated on every hand as invaders. Of course, under this state of affairs the Colonial troops could not hold what they had so boldly marched for and captured. St. Clair could do nothing but retreat toward the Sorrel river, which is the outlet of Lake Champlain and flows into the St. Lawrence. The British, reinforced, now pursued his retreating army. They finally came together at Three Rivers, and St. Clair gave battle in a manner which has been the admiration of military writers ever since, and which has been considered by them as one of the best contested fields, from a scientific military standpoint, among all the battles of the Revolution. In fact, no campaign in all the war showed more military genius nor more personal heroism on the part of its soldiers than this one. Hardships seemingly almost insurmountable were bravely endured and conquered. After one of the most difficult marches in our history, they practically conquered the British army on their own ground. The English army was now reinforced by Canadians and Indians, and was under the command of General Burgoyne. St. Clair's army could do nothing but retreat gradually before the English bayonets into a cold and snowy wilderness to their own country. In all this the Westmoreland soldiers bore their part, and in every instance, so far as the records show, acquitted themselves as became brave men of the new nation.

The Third Pennsylvania Regiment was formed from part of St. Clair's Second Battalion, in which were the companies commanded by Captains Butler and Bayard. It was enlarged by recruits in the latter part of 1776 and early in 1777. There is very little information in the army reports concerning this regiment, but it was taken into the Continental service in March, 1777. Colonel Joseph Wood was its commander, but he had been wounded in Canada, and, his wounds growing more serious, he resigned and was succeeded by Thomas Craig, who was kept in command till the close of the Revolution. Captain Butler was made lieutenant-colonel of Daniel Morgan's rifle regiment, and was succeeded as captain by James Christie. From time to time several of the companies were transferred to other regiments, and some of its officers were promoted or given other commands. The men of Captain Butler's company mostly re-enlisted when their time of service had expired, and remained in the regiment under Captain Christie. They were never, while they remained in the army, more than half clothed, and generally were poorly fed, but this was the general condition of the Colonial army, and makes still greater the honor of the victory they eventually won at Yorktown. At one time, it is reported that the regiment had but one blanket on an average to six men, and none of them had whole tents. The officers were as poorly clad as the soldiers, none of them having uniforms, and they partook of the same scanty food. They spent an ever memorable winter at Valley Forge, and from there recruiting officers were sent out. The recruiting stations for Westmoreland county were established at the houses of Lieutenant Francis Moore, James Carnahan and Lieutenant Joseph Brownlee. Twenty dollars bounty was offered by Congress, and the state offered one hundred dollars, but these bounties were paid by the county to Congress and the state, so that in reality one hundred and twenty dollars was paid by the county for each recruit. Small as it may seem to us, it was a great tax on the early inhabitants of the county. Nevertheless there were many of our Westmoreland soldiers who enlisted early and without bounty, and remained in the army till after the battle of Yorktown. In some cases they came home only to enlist in defense of the border settlements against the Indians. This service was largely performed by militia in short-term enlistments, and by independent companies called "rangers."

The Third Regiment, by deaths in and out of battles and from various other causes, was so greatly reduced that it had to be reorganized at Easton, Pennsylvania, in January, 1781. Colonel Craig was its commander, and it was attached to the command of General Wayne in his justly celebrated southern campaign. The officers were Captain James Christie, Captain Thomas Butler, Lieutenants Daniel St. Clair and Ebenezer Denny, and Colonels Richard Butler and Stephen Bayard.

James Christie was a Scotchman, born in Edinburgh, in 1750. He came to Westmoreland county some time before the Revolution, perhaps when

about twenty years old, and died here in the early part of the eighteenth century. When Benedict Arnold's treacherous plot was discovered to Washington, he appointed Christie to visit all the posts along the Hudson and report their general condition to him. When it is remembered that Washington (after Arnold attempted to sell the Colonial armies out for British gold) said he did not know whom to trust, Christie's appointment indicated that the commander-in-chief had great faith in him. He was a brave soldier, and lived a most exemplary life.

Nor was Colonel Thomas Butler less distinguished and trusted by the great chief. At the battle of Brandywine he saw a squad of American troops retreating in disorder. Butler, placing himself at their head, successfully rallied them so that they did good service. For this he received the highest praise from the lips of Washington on the field of battle. He accompanied General St. Clair in the Ohio campaign, when defeated by the Indians in 1791, and was badly wounded in the leg. His brother, Captain Edward Butler, carried him to a place of safety. In 1794 he was made a lieutenant-colonel, and died in Westmoreland county in 1805, aged fifty-one years.

Daniel St. Clair was the eldest son of General Arthur St. Clair, and was born in Boston, in 1762. He was rather meagerly educated, considering the polished education of his father, for he spent his boyhood days on the frontier, where schools were unknown—in Fort Bedford and Fort Ligonier. He entered the Revolution as an ensign, September 20, 1776, was promoted to first lieutenant April 1st, 1777, and served continuously till 1781. He read law, and was admitted to the bar in Westmoreland county in January, 1789, and practiced in Greensburg. He served a short time in the war of 1812. In 1791, February 3, he was married to Rachel Shannon, of Perkiomen, Pennsylvania. Later he removed to Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, where he died, February 18, 1833, and was buried at Evansburg, Pennsylvania.

Two strictly Pennsylvania regiments organized for the protection of the province were the Pennsylvania Regiment of Musketry and the Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment. They were authorized by a resolution of the Pennsylvania Assembly, passed March 4, 1776. In the Rifle Regiment was the company of Joseph Erwin, which was raised in Westmoreland county and enlisted for two years. This company was afterwards transferred to the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment, and thence to the Second Pennsylvania, and was finally discharged at Valley Forge in 1778, their time of enlistment having expired. In 1777 a state regiment of foot was founded, and Captain Erwin's company, under James Carnahan, Erwin having been promoted, was included in it. They were at Brandywine and Germantown. They had also been in the disastrous battle of Long Island when Generals Howe, Clinton and Cornwallis, with the best equipped army in the world and the largest British army that ever contended against American forces, thought they won a great victory over the ragged and starving American troops under Generals Washington, Putnam, Miles, Sullivan and Stirling.

Captain James Carnahan lived in the northern part of Westmoreland county. At the close of the Revolution he returned to our county, and in the winter of 1786-87 he was drowned in the Allegheny river. He was the father of Dr. James Carnahan, who was president of Princeton College from 1831 to 1853.

The Second Pennsylvania Regiment entered the service in October, 1776, and with various changes remained till the close of the war, returning home late in 1783. In the first years of its services in the war there were few if any Westmoreland soldiers in it, but later on, when its hardships were greater, there were very many from Westmoreland added to it, both by transfer from other regiments and by recruits directly from the pioneer families. The list is very imperfect, but it nevertheless discloses that many Westmoreland soldiers were killed while serving in it. Many others serving through the war returned and spent their last years here, and their names may yet be read on the mossy headstones of our old cemeteries. That they were under Generals Anthony Wayne and Nathaniel Greene is sufficient evidence that they saw much active service. They doubtless bore their part at Guilford Court House and Ninety-Six, and finally at Yorktown. The only complete lists of this regiment are said to have been destroyed by the British army when they burned the capitol at Washington in 1814.

We have referred several times to the border troubles of Western Pennsylvania during the Revolution. Although we were far removed from the actual fighting ground of the armies, the Indians were a much greater menace to our people. Several attempts were made by Connolly, then in the British service, to take the western part of our state from the dominion of our Colonial army. Pittsburgh was to be his headquarters, and all that saved us from the additional misfortune was the unbending loyalty of our people. The British, failing in this, allied themselves thoroughly with the Indians, who were readily induced to annoy and harrass our almost defenseless pioneers. The Indians were by this time pushed west as far as the valley of the Ohio river. Our Congress knew of this impending trouble, and that a daily outbreak by the Indians was looked for. In 1776 Colonel George Morgan was directed to negotiate with the tribes and endeavor to secure them as our allies, or, failing in this, to induce them to remain neutral. A further committee from Congress visited them, but, like Morgan, failed to accomplish anything of permanent good. All this was promptly reported to Congress. They traced their failure mainly to Governor Hamilton, who had been appointed by the British, and had great power with the Shawnees and the Delawares. The result was that all of the militia which our county could spare was moved to Fort Pitt and to other western forts. Some of our forts having been long since abandoned, were repaired and garrisoned. In furtherance of this project the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment was authorized by a resolution of Congress, passed July 15, 1776, and was designed for the special purpose of

protecting the frontier of Pennsylvania, particularly that part north of Pittsburgh, for the southern border, notably around Fort Pitt, had been in a measure protected all the time, and the fort itself had never been abandoned. This regiment had been mustered at Pittsburgh, and did duty along the frontier during the summer months of 1776. The officers were Colonels Aeneas Mackay and George Wilson, and Major Richard Butler. Rev. David McClure was appointed chaplain, and Ephraim Douglas quartermaster. Many of the soldiers were from our county, for, to remain near home and protect their own firesides and families, was doubtless more inviting to them than service in the army with Washington. For that reason they enlisted most readily, all of them between August 9 and December 16. But now large additional reinforcements for the British army landed in New York, and this demanded that all troops from every part of the army who could be spared should be added at once to Washington's army. They had, therefore, scarcely become settled in their posts on the frontier until Congress ordered them to New Jersey to reinforce Washington's army, which was indeed sadly in need of them. Orders were issued, and all troops were to assemble at Kittanning on December 15, to begin a march of about five hundred miles on foot across the Allegheny mountains, in the dead of winter. They were so poorly clad that Colonel Mackay wrote that he would be obliged to go by the way of Philadelphia in order to secure clothes and other much needed supplies. Colonel George Wilson, writing from Kittanning, December 5, to Colonel James Wilson, among other things makes the following observations: "To march east is disagreeable to me, for both officers and men understood when entering the service that we were to defend the western frontier. Now to leave their families in so defenseless a situation as they will be in their absence seems to give great trouble here. But I hope we will leave some of our trifling officers behind, who pretend to have more wit than seven men. We are ill provided for a march at this season. We need tents, kettles, blankets and clothes, that we may not cut a despicable figure in the east. I have recommended all to lay aside personal resentment and issued orders to have your soldiers meet at Hannastown by December 15."

They left Hannastown and Kittanning on January 6, 1777, and made, all things being considered, one of the most wonderful marches known in the military history of America. They crossed the Allegheny mountains, then across Pennsylvania, and across the Delaware into New Jersey. They had no tents, were poorly clothed and poorly subsisted. They camped at night on the snow, building fires to keep themselves from freezing. Many of them died on the way. At Trenton, Colonel Mackay died, and, a few days after, Colonel George Wilson, whose letter is quoted in part above, also died. Both succumbed to the hardships of this long wintry march. Many of the soldiers who survived the march were laid up with a throat disease of a putrid nature. After the deaths of Mackay and Wilson, Daniel Broadhead

was made colonel, Richard Butler lieutenant-colonel, and Stephen Bayard major. Butler was shortly afterwards made lieutenant-colonel of Morgan's rifle regiment, and Major James Ross took his place. There were ten companies in the regiment, which numbered 681 soldiers in all, exclusive of the officers. Nearly all of them were enlisted from Westmoreland county, as the limits were then. Captain David Kilgore's company had 58 men; Captain Samuel Miller's had 85; Captain Van Swearingen's had 74; Captain Joseph Piggot's had 59; Captain Wendel Ourry's 59; Captain Andrew Mann's 62; Captain James Montgomery's 59; Captain Michael Huffnagle's 74; Captain John Finley's 79, and Captain Basil Prather's 73. In this regiment was Matthew Jack, afterwards quite noted in Westmoreland, as shall be learned later. He was wounded April 13. They had made the long march from January 6 to about February 22.

The reader will recognize several old Westmoreland names in the list of captains, among others that of Huffnagle, the second prothonotary of Westmoreland county.

Several Westmoreland soldiers deserted on the long march, and, we believe, afterwards returned to the army and performed good service. It must not be forgotten that to desert was not regarded as harshly as it is now. In the Revolution many honest soldiers ran away in the spring to their crops, and then returned to duty again. Washington readily saw the difference between a genuine deserter and one who went home to assist his needy wife and children.

The regiment was under General Benjamin Lincoln, and suffered severely at Bound Brook, where they were attacked by Cornwallis. They stood up and repulsed a charge of British bayonets at Paoli, and were also in the battles of Ash Swamp, Brandywine and Germantown. Like all regiments in the Revolution, it was often divided, and parts of it attached to other battalions. Officers were also removed to other commands, and all this was apparently necessary then, and was done much more extensively in the Revolution than in later wars. The soldiers of the Revolution were generally enlisted for short terms. It was not uncommon for them to serve a year or two and then go home to provide for their families by repairing their houses, improving farms and then return to the army. Their enlistments were for as long as they thought their families could subsist without them. But in the meantime, the army had to be kept up and in the best possible condition, for it was invariably called on to meet larger numbers of trained British soldiers.

Some of our Westmoreland members of the Eighth Regiment re-enlisted, and were sent with Morgan to fight the battle of Saratoga, and others with Wayne to capture Stony Point. They were nearly all at Valley Forge. On March 5, 1778, after more than a year's service in the east, the regiment was sent back to Pittsburgh to defend the frontier, for which purpose it was originally intended. This was necessary because of the constant Indian raids

made on the frontier, which is treated elsewhere. At Pittsburgh, they were under the command of General McIntosh. Captain Matthew Jack has described them as first going down the Ohio river to the mouth of the Beaver river, where they built Fort McIntosh, after which they journeyed to the headwaters of the Muskingum, in Ohio, where they built Fort Laurens. In 1779 they went up the Allegheny river about two hundred miles with General Broadhead's expedition and attacked the Indians at various points, defeating them and burning their towns. On their return, says Captain Jack, who accompanied both expeditions, they were discharged because their term of service had expired. The Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment was not disbanded, however, but was kept up by recruits from this county till the close of the war, and most if not all of the time after their return from the east in March, 1778, they were doing frontier duty in and around Pittsburgh.

The name of Daniel Morgan will not soon be forgotten by the American people. As the commander of Morgan's Rifles and as the hero of Cowpens, his name will shine with star-brightened splendor as long as the American people revere true courage and patriotism. It is not generally known how closely his name is linked with Westmoreland soldiers in the Revolution. Reference has already been made to his participation in Braddock's expedition in the attempted capture of Fort Duquesne. The Eighth Regiment was with him at Saratoga, as we have said, and one of his most trusted colonels was our own Richard Butler. Morgan's corps was made up of the best sharpshooters selected from all the American army, though the credit of it is generally attributed to Virginia, because Morgan himself was a Virginian. In reality, the fifth company was commanded by Captain Van Swearingen, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. In General James Wilkinson's memoirs, it is said there were 163 Virginians and 193 Pennsylvanians, these two states furnishing the greater part of the corps, since the entire regiment numbered only 508. The official name was not Morgan's Rifles, as it is generally called, but "Morgan's Partisan Corps." It was organized for the special purpose of sharpshooting by Washington himself, and he selected the officers with his well-known unerring judgment of military men. Of their services at Saratoga, George Bancroft, the greatest of Revolutionary historians, has the following: "In concurrence with the advice of Arnold, Gates ordered out Morgan's riflemen and light infantry. They put a picket to flight at a quarter past one, but retired before the division of Burgoyne. Leading his forces unmolested through the woods, and securing his right by thickets and ravines, Morgan next fell unexpectedly upon the left of the British center division. To support him, Gates, at two o'clock, sent out three New Hampshire battalions, of which that of Scammel met the enemy in front, that of Lilly took them in flank. In a warm engagement Morgan had his horse shot under him, and with his riflemen captured a cannon, but could not carry it off."

General Henry L. Lee in his "Memoirs of the Revolution in the Southern States," speaks of Colonel Butler as the renowned second and rival of Morgan in the Saratoga encounter. But this is not all. Captain Van Swearingen and Lieutenants Basil, Prather and John Hardin were all Westmorelanders and were with Morgan, and all of them rendered distinguished services, particularly in the many encounters which resulted in the overthrow and capture of Burgoyne's army. Van Swearingen was probably the most noted captain of the regiment. On September 9, 1777, he and twenty of his men were captured by a charge of the British into the heart of Morgan's force. He was taken before General Fraser, who wanted him to give information concerning the strength of the American forces. The captain persistently refused to answer, except that it was commanded by Generals Gates and Arnold. Upon this the general said he would hang him, but the only words elicited were, "You may if you wish," and then General Fraser rode away, but first handed him over to Sergeant Dunbar and Lieutenant Aubury, who had him guarded with other prisoners, but gave orders that he should not be illtreated. Not long after this Burgoyne's army was captured, and Van Swearingen made every exertion to have Dunbar and Aubury exchanged. But a moment after General Fraser rode away, he was seen from a long distance by Morgan. He ordered Timothy Murphy, from Northumberland county, one of his best sharpshooters, to shoot him, with the result that Fraser fell from his horse dead, almost immediately after threatening to hang Van Swearingen. Van Swearingen returned to Westmoreland from the army, and was afterwards the first sheriff of Washington county. Another company of Morgan's Rifles was commanded by Major James Parr, of Westmoreland, and was sent to western New York to defend the frontier against the Indians, after which they came to Tioga and united with General Sullivan's army in his campaign against the Indians, who were engaged in the Massacre of Wyoming. Other Westmoreland soldiers were with Morgan when he won his greatest honors in the south, from which he is remembered as the "Hero of Cowpens."

Lieutenant John Hardin, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, after the war was over removed from our county to Kentucky, where he is remembered as General Hardin. He took a prominent part in the Indian warfare conducted in the west by Generals Harmar and St. Clair, and rose to distinction in arms. He was murdered by the Indians near Sandusky, in 1791. We think he was the father of General Benjamin Hardin, a contemporary of Henry Clay, and one of the ablest lawyers Kentucky has yet produced.

Aeneas Mackay, who was so prominent in those days, was born in South Carolina, in 1721. The first mention of him seems to be that when Washington was at Great Meadows, and was building Fort Necessity, in 1754, he was reinforced by Captain Aeneas Mackay with one hundred soldiers

from South Carolina. There, without as much grace as he showed later in life, he resented the idea of serving under Washington, who was a mere unknown backwoods militiaman, while he was commissioned by the King. After leaving Great Meadows he took his company to Will's Creek, where he assisted in building Fort Cumberland, which was named after the Duke of Cumberland, a name the city built there bears yet. Later he was for several years commander of the garrison at Fort Ligonier, under the commission of the King of England. From his Bible it is learned that his son Samuel was born there on July 20, 1766. The same year he was moved to Fort Pitt. He was a tower of strength in Dunmore's war over the boundary question, and was appointed a justice in Westmoreland county. His death, as colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, as a result of the long march from Westmoreland to New Jersey, has been mentioned elsewhere. He died February 14, 1777, and was buried in the "Presbyterian burying ground" at Trenton, New Jersey. His wife was born in New York, and was afterwards married to George Adams, of Pittsburgh. His daughter Elizabeth was married to Stephen Bayard. Had Mackay lived through the Revolution he would undoubtedly have made for himself an enviable name in our military annals, for he was a man of superior character, training and courage.

Stephen Bayard was born January 23, 1744, of an old family in Maryland. Early in life he was a Philadelphia merchant, and in the beginning of the Revolution raised a company in Philadelphia, of which he was made captain. The company was part of St. Clair's expedition to Quebec. Later he served under Richard Butler, and was with the Eighth Regiment when it returned from Valley Forge to Pittsburgh. He was a colonel under Broadhead when he conquered the Indians in Ohio, and up the Allegheny river. In 1781 he commanded the regiment at Fort Pitt. After the Revolution he located in Pittsburgh and became wealthy. He had taken up large tracts of land on the Monongahela river, and on one of them founded a boat-building town which he named after his wife Elizabeth, which yet bears her name. In the war of 1812 President Madison offered him a major general's commission, but he wisely declined it because of his age. He died in Pittsburgh, December 13, 1815.

George Wilson, lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Regiment, was a native of Augusta county, Virginia. He was an officer in the French and Indian war, and settled in Westmoreland county shortly after the close of the war. He was appointed a justice, first for Bedford county, and later, when our county was erected, held the same position here for many years. He was also, as will be remembered, one of the trustees appointed to locate the county seat of Westmoreland county. Of course he was a leading spirit in Dunmore's war, and was one of the justices whom Connolly arrested. Rather than give bail he was taken to Staunton in irons. He died like

Colonel Mackay, from the effects of the long march to New Jersey. His death occurred in April, 1777, and he was buried at Quibbletown.

Daniel Broadhead commanded our Westmoreland soldiers in the army frequently, but had no other special connection with our county as it is now bounded. He was a native of New York, and was afterwards surveyor-general of Pennsylvania.

The Butler family was purely a Westmoreland family and it was the most noted family we produced during the Revolution. Their father was Thomas Butler, who was born in Ireland, and three of his sons were also born there, viz.: Richard, William and Thomas. Richard, as will be recalled, was lieutenant-colonel of Morgan's Rifle Regiment. From his first connection with the regiment he drilled them at all reasonable hours, and much of the honor they gained was doubtless due to the pains he took in preparing them for future actions. Butler was with Wayne when he charged up Stony Point, and was prominent at the last when Cornwallis was compelled to surrender to Washington. In 1790 he was appointed a major-general, but unfortunately, as we have said, he was killed the following year (1791) while fighting the Indians in Ohio with St. Clair. It is well authenticated that on the night before the battle, knowing more about Indian warfare than St. Clair, he said to him, "I have some good wine here, general; let us eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die."

Thomas Butler was a law student in Philadelphia in 1776, when the Revolution was beginning to be thoroughly felt in that city. He enlisted as a private and rose to the rank of captain, serving till the close of the war. It was he whom General Washington publicly thanked at the battle of Brandywine. At the battle of Monmouth he defended a dangerous ravine, while his brother Richard's regiment was retreating through it. For this he received the thanks of General Wayne. He was also in the Ohio Indian battle with St. Clair in 1791, as commander of a battalion. St. Clair in that battle ordered a bayonet charge. Thomas Butler was on horseback and had had his leg broken by a ball, yet in this painful condition he led the charge. He was removed from the field by a third brother, Edward. Thomas died September 5, 1805.

Percival, the fourth son, was born in Carlisle, and entered the Revolution when eighteen years old, as a lieutenant. He was at Valley Forge, Monmouth and Yorktown, and was greatly trusted by General Washington. He moved to Kentucky in 1784, and was adjutant general of that state in the war of 1812.

Edward was too young to enter the Revolution, but was a captain in St. Clair's army in 1791, and in 1794 was adjutant-general of General Wayne's army.

The mother of the Butler brothers was a strong-minded, patriotic woman who was willing to part with her husband and sons, and endure the hard-

ships which their absence added to her life, if only the cause of the colonies might thereby be advanced. It was probably this that led Washington, at his own table, surrounded by army officers, to propose that toast, "The Butlers and their five sons." Lafayette at one time said that when he wanted anything well done he ordered a Butler to do it.

At the surrender of Cornwallis, Baron Steuben had command of the trenches when the white flag was sent out by the British. While the terms of surrender were being considered by Washington and his generals, Lafayette's division marched up to relieve Steuben, the time for relief having arrived. But the Baron did not want to be relieved then, for he knew that the surrender would soon be at hand, and wanted the honor of hoisting the flag. Washington decided that neither he nor Lafayette should hoist it, but gave the honor to Ebenezer Denny, of Pittsburgh. But when the ensign was about to plant it, Steuben, perhaps in excitement, hurried forward, took the flag and hoisted it himself. Richard Butler thought this an insult to the Pennsylvania troops and challenged Steuben. Both these men had rendered great services to the colonial army, and there was too much glory in the army now to allow two of its best officers to engage in a deadly conflict; but it required all the efforts of Washington, Hamilton and Rochambeau to prevent the duel. It is but fair to say that the Butlers, while coming from Westmoreland, were from that part of it now included in Allegheny county.

Colonel James Smith has often been referred to as early even as in Braddock's march. He was, indeed, a very important factor in the early annals of our county. He was born in Cumberland county, perhaps in a part that is now Bedford county, in 1737. In 1755 he was hunting near Bedford, and was captured by the Indians. He was a prisoner in Fort Duquesne on July 9, 1755, and heard and saw the preparations made between Beaujeu and the Indians to surprise Braddock's army. Much of the information concerning that attack comes from his writings. He escaped from the Indians in 1760 and went to Franklin county. His natural ability and his knowledge of the Indians, gained while a captive, made him valuable to Bouquet in his Ohio expedition in 1764, when he served as an ensign. Later he was a lieutenant in the militia of Western Pennsylvania. In 1769 and '70 he purchased lands along Jacob's creek and on the Youghiogheny river. In 1774 he assisted St. Clair in organizing the Rangers to protect our frontier against Dunmore's invasions, and was one of the members of the Hannastown convention on May 16, 1775, which adopted the celebrated resolutions previously referred to. He was also one of the Associators called for in those resolutions. Later he was elected a member of the convention of July 15, 1776, and was elected to the assembly of the state in 1776-'77. Here he was known as an authority on Indian affairs, and respected for his knowledge of border warfare. The assembly was

in session in Philadelphia in 1777, and at his own request he was granted a leave of absence to conduct a scouting party through New Jersey. He remained in Washington's division of the army, and in 1778 was made a colonel, and sent to Western Pennsylvania, where he performed valuable services in the continuous warfare against the Indians. In 1788 he removed to Kentucky, where he was again a member of the assembly, though of another state. In 1812 he wrote "A Treatise on the Mode and Manner of Indian War," with many extracts from his journal kept when a prisoner among the Indians. It is a valuable work because of its simplicity, and contains much information about the habits of a race now almost extinct. He died in Washington county, Kentucky, in 1812.

CHAPTER XI

The Closing Years of the Revolution.—Indians, Hard Times.—Lochry's and Crawford's Ill-Fated Expeditions.

After perusing a preceding chapter the reader can form some idea of the condition of our county in 1779 and '80. With many soldiers in the field, our ranging parties, performing almost daily duty, and, the militia constantly guarding the forts, agricultural interests were sadly neglected and many homes were reduced to absolute want. Many had left their western homes for more peaceful habitations east of the mountains. It was not unusual to find several families living in one house or cabin, which, if strongly barricaded, afforded a comparatively safe place of refuge from the Indians. There were not men enough to guard all of the houses, and by uniting them they felt more secure. There were scarcely men enough to gather their scanty crops. Sometimes they were not permitted to sow their ground in the spring, and some who sowed amid dangers in the spring were unable to reap in the fall. Often the husband and older sons went to the field in the morning and never returned. Often, also, upon their return at night, they found the family had been either captured or murdered. From 1778 to 1782 there was scarcely a family within the limits of our present county that had bread sufficient to subsist on from fall till spring. Their live stock was destroyed and stolen. With all their vigilance in watching the enemy there was scarcely a week that some depredation was not committed. Men, women and children were taken prisoners and carried away, and nothing was heard from them for months or years, and often they were never heard of again. This apparently never-ending war induced the authorities to offer and from time to time to increase the bounty on scalps of Indians.

Reference has been made heretofore to a scalp bounty paid regularly by the English. The fact is abundantly proved by the archives of New York and Pennsylvania, and the history of the Revolutionary period; and, it may be said, the thrilling, blood-curdling stories told by novelists of the present day are by no means without ample foundation.

But, on the other hand, the Indian was rightly regarded as the natural

enemy of the white man, and it soon became the belief of the pioneers that the only solution to the question was the utter extermination of the native Indian race. From an early date the Proprietors offered a bounty for the scalps of Indian warriors. In 1756 (says Craig in "Early Pittsburgh") Governor Morris offered one hundred and fifty Spanish dollars for every male Indian above the age of twelve years taken prisoner and delivered to the authorities; for the scalp of every male Indian over twelve years old taken in war, one hundred and thirty Spanish dollars; for every male or female prisoner under twelve years old, one hundred and thirty Spanish dollars; for the scalp of every Indian woman, produced with evidence of being killed, fifty dollars. These bounties were payable by the commanders of the forts that were kept up by the province, upon the delivery of the prisoner or scalps with proper proofs; the jail keepers at the county seats were also authorized to pay for them. In 1764 Governor Penn offered a reward of \$150 for every male Indian prisoner over ten years old, and \$134 for his scalp when killed. For every male or female under ten years of age when captured, \$130, or \$50 for the scalp when killed. About 1782 there was a standing reward of \$100 for a dead Indian's scalp, and \$150 for the Indian if captured alive and brought to the garrison. The same offer was made for all white men taken prisoner while aiding the Indians. Colonel Samuel Hunter, Colonel Jacob Stroud and others in Westmoreland were authorized to offer the rewards. In a letter to President Reed the former says that he has just organized a party to go scalp-hunting, and that though they do not make as much out of a dead Indian as out of a living one, yet it was much less trouble and much more agreeable to the hunters to shoot him at once and scalp him than to be bothered carrying him along as a prisoner. Colonel Archibald Lochry, the county lieutenant, wrote from his house near Latrobe that there was no doubt but that the reward would answer a good end. He also in the same letter asks for more ammunition to supply the parties of scalp-hunters. But Colonel Hunter reported later an unsuccessful return of his party so far as procuring scalps was concerned, and in reply, President Reed told him to be of good cheer, and expressed a hope that another hunting excursion would prove more successful. Many scalps were thus taken, and on one occasion thirteen, with accompanying certificates, were sent in at one time. The scalp-hunting business reached its highest point in 1781 and 1782, if the Colonial records are to be believed. It must not be forgotten that the Indians were all these years engaged in the same business, and that they scalped men, women and children, and even innocent babes.

A person who was scalped was always supposed to be killed, though we have instances of some who survived the injury. The scalping itself did not kill the prisoner, for it consisted in the taking of the skin only from the crown of the head—a piece about four inches in circumference. This operation was performed by taking a firm hold of the hair with the left hand,

and, when the skin was slightly drawn away from the bone, a sharp knife readily severed a circular piece from the head. It was a custom prevalent among the Indians in warfare among themselves when the first Europeans arrived, and was probably then only used to verify the number of the enemy they had slain. The greed for scalps was afterwards induced by the rewards offered. It will be recalled that this greed for scalps and spoils on the part of the Indians saved Braddock's army from complete annihilation.

This method of warfare was perhaps questionable, but the exigencies of the times prompted it. The bounty was rarely ever taken by the settlers. But whether the theory was right or wrong, they never offered a bounty for scalps of friendly Indians. Perhaps sometimes a dishonest settler did not discriminate between a friendly and a hostile Indian, but nevertheless the government itself was actuated by good intentions towards all but the hostile warrior. On this question Colonel Broadhead, in a letter to President Reed, says that about forty friendly Delaware Indians had come to assist the white settlers in the frontier war, and that a party of about forty white men from the region of Hannastown attempted to destroy them, and were only prevented from doing so by his soldiers. He says in the same letter that he could have gotten one hundred Indians to join him had it not been for such open enmity as was evinced by these men from Hannastown. Among the Hannastown party were Captains Irwin and Jack, Lieutenant Brownlee and Ensign Guthrie, all of whom were gallant rangers who had more than once risked their lives in the frontier warfare. Colonel Broadhead, however, knew as much of the Indians as any man of his day, and had fought them as effectually as any one since the days of Bouquet. Yet he says distinctly that the whites were themselves in part to blame for their great trouble with the red men. His statement has always been considered detrimental to the good names of the rangers mentioned in his letter. It is more likely, however, that these rangers did not know or did not believe that the forty Indians were friendly ones in reality. The well known treachery of the race was ever present in the minds of the white man. The modern saying that the only good Indian is a dead one undoubtedly existed in the minds of the rangers long ago. No men were more anxious to add strength to the white man's camp than Irwin, Jack and Brownlee, and no men ran greater risks in trying to preserve order than they, as will be seen later on. But, on the other hand, it is likewise true that if they believed the forty friendly Indians were treacherous, no set of men could have exterminated them in shorter time than forty rangers headed by such men as Jack, Irwin, Brownlee and Guthrie. This is, at least, a charitable view of Colonel Broadhead's letter, and we believe is not unduly fair to the rangers.

Judge Wilkinson, in the *American Pioneer*, says the scalp bounty law was brought into disrepute by killing friendly Indians to sell their scalps. There was no bounty during the Revolution on Indian prisoners, and this led to the

death of some. Moreover, a friendly Indian was much more easily scalped than a hostile one. At all events, the abuse of the law, says the above writer, "brought the scalp bounty measure into disrepute," and it was rightfully repealed. It had only been offered to encourage settlers to sustain the soldiers in battle.

The Indian troubles had thus been going on from bad to worse since the beginning of the Revolution, and in February and March, 1781, a plan of defense was suggested by General George Rogers Clark, and concurred in by Broadhead and Lochry. It was to take an army into the heart of the Indian country, to burn their houses, devastate their country, and destroy their warriors, and to so weaken them that they would thereafter be unable to disturb the settlers of Western Pennsylvania. It was not a new plan in Indian warfare, for it was practically the same that was adopted successfully by Broadhead in his movements down the Ohio and up the Allegheny in 1778. It was little other than the plan with which Scipio Africanus had electrified the Roman senate two thousand years before, when the great Carthaginian was threatening the Eternal City. The plan was laid before Washington and Jefferson, and met with their approval, and was likewise approved by the supreme executive council, though they averred that they could do but little for the project because all of the troops that Pennsylvania could spare were then with General Nathanael Greene in the south. All the council could do was to encourage the Westmoreland people to assist in the project in every way possible. Christopher Hays was then the Westmoreland member of the council, and was opposed to the expedition, doubtless from fear of the result. Colonel Archibald Lochry, the county lieutenant, was the foremost man in the project after Clark, and had in his spirit of patriotic zeal taken upon himself to raise all the soldiers in Westmoreland county he could. All were bitter against Hays. There were many bickerings and jealousies among the leaders, notwithstanding the universal suffering, and these weakened the cause a great deal. Each leader seemed to have a corresponding enemy who villified him. Broadhead, Lochry, Perry and others were accused of having misappropriated public money and speculating in ammunition and whisky furnished by the council for the troops. The charges were probably all groundless. Early in 1781 the council became alarmed at the threatenings of the Indians, and at the delay in raising the soldiers for the expedition, which they thought was occasioned by incompetency and by jealous feelings among the leading men. They therefore directed Lochry, the leader of the forces here, to raise at once a company of fifty volunteers enlisted for a four months campaign, and promised to add a full company, all to be under Lochry, and to carry the war into the Indian country, and to be posted as he might direct. David Duncan was appointed commissioner of supplies in place of James Perry, the latter, either through inefficiency or negligence, having proved very unsatisfactory in his admin-

istration of the office. President Reed, in a letter to Lochry, says, "It is with much concern that we hear that when troops are raised for your protection, they are permitted to loiter away their time at taverns or straggling about the country." He had probably received this information from those who were jealous of Lochry. He also advises that all troops should be moved from Hannastown and sent where they could be of more service. He evidently did not understand the Hannastown situation. Lochry replied in good style under date of April, 1781, and reported that the savages had already begun their hostilities in four places on the frontier, and had either killed or taken prisoners thirteen settlers, two of whom had been murdered within one mile of Hannastown. He wrote further that the country was more nearly depopulated than ever before, and that the condition on the frontier would be much worse if their real weakness was known to the enemy. (See Pa. Arch., Vol. 9, p. 79.) He lamented the scarcity of provisions to supply the militia, and reported that ammunition was so scarce among the settlers that he was compelled to supply them with a part of the supply intended for the army. Lochry had built a magazine and blockhouse on his place in Unity township, where he meant to keep the army stores and ammunition. President Reed disapproved of this, and directed that they should be kept in the garrisons.

The plan in general was known as Clark's plan, and its movements were minutely disclosed in a letter written by him to the council on June 3, 1781. There were two objective points, viz.: First, the houses built by the Shawnee and Delaware Indians, west of the Scioto river, in Ohio; and second, the Sandusky tribes, which had gradually been pushed west from the Allegheny river section. His outline plan suggested that if the Westmoreland expedition under Lochry should march against the Sandusky tribes, he might lead an army against the Shawnees and Delawares in the southern part of Ohio. After each army had accomplished the object of its expedition, they should unite and pursue the Indians still further, if necessary. One party would thus support the other, and the extermination of these tribes could thus be so complete that further molestations from them need not be feared by our Western Pennsylvania borders. If the military of the state was so weak that two armies could not be furnished, then one stronger than either should do the work of both, and it should be provisioned according to the magnitude of the undertaking, which, he intimated, was indeed an arduous one. Clark was a brave, cool man of genius, and his character and reputation as a soldier were well known in Westmoreland county. It was expected that our people, inspired by the faith they had in him, would flock to his assistance. Three hundred men had been promised from Washington and Westmoreland counties, but from all this section only two of the leading men of Westmoreland came forth to assist him. The reason lay not in their lack of faith in Clark, nor in the project, but they were simply afraid to leave their homes

and families, exposed as they would have been to the merciless attack of the red men, whose depredations were every day growing bolder and more inhuman. Broadhead also, from feelings of jealousy referred to above, discouraged the project by talking of organizing an expedition himself, and called on the young men of the country to join him. Lochry's reputation had unjustly suffered somewhat from the spirit of jealousy referred to, and he probably longed for an opportunity to show the people that he had only the good of the country at heart. Both Clark and Lochry determined not to wait any longer on volunteers from Western Pennsylvania. Clark had a small force at and around Fort Pitt, but he depended mainly for his forces on the settlements along the Ohio river, and on Kentucky, for all were interested in punishing the Indians. Lochry brought his forces together at Carnahan's blockhouse, a stronghold about ten miles northwest of Hannastown. Among them were Captain Robert Orr, a friend of Lochry's of long standing, and an officer in the militia. Orr had furthermore induced many of the militia to join Lochry. Captains Thomas Stokes and Samuel Shearer each headed a small band of Westmoreland rangers, and Captain Charles Campbell had a squad of men on horseback. On July 25th they left Carnahan's for Fort Henry, now the industrious city of Wheeling. It is acknowledged by all that the men of our county whom Lochry took with him were the best Indian fighters we had; in fact, none but the most daring and active young men could engage in such a project. All were poorly equipped for such a journey. Stokely's company was described as being literally half naked. Outfits for all of them had been promised by President Reed, and their expected arrival delayed the expedition. When finally they failed to arrive, many who meant to join them were compelled to remain behind. The outfit which might have helped them a great deal arrived after they had left. Ensign William Cooper hurried on with it, but it never reached them. Lochry's entire command when he started numbered one hundred and seven men.

Fort Pitt was also to send out troops under Captain Isaac Craig. They were to join Clark's forces in company with some troops from Kentucky at Louisville. The Kentucky troops failed to meet them, and all of Craig's forces returned to Fort Pitt. Clark had collected from Redstone, Ohio and Kentucky about seven hundred and fifty men. Lochry was to join Clark at Wheeling, but when they reached that point they found that Clark had gone on, leaving a boat and some provisions for Lochry, with instructions to follow and join him twelve miles below. Lochry's army was delayed at Wheeling fitting out additional boats, and when he reached the designated point of meeting twelve miles below he found that Clark had left it the day before, but had left orders for him to follow and join at the mouth of the Kanawha river. But Lochry was now about out of provisions and ammunition both, and the outlook was growing darker each day. His forces, if joined to Clark's would have been safe enough, but when alone they were at best at the mercy of the enemy.

Clark did not know for a certainty that Lochry was on the way. But the undaunted Lochry journeyed on towards the mouth of the Kanawha. Here again he arrived too late. Clark had erected a pole on the bank of the river, and on it was a letter to Lochry directing him to follow on down the river to the falls in the Ohio, where now stands the city of Louisville. Clark, however, was doing the best he could. First, he had no evidence that Lochry was on the way at all, and to leave provisions taken from his already scanty supply, with no assurance that Lochry would get them, was more than should be expected. Second, his men were rapidly becoming impatient to go out and give battle to the Indians, and return to their homes, where they were doubtless badly needed. They were deserting, and the only way he could hold them together at all was by moving towards the enemy.

Nothing was left for Lochry to do but to go down the river. Yet, without provisions and with but little ammunition and nothing in the country to draw from, his advance must indeed have looked very gloomy. Nor could he now hope to overtake Clark, for his boats were clumsy and poorly manned by pilots who knew nothing of the channel or the surrounding country. The best he could do was to dispatch Captain Shannon in a boat with three or four men, hoping that a lighter craft might overtake Clark's army and secure supplies, etc. Shannon and his party were captured by the Indians, and with them a letter from Lochry to Clark, which gave them some idea of the weak condition of Lochry's forces. The Indians, as was afterwards learned, were only prevented from attacking Lochry's army by a fear that Clark might have forces near enough to assist him. Moreover, while Lochry was in the middle of the river, an attack would have been very serious on the part of the Indians. But from deserters from Clark's army whom they captured, they learned pretty nearly the true situation, and rapidly collected large forces of Indians near the mouth of the Miami river. They then stationed their prisoners on a small island on the Ohio side of the river, where they could see any craft which might pass down the Ohio. They were to hail the expedition as it came down the stream and induce them to land on the island. Should they succeed in this treachery, they were to be set free, and if they failed to perform their part they were to be put to death. But Lochry's men landed on the Ohio side, about three miles above the island, near the mouth of a small creek which yet bears his name, being known as Lochry's creek. He has been criticised for landing at all, and thus making his capture possible. He knew more about Indian warfare than any of his modern critics do, and his landing was probably a matter of necessity. He landed at a place of peculiar beauty even to this day, and his starving horses were turned out to graze, for the bank was rich in herbage. One of his men killed a buffalo, and there was plenty to eat for all his forces. This was about 10 o'clock a. m., August 24, 1781. Clark, if at the falls, was yet one hundred and twenty miles down the river, but with refreshed

troops and horses this distance might easily be covered in three or four days, and the hopes of the soldiers ran high.

But the Indians had their scouts out along both banks, and the news of the landing was soon made known to their main forces. Without the slightest warning, as was the Indian custom, came the leaden hail and the well known Indian yell from a bluff near by. This bluff was covered with large trees, and from behind these and among their branches the six hundred and forty-eight assailants fought at a great advantage. Lochry's men sprang to their guns, and while their ammunition lasted defended themselves as well as they could. When it was exhausted they made for their boats, but by this time the Indians had closed in on them, and at once took them prisoners. Not one of them escaped capture. Lochry was killed soon after being taken. He had with him one hundred and six men when he landed, of whom forty-two were killed and sixty-four were captured. The prisoners, their arms, etc., were divided among all the tribes represented in the attack, in proportion to the number of each tribe. They were thus separated, but nearly all were held captive until the fall of 1782, when they were collected by the British officers and exchanged for prisoners whom the American army had captured. All whom the English ransomed were taken to Montreal, but in the meantime a few had escaped. In the spring of 1783 most of them sailed for New York, and thus returned to Westmoreland county, after an absence of twenty-two months.

More than half of the one hundred and seven men who left Carnahan's never returned, and until their return very little was heard of them. On the return of Captain Craig's troops he could scarcely be persuaded that Lochry had not returned before. Isaac Anderson and Richard Wallace were taken to Montreal and escaped. After long marches through the gloomy forests they reached Philadelphia, and sent a letter to the council telling who they were and how they had reached the city. They asked for clothing and money to take them home to Westmoreland county. Captain Orr had his arm broken in the fight. He was taken to Sandusky and thence to Detroit, and finally to Montreal, where he was exchanged. Samuel Craig, a lieutenant in Orr's company, from Derry township, was taken prisoner. As the Indians were crossing a river they threw him overboard, intending to drown him, but he was a splendid swimmer, and repeatedly made his way to the canoe, and, with his hands on the sides, tried to climb in. They beat him over the hands with the oars and pressed his head under the water as often as he came to the surface for breath. Finally, when he was about exhausted, an Indian claimed him as his own, and took him into the boat. In his long captivity Craig suffered perhaps more than any other. Several times both he and his captors came near starving. He had a cheerful disposition and was a good singer, and the Indians loved his songs. At one time they grew tired of their prisoners and took them all out and placed them in a row on a log. They then blackened their faces, which meant that they were to be killed. But just then

Craig began to sing as loud and well as he could. This so pleased the Indians that they spared his life, while all the others were murdered. Soon after this he was sold to a British officer for a gallon of whisky. After his return he was married to a daughter of John Shields, and left a family of five sons and two daughters. He was by trade a fuller, and built a fulling mill on the banks of the Loyalhanna, near New Alexandria. Another survivor from Lochry's army was James Kane, who was for nearly a life time a court-cryer under Judge John Young, of Greensburg. He died in 1845.

Archibald Lochry was one of the strongest men in Westmoreland in Revolutionary days. He was of North-Irish extraction, but was born in the Octararo settlement, for he was an ensign in the Second Battalion in the provincial service. Both he and his brother William were appointed justices in Bedford county at its organization, and later when Westmoreland was organized, he was made a justice here, as the reader has seen. He very early took up a large tract of land in what is now Unity township. It is on the south side of the turnpike between Greensburg and Youngstown, and near St. Xavier's Convent. The land has since added great wealth to the county, for it is within the celebrated Connellsville coal belt, and is underlaid with a thick vein of coal. His correspondence is generally dated at "Twelve Mile Run," the name of a small stream on his land which flows into the "Fourteen Mile Run," which in turn flows into the Loyalhanna fourteen miles below Fort Ligonier. His services as county lieutenant, then a position of great importance, though now unknown, made him very nearly if not quite our ablest man after General St. Clair, of the Revolutionary period. His name has been spelled differently from the spelling here. We take this from his will which he signs, "A. Lochry." It is recorded in will book No. 1, page 31, of the Westmoreland recorder's office. His will appoints John Proctor, his neighbor, as his sole executor, and letters were granted to him July 11, 1782. His ill-fated expedition, while it seemingly accomplished but little, was necessary to work out our final peace and harmony on the western border. As long as Westmoreland people revere the struggles and courage of their pioneer ancestry, will the name of Archibald Lochry be held in highest esteem.

It is hardly fair to the Indian not to tell his side of this most important feature of our pioneer history. It is, moreover, necessary to know something of both sides in order to judge correctly of either. It has been our purpose to take the reader outside of the present limits of our county as little as possible, except in matters in which our people were directly interested. We are now to go outside of Westmoreland for by far the bloodiest chapter in our work, and are happy to say that our people were in no way connected with it.

The Moravian Church in the eastern part of Pennsylvania sent missionaries among the Indians of our section as early as 1769. In every section these missionaries made themselves felt and in one or two tribes they had quite a following. But whether a tribe was Christianized or not, all were alike slowly

pushed westward by advancing civilization. In 1780 a colony known as the Moravian Indians, who had embraced that faith of religion, were located on the Tuscarawas river, in Ohio, in what is now Tuscarawas county. Here they lived at peace with all mankind, and, having abandoned the nomadic nature of the average Indian, had acquired considerable personal property and had better houses than the average of their race. Their preacher was Rev. John Heckewelder. They had three villages on the Tuscarawas, about six miles apart, which were regarded as a model of Indian civilization, and of what might be done generally for the race by Christianity. They were about midway between the hostile tribes of western Indians and the frontier settlements of Pennsylvania. Both the Pennsylvania settlers and the Indians west of them frequently passed through or near the Moravian settlements in going to war, and often through kindness they entertained representatives of both parties on their way to battle. This brought them into bad odor with each, and they were frequently mistreated by both sides. Broadhead with his army in 1780 had passed near their settlements, and he and his soldiers respected their rights. Their minister visited him and he forbade any of his soldiers interfering with them. In 1781 the militia from Washington county (which had suffered much from other tribes but none from the Moravians) concluded to destroy them. It was easier to fight and scalp resistless Indians than the average savage. Colonel David Williamson led the party. The Moravian tribe had, on several occasions, warned the white race of intended Indian raids from the farther west. This was learned by the British, who had their towns partly destroyed by white Tories under the leadership of Girty and McKee. They hoped thus to force the peaceable Moravians to make war on the white settlers. Though they were then driven from their homes many of them had gone back, and were living in their old places in 1782, when David Williamson's party of Washington county militia arrived. This party consisted of about ninety men. A few were from settlements on the Ohio river, below Pittsburgh, but the large majority of them came from the central part of what is now Washington county. It is said that they coveted the fine horses of the Moravians.

Williamson and his party represented themselves as friendly to them, and as coming to defend them from the attack of Girty, McKee and others. They thus secured possession of their towns, and then disclosed their real purposes by taking them all as prisoners, confining them in log houses, and proceeding to deliberate as to what they should do with them. Williamson knew that to put the average Indian to death would have added to their glory, but he was afraid to do so in this case. So they lined up the militia and allowed them to vote as to whether the prisoners should be put to death or taken in captivity to Pittsburgh. Only eighteen voted in favor of taking them, the others, about seventy, voting that they should be put to death. The cringing Indians were then told to prepare for death. On hearing this they began to sing and pray as they had been taught by their pious minister. To make a show of reason for this

outrage, they were charged with many things they had not done, such as harboring hostile Indians and stealing property. To this they answered that they had not refused shelter to either the white or the Indian race, and had never knowingly aided any one who was intent on committing depredations. To all charges they answered equally well, offering, by the way, to show all the property they had to prove that none of it was stolen. But they were told to prepare for death. They then asked for more time to sing and pray and this was granted. They asked forgiveness as they had been taught to do, and bade each other good-bye, but in the hope of a speedy reunion after death. Some of the murderers outside were impatient for the slaughter, and they moreover could not agree as to the manner in which they should be put to death. Many wanted to burn the houses in which they were imprisoned, and shoot all who would attempt to escape the flames. This was objectionable because it would destroy the scalps, from which they hoped to realize a handsome revenue. The eighteen members of the militia washed their hands of all complicity in the affair, and there is no evidence that any of them took any part in it. One of the murderers took a cooper's mallet and began killing them by breaking their skulls. He kept this up until he had killed fourteen, and then complained that his arm was tired and handed his mallet, wreking with blood, to another. In this way all were put to death save two boys, one of whom had hidden in a cellar; the other, surviving the stroke of the mallet and the removal of his scalp, escaped that night. Thus, quotes one writer on the subject. "By the mouth of two witnesses shall these things be established." When all had been murdered the dead bodies were put in one house, which was fired. They then started home, and on their way met a body of friendly Delawares, all but a few of whom were killed.

Colonel Williamson was afterwards elected to office in Washington county, and, it is said, died in jail as a debtor, without a friend in the world. County Lieutenant John Cannon was among them. It is said that the fiend who killed the fourteen with a mallet was at the time a county commissioner and justice of the county, and that he was subsequently elected sheriff of the county. John Cannon founded Cannonsburg, and from him the Academy so noted in the past took its name. Now this outrage, the blackest in Pennsylvania annals, was committed by a people who prided themselves on their advancement, wealth and culture, and who looked with scorn on the Dutch, who, in their dealings with the Indians, followed as far as possible the policy of William Penn. How the patriotic and justice-loving Washington must have blushed with shame when he learned that these murderers had sought to perpetuate his name by giving it to their newly formed country!

It must ever be remembered that the Indian's side of the long contest between the early settlers and his race, can never be truly known. Our knowledge of these events almost invariably comes from his enemies. Few nations,

indeed, would be correctly portrayed if they were compelled to take the place in history given them by their enemies.

The Westmoreland reader is interested in another expedition to Ohio, made in 1782, from the fact that its leader, Colonel William Crawford, was the presiding judge of our first courts held at Hannastown, in 1773. In May he started out with an army of about five hundred horsemen, all mounted on their own animals. They were largely from Washington county. His objective point was the Indian strongholds in western Ohio. His force was repulsed, and he was in a fair way to escape had he not turned back to look after his son, son-in-law and two nephews, who were of his retreating party. He could not overtake the men because of the weariness of his horse. Crawford and a friend of his, Dr. Knight, and nine others, were taken prisoners on June 10th. His cruel death has been written of a great deal, and is perhaps, of all outrages committed by the Indians, the one which will dwell longest in the memory of civilized people. He was tied to a tree and burning wood placed near him so as to lengthen his torture. The squaws cut his ears and nose off, and heaped burning coals on his head and back. For three hours he endured this agony, when at last the brave but exhausted Colonel sank into a most welcome death. Simon Girty superintended this barbarous affair. Dr. Knight witnessed it, and knew that he was to be saved for a similar exhibition in another locality a night or two following. When being taken there he escaped, and after twenty-two days of wandering reached Fort McIntosh, and thence returned to his home. A further reference to Crawford as our first judge will be found in the part of this work which treats of the judiciary.

By this time the resources of all kinds of our county were nearly exhausted. To illustrate: the business done in our courts had almost dwindled away. In January, 1780, they failed to get men in the county to form a grand jury, and the court adjourned without doing any business. In October, 1780, there was only one constable present, and he was from Pittsburgh. In January, 1781, a traverse jury was secured and their names are quite familiar to the reader. Though they doubtless have often been published, we are constrained to give them again. They were: William Love, John Guthrie, Joseph Brownlee, William Jack, William Guthrie, Adam Hatfield, Matthew Miller, Samuel Beatty, Lawrence Irwin, William Shaw, Conrad Houk and William Maxwell. There were, however, as is always the case in hard times, many (ninety-two) executions issued. The enormity of this number may be better understood when it is known that in 1902, one hundred and twenty years after, there were only three hundred and seventy-four issued, and this when our population was verging on 200,000.

A transcript from the records is as follows: "The court having considered the application of David Rankin, he living on the frontiers, excuse him from paying license in the year 1781, and at the same time rule that the several people having sold or continue to sell spirituous liquors living on the frontiers,

and may be entitled to the favor of the court, are discharged from paying license until July sessions last, agreeable to the directions of the Honorable, the Supreme Executive Council."

A law was passed on March 10, 1780, empowering the county commissioners to remit the taxes of those who had been driven from their homes by the Indians, and also of those who, though not driven away, had greatly suffered from the enemy. That year we were not even called on for troops, for it was known that our men able to perform military duty, and many who were not, were already enlisted. Colonel John Boynton, who was a commissioner in the western frontier, says in a letter to President Reed that in three years he was scarcely able to purchase such necessities of life as decency required. Continental money had also depreciated so greatly that the Pennsylvania council found it necessary to control the payment of debts by fixing a scale of paying power for the depreciated currency, and the same law enacted that the law limiting the time of bringing suits should not run when the courts were closed. In 1780 Broadhead wrote to President Reed, "For heaven's sake hurry up the promised forces, or Westmoreland county will be a wilderness." This year a flying company, or rather two of them, were introduced, and these were to pass rapidly back and forth between Fort Pitt and Fort Ligonier. Westmoreland county furnished sixty-five men for this purpose, and they were divided into two companies.

The following is a partial list of the Revolutionary soldiers who have lived and died in Westmoreland county. It is, of course, not complete, but it was mostly gathered by the editors of the *Greensburg Democrat* with great care, and published by them from time to time. Perhaps the list may contain errors, and we regret that it can never be completed, yet it is almost invaluable so far as it goes.

George Ament, of Franklin township, died December 11, 1843, aged 85 years.

Christopher Aukerman, of Mt. Pleasant township, died July 17, 1845, in the 88th year of his age. He was a drummer and later a soldier in the war. His body was buried in the Aukerman graveyard, near Lycippus.

John Ansley was a native of New Jersey. Prior to 1798 he removed to the northern part of Westmoreland county, where he spent the balance of his life.

Thomas Anderson took up a large tract of land, known as the Richlands, in Derry township, near New Alexandria. He died there in 1826, aged 103 years, and was buried in the Salem Presbyterian churchyard, Derry township.

Joseph Brownlee was a lieutenant in Captain Joseph Erwin's company, Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment. He was murdered by the Indians near Miller's Station (or fort), two miles northeast of Greensburg, July 13, 1782, the same day that Hannastown was burned. A more extended no-

tice of Captain Brownlee will be found in the chapter on the burning of Hannastown.

Sergeant Thomas Beatty, of Derry township, died April 4, 1822, in the 70th year of his age. He enlisted in June, 1776, in Captain James Chamber's company of musketry, Colonel Raelly's regiment, Pennsylvania Line, year. In June, 1777, he reenlisted for three years in the First Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line. During nine months of that period he was a prisoner on board a British vessel. He served until the end of his term and was honorably discharged.

David Brown, of Fairfield township, died May 2, 1819, in the 70th year of his age.

John Brennen, of Hempfield township, died July 10, 1826, aged 77 years. He enlisted in 1777 at McCallistertown, Pennsylvania, in Captain McCallister's company of musketry, Colonel Raelly's regiment, Pennsylvania Line, for the war, and served six years. He participated in the battles of Brandywine, Monmouth, Germantown and Paoli, being severely wounded by a bayonet in the latter engagement.

Hon. John Brandon died November 27, 1823, in Washington township, Indiana county, in the 70th year of his age. He was a soldier from the battle of Bunker Hill to the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. After the war Mr. Brandon settled in Westmoreland county, and was elected sheriff in 1792 and again in 1801; also a state senator, and held several minor positions.

Leonard Beck, of Hempfield township, died March 14, 1831, in the 72nd year of his age. His remains are buried in the graveyard at Seanor's Church, Hempfield township.

John Barns, of Unity township, died December 10, 1836, in the 83rd year of his age.

Adam Brantuwer died in Westmoreland county, July 29, 1834, aged 84 years. He enlisted in Captain Thomas Craig's Company, Second Pennsylvania Battalion, Colonel Arthur St. Clair, on January 13, 1776, as a private for one year. At the end of that term he re-enlisted in the Pennsylvania Line for three years or during the war, and was honorably discharged in 1781.

James Black was sergeant in Captain Robert Orr's company in a battalion of Westmoreland militia, under command of Colonel Archibald Lochry. In 1781 the battalion was ordered on an expedition down the Ohio river, and August 24th of that year, while in service, Sergeant Black was tomahawked and killed by the Indians. A more extended notice of the Lochry Expedition is given in former pages.

Joseph Bullman was a son of Thomas Bullman and Anna Walling. He was married November 18, 1762, to Mary Baird, sister of Captain John and Major William Baird, and daughter of John and Avis Baird; all were

of Monmouth county, New Jersey. Part of the time he was an ensign with Captain Carter and Colonel Hathaway. He removed to Westmoreland county and settled in Loyallhanna township at the woolen factory near Fennell church, where he spent the remainder of his life. His remains were probably interred at the Congruity Presbyterian cemetery, as his son, Rev. Samuel P. Bullman, was a member of that church during his youth.

Jacob Byerly died in North Huntington township, July 7, 1858, aged 99 years. He was born in Bedford Fort, and came with his father to the vicinity of Harrison City in 1762. He did valiant service on frontier and in a number of expeditions against the Indians, and during the war was attached to the Thirteenth Virginia regiment, part of which was stationed at Fort Pitt.

James Carnahan was a lieutenant in Captain Joseph Erwin's company of the Pennsylvania Rifle regiment. He was subsequently at various times a captain in the Second, Eighth and Thirteenth Pennsylvania regiments, Continental Line. He served from March, 1776, until 1781, and was accidentally drowned in the Allegheny river in the winter of 1786. His father, John Carnahan, was one of the early settlers of Bell township, where he built a log house in 1774. Captain James Carnahan was the father of the late Dr. Carnahan, president of Princeton College. He is spoken of earlier in the chapter, and was, indeed, one of our best men in the Revolution.

Garret Covode, of Fairfield township, died February 21, 1826, in the 91st year of his age. His remains are interred in the old Fairfield Presbyterian churchyard. He was a native of Holland, and a resident of the Ligonier Valley for thirty six years.

Captain Daniel Carpenter, of Franklin township, died December 14, 1827, in the 79th year of his age. He was a captain in the war under General Washington. He was a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania.

John Curry, Sr., died in Preble county, Ohio, August 27, 1835, aged 85 years. He was one of the first settlers on the Allegheny river in Westmoreland county, located three miles southeast of Freeport. He served several years in the war, and at its close returned to his home on the river. Three times the Indians burned his house, and three times he was compelled to flee with his family east of the mountains to escape the savages. In 1814 he removed to Preble county, Ohio.

The Craig family, father and three sons, rendered splendid service in the war. Samuel Craig, Sr., was a lieutenant in Colonel John Proctor's battalion of militia. He was captured by the Indians. John Craig died in 1847, his remains resting at Freeport, Pennsylvania. Alexander Craig died October 29, 1832, in his 77th year, his body being buried at Congruity, and Samuel Craig, Jr., died in 1808.

Samuel Carson was buried in the cemetery at Long Run church, North Huntington township. He enlisted at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, January 25, 1776 as a private in Captain James Taylor's company, Fourth

Pennsylvania Battalion, under Colonel Anthony Wayne, and served until the close of the war.

Zebulon Doty was born in New Jersey, in 1760. After the war he emigrated to Derry township, and settled near the Salem Presbyterian Church. He died at Blairsville, Pennsylvania.

William Donald, of Franklin township, died March 31, 1842, in the 90th year of his age.

Philip Drum, of Franklin township, died June 10, 1845, in the 95th year of his age. He was a native of Northampton county. He participated in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine and Germantown. His remains were interred in the graveyard on his own farm with military honors. The Franklin Blues, under command of Captain Hugh Irwin, performed the last sad honors.

Francis Davidson, of Salem township, died October 8, 1845, at the age of 106 years.

George Dugan, of Westmoreland county, died August 16, 1834. He left no family.

Nathaniel De y died at his residence in Derry township, March 24, 1848, in his 86th year. He was a native of New Jersey, and served in Captain Carter's company, Colonel Hathaway's regiment, New Jersey Line. His remains are interred in the Salem Presbyterian Churchyard, Derry township.

David Dickey's remains are interred at Congruity.

John Eggert (Eckert), of Unity township, died February 15, 1845, in his 86th year. He was one of the Hessians captured by Washington. Subsequently he joined the American army and served during the remainder of the war with bravery and fidelity. He was ever a respected and excellent citizen of his adopted country.

Robert Elder served five years in the war. In 1784 he emigrated from a section of Lancaster county that is now included in Dauphin, to Westmoreland, and settled near New Alexandria, where he died many years afterwards, at the age of 86 years. His remains are interred in the Salem Presbyterian churchyard, Derry township.

John Finley was a lieutenant in Captain Moses Carson's company in 1776 to range the frontiers. He died on his farm in South Huntington township, September 9, 1813.

Hon. William Findley, of Unity township, died April 4, 1821, aged 80 years. His body was buried in the graveyard at Unity Church. He rose to the rank of captain in the war, and was a member of the council of censors, of the supreme executive council, of the convention that ratified the federal constitution, a member of the convention that framed the state constitution of 1790, a member of the general assembly, and for twenty-two years a representative in Congress. He was a prominent figure on the side of law and order during the latter part of the Whiskey Insurrection, and the

author of a history of that notable affair, which was published in 1796. A more extended account of his life will be found elsewhere in these pages.

William Farrell died in Mt. Pleasant borough, June 20, 1828, aged 82 years. He enlisted in 1777 in the Seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Line, under Col. William Butler (the Flying Camp), and participated in the battles of Brunswick, Trenton, Germantown, Monmouth, Brandywine and Paoli, and was wounded in the head at the latter place. He also served under Col. William Butler (the Flying Camp). At his funeral his remains were interred with the honors of war by the Mt. Pleasant Volunteers, under command of Lieutenant A. Miller.

Lieutenant Andrew Finley, of South Huntingdon township, died July 5, 1829, aged about 80 years. Sixty years previously, when surrounded by difficulties and encountering danger at every step, he visited the state of Kentucky, at that time a trackless wilderness. He enlisted in the Continental army as first lieutenant in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel Aeneas Mackay, and after his death Colonel Daniel Broadhead. On various occasions Mr. Finley distinguished himself by his daring intrepidity in opposing the Indians and relieving the inhabitants of our frontier settlements.

Mathias Fisher, of Ligonier township, died February 17, 1834.

Lieutenant Ennos Grannis, of Hempfield township, died March 18, 1824, aged 69 years. He enlisted in Connecticut, August 25, 1777, in a company of artificers commanded by Captain Pendleton. In November, 1779, he was appointed a lieutenant in that company, which was attached to the regiment commanded by Colonel Baldwin, Connecticut Line. The regiment joined the southern army and marched to South Carolina. Lieutenant Grannis was honorably discharged at Philadelphia, November 3, 1783. Not long thereafter he became a citizen of Westmoreland county.

William Guthrie, of Washington township, died August 8, 1829, in the 95th year of his age. He was one of the pioneers. He enlisted in May, 1777, and continued in the service for four years, in the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line. He participated in many engagements with the Indians on the Westmoreland frontier and was noted for his great bravery.

James Gaghby, of Fairfield township, died May 23, 1834, in the 82nd year of his age. He immigrated to this country during the war, and joined the army. After the war he settled in Fairfield township, where he resided until his death.

Mathias H. Holston, of Derry township, died August 8, 1822.

William Hitchman, of Mt. Pleasant township, died February 10, 1834, aged about 75 years. He was a native of Cecil county, Maryland. At the age of sixteen he enlisted under Captain Maxwell in a corps attached to the Maryland Line. He emigrated to this country in an early day, and suffered the hardships and privations to which the pioneers of the western country were exposed.

Robert Hamill was born in county Antrim, Ireland, and came with his parents, John Hamill and Elizabeth Gibson, to America, in 1761, and about 1785 moved to Ligonier Valley, two miles south of Palmer's Fort. The father, John Hamill, being drafted, Robert went in his place and served three years. He died in 1841, in the 83rd year of his age.

Hugh Hamill served in Captain Finley's company from 1776 to 1779. He resided in Ligonier Valley in 1809, and was one of the original first session of the Associated Reformed Presbyterian Church of that section.

Jacob Himinger died in Mt. Pleasant borough, April 5, 1842, in the 86th year of his age, and his remains were interred with military honors by Captain Clark's volunteer corps of Jackson Greys.

Jacob Holtzer immigrated to America from Germany prior to the struggle for independence. He settled near Lewistown, Pennsylvania, enlisted in the army, and was promoted to sergeant. After the war he came to Westmoreland and settled in the southwestern section of Unity township. His remains were buried in Hempfield township, in what is known as Central Cemetery. Many of his descendants are well known residents of the country.

Colonel John Irwin, of Brush Hill (North Huntingdon township), died February 22, 1822, in the 83rd year of his age. He arrived in the country in 1762, and soon after was appointed a commissary in the British army. During the war he was quartermaster for the western department. He represented Westmoreland for several sessions in the general assembly. In 1794 he was appointed associate judge of the courts of this county by Governor Mifflin. Colonel Irwin was active in promoting the building of the Greensburg and Stoyestown turnpike.

Capt. Matthew Jack, of Salem township, died November 26, 1836, in the 82nd year of his age. His remains are interred at Congruity. He entered the service as first lieutenant in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line. He lost the use of his left hand by the bursting of his gun at Bound Brook, New Jersey. He was promoted to captain April 13, 1777, and became supernumerary January 31, 1779. He also rendered service at times in defense of the frontiers. At the burning of Hannastown by the Indians in July, 1782, he was among the first to go out from the stockade to discover the intention of the savages and to alarm the settlers. His famous ride and rescue of Mrs. Love and her babe on that memorable day are now well known facts of history. Captain Jack likewise participated in the war of 1812, and among his effects, still to be seen, is a valuable relic made from the wood of a British vessel, and marked with a silver plate bearing this inscription, "Capt. Matthew Jack; Perry's Victory, Lake Erie, 1813."

John Johnston, of Allegheny township, died March 12, 1843, in the 103d year of his age. He served faithfully from the beginning to the close of the war, and was in General Anthony Wayne's command, and par-

ticipated in the battles of White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point, Guilford Court House and Yorktown. At the storming of Stony Point he was one of the gallant "forlorn hope." His body was escorted to the grave by the militia under command of Major George W. Martin and Captain Kipp, and buried with the honors of war, in presence of the largest concourse of people ever assembled in the neighborhood at an interment.

General William Jack died at his residence near Greensburg, February 18, 1821, in the 68th year of his age. He was born near Strabane, county Tyrone, Ireland, in 1751, and came to Westmoreland county with his elder brother, Matthew Jack, in 1772. General Jack was distinguished for zeal and activity in protecting the frontiers, and was one of the founders of Greensburg. With Christopher Truby and Ludwick Otterman he donated the ground upon which are erected our present public buildings. He was second lieutenant of the Pennsylvania independent company of which Samuel Moorehead was captain, his commission bearing date January 1, 1777. He gained the title of General by virtue of appointment as brigadier-general of Westmoreland militia, his commission signed by Governor Thomas Mifflin, April 19, 1793. He was a justice of the court of common pleas during the Revolution. He donated to the burgesses and inhabitants of Greensburg lots of ground for a school building, house of worship and burial ground, now embraced within the old St. Clair Cemetery. His remains are interred there near the remains of the patriot and soldier, General Arthur St. Clair.

James Jones served in the war about six years and six months. He was born November 11, 1761, and died August 18, 1811. His remains rest in the burial ground at Congruity Church, Salem township. James Jones was the grandfather of ex-County Superintendent H. M. Jones, of that township.

Captain David Kilgore, of Mt. Pleasant township, died July 11, 1814, at an advanced age. He was an early settler in the county, and had been a captain in the war.

Joseph Kaylor, Sr., of Hempfield township, died April 1, 1833, in the 77th year of his age. At the commencement of the war he was snatched from his native country and widowed mother on the coast of Germany by a British press gang for enforced service against the Americans. On the first opportunity after his arrival in this country he escaped from the British and their unrighteous cause, and joined his fortunes to the standard of liberty under Washington. He distinguished himself as a brave soldier in three severe engagements. At the close of the war he settled in this county, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Captain David Kilgore, of Mt. Pleasant township, died July 11, 1814, in the 70th year of his age. His remains were interred in the graveyard at

the Middle Church in the township named. He was captain of a company in a regiment enlisted in June, 1776, for the defense of the frontier, and which subsequently became the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line.

Colonel Archibald Lochry was killed and scalped by the Indians, on August 24, 1781, below the mouth of the Big Maumee. He was lieutenant-colonel under Colonel John Proctor, First Battalion Westmoreland Associators, 1776. He was county lieutenant for Westmoreland county, and commanded a regiment of Westmoreland militia in General Clark's proposed expedition against the Indians.

David Logan, of Franklin township, died November 28, 1815, aged sixty years.

Jacob Peter Long, of Mt. Pleasant township, died January 19, 1842, in the 83d year of his age. He was a teamster in the war. His body rests in the Middle Church graveyard, in the township named.

Captain Jeremiah Lochrey died January 21, 1824, at the residence of Samuel Moorhead, in Salem township, in the 93d year of his age, and was interred at Congruity. He was a captain in the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line.

John Leach, a private in Captain James Leech's company of militia of Westmoreland county during the war, was killed by the Indians while in service.

James Montgomery, of Unity township, died March 14, 1824, aged 72 years. He participated in the war, and subsequently in several tours against the Indians. He settled in Westmoreland in 1784, was elected a number of times to the state legislature, and appointed register and recorder by Governor Snyder in 1813.

Alexander McClain died at Youngstown, February 2, 1826, aged 84 years. He served his country during the war and received four wounds, one each at the battles of Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown and Paoli.

Mathias Marker, of Donegal township, died April 17, 1840, aged 91 years. He came from Maryland, enlisting perhaps from Virginia.

Edward McDonnell died February 5, 1836. He left no family.

Peter Martin, of North Huntingdon township, died May 20, 1822, aged about 72 years. He enlisted for three years in the company commanded by Captain William Bratton, in the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Irvine, and for a time by Colonel Josiah Harmer. He served his full term, and was honorably discharged at Trenton, New Jersey, his discharge being signed by General Wayne.

Captain William Moore, of Salem township, died January 12, 1819, in the 79th year of his age. He was one of the earliest settlers of that locality, and was an active and useful citizen during the trying frontier days of this section, and was an officer in the Revolutionary war.

Isaac McKissack was born in County Antrim, Ireland, in 1752, and immigrated to America in 1772. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in the army for seven years, was with Washington at Valley Forge, and endured all the trials of a soldier until peace was declared. He came west and was one of the soldiers on the frontiers, protecting the settlers from the attacks of the Indians. When Hannastown was burned he was in the field harvesting, near Latrobe. Hearing the report of the firearms he dropped his sickle, and with gun in hand started for the scene of action. He was one of the men who guarded the fort that night at Hannastown. After the raids of the Indians ceased, he settled on a farm in Unity township. He married Mary Cochran, of Salem township, and two daughters were born to them; one died when young, and the other, Eleanor, married William Barnes, of Unity township. They moved to a farm in North Huntingdon township, near Irwin. Isaac McKissack and his wife, in their declining years, made their home with William Barnes. He died of apoplexy, September 19, 1830, aged 78 years. The remains were interred in the Long Run Presbyterian Church graveyard, Circleville, Westmoreland county. Two grandchildren survive him, Miss Martha Barnes and Mrs. John Blair.

James McBride died December 21, 1837, aged 79 years, 9 months and 6 days. His remains rest in the family burial ground on the McBride farm, Loyalhanna township. He enlisted three times, first in August, 1777, and was granted a pension by the United States, August 10, 1833.

Peter McHarg died 1803, his remains being interred in the old Fairfield Presbyterian churchyard. He was in Captain Thomas Stokely's company with Lochrey's expedition, was taken a prisoner by the Indians and returned from captivity in 1782. A more extensive notice of his captivity is found in a former chapter.

Alexander McCurdy died at the residence of his son, Samuel, near Tunnel Hill, Derry township, January 6, 1839, aged 86 years. He enlisted in 1776 in Captain William Peebles' company, Second Battalion, Regiment of Riflemen, Pennsylvania Line, commanded by Colonel Miles. He was a native of Ireland, but removed when young to the Ligonier Valley. His body was buried in the Baptist churchyard, Loyalhanna township.

James Montgomery was appointed a captain in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line, and died in service, August 26, 1777.

Samuel Mehaffey resided on the line between Salem and Loyalhanna townships. He died in 1842, and was buried in the Congruity churchyard, but his grave is unmarked.

John McConnell, of Franklin township, died May 25, 1832, in the 78th year of his age. He enlisted in Captain Eli Myers' company, Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, in June, 1776. The regiment first did duty at Kittanning, and in the autumn was marched to New Jersey. He was in the battle of Bound Brook, and a number of skirmishes in that locality. About a year

and a half later the regiment returned to the western country to operate against the Indians. It marched by way of Pittsburgh to Beaver Creek, and assisted in building Fort McIntosh. It then joined in the campaign under General McIntosh against the Indians on the Tuscaroras, and later in the campaign against the Muncy Indians under command of Colonel Broadhead. After three years service Mr. McConnell was discharged at Pittsburgh by Colonel Bayard, who then commanded the regiment.

William Marshall, of Unity township, died November 17, 1828, in the 76th year of his age. He resided in this section of the country previous to the war, and encountered all the dangers to which the inhabitants of the frontier settlements were then exposed. He volunteered his services at an early period, and while on an expedition against the Indians was taken by them and carried to Detroit, where he was detained for a considerable time, during which time his sufferings were great. He at length succeeded in reaching home.

Samuel Miller, August 9, 1776, was appointed captain of a company in a battalion enlisted for the protection of the frontier on the west side of the Allegheny Mountains. It was afterwards called to New Jersey, and was known as the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. While at home on a furlough he, with others, was conveying grain to Fort Hand, Washington township, July 7, 1778, when they were surprised by a party of Indians and he and seven of the party were killed. He was the original owner of Miller's Station, two miles northeast of Greensburg, which was attacked and destroyed by the Indians and renegades who burned Hannastown, July 13, 1782.

Thomas Newill, of Mt. Pleasant township, died November 8, 1828, in the 86th year of his age. He participated in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and was distinguished for his gallantry and devotion.

Joseph Pound enlisted January 13, 1776, at Philadelphia, as Joseph Points, and served as sergeant in Captain Stephen Bayard's company of Arthur St. Clair's Second Pennsylvania Battalion. At the time of the outbreak of the war his parents resided at Bound Brook, New Jersey. Joseph Pound's father and three brothers also served in the war. He emigrated from Basking Ridge, New Jersey, to Westmoreland county in 1795, and finally located at Tunnel Hill, near Livermore. He died April 4, 1813, aged 63, his remains being interred in the Salem Presbyterian churchyard, Derry township.

Thomas Patterson, Sr., of Derry township, died August 11, 1834, in the 78th year of his age. He was a resident of Derry township for more than sixty years prior to his death.

Zebulon Park, of Donegal township, died July 4, 1846, in his 90th year. He enlisted in Captain Thomas Patterson's company, Third New Jersey Regiment, Continental Line, January, 1776, and was in the service for four years and six months. He participated in the battles of Ticonderoga, Monmouth, Long Island, Elizabethtown, Brandywine, Trenton and others. He was

wounded at Brandywine. He resided on the farm where he died, in Donegal township, for over fifty years, and was buried in the Pleasant Grove churchyard, Cook township.

John Payne's remains are buried in the Pleasant Grove Church graveyard, Cook township. His grave is not marked.

Major Andrew Ralston, of New Alexandria, died August 31, 1819, aged 66 years, and was buried at New Alexandria. He enlisted at the first call for troops, entered the service as a private in the Pennsylvania militia, and served throughout the entire war in various military stations.

General William Reed, of New Alexandria, died June 17, 1813, and was buried at that place. He took an active part in the war, and subsequently filled various public offices. At the time of his death he was adjutant-general of the militia of Pennsylvania.

Brintnell Robbins served as an officer under Washington during the Revolution. He subsequently became a tradesman, farmer and shipbuilder, distinguished in the last named occupation for building the boats that conveyed Scott's troops across the Niagara and into Canada. In 1830 he moved to a farm near Greensburg. He died in a stone building where the Stark House now is, corner Pennsylvania avenue and West Otterman street, July 25, 1836, and is buried in Harrold's graveyard, three miles south of Greensburg.

John Rose served two terms in the war, and his remains rest in the Olive graveyard, Franklin township, three miles north of Murrysville.

Charles Richart, Sr., of Mt. Pleasant township, died August 17, 1852, aged 96 years, 10 months and 20 days. His body was interred in St. Paul's (or the Ridge Church) burial ground, near Trauger. He was a fifer in the war.

George Frederick Scheibeler, of Hempfield township, died February 28, at Frederickstown, Maryland, in the company commanded by Captain John Steth, in the dragoons commanded by Colonel William Washington. After nearly two years service he was taken a prisoner at Santee River, and kept one year on board a prison ship at Charleston, from whence he was taken to the West Indies. He made his escape, but was unable to return to America until after the war. He was a resident of Westmoreland for fifty years. At the time of his death he was survived by two children, sixteen grandchildren and forty-six great-grandchildren.

Major Isaac Saddler, of Washington township, died June 20, 1843, in the 84th year of his age. He was born May 14, 1760, and enlisted in the army when quite young. He was reared when the country was yet wild and desolate, and the savages frequented the borders.

Captain John Shields died near New Alexandria, November 3, 1821, in the 82nd year of his age. He was an early settler of the western country, having emigrated here in 1771, and resided there until his death. In 1776 he commanded a company that marched to Pittsburgh, to guard a number of

commissioners deputed to treat with certain Indian nations. For several years he was actively employed in guarding the frontiers against the savages. When the war broke out he marched eastward as captain of a company. He had been a member of the general assembly, was a magistrate for many years, and was one of the trustees for the erection of the first court house at Greensburg.

Daniel St. Clair died February 18, 1833, in Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, at an advanced age. He was an ensign in Captain John Reese's company, Second Pennsylvania Battalion, and subsequently a first lieutenant in the Third Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line. He was a son of Major General Arthur St. Clair.

Ezekiel Sample, of South Huntingdon township, died March 31, 1829, in the 80th year of his age. He lived in the township forty-two years, and was a justice of the peace for twenty-seven years.

Lieutenant David Sloan, of Captain Joseph Erwin's company, Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment, was killed in the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776.

Andrew Simpson, of Salem township, was an ensign in a company of foot commanded by Captain Samuel Moorhead, of the First Battalion of Westmoreland militia. The command had been at the Kittanning Fort. Returning home on March 16, 1777, and still in the service, Ensign Simpson was shot, killed and scalped by the Indians.

John Stewart, of Hannastown, a private in Captain Robert Orr's company, Colonel Archibald Lochry's battalion of Westmoreland militia, was killed August 24, 1781, below the mouth of the Big Maumee, on the Ohio, in a battle with the Indians.

Nehemiah Stokely was a captain in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line. He died in Westmoreland county in 1811.

John Topper, of Unity township, died February 16, 1839, in the 90th year of his age.

Balsar Trout, of Allegheny township, died July 5, 1837, in the 80th year of his age. He served throughout the entire war, and in 1777 marched from Winchester, Virginia, to Fort Pitt, and subsequently participated in the battle of Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of his sword by Lord Cornwallis to General Washington.

Hugh Torrence, of Franklin township, died June 23, 1830, in the 85th year of his age. He was a member of the regiment commanded by Colonel Cadwallader, and was in the battles of Monmouth, Brandywine, Germantown and others. He resided in this county thirty-three years prior to his death.

Simon Taylor died at his home near New Alexandria, April 21, 1831.

John Woods, of Salem township, died April 28, 1827.

Mott Wilkinson, of Bairdstown, Derry township, died December 4, 1856, aged ninety-six years. He was born in Hartford, Connecticut, and served in the war with his uncle, Captain Daniel Lawrence. After the war he removed to Scranton, Pennsylvania, and in 1820 to Blacklick township, Indiana county, and thence to Bairdstown. His remains are interred at Blairsville, Indiana county, Pennsylvania.

Adam Weaver died at Pleasant Unity, about the year 1831, aged about seventy-eight years. His remains were interred in a country burial ground on the old William T. Nicolls farm, Mt. Pleasant township, one-half mile from Lycippus. He enlisted in Captain David Kilgore's company, Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, in 1776, and was honorably discharged by Colonel Broadhead in 1779 at Pittsburgh. He participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, Paoli and Bound Brook. His body was laid to rest with the honors of war.

Nathan Williams, of Greensburg, died November 2, 1830, aged 72 years. He was a private in the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line. His remains were interred in the old St. Clair cemetery.

George Wagner died in 1820. His remains are buried in the graveyard at Seanor's Church, Hempfield township.

Captain John Young died at his home in Salem township, August 13, 1841, in the 87th year of his age. He enlisted in the army under Captain Abraham Smith, of Cumberland county, in 1775, and marched to lower Canada, where he served under Generals Schuyler and Sullivan. He was in several battles, one of them being the battle of Three Rivers. He moved to Salem township in 1775, where he resided for fifty-six years. For seven years after he settled there the Indians were troublesome in that locality, and Captain Young on a number of occasions raised men and rendered important service in guarding the frontier.

Captain Jeremiah Lochry died January 21, 1824, aged ninety-four years, and is buried at Congruity. He was in Braddock's army, and at the defeat. He was adjutant of the Eighth Regiment, and went with it from Westmoreland to New Jersey, under his brother, Colonel Archibald Lochry. As a captain he served during the remainder of the Revolution.

The state of Pennsylvania, by special acts of assembly, often granted pensions to her worthy and needy who had rendered service in the Revolution, and also to their widows. The following is a list of the names of those to whom pensions were granted by special acts of the legislature; they are not published among the regular lists of Pennsylvania who were pensioned by the government. All these were pensioned as Westmoreland citizens. The date opposite the name denotes the year the pension was granted. This list was made from the "Pamphlet Laws of Pennsylvania," and we believe we have omitted none:

John Brannon,	1820.	Mary Geary,	1847.	Sam Marshall, Sr.,	1845.
William Brown,	1825.	Mary Gray,	1847	Henry Mosher,	1849.
William Briney,	1836.	Robert Hunter,	1808.	Hannah Mosher,	1855.
Eleanor Blair,	1836.	Andrew Hazlet,	1826.	Catharine McIntyre,	1854.
Killian Briney,	1838.	Robert Hunter,	1827.	Rebecca Moreland,	1857.
Margaret Barnett,	1844.	J. W. Hollingsworth,	1835.	Jane Nixon,	1846.
Nancy Blair,	1844.	Eleanor Hagerman,	1838.	James Payton,	1830.
William Beatty,	1845.	Michael Huffman,	1835.	Robert Pain,	1838.
Robert Crawford,	1822.	Catherine Huffnagle,	1838.	James Patrick,	1844.
Thomas Campbell,	1824.	David Hossack,	1836.	William Patrick,	1845.
Eanor Conner,	1837.	John Harbison,	1838.	Sarah Patterson,	1857.
George Chambers,	1837.	Robert Hanna,	1841.	Robert Piper,	1845.
Robert Cooper,	1837.	Christena Huffman,	1840.	Adam F. Roesser,	1824.
James Cowen,	1837.	Samuel Henderson,	1844.	George Reem,	1836.
John Campbell,	1838.	Jacob Houseman,	1854.	Samuel Robb,	1838.
Henry Croushour,	1838.	Hugh Irvin,	1849.	Ann Reger,	1849.
Margaret Callahan,	1841.	John Johnston,	1825.	Simon Ruffner,	1838.
William Campbell,	1838.	Elizabeth Jamison,	1839.	Barbara Ruffner,	1851.
Mary Cowen,	1849.	Margaret Johnston,	1838.	Susanna Stokely,	1834.
William Donnel,	1825.	Joseph Johnston,	1845.	Fred Septer,	1835.
Francis Davidson,	1829.	Ephraim Jellison,	1846.	Andrew Shaw,	1835.
Sarah Davis,	1836.	James Kean,	1826.	David Shaw,	1835.
James Denning,	1838.	Gerge Koehler,	1826.	Mary Snyder,	1839.
James Duncan,	1844.	Hannah M. Kimmel,	1827.	Alexander Scott,	1842.
Elizabeth Davidson,	1846.	(widow of Jacob Kimmel.)		Ann Smith,	1839.
Jane Duncan,	1848.	David Louther,	1838.	Catharine Shaw,	1844.
(widow of James Duncan)		Alexander Lyons,	1845.	George Singery,	1843.
Rosanna Eager,	1842.	Margaret Libengood,	1860.	Barbara Snyder,	1844.
Robert Ewing,	1835.	Sarah Louther,	1854.	Reynold Stevens,	1845.
Jacob Freeman,	1838.	Capt. Jerry Lockry,	1807.	John A. Smith,	1844.
James Freeman,	1845.	Jane McGuire,	1824.	Catharine Septer,	1848.
Mary Frantz,	1856.	Jane Martin,	1827.	Elizabeth Shields,	1857.
James Flood,	1857.	James McSorley,	1834.	(widow of John Shields)	
James Gageby,	1824.	Margaret McClain,	1827.	John Taylor,	1838.
Robert Gibb,	1825.	Nancy McConnel,	1834.	Daniel Yarr,	1843.
Jacob Grist,	1838.	James McKensey,	1838.	Adam Weaver,	1833.
Martin Gray,	1844.	John Mertz,	1834.	Robert Williams,	1838.
Eleanor Gilgore,	1846.	George McWilliams,	1838.	John G. Wilkins,	1838.
Peter Gordon,	1844.	William Moreland,	1839.	James Wilson,	1849.
Robert Gilchrist,	1846.	Robert McGuire,	1843.	Ananias Wisener,	1838.
Rachel George,	1850.	Mary A. Mowry,	1845.		
(widow of David George)		James McElroy,	1845.		

Eve Oury was granted a special pension of forty dollars per year by Act of April 1, 1846. The act itself recites that it was granted for heroic bravery and risking her life in defense of the garrison of Hannastown Fort, in 1778, when it was attacked by a large number of Indians, and that by her fortitude, she performed efficient service in driving away the Indians, and thus saved the inmates from a horrid butchery by the merciless and savage foe. (See P. L. 1846, page 210). She was a daughter of Francis Oury, and died at Shieldsburg, in 1848, and is buried at Congruity.

CHAPTER XII

The Hannastown War.—Burning of the County Seat.—Destruction of Miller's Blockhouse.

The summer of 1782 was the gloomiest in our pioneer history. Many of our people did not pretend to do anything else than stand guard around the fields where others worked. The increased Indian hostility was due in part to the murder of the Moravian Indians the year before. The enemy was also emboldened by the unfortunate termination of Lochry's expedition.

Around Hannastown those who were looked up to as special defenders were Colonel Campbell, Captain Matthew Jack, Captain Love, Lieutenant Guthrie, the Browulees, the Brisons, the Shaws and the Wilsons. As the Indian troubles accumulated the pioneers became more and more united, until in the summer of 1782 they nearly all lived in the forts and blockhouses, or in close proximity with them. When a field of grain was to be harvested it was done not by the owner alone, but by the community, so that the reaping party might be more formidable in the event of an attack by the Indians. In addition to the forts at Hannastown, Fort Walthour and Miller's blockhouse, there was in the Hannastown community a stronghold known as George's cabin, less than a mile southeast of Miller's, and Rugh's blockhouse, about one mile south of the present borough limits of Greensburg. Within these places of comparative safety were collected at all times in the summer of 1782 a large part of the population of the Hannastown settlement. The land surrounding these localities and between them had nearly all been taken up by pioneer settlers. Hannastown, it will be remembered, had been a county seat for more than nine years, and the country for several miles in each direction was pretty well cleared and, for that day, thickly populated. The farmers had fenced their land, some of it at least, with stake and rider fences to protect their crops against live stock. Each farmer had cattle, horses, sheep, etc., and the community bid fair to surpass all others in the county, if, indeed, it had not already done so. Its only rival was the Pittsburgh settlement.

There had been militia soldiers guarding the garrison at Hannastown, but they had deserted their post because they were not paid. Nor can they be blamed for this, for they are said to have been actually in rags when they left. The settlers were, therefore, left to take care of themselves. Farther north from Hannastown, and in many other parts of the county, farms were deserted, the owners and their families having gone to their original homes east of the mountains. The Hannastown community, because of its prominence, had special fear that if a raid was made their settlement would be the objective point. They were, therefore, unusually vigilant, but they had had no particular warning to put them on their guard.

On Saturday, July 13, 1782, the men of Hannastown and the near community were engaged in cutting a field of grain for Captain Michael Huffleagle. The reader will recall him as the prothonotary who succeeded Arthur St. Clair, and also as a captain of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had sat on the bench as a justice, had acquired considerable property, and was a man of great strength of character. In the Revolutionary service he had been wounded in the leg, and this incapacitated him for further duty, in the main army, but it did not prevent him from taking a leading part in the defense of the frontier. His fields of grain lay one and a half miles north of Hannastown, the land now being owned by Jacob Longsdorf. The grain of that day, whether wheat, rye or oats, was cut entirely by sickles, and the reapers, with their heads and bodies bent down, could be easily approached by the Indians. They had cut one field and eaten their cold dinners in the shade, and were about ready to begin on another field. One of the reapers crossed over to the side of the field bordering on the woods, and as he neared the woodland he detected Indians hiding behind the trees and stealthily awaiting till the reapers should resume their work. The reaper ran back and gave the alarm and immediately the entire party ran for their lives. Some of them secured their firearms, others ran to notify their neighbors, but the general trend was toward the fort at Hannastown. In a few minutes they reached the town, and then, in an instant almost, all was commotion. Our court minutes show that court began on Tuesday, July 9, with Judge Edward Cook and his associates on the bench. It was held in the original log house built by Robert Hanna, which had been used as a court house since the formation of the county in 1773. The first thing the excited inhabitants did was to take the court records from the court room to the stockade. These are the records, heirlooms of the pioneer days, from which we have so frequently quoted, and which are yet in a good state of preservation. The door of the log jail was then broken open, and all the prisoners were set free. Able young people hurriedly assisted the children and decrepit old men and women from their houses to the stockade. The haste in which this was done may be imagined from the fact that they took with them

none of their clothes, furniture nor belongings, not even provisions for a single meal. In a few minutes all were in the fort who wanted to go in, and preparations were made to close the gate of the palisades.

There were several young men who did not want to enter the fort, but who preferred to stay out and fight the Indians in their own way. These were rangers whose exploits in Indian warfare have been referred to before. They regarded it as their duty to seek the protection of the fortress only after they had warned the entire settlement of the presence of the Indians. Among these were James Brison, David Shaw and Matthew Jack. There were several others, but their names have not come down to us. James Brison, is, by the way, the same young man who, as clerk to Arthur St. Clair, kept the early court records in such splendid shape. He and David Shaw and others volunteered to go north toward the approaching Indians and learn something of their strength and their intention. There was no way for them to go but on foot, yet be it said to their credit that they went willingly. But before Shaw, Brison and their associates started, Matthew Jack had mounted his gallant horse and set out, not directly to the north, but in a circular direction, intending to pass around and reconnoiter the enemy, and learn all that could be learned there, and also notify all the surrounding settlements of their presence.

The Indians did not at once pursue the reapers. Their object had evidently been to make way with them and then attack the town without warning. Thinking, perhaps, that the reapers did not know the strength of the invaders, and that they would return to pursue them, they waited nearly an hour at the grain field, instead of chasing the reapers to the fort. Captain Jack was not a citizen of Hannastown, but chanced to be in the village that day, perhaps in attendance at court. By rapid riding he very soon reached the vicinity of the grain field and discovered the strength of the band. They were apparently deliberating upon the place of attack. Jack was a ranger whose perceptive qualities had been sharpened by much usage. He saw the Indians before they saw him, and turning to ride back, was followed by them. On the way he met Shaw, Brison and the others, whom he warned to run for their lives, and said he would circle around somewhat before entering the fort, and still, owing to the fleetness of his horse, be able to enter with the scouting party. He was naturally daring and courageous, and had probably no more fear of the Indians than if they had been so many wild animals. He therefore rode to the southeast and came to the cabin of the Love family, (lately the John L. Bierer farm) whom he warned to flee. He took Mrs. Love and her children on the horse behind him, and galloped toward the fort. The scouting party—Shaw, Brison and their associates—took Jack's advice and ran as rapidly as they could toward Hannastown. The Indians, following on Jack's trail, soon caught sight of the scouting party, and gave them a hard run for their lives. They undoubtedly mistook them for the reapers, who,

they supposed, had not yet warned the citizens of the town. If, therefore, they could catch them, they could still surprise the citizens of Hannastown. On any other theory, the Indians would have shot them while on the run, but a shot fired would have aroused the town. It was a very exciting race for life. The distance was about a mile, with this advantage only on the part of the scouts, namely, that they knew the ground thoroughly, knew every short-cut path to take or hill to evade. This familiarity with the ground probably won the race for them. They knew too, that if they could reach a stream which flowed into the Crab Tree Run, from a spring near the fort, they would be safe, for there they would be practically under the protection of the rifles in the fort. The foremost Indians, they concluded, would not venture much nearer than the run until they were joined by the main forces. Before they reached the creek they could hear the foot sounds of their pursuers, and a backward glance revealed the naked breasts and glistening forelocks of the savages. All of them ran directly to the fort except Shaw. He first ran to his father's house to see if they were all safe, and then made for the stockade gate. Before he reached the gate the savages were swarming on the banks of the Crab Tree below. The fearless scout drew up his long barreled gun and, taking deliberate aim, sent his unerring ball to end the career of a warrior, and then quickly ran into the fort. He was the last to enter, and the gate was closed and barred at once. Thus all the Hannastown people had passed the stockade gates before the Indians reached the town.

In Michael Huffnagle's report he says that at about two o'clock in the afternoon the town, consisting of about thirty houses and cabins, was attacked by about one hundred and fifty Indians and Tories. When they saw that they had failed to surprise the town, and that the scalps must be fought for, if gained by them, they gave forth a prolonged, indescribable Indian yell, resembling the cry of an infuriated wild beast in torture, the recollection of which alone caused those who had escaped to shudder with horror, long years afterward. The Indians then took possession of the houses and cabins in the town, in full view of the fort. Clothes and household goods were thrown into the streets. Some of the bolder Indians arrayed themselves in these clothes, and, brandishing knives and tomahawks, danced in full view of the fort, though at a safe distance from it. They soon assembled to consult as to what should be done. Their gestures and talk were most vehement, but they were apparently controlled by their leaders, who seemed to be white men dressed as Indians. There seems to be no doubt but that this assembly of Indians and their renegade white leaders could have been successfully fired on by the armed forces in the fort. But those in the fort were slow to begin battle, knowing their own weakness. They knew also that the force of Indians, though at considerable loss, could take the fort, and that their own safety lay in receiving additional strength. After the consultation was ended, part of the band, perhaps about one-third, started off in the direction of Miller's blockhouse. There were, according to Huffnagle's report, about one hundred remaining and about

fifty in the squad which went away. In a short time those remaining set fire to the town in many places, and perhaps in every house. These houses had been built some years, and their clapboard roofs were perfectly dry. In a few minutes the entire town, save two houses which were too near the fort for them to fire, was in flames. One house left standing was Robert Hanna's, which had served as a court house since the county was erected. The Indians found some rum and whisky in the houses, and with the aid of this they had a very jovial time while the town was burning. They paraded in the garments of the settlers in full view of the fort, but at a safe distance. One Indian, however, decked himself out in a bright colored military coat which he had taken from one of the houses. He at length grew bold, and paraded, peacock-like, too close to the stockade. Some one within, it is not known who, took a steady shot at him. The Indian leaped into the air and fell dead. Thus his vanity cost him his life.

All communication with the outside world was cut off when the stockade gate was closed. There were several scouts out, but they did not return. On the contrary, they kept moving about, alarming the settlement and trying to devise some means of rescuing the inmates of the fort. The stockade at Hannastown was naturally a strong one, but on this occasion its defense was very weak. Some reports say that they had only nine firearms, some say thirteen, but all agree that they were of a poor quality, being the cast-off arms of the militia. It is possible that a few of the scouts, like Shaw and Brison, had good arms. The Hannastown people in the fort were largely elderly men and women and children. The young people of the community were at Miller's blockhouse that afternoon, as will be seen later on.

This weak condition of the fortress was known to those outside, and hence their anxiety to devise some means of rescue rather than to try to save themselves. The whole number of those in the fort is not known, nor are their names given in any of the accounts, except such few who performed certain services worthy of special remark in the reports. At Miller's blockhouse, two and a half miles southeast of Hannastown, were collected about forty people. Samuel Miller had been a captain in the Eighth Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line, but had been killed on July 7, 1778, while detailed in the recruiting service in Westmoreland. His widow had married Andrew Cruickshanks. At all times their house was open for all who came there socially or for safety. In addition to the blockhouse there were several log cabins built nearby, and all of them were strong in times of Indian raids, and were, moreover, capable of being quickly barricaded. The Millers were a lively, sociable people, and thither went the young men and maidens often for an evening's dance. But these forty more or less people who were at Miller's that day did not go there for safety, for it is well known that there were several people there from Hannastown, among whom were Judge Robert Hanna's wife and daughters. Now, were they in quest of place of safety against the Indians, they would have remained at home, for the Hannastown stockade was stronger than Miller's

blockhouse. It was the strongest fort between Fort Pitt and Fort Ligonier. It has often been asserted that there was a wedding there that day, and this was the chief attraction, but this has as often been denied. Justice Richard Coulter, who wrote his account of the burning of Hannastown in 1836, and who gathered much of his material directly from those who were captured at Miller's, as well as from others who participated in the affair, says this about the wedding: "At Miller's there had been a wedding the day before. Love is a delicate plant, but will take root in the midst of perils in gentle bosoms. A young couple, fugitives from the frontier, fell in love and were married."

From the best testimony the writer can obtain, the Justice's story is reasonably well corroborated. Two families named Dunlap and Courla had some time previous to this moved farther west than Westmoreland, and were driven back by the Indians in the summer of 1782. James Duncan, who has been described as a young man of superior looks and bearing, belonged to one of the returning families, and Mary Courla, a young Scotch girl who was long afterward written of as a very lovely and beautiful woman, belonged to the other. Love in this case, like wild violets, blossomed in the wilderness, and they, on their hurried flight from their frontier homes, were married near Hannastown, on July 12, 1782. In the olden time the wedding day was the bride's day, and the next day was the groom's, and its chief gathering was called the "Infair." This day was often a gayer and more festive occasion than the wedding day itself. It was celebrated at Miller's blockhouse, and this is doubtless the reason why so many young people were there that fatal afternoon. From the fact that neither the bride nor the groom were then residents in that community, and that the gay assembly was not celebrating a wedding ceremony but an infair, has probably sprung most of the doubt surrounding it. It is, moreover, on the other hand, a fact that there were but few weddings among the pioneer families during the Revolution and Indian war troubles. But the very fact that these ceremonies were so few and far between may have been the reason that so many guests were bidden and present. All accounts agree that there were many women there, chief among whom were Mrs. Hanna and her daughters. The company had perhaps all assembled. There had been dancing to the tune of a fiddle, and playing and great glee among the guests, as was the custom in that day. Everything went off merrily until about the middle of the afternoon, when suddenly, like a peal of thunder from a cloudless sky, the war-whoop burst upon their ears, and a band of savages rushed into their midst.

Among the men who were there was Captain Brownlee, whose deeds as a ranger have been mentioned. He was also one of Captain Erwin's bravest soldiers in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. When his enlistment expired he left the service and devoted his energies to Indian fighting on the frontier. In this he was very successful. He did not discriminate between a good and a bad Indian, thinking perhaps that there were none of the former class. He thought it his duty to kill an Indian as he would a snake or a dangerous wild beast. Yet he was an excellent neighbor and a good husband and father. In-

deed, it was to protect those he loved that he remained at home rather than do service in the army. Few names are better or more honorably known in border warfare than that of Brownlee. He lived on a farm a short distance northwest of Miller's blockhouse, lately the Frederick Cope farm, and now owned by the Jamison Coal Company.

On the afternoon of the Hannastown trouble some men were mowing in a field not far from Miller's blockhouse. Their quick ears caught the rumbling of firing at Hannastown, and this was the first intimation they had of any difficulty. At once they became apprehensive of danger and hastened to the blockhouse. They left the field none too soon, for, as they were leaving it, the fifty or more Indians from the Hannastown band of marauders entered it at the other side. Here again the Indians were foiled, for they undoubtedly meant to capture the men in the field and thus have an easy victory at Miller's. By the time the mowers reached the blockhouse the Indians were but a short distance behind, and the sound of the war-whoop had already terrified the festive women and children. Some shots were fired, but the Indians very soon closed in on the frightened party, and all were in the wildest confusion. A few women ran over the hills and some of them escaped. A little girl, who lived to be an old and highly respected woman, hid herself among the blackberry bushes until night came. Most of those left behind were women and children. The cries of these helpless people, mingled with the Indian yells, added to the consternation of the few fighters who were left. But the mowers did not desert them. One or two, at least, lost their lives in trying to save those who were comparative strangers to them. But, though strangers, they were defenseless women, and that has always called forth the best efforts of Anglo-Saxon manhood. Those who ran at the first sign of danger made their escape by going to the George cabin, while others made good their way to Rugb's blockhouse. Some few, like the little girl, hid in the fields till night-fall. The majority, and perhaps the more timid ones, remained in the houses and were all captured.

When the Indians arrived, Brownlee was in the blockhouse, most likely as a guard, and Mrs. Brownlee and her children were also there. He seized his rifle and ran out to intercept two Indians who were just entering the yard. He could easily have escaped, and it was probably his intention to do so, with the hope of forming a strong party and overtaking them should they capture and carry away the women and children. But his wife cried to him, "Captain, you are not going to leave me, are you?" The brave man turned around and gave himself up as a prisoner to those to whom he had never before bent his knee. He had faced the hostile Indians time and again, but he could not resist the plea of his wife. No one who knew him imagined that he could make a selfish escape. Very soon the blockhouses and cabins were surrounded, and all were prisoners. Part of the Indian force was then sent out to hunt down the frightened women and children who had escaped. Most of them were soon overtaken and brought back to Miller's as prisoners.

Among those who escaped by flight was the daughter of Judge Hanna. She was taken on horseback by Samuel Findley, a pack-horse driver, and carried to the country, and thus escaped. A young man who had hastened to Miller's to give the alarm, in making his escape took with him a child, which it is said was one of Brownlee's. He was very soon pursued by three or four Indians who were gaining on him, although he could easily have distanced them in a foot race had he not been burdened by the child. This race was kept up for some time, and the young man's strength was rapidly waning. Fortunately, he came to a thick growth of underbrush, and beyond it was a high rail fence which bordered a field of uncut rye. He passed through the brush, mounted the fence, and jumped from the top of it as far into the rye field as he could. While in the brush and crossing the fence he was out of sight of the Indians. Then he lay down on the ground in the rye with the child, which fortunately kept quiet. The Indians came up and passed him without discovering him. They soon returned and looked more closely, but did not find him. Their time was necessarily brief, and they left with many mutterings of disgust.

Another young man was escaping with his child, and was also assisting his mother, an elderly woman, in the race, for a number of Indians were in hot pursuit of them, when he found that all would be captured unless he abandoned one or the other. So he put down the child, and helping his mother, they both escaped. Now comes the strange part of the story, which, by the way, is well authenticated. The Indians passed the child, perhaps unnoticed; at all events, they did not kill it. The next morning the child was found in the former home safe and sound. After the storm was over it had probably innocently wandered back to its home.

Mrs. Cruickshank also tried to escape with a child, and was assisted by her brother. They were pursued by but one Indian. Finally, as he was gaining upon them, the brother turned and fired at him. The Indian dodged behind trees and the shot may have missed him. But he did not pursue them further. In the excitement of shooting at the Indian they forgot the child and ran on without it. The next morning it, too, was found in its cabin home at Miller's, sleeping the sleep of innocent childhood in its own little cot. This child lived to be an old woman. She was married to a man named Campbell, and often related the story as it was given to her from lips that had long since been silent.

All these and many more were the happenings of a half-hour after the Indians reached Miller's. Soon after the Indian party captured Brownlee, true to his promise, Captain Jack came galloping toward the house to give the alarm. As he approached he saw he was too late, for he was not slow to perceive that the yard was full of Indians. He therefore turned his horse and galloped wildly away. The Indians had remained quiet as he approached, but as he turned they sent a shower of bullets after him. They all missed him, although they whistled about his head and one cut his bridle rein. From there he rode over the country to George's, where the fugitives from Miller's were

collecting, and where a relief party of pioneers was rapidly being organized.

But the alarm was not confined to this community alone. It was a still, calm afternoon, preceding a rain, when sound traveled a long distance. Many in the neighborhood heard the excessive firing and were on the alert. At Unity church, six or seven miles east of Miller's, the congregation had met for preparatory communion services when the rumor of the incursion came. The people hastened to their homes, and the pastor, Rev. James Power, who lived long afterward to tell the story, rode with his utmost speed to his home near Mt. Pleasant. Men in fields heard the distant roar of muskets, and went to their homes to make bullets, call in their children, and barricade the openings in their cabins. All near Allen's fort were gathered there. About one and a half miles north of Greensburg, on the Salem road, lived a man named Kepple. He was in his field, and noticed his dog frisking angrily about as though he scented danger. He also heard the far-off rumble, perhaps from Hannastown. He hastily unhitched his horses and went to his log house, which was built for a residence and fortress both. One or two families of the neighborhood also gathered there. They at once closed up the openings and were prepared for a siege.

The Indians proceeded hurriedly to secure the prisoners taken at Miller's. The hands of the men were tied behind their backs, and after taking from the houses all they wanted in the way of provisions, clothes, etc., they fired the blockhouse, which was consumed. The smaller cabins were not all destroyed. Those who went there for safety had taken with them their livestock, consisting of cattle, horses and a few sheep. These were all shot by the Indians. Both Huffnagle and Duncan, in their reports, estimate that one hundred cattle were killed. Of the captive prisoners the most conspicuous man was Captain Brownlee. Two of Robert Hanna's daughters were at Miller's participating in the function that afternoon, and one was taken. They are said to have been very attractive young women. Their names were Marion and Jeanette.

The captive prisoners were made to carry the goods stolen from their houses. The women and children were driven in a flock. It was a sad march, yet some stout hearts kept up, perhaps in the hope of relief by pursuing neighbors, for this was not an unusual happening in border warfare. Brownlee kept up his courage, and undoubtedly added strength to the disconsolate party. At length an unthinking woman, said to have been Mrs. Robert Hanna, through her tears, said, "Captain Brownlee, it is well you are here to cheer us up." This unfortunate remark was undoubtedly the first intimation the Indians had that their docile prisoner was their fearless enemy, Captain Brownlee. All the Indians knew him by name and reputation, but few Indians who met him face to face ever disturbed settlers afterwards. After all was over it was plain to Captain Brownlee's friends that he was all the while attempting to conceal his identity with the hope of keeping up the concealment for a day or so, when all might be rescued. None knew better than he that his days

were numbered when the Indians discovered who he was. It was thus to conceal his name that he gave himself up when resistance would probably have availed him nothing. He kept quiet, and was extremely meek when they tied his hands and placed heavy burdens on his back. All this was entirely unlike the bold and fearless Brownlee, whom the Indians knew of only. All his acts were now apparently indicative of perfect submission. He was evidently trying to deceive them. All his friends, both among the prisoners and among those who were free, believed implicitly that he would soon escape, perhaps that night, and return with a full knowledge of their strength and how best to follow and attack them. If so, he could raise a company which would avenge the outrage at Miller's. But at the time his name was mentioned by the unfortunate woman, his doom was decided on. Immediately there were hasty glances from one Indian to another, and two of them in guttural tones consulted together. In addition to his burden he was carrying one of his children on his back. As he bent down to enable the innocent child to cling more tightly with its arms around his neck, a savage sneaked up behind him and buried a hatchet in his brain. Brownlee fell dead, and the child rolled over him. As it was scrambling to its feet the Indian killed it in the same way. A woman near by screamed and fell swooning to the ground. She met with the same ill fate, the Indians doubtless mistaking her for the wife of Brownlee. Mrs. Brownlee, on account of her children and the other captives, was compelled to witness these barbarous deeds in the silent agony of despair. The Brownlees' bodies and that of the woman were found about one-half mile from Miller's, and were buried, as was the custom then, on the spot where they fell. Over his grave stood a wild cherry tree which grew to immense size and marked the spot for many years. A second grew from its roots or stump, and it is now half grown, and is preserved by the owner of the field, Mr. J. J. Blank. It is but a short distance east from his residence. The farm was formerly the Meckling farm.

The march of the captives was toward Hannastown, and, when there, they joined the band which had remained to burn the town. About dark the entire band changed their location, moving to the northeast, and encamping for the night in the ravine, or hollow made by Crabb Tree creek. There they partook of what provisions they had. Some watched the prisoners, while others attended a council to deliberate what should be the next move.

While the detached band of Indians was destroying the Miller blockhouse and returning with their prisoners, the Indians at Hannastown kept a close watch on the fort. They also kept up an irregular fire on it all afternoon. They were evidently afraid to attack it; they did not know of its real weakness. Those within had only feelings of hope and fear. If their neighbors could not unite and rescue them they expected captivity and death the next morning.

The romantic event of the afternoon was the shooting of Margaret Shaw. The story of this young girl's death has been repeated many times, but it never grows old. It has been exaggerated by romanticists, but the simple story

makes her character and actions so beautiful and attractive that no false coloring is necessary. She has lived since, and always shall live in the sad story of that day, as a genuine heroine of Hannastown. She was the daughter of Moses Shaw, and the sister of Alexander and David Shaw. Both of her brothers were hunters and scouts, and both were well known Indian fighters and rangers. David had entered the Revolution as a substitute for his father. When his term of enlistment expired he came home like Brownlee to assist in border defense. Like Brownlee, too, he thought it was always right to kill an Indian. Otherwise he was a man of most gentle nature, and was living up to his general reputation when, before he entered the fort, he first ran to ascertain whether his father's family had been taken in or not. Margaret (or Peggy, as she was called), resembled him in the gentleness of her disposition. She was about fourteen years old, but large and strong for her age. During the afternoon in the fort the older people were devising means of defense should an attack be made, and perhaps the children were somewhat neglected. Inadvertently a small child wandered toward the picketing of the fort, and was in a section of the enclosure which was within the range of the enemy's bullets. Seeing this, Margaret ran to it to fetch it back to safety. As she bent down to pick it up a bullet struck her in the breast and penetrated her right lung. With the skill in surgery of our present day she might easily have recovered. As it was, she lingered two weeks and had wasted away until she was but a mere skeleton, when death relieved her. She was buried at a Presbyterian graveyard two miles north of Mt. Pleasant, now known as the Middle churches.

Thus it will be seen that there was a great deal of firing at Hannastown, and this, among other things, aroused the entire community. The men assembled at George's are said to have fired all their guns at once to arouse the neighborhood. About forty men gathered there by dark. All were bent on rescuing the prisoners in the fort. The night fortunately brought dark clouds and rain which favored the rescuing party. Only about thirty of them were able to go to the relief of the fortress. Suspicions of cowardice were hinted for long years afterwards, concerning some who failed to accompany them. Of these thirty, many were on horses and all were armed. The location of the Indians, the destruction of the town, etc., was all reported by scouts who, by much practice, were as wary as the Indians themselves. The party advanced with great caution. They could see from the gleam of burning logs the outline of the fort with its whitewashed palisades. As they crept up to it the scouts made known their arrival, the gates were opened and all entered in safety.

As soon as the evening meal was over the Indians proceeded to divide their plunder. Many of them attired themselves in the new garments which fell to them. One unusually large Indian tried to array himself in a silk dress, but could not get his foot through the sleeve. His attempts were very ludicrous, and he seemed highly pleased that he could make others laugh so heartily. They also prepared to celebrate their victory. One captive was

selected, his body painted with black stripes, and tied to a tree. He was to be tortured by being burned alive. They also made the prisoners run the gauntlet, the men first and then a number of the women. Some of them were very badly beaten. The daughter of Robert Hanna was put through, but had gained the favor of an Indian by laughing at his grotesqueness when arrayed in the silk dress, and therefore got through without great injury. But a young woman named Freeman, who had red hair, which was always held in contempt by the dark-haired race, was beaten nearly to death. More than a generation afterward she was treated by Dr. Postlewaite, in Greensburg, for injuries to her skull received that night. But about twelve o'clock the Indians discovered that forces were arriving at the fort. They did not have time to torture the prisoner, so they tomahawked him and soon afterward began their march.

It was believed by those in the fort that an attack would be made in the morning, so they tried to deceive the Indians by making them think that very large forces had arrived. Some old drums were brought out and beaten. There was a wooden bridge across the entrance to the fort, and all the horses were galloped across this bridge to the music of the drums. They were then taken around the bridge and brought over several times. All in the fort were now hilarious, or acting so, at least, and, as was intended, these acclamations of joy, apparently over the arrival of forces, were plainly heard by the Indians. It was, moreover, not unlikely that by twelve or one o'clock forces should arrive from Fort Pitt or Fort Ligonier, and the stratagem had its desired effect on the minds of the Indians. As soon as possible, therefore, they moved with their prisoners and baggage, stealing away so silently that no one in the fort knew they were going. They traveled north, passing between Congruity and Harvey's Five Points and on northward, crossing the Kiskiminetas at about where Apollo now stands. When morning came those in the fort were delighted to learn that the Indians had gone. The forces followed them as far as the place where they crossed the river, but could not pursue them into the Indian country, which was then a wilderness. For their failure to pursue them further they have been more or less censured, but we think unjustly. There were at least one hundred and fifty well-armed Indians and Tories, and the forces in the fort, including the relief party from George's, did not amount to more than fifty, if both old and young should join in the pursuit, which was practically impossible.

The Indians had with them about twenty prisoners, whom they had taken at and near Miller's. Their march to Canada was comparatively without incident, unusual in such parties, though it was a trying ordeal on the cast-down and over-burdened prisoners. Arriving in Canada they sold both prisoners and scalps to the English for beads, trinkets, firearms and whisky. The prisoners were kept until a final peace was effected between Great Britain and the colonies, after which most of them found their way back to West-

moreland county. It has been often said that one of the daughters of Robert Hanna, Marian, was married to a British officer, but this has been partly disproved by recent researches.

Of those who are known to have helped to rescue the fort and follow the Indians to the river, not yet mentioned here, were the Craigs, the Sloans, Captain David Kilgore and two of his sons. Captain Wendel Ourry was also with them. James Moore, of Salem township, who died in 1846, aged seventy-three, was in the fort. He was a child living with his widowed mother in Hannastown when the great calamity overtook it. From Miller's was taken Dorcas Miller, a daughter of Captain Samuel, and her younger brother, whom they killed because he could not travel rapidly enough. Dorcas was kept at Niagara, and some three years afterward was ransomed and sent home by a British officer named Butler, who knew her father. She came home, and was afterward married to Joseph Russell, residing most of her life on the farm where she was captured. She died in Greensburg, March 15, 1851.

Who commanded the Indian forces on the Hannastown raid will never be certainly known. Some have written that it was Simon Girty. This is now known to be an error, for it is latterly pretty well proved that he was in Kentucky at that time. The leadership of nearly all incursions of that character was attributed to him. It was more likely GUYASUTHA on the part of the Indians, and CONNOLLY of the Dunmore's war fame on the part of the white Tories, though his presence was never proved. The Indians were mainly from a small tribe called Munsies, then in northern Pennsylvania.

Captain Matthew Jack and David Shaw were for many years justly called the "Heroes of Hannastown War." Jack was sheriff of the county at the time, which probably accounts for his being at Hannastown that afternoon. He was also a county justice, and was all-around one of the most noted and daring Indian fighters of his day. He was a man of great strength and agility, and was without personal fear. Often in after years, at barn-raisings, musters, etc., he illustrated his manner of riding that day. He could place his hat on the ground and pick it up as he galloped by. Later he was known as General Jack, from his prominence in the Whisky Insurrection. He was born in 1755, and died November 26, 1836. Both he and his wife, Nancy (Wilson) Jack (born 1760, died September 20, 1840), are buried at Congruity, about seven miles northeast of Greensburg.

Hannastown was never rebuilt, though the courts were held there (the courthouse not being burnt) for more than four years afterwards. Cities of untold wealth and power have risen, but few of them have achieved as glorious a record in history as this little collection of mud-plastered log huts, built in the heart of a primeval forest in western Pennsylvania. It was perhaps at its best in 1782, when it was burned.

On February 5, 1829, a petition was presented to the legislature of Penn-

sylvania by the wife of Captain Brownlee, asking for a pension, and from it we gather the following: She was born in Londonderry, in 1755, her maiden name being Elizabeth Guthrie, and was a daughter of John Guthrie. With her father she came to this country in 1771, and settled in Westmoreland county, near the present town of Greensburg, in 1772. During Dunmore's war they were repeatedly compelled to fly to Hannastown for safety. In 1775 she was married to Captain Brownlee, who was with Erwin as a riflemen in the Revolution, and was taken a prisoner at the battle of Long Island. After serving his time in the Revolution he came home and engaged in Indian warfare until the burning of Hannastown. He, with his wife and children, were captured at Miller's fort. In that petition it is stated, also, that it was Mrs. Hanna, the wife of Robert Hanna, who mentioned Captain Brownlee's name in the presence of the Indian captors, and thus led to his identification and death, as indicated above. From there they were taken to Cataraugus, a journey of thirteen days, during which the prisoners, unable to subsist on the scanty fare of the Indians, almost perished from hunger. From Cataraugus they were taken to Buffalo, where the Indians concluded, because of Mrs. Brownlee's weakness, she being greatly reduced by fever and ague, to burn her at the stake. But a white man, Captain Lattridge, told them she was too far reduced to afford them any amusement, and prevailed upon them to sell her for whisky, which would afford them much more pleasure. So they listened to his advice, and she and her child, which she carried tied to her back, were marched to Niagara and sold for twenty dollars and two gallons of rum. There she was better cared for, and finally arrived in Montreal. When peace was declared, after many hardships, she returned to Hannastown. Two years later she was married to Captain William Guthrie, captain of the rangers in protecting the frontier. Guthrie was a good Indian fighter but a poor farmer, and afforded her but a scanty living. He lived until 1829, when he was killed by falling from a wagon which went over the side of a high bridge. John Beatty, Robert Orr, Sr., and Jane Beatty testify to these statements. By act of March 23, 1829, she was paid \$60, and \$60 per year thereafter as long as she lived.

Mrs. Robert Hanna's maiden name was Elizabeth Kelly, a daughter of John Kelly, and she was a sister of Colonel John Kelly, a member of the first Continental convention, also a soldier in the Revolution. Both she and her daughter were taken to Montreal, where they were kindly treated, through the efforts of Rev. William Hanna, an Episcopal minister. They were released in December, 1782, and returned home by way of Lake George, Albany, New York and Philadelphia. Jeanette Hanna, the captured daughter, afterward married David Hammond, an officer in the Revolution. They were the parents of General Robert Hanna Hammond, who fought in the Mexican war. They were buried near Milton, Pennsylvania.

In a letter from General William Irvine to General Washington, dated

January 27, 1783, we learn that the Indians had assembled near the headwaters of the Allegheny. Further the letter says: "In the year 1782 a detachment composed of three hundred British and five hundred Indians was formed, and actually embarked in canoes on Lake Jadaque (Chautauqua) with twelve pieces of artillery, with an avowed intention of attacking Fort Pitt. This expedition was laid aside in consequence of the reported repairs and strength of Fort Pitt, carried by a spy from the neighborhood of the fort. They then contented themselves with the usual mode of warfare, by sending small parties on the frontier, one of which burned Hannastown."

The destruction of Hannastown and the injuries inflicted on the community in connection with it were much more serious and far-reaching than the reader may at first blush imagine. Its evil effects cannot be estimated in dollars and cents, though when viewed, even from that standpoint alone, it was a fearful calamity. For almost a quarter of a century western Pennsylvania had been gradually increasing, with Hannastown as its chief center and seat of justice. Rude though its log cabins may have been, they were the best in the community, and with their contents represented many years of toil and sacrifice. Here the hardy pioneer had expended his best energies in taming the land, and building up a civilization. Upon the perpetuity and growth of law and order depended the values of their properties, not only in Hannastown but all over Western Pennsylvania. But now all for which they labored had been swept away by a single blow, and the word went east to prospective settlers and land purchasers that in Westmoreland county, even under the shadow of the temple of justice, savage warfare prevailed, property was ruthlessly destroyed and life itself was in constant danger.

With the exception of a country store and a few old houses at Hannastown, built long since the original town was destroyed, there is nothing there to point the inquiring stranger to one of the most historic spots in western Pennsylvania. When it was burned the war for Independence was practically over, for Cornwallis had surrendered to Washington in October of the previous year. Its destruction was in reality the last instance in America during the Revolution, in which the English united with their savage allies to destroy the innocent pioneer by what can be called little else than common butchery. The site of Hannastown is now farming land, owned by Mr. William Steel.

CHAPTER XIII

The Removal of County Seat to Greensburg.

It will be remembered that the law which provided for the formation of the county specified also that the courts should be held at the house of Robert Hanna until a courthouse should be built. The same act authorized Robert Hanna, George Wilson, Samuel Sloan, Joseph Erwin and John Cavett, or any three of them, to select a county seat, purchase land, and erect a courthouse. A letter has already been quoted in which Arthur St. Clair lamented that the law had been worded so that the commissioners, by failing to build a courthouse, could indefinitely continue the courts at Hannastown. That was exactly what was done. Hanna was undoubtedly a strong-minded Irishman, of great shrewdness. Against the will of the people and against the power of St. Clair, who had more than any other secured the erection of the new county, he forced the unwilling committee to retain the county seat at his place for thirteen years. Indeed, it is doubtful whether it would ever have been removed had not the town been destroyed by the Indians.

Another misfortune for Hannastown was the location of the state road about three miles south. This road was a better and a more direct route between the east and the west than the Forbes road, on which Hannastown was built. On the new road sprang up a village called Newtown, about three miles southwest of Hannastown. This town, as well as Pittsburgh, became an aspirant for the location of the county seat. The courts were regularly held at Hannastown after it was destroyed (July 13, 1782), and it certainly must have been an inconvenient place, for but few houses were rebuilt, and the town was practically without accommodations. Still, Hanna was strong enough to prevent the commission from acting, and therefore the courts were from year to year held at his house.

In 1784 this question of a county seat was carried to the legislature, and on November 22 an act was passed which set forth that, whereas, the trustees appointed by the law erecting the county had not complied with the powers given them to erect county buildings, they were dismissed, and a new commission was named. The new commissioners were John Irwin, Benjamin Davis, Charles Campbell, James Pollock and Joseph Wilkins. They or any three of them were authorized and empowered to perform the duties required of the commissioners in the erecting act of February 26, 1773. The second board of commissioners could not agree on the location, though they met and deliberated over the various claimants. They were confronted by representatives from three places, all demanding the county seat. First, Robert Hanna and his friends wanted it to remain in Hannastown. Second, there were those who were trying to have it located in Pittsburgh, which was then by far the most important town in Westmoreland county, and was rapidly increasing in population. Third, there was the village of Newtown, well located and full of promise, and its friends were urging it with all their power.

Upon the refusal or inability of the second commission to select between these three aspiring towns, the legislature, on September 13, 1785, removed them and appointed a third board. As this act is the one under which the county seat was actually located, we give that part of it in full:

"Whereas, the seat of justice of Westmoreland hath not heretofore been established by law, for want of which the inhabitants labor under great inconveniences, it shall and may be lawful for Benjamin Davis, Michael Rugh, John Shields, John Pomeroy and Hugh Martin, of the county of Westmoreland or any three of them, to purchase and take assurance in the name of the Commonwealth, of a piece of land in trust for the use of the inhabitants of Westmoreland county: Provided said piece of land be not situated further east than the Nine Mile Run, nor further west than Bushy Run, further north than Loyalhauna, nor further south than five miles south of the Old Pennsylvania road leading to Pittsburgh: On which piece of ground said commissioners shall erect a Court House and prison, sufficient to accommodate the public service of the said county."

By this act it will be seen that Pittsburgh had lost all power in the legislature, for the county seat could not go further west than Bushy Run, which is at least twenty miles east of Pittsburgh. The act further provided that the money expended in purchasing land and erecting a court house and jail should not exceed one hundred pounds.

The contest now lay between Hannastown, on the old and somewhat abandoned Forbes road, and Newtown, now beginning to be called Greensburg, on the new state road. Of the new commissioners named in the above act, Benjamin Davis lived in Rostraver township, Michael Rugh in Hempfield township, Hugh Martin in Mt. Pleasant township, John Shields in Salem township, and John Pomeroy in Derry township. Three of them

lived south of the Forbes road and three north of it, while Pittsburgh had no representative on the commission at all, even if the act itself had not proscribed it as a county seat.

Shortly after their appointment the commission viewed the territory, and met at Hannastown to deliberate. On November 1st and 2nd they came to no agreement, and in December met again at Newtown (or Greensburg) and the three of them living south of the Forbes road decided on Newtown as the county seat. They were Benjamin Davis, Michael Rugh and Hugh Martin. John Shields and John Pomeroy, living north of the Forbes road, favored Hannastown, and, dissenting from the decision, refused to act further with the trustees or commissioners. But by the terms of the act three of them had the necessary power, and on December 10, 1785, they entered into an agreement with Christopher Truby and William Jack, to which Ludwig Otterman afterwards subscribed, to sell to them, in trust for the county, two acres of land on which to erect public buildings. This day, December 10, 1785, is the day upon which Greensburg was legally selected as the county seat of Westmoreland county.

The three trustees proceeded at once to erect the public buildings. Anthony Altman was selected to erect the court house, and was to perform the work under the supervision of Michael Rugh, who was a trustee. The court house and jail were but one building, built of logs and heavy plank. The jail portion had a heavy stone wall which extended some distance above the ground, perhaps to keep prisoners from cutting their way out. The structure was pushed rapidly, and by July 1st, 1786, both jail and court house were ready for occupancy. The trustees reported its completion to the July sessions of the court at Hannastown. Upon this the justices of the peace, who were also judges of the courts, visited the new county seat and inspected its buildings, after which they made the following report:

We the subscribers, Justices of the Peace in and for the county of Westmoreland, upon receiving a written report from the Trustees of said county informing us that a new Court House and prison was erected in Newtown, and that a number of other convenient buildings were also erected and open for entertainment, found that we were warranted by law in adjourning our courts to the said town; now being desirous as soon as possible to take leave of the many inconveniences and difficulties which attend our situation at Hannastown, as well as to avoid the cost for rent for a very uncomfortable house, in which we held our courts, we did, therefore, accordingly adjourn to the said town. And we do certify that we found a very comfortable, convenient Court House and prison, included in one commodious building, together with a number of large commodious houses, open for public entertainment, in which we enjoyed great satisfaction during our residence at court. We do further give it as our opinion that the situation is good, and possessed of every natural advantage that can contribute to the comfort and convenience of an inland town; that it is as nearly central to the body of people as any spot that can be found possessed of the same advantages; that it lies in direct course between Ligonier and Pittsburgh, and will admit of the straightest and best road between these

two places; that its situation is in the center of the finest and wealthiest settlement in this western country, and cannot fail of being supplied with the greatest abundance, upon the most reasonable terms; in short, we think the said Trustees have done themselves honor in their choice and proceeding through the whole of this business. Given under our hand the 10th of August, 1786.

HUGH MARTIN.

ALEXANDER MITCHELL,

WILLIAM JACK.

RICHARD WILLIAMS,

CHRISTOPHER TRUBY,

GEORGE BAIRD,

JOHN MILLER,

GEORGE WALLACE,

There was still a great deal of hostility against Newtown (now Greensburg) as a county seat. This dissatisfaction came from north of the Forbes road, and from the region around Pittsburgh. All these interests united to overthrow what had already been done in the way of permanently locating the seat of justice at Greensburg. As a result of this agitation the legislature on December 27, 1786, passed an act suspending the authority granted to the trustees to establish a county seat, etc., until further directed. The act further provided that the trustees were to exhibit their accounts, with proper vouchers for all expenditures made by them in their work so far as they had gone. These were to be inspected by William Moore, Charles Campbell and James Bryson, and to be laid before the justices of the court and the grand jury. Two of these inspecting committeemen were from unfriendly sections, Bryson being then a resident of Pittsburgh and Campbell of Wheatfield township, now in Indiana county. The subject was taken up by the people, who discussed it in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, there being then no newspaper in Greensburg. Some one from Brush Creek, who signs himself "A Friend of His Country," has a letter in the *Gazette* of October 26, 1786, from which we quote extensively.

"It is well known that the establishment of our present seat of justice was not a hasty, rash or inconsiderate piece of business. Almost sixteen years elapsed since it first claimed the attention of the Government; it has been deliberately considered and cautiously conducted; the sense of the people have been generally and repeatedly known by petition, remonstrance, etc., and in consequence thereof no less than four different Acts of the Legislature have been passed to effect and complete its establishment. When we reflect upon the many evils which have resulted from the want of such establishment, I think we ought rather to congratulate ourselves on the event, and rest perfectly satisfied that it is at last fixed anywhere nearly central to the body of the people."

Hugh Henry Brackenridge, who was then a member of the legislature from this county, and a resident of Pittsburgh, on December 16, 1786, wrote the following letter, which was published in the *Gazette* of January 6, 1787:

"A bill is published superceding the powers of the Trustees for building a Court House and jail in Greensburg. The object is to prevent any further expenditure of public money in public buildings at that place, inasmuch as the Court House and jail already erected are sufficient, at least for a number of years. This appeared to us, the Representatives from Westmoreland, to be sufficient for the present. It must remain with future time to determine whether the seat of justice shall be removed or a new county erected on the Kiskiminetas. The last, I believe, will be deemed most eligible."

In the same paper of February 10, 1787, the following letter appeared, written by one who signed himself "A Friend of Westmoreland":

"We find by Mr. Brackenridge's late publication that the seat of justice in this county yet remains an object of envy in our Legislature, as 'a bill is published superceding the powers of the Trustees for building a Court House and jail in Greensburg': I wonder when we shall see an end of the cavilings on this subject, and the succession of ridiculous laws occasioned thereby. By the first law we find a number of Trustees appointed for erecting a Court House and prison, etc. By the second law we find their proceedings rejected, though perfectly legal, and the former repealed, and another set of Trustees appointed, with more extensive and conclusive powers. A third law approves and confirms their proceedings, and a fourth law supercedes their powers in the midst of the duty assigned them; and to carry the farce a little farther, I think the fifth law ought to amount to the total annihilation of the county."

The reader will discover that in the justices' letter or certificate given above, and dated August 10, 1786, they say that they have adjourned the courts to the new court house in Newtown. They had probably done this, but even then troubles were brewing, engendered largely by Hanna and his friends, who were loathe to see the courthouse leave Hannastown. So, to in some degree appease the wrath of these adherents of Hanna, it was determined to hold the October term of court in Hannastown, and this was accordingly done. The first court held in Greensburg was the January term of 1787, beginning on January 7th, with Judge John Moore on the bench. The following is a list of the jurors who served at this first court in the new county seat: Grand Jurors—David Duncan, James Carnahan, John Carnahan, John Sloan, Abrahm Fulton, Charles Baird, William Best, Nathaniel McBrier, Joseph Mann, James Fulton, William Mann, Charles Johnston, Jacob Huffman, Samuel Sinclair, and John Craig. Traverse Jurors: Alexander Craig, John McCready, Peter Cherry, John Giffen, John Buch, Philip Carns, Patrick Campbell, George Swan, Isaac McKendry, Robert McKee, John Anderson, James Watterson and Lawrence Irwin.

The term only lasted for about three days, and the minutes do not show any proceedings of momentous interest. The grand jury, however, reported

that the new jail was insufficient, and not strong enough to hold the prisoners.

The trustees submitted their account as required by the suspending act. The total expenditures so far had been less than a thousand dollars. The accounts were finally laid before the grand jury on July 17, 1787.

It may be added here by way of explanation, that much of Brackenridge's opposition to the court house and county seat proceedings arose from his desire to form a new county. This is intimated in his letter above quoted, though there he, for reasons of his own, located his proposed new county on the Kiskiminetas. His object was probably to unite the north with him in opposition to Westmoreland and in the end take them into the new county at the forks of the Ohio river. It is admitted on all hands that he was elected to the legislature for the purpose of erecting a new county. To this project our part of Westmoreland was naturally hostile. They were proud of their large dimensions, as the county was originally formed, but in 1781 Washington county, and in 1783 Fayette county, were entirely carved from our territory. Naturally they tried to prevent any further encroachments on their territory. Nevertheless, by the Act of September 24, 1788, Allegheny county was organized from Westmoreland.

After the formation of Allegheny county an act was passed on February 14, 1789, repealing the superceding act, and authorizing the Westmoreland trustees to proceed in the erection of a court house and jail. The act itself is all the defense they need as against the act suspending them. It recites that, whereas they found it expedient to erect at once a small wooden structure to accommodate the business as a temporary convenience, until a more substantial one could be built, and that whereas the temporary structure was too small and inconvenient, that Westmoreland county should have "a decent, sufficient and permanent building," constructed by the expenditure of the balance of the money levied and collected for that purpose agreeable to the intention of the law. Therefore it was enacted that the said trustees be required to apply the remaining part of the money as indicated above. This remaining part was about four thousand dollars, and in 1796 and 1797 they proceeded to build our second court house, though really the first permanent one in Greensburg. During the Whisky Insurrection the building of it was temporarily abandoned. It was not completed till 1801, although the courts were held in it a year or two before that, and the state supreme court met in it in 1799. It was a two-story brick building, for by this time a law was passed compelling all counties which had not already done so, to build court houses of brick or stone. It fronted towards the east, that is, on Main street, with an arched door entrance in the center. In the rear was a smaller door which led to the jail yard. The main building stood on the old courthouse square, with its gable front on Main street. The whole of the first story was used as a court room. This room

was divided by a balustrade running north and south. The part west of the division, that is, the rear of the room, was reserved for the judges, lawyers, jurymen, litigants, etc., while the front, or eastern division, was used as an audience room by those who attended court. The judges sat against the western wall, facing the east. There were large round columns in the center, along the line of the balustrade, which supported the ceiling. In the upper story was a large grand jury room, where theatrical performances and other public meetings were frequently held when not in use by the courts. Above the second story was the belfry, wherein the old courthouse bell was hung.

North of this structure, but built against it, was a two-story brick building in which were the offices of the sheriff, recorder, prothonotar, clerk of courts, etc., etc. South of it was a brick building one-story high, which was used as a county commissioners' office only.

The old log court house served its purpose until about 1794. After that time it was used for public offices until 1797, when it was removed. From June, 1794, until April, 1795, the courts were held in a tavern kept by Robert Taylor. After that, for about three years, they were held in a tavern kept by Bartel Laffer. The new brick courthouse when completed in 1801 was considered a very handsome structure, and was so commented on by many travelers who chanced to pass through Greensburg.

The long continued contest with the trustees who built the log court house, and the opposition to their expenditure of the public money, has been urged in defense of a mistake which they committed from which the county can never recover. It will be remembered that they purchased two acres of ground in Newtown (or Greensburg) for county buildings. It can scarcely be said that it was purchased, for the purchase money was only five shillings, or about the nominal sum of one dollar—common even yet, in such transactions, for the purpose of making a legal transfer. Two acres was more ground than they needed in that day, and in order to reduce the grounds of complaint to their minimum, they concluded to sell over three-fourths of it. The two acres were divided into ten lots by Benjamin Davis, who was one of the trustees and a surveyor as well. In October, 1786, after publicly advertising them, nine of these lots were sold, the other being reserved for court house purposes. The original two acres were bounded by Main street, West Otterman street, Pennsylvania avenue and West Pittsburgh street, being one full square, and the lot reserved is the ground upon which the new courthouse, the fourth in Greensburg, is now being built. For these nine lots the trustees received \$258.88. In 1795 a law was passed by the legislature legalizing the sale.

The new county town was at first named Newtown, most likely by Christopher Truby, one of the original land owners. He had removed to our county from Bucks county in 1771. In the east he had lived in or near a small village named Newtown, which had become historic during the Revolution, for there Washington had his headquarters for a time in 1776, when he was battling

with almost a forlorn hope, against the British army. It is supposed that he named the cluster of log houses springing up on his land after his historic home in Bucks county. In 1786 it was named Greensburg, in memory of the Rhode Island Quaker, Major General Nathanael Greene, to whom most writers have given first place among the generals of the Revolution after Washington.

CHAPTER XIV

The Whisky Insurrection.

The Whisky Insurrection was confined almost entirely to four counties in Southwestern Pennsylvania, viz.: Allegheny, Westmoreland, Washington and Fayette. Of these four, Westmoreland county was the least concerned. The trouble was due to the method adopted, mainly by the National Government, of raising money by taxation. This tax was known in the popular language of that day as an excise tax, a term extremely opprobrious to the English speaking people of all ages. These people were not opposed to paying tax, if levied, for example, on landed property, for then it was at least supposed to be based on the valuation of the land. Nor did they seriously object to a tariff, which is primarily a duty collected on all articles brought into this country from abroad. But an excise tax is one levied on home manufactures, and collected either when the material is produced, or when it is first offered for sale. If fairly collected, its very nature demands that the government imposing and collecting it shall take charge, to a very great extent, of the labor and the raw material which produces the commodity to be taxed. Because of this necessary supervision on the part of the government, the excise tax had for ages been obnoxious in Great Britain. In Scotland the inherent hatred of excise duties had become proverbial before the days of Robert Burns, for in his age, among the peasantry, the killing of an excise tax-collector was considered almost, if not entirely a virtue. This was largely due to the necessary supervision which the collector imposed on the private affairs of the individual.

The predominating nationality among the pioneers of these four counties was Scotch-Irish. But whether they were Scotch-Irish, English, Scotch or Irish, they brought here a deep-rooted hatred for the excise system of the English government. These four counties, as we have seen, were moreover well adapted to the product of grain, and could in that day of limited market, produce but little else that was salable to any extent. Of course, we have spoken of the skin and fur trade, but that was necessarily the business of but few of the early pioneers, and could not be followed by our people generally. There seemed to be an injustice in the excise tax on liquor for the reason that the tax

was based on the quantity of goods, and not on their value. Our owners of poor lands of today could with reason object to a system of taxation if the same amount of tax was levied on every acre of land in the state. Land in our mountains may be assessed at one dollar per acre, and lands near our cities at a thousand dollars per acre, and the tax based on these valuations may be perfectly equitable. Our pioneers imagined that the very opposite of this equitable adjustment was brought about by the excise tax on distilled spirits. To illustrate their view of the situation: Whisky in any of these four counties could be purchased in any desirable quantities at from twenty to twenty-five cents per gallon, and an excise tax of seven cents per gallon was a little more than one-fourth of its value. But this same whisky, if transported to Philadelphia, or if a liquor of equal grade was produced near there, would readily sell for fifty or sixty cents per gallon, and the excise duty of seven cents per gallon was therefore less than one-eighth of its value. So they theorized and reasoned that if a farmer in Westmoreland county raised a hundred dollars' worth of rye and made it into whisky, he paid twenty-five dollars tax on it, but if he lived near Philadelphia, and by the same labor produced the same amount of rye, he paid but twelve dollars. Those who framed the law had in view, of course, the greater value of the land in the east than in the west. Nevertheless the apparent injustice was very patent to those who, while they could not understand fine theories of economics, could see the difference between giving the government the one-fourth of their grain product in Washington county, and only the one-eighth of it in another section.

An excise law in Pennsylvania had been passed by the legislature in 1772, but had never been carried out, particularly in the western section, largely because there were but few products here to tax. But the state still owed considerable money on the Revolutionary war debt, which had been appropriated but never paid. This law of 1772 was greatly opposed by the counties west of the Allegheny Mountains. It was complied with in a measure by the eastern counties, who rightfully complained violently of the growing injustice of forcing them and not the western counties to pay the excise tax. It was therefore concluded in 1785 to pay the Revolutionary debt by an enforcement of the excise law of 1772. This, they reasoned, was such a debt that the patriotic men of the west, who had done so much for the cause of freedom, would gladly help to pay regardless of the mode of taxation. So in June, 1785, an excise collector named Graham was sent out to enforce the obnoxious law. He met with much opposition by all our people, but succeeded in collecting some money in Fayette county, and perhaps a few small amounts in Westmoreland county. When ready to begin on our county he came to Greensburg and put up at a hotel. About midnight he was awakened and called to his door by a man of gigantic proportions, in complete disguise, who told Graham that his name was Beelzebub, the Prince of Devils, and that a number of his smaller devils were outside waiting for him, and that it was his pleasant duty to hand him

over to them. After much trouble, with the assistance of the landlord, the collector managed to escape the mob. He had a man arrested whom he thought to be the pretended Beelzebub, but on a trial the defendant proved an alibi, and was discharged. So he left Greensburg and went over to Washington county, where he received still rougher treatment. The Washington mob took his pistols and broke them to pieces before his eyes. They also took his commission and all of his papers, and threw them in a very muddy part of the street, and then compelled the collector to walk back and forth over them and tramp them out of sight in the mud. Then they shaved one side of his head, fixed his hat up so that it looked ridiculous, and compelled him to wear it wrong end foremost, for the cocked hats of those days were made with a well-defined front to them. They also shaved his horse's tail, and then put him astride of the animal and started him toward the Westmoreland county line, with instructions that he should not stop until he passed from Washington county. A committee of the mob went with him and made him "halt" at every still house, where they compelled him to drink a sample of their product. When he reached the county line he was passed over to Westmoreland, and threatened with treatment compared with which his present treatment was mild, should he ever return. So the west would not pay the excise tax on whisky, and rather than engage in an open war the legislature repealed the law. But in 1791, Congress passed a law laying four pence (about eight cents) per gallon on all distilled spirits. These four counties with which we are dealing, had two members in congress. They were Smiley, from Fayette county, and William Findley, from Westmoreland. They opposed its passage all they could, but it was nevertheless passed. In opposing it they undoubtedly expressed the almost unanimous sentiments of their constituents. Findley, at least, was a man of fine ability. Albert Gallatin, undoubtedly one of the greatest men of the nation, was then a citizen of Fayette county, and opposed it with all his power.

But when they came to appoint a collector, for once no one wanted the appointment. The government also, on March 3rd, 1791, modified the tax and the general provisions of the law, to take effect, however, only in 1794.

In the meantime the four western counties were united in their opposition to the law or its execution, and were boastful of the victory they had achieved over the state government. They were now emboldened by their success to resist the national authority as well.

The state was divided into districts for the purpose of collecting this excise tax on liquor, and an inspector was appointed for each district, or "survey," as they were denominated in the act. By the terms of the law each distiller was to furnish the inspector nearest his works a full description of his establishment, which was at any time to be open to a visit and a searching examination on the part of the inspector. This does not seem unreasonable to us now, but it appeared to raise the wrath of the pioneer to its highest pitch. A public

meeting to oppose the law was accordingly called at Redstone (now Brownsville) for July 27th, 1791, and all of the four counties were to be represented by delegates. The meeting was held on the day appointed, with a very general attendance of delegates. They recommended county meetings in the county seats of the counties of Allegheny, Westmoreland, Fayette and Washington. The Washington county meeting was the most hostile. They resolved in a published resolution, that any one who accepted an office under Congress, and who tried by virtue of the office to execute the provisions of the excise law, should be regarded as an enemy to his country. They advised the people to treat all officers with scorn and contempt, and to refuse to associate with them. A meeting of delegates was held in Pittsburgh, on September 7, 1791, which also passed resolutions against the law.

The government finally appointed Benjamin Wells, of Fayette county, as the excise collector for Fayette and Westmoreland counties, and Robert Johnson, of Allegheny county, for Washington and Allegheny counties. Wells was not a man of high character by any means, and could not have been chosen to any office by those who knew him. Johnson was a good man, of honest intentions, though not a man of great force. Wells opened an office at his own house near Connellsville, on the south side of the Youghiogheny river. Johnson was overtaken on the road home, on September 6, by a band of disguised men, who stripped him naked and gave him a complete coat of tar and feathers, then shaved his head, and, taking his horse, started him home on foot in this condition. Then came an officer to arrest the supposed offenders. He was promptly horsewhipped, tarred and feathered, and his money and horse taken from him. Then he was blindfolded, taken to the woods, and tied to a tree where he remained for five hours, till an accidental passerby released him.

In May, 1792, Congress lowered the rate of tax and permitted the distiller to take out a monthly license instead of a yearly one, but the penalty for not complying with the law was raised from one hundred to two hundred and fifty dollars. No office could be procured for the officer in Washington or Westmoreland county, but each officer established his home as his office in the other two counties. In June, 1792, Wells undertook to open an office in Greensburg and one in Uniontown, but he was soon forced to abandon both offices.

Some of our distillers returned their establishments, but the large majority refused to do so, hoping that by a united opposition they could soon force the government to abandon the execution of the law. Still others abandoned the liquor business as manufacturers entirely. On August 21, 1792, a meeting was held at Pittsburgh, which was attended by prominent men from all of the four counties. They drafted resolutions urging the people to obstruct the execution of the iniquitous law in every legal way possible, and to petition Congress to repeal it at once. On September 15th, 1792, President Washington, in a very dignified but firm published address, admonished all good citizens to refrain from unlawful combinations and from doing anything looking toward the obstruction of the law. The time for returning stills was in June of each

year, and the difficulty with the government was to get offices in the various counties in the district. On June 1st, notices appeared in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, giving the location of the various offices. Philip Reagan's house was designated as the place where the office would be opened for Westmoreland county.

The Secretary of the Treasury at that time was Alexander Hamilton. He made a complete report of the entire trouble, and this report has been the ground work of nearly all that has been written about the subject since. In it he notes the great difficulty the officers found in procuring an office in Westmoreland county. Wells was still the officer for our county, and held to his position with a zeal that might be expected from a better man. He was insulted and abused both at home and abroad, and his family was ostracised, and even threatened with violence, when he was not at home. His house was attacked in April, 1792, by a large party of men in disguise. It is likely they thought he was at home, for on finding him absent they left without doing much mischief. On November 22 a similarly attired band found him at home, compelled him to surrender his books and commission, and to sign and publish his resignation in the papers within two weeks, or have his house burned on his failure to do so. This he promised to do, and the disguised band left without committing further depredations. The reader has doubtless noticed that the entire community seemed to be personally interested in overthrowing the law. There were, of course, many distillers in comparison to the whole number of inhabitants, but these could not have held up as they did had they been unaided. The sequel to the popular uprising, lies in the fact that nearly every man in the community was engaged in producing rye, and therefore the law came home to each and every one of them.

Finally, in June, 1794, John Wells, a son of the collector, was made deputy for Westmoreland county, and actually opened an office in the private residence of Philip Reagan, on the Big Sewickley, and not far from his father's house near Connellsville. Both Wells and Reagan had charge of the office. The likelihood is that Reagan knew the sentiments of the community, and was to stand guard over the office. At all events, he at once converted the house into an old-fashioned blockhouse, with portholes, and barred doors and windows. They also employed a few men to assist them in defense, though these were hard to procure, for the sentiment among the good and bad people of the community was decidedly on the other side. The warm nights of June had scarcely arrived till the new blockhouse was put to a test. It stood several nightly attacks, and each night the attacking party grew more formidable. Finally, a large band of armed citizens gathered round it and began firing. The fire was returned by Reagan and his forces, and this was kept up for several hours. Fortunately no one was hurt on either side, and the crowd repaired to Reagan's barn, which they burnt to the ground, and then repaired to their homes.

In two or three days the whole community was thoroughly aroused, and a

small army almost, numbering not less than two hundred and fifty, went to renew the attack. Reagan, under a sort of an armistice, held a conference with their leaders. Knowing that they would soon overpower his small party, he proposed to surrender if they would grant him honorable terms, and also assure him that his property and person should not be destroyed or injured. In return for this he was to give up his commission, and forever wash his hands of excise tax in the future. These arrangements were put in writing, each party taking a copy. Then Reagan came out, and brought with him a keg of whisky. Upon the whole, it was too much of a victory to pass over without properly celebrating it, and a great many of the victors became intoxicated. Later in the celebration it was proposed that Reagan was escaping too easily, and that he should be set up as a mark to be shot at. Others, who were opposed to this, were bent on giving him a good coat of tar and feathers, for they had brought an abundant supply of these materials with them. Others, who were more honorable, said that he should go unmolested as was stipulated in the agreement when he surrendered. This controversy was finally settled by agreeing that the party should go and capture Wells, and that he and Reagan should then both be tried by a court martial and tried together. So they set out for his residence to capture Wells, but fortunately he was not at home. This enraged them still further, and they burned his house to ashes, with all its contents. They also posted a few of their party in ambush to capture him on his return. But during all this, Reagan escaped, and the mob having recovered from the effects of too much whisky, let Wells go.

Shortly after this tearing up of the Westmoreland office about one hundred and fifty men from our county, emboldened by this success, went to Somerset county and attacked Captain Webster. They destroyed his commission, and made him promise never to act as collector of excise tax again. They made him accompany them part of the way home, and also mount a stump and give three cheers for "Tom the Tinker," that being the popular name of the day used to personate the opponents of the law. It probably originated with a distiller who would not join the opponents of the law, and had his still cut into pieces by the mob. This they called mending, that is, "tinkering" the still. So many anonymous letters from the outlaws were signed "Tom the Tinker."

It is difficult now to appreciate the extent of this uprising, or the rapidity of its growth. Reason was thrown to the winds. Many ministers took the side of the people, though they did not encourage mob violence. No minister could have retained his pulpit had he sustained the excise law. The lawyer was popular if he defended the rabble, and not otherwise. No man's property was safe if his neighbors even suspected that he was against them. In their general opposition they were led by the best men in the community, who, however, never sanctioned mob violence. Findley, Smiley, Brackenridge, Cook, Young, Ross, Bradford, Holcroft and others were all in sympathy

with any legitimate methods of opposing the execution of the law. They probably laughed at head-shaving, and were not entirely cast down when the exciseman was clothed in a coat of tar and feathers.

In 1794 the law was modified by Congress, but nothing short of a general repeal would satisfy the people. Some of the outlaws were indicted before the courts, but able lawyers defended them, and no jury could be found to all agree to convict them, no matter what the evidence might be. A number of distillers who had not complied with the law were finally summoned to be tried in the United States courts at Philadelphia. General Neville and the marshal of the district went to serve a summons on a distiller named Miller. A furious outbreak followed, which was due more to Neville's presence than to the serving of the summons, for others had been served before this. Men came from the surrounding harvest fields and chased them out of the country. The same day a military meeting was being held at Mingo Creek, in Washington county, to draft men for service against the Indians. The report of chasing the marshal and Neville soon reached this meeting, seven miles away, and a mob at once took across the country for the marshal's house. When they arrived they demanded a surrender of his commission, his papers, etc., which was refused. A general battle began at once. The inmates of the house were better armed and better protected than the attacking party. Six of the mob were wounded, and one man was shot dead. On this the besiegers retired, but only to better prepare for another attack. A meeting was called, and all good citizens were warned to "strike for freedom," or be "forever enslaved," etc. In response a large meeting was held at Mingo Creek meeting-house, the purpose of which was to avenge the outrages of the previous day. They appointed three men as their leaders, and Major McFarlane, an old and experienced Revolutionary officer, was elected commander of the forces. In the meantime United States soldiers were collected by the marshal to guard General Neville's house. The mob marched at once to his house and demanded his papers and commission. This, of course, was refused. Then the women were allowed to pass from the house unmolested, and the battle began. The regular soldiers defending the house were in command of Major Kirkpatrick. It is hardly fair to say that McFarlane commanded the insurgents, for they very soon reached that degree of excitement that the commander was impotent. Early in the fight, Major McFarlane stepped from behind a large tree to confer with Major Kirkpatrick. As he did so he was shot, and died immediately. The death of their leader only added fuel to the fire. The barn and out-houses, with all their harvested crops, were at once set on fire, and Kirkpatrick and his soldiers were allowed to retire.

When this became more generally known, lawlessness became the rule, even in our own county. The United States mail carrier was waylaid within a mile of Greensburg by two men, who perhaps had no other motive in view

than to show their contempt for the authority of the government of the United States. They broke open the mail bags and rifled their contents, not for financial gain, but to show that the people, and not the government, held complete sway. After this trouble at Neville's, and the Greensburg mail robbery, a public meeting was called for by David Bradford, of Washington, who claimed to be a leader of the united forces of the four counties. This meeting was held at Braddock's Fields, the location of which is well known. The call was that all should come armed, and provided with four days' rations. About sixteen thousand citizens actually came together on the day appointed, though thousands came through curiosity, and with neither arms nor rations. David Bradford was chosen commander-in-chief of the forces, and Edward Cook was his chief lieutenant. Bradford's idea was to besiege the town of Pittsburgh and burn the houses of the leading citizens interested in sustaining the law, such as Neville, Gibson, Brison, Kirkpatrick, etc.

Hugh Henry Brackenridge was then the most gifted and eloquent lawyer in Western Pennsylvania. He had defended free of charge many of the ringleaders of this insurrection who had been indicted heretofore, and was thoroughly trusted by all of them. When he and his friends saw that no power would prevent them from marching to Pittsburgh, they tried to induce them to go in a peaceable and orderly manner. "Let us go there to show them that we are not a mob, as they believe us to be, but that we are law-abiding citizens who are only asserting our rights," etc. "Let us march through the town, turn around and come out again, and encamp on the banks of the river in peace, then we will have won the people of Pittsburgh to our side." Cook advocated the same behavior on their visit, and the mob could not well turn a deaf ear to the advice of either of them, particularly to the advice of Brackenridge. The inhabitants of Pittsburgh were greatly alarmed, but their fears were allayed on the arrival of the army, for they had, indeed, very largely been governed by Brackenridge's advice. Had they attempted to burn the buildings marked by Bradford for destruction, the citizens of Pittsburgh would have fired on them, and undoubtedly a general conflagration and slaughter would have ensued. As it was, there was little harm done. Some one in the night set fire to Kirkpatrick's barn, and we believe this was the only damage done the town. In a day or so the greater part of the army was disbanded, or disbanded itself, and peace and quiet again reigned in the four counties.

About this time the more conservative citizens of the four counties began to see the inevitable result of this opposition, if not in some way gotten under control. A meeting was therefore called for at Parkinson's Ferry on August 14th, 1794. This was attended by two hundred and sixty delegates from the four western counties. Edward Cook was made chairman of the meeting, and Albert Gallatin secretary. They, as usual, protested in a series of reso-

lutions against the excise law and against taking offenders to Philadelphia, three hundred miles away, for trial, etc. The meeting was the most conservative held yet in the district. There were some very eloquent addresses made by such men as Gallatin, Brackenridge, Rev. Edgar and others, and a slow procedure by purely legal methods was the trend of their remarks. It is now generally supposed that these men and many of the delegates were there for the purpose of manipulating the convention, and to thus gain, by clever management and wholesome advice, what could not be gained by open opposition to the rabble. The whole force of the insurrection was here represented by two hundred and sixty delegates, and by the management of Brackenridge and his friends their power was delegated to one representative from each township, which reduced them to sixty delegates. Then these sixty delegates appointed a committee of twelve who would thereafter represent them and serve as a standing committee in the future. The newly constituted committee could therefore bind the four counties, and could be much more readily handled by the conservative leaders than a larger body could be. It was certainly a master stroke on the part of the managers, and went far towards a re-establishment of order in the excited community. The committee of sixty met at Redstone on September 2nd, and the standing committee of twelve was ready at any time to meet a similar committee appointed by the government or the state.

About this time Governor Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, appointed Justice McKean and General William Irvine to investigate matters in the four counties, and to report the situation as soon as possible. He also ordered that the Pennsylvania troops be equipped for service at once, and issued a call for an extra session of the General Assembly. The capital of the United States was then in Philadelphia, and President Washington was not slow to act in a matter of this magnitude. On August 7th he issued a proclamation commanding all insurgents to lay down their arms before September 1st, or abide the consequences. He also began to raise an army, and in a few days had 12,950 men ready to march at a moment's notice. They were largely from the drilled soldiers of the Revolution, and were recruited from Eastern Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia. The President appointed James Ross, Jasper Yates and William Bradford to represent the government and to confer with a like delegation, should one be appointed, representing the insurgents. Governor Lee, of Virginia, commanded the troops raised by Washington, and the Governors of the several states commanded the troops sent out by them. The President himself, as commander-in-chief of the army, arranged to accompany the troops, and with him were General Henry Knox, Secretary Hamilton and Judge Peters, the latter judge of the United States district court of Pennsylvania. The army set out from Philadelphia on October 1st, and President Washington, leaving a few days later joined them at Carlisle. There he met William Findley, Ephraim

Douglass and Thomas Morton, who were appointed to represent the insurgents in a conference with the President. It is probable that Washington learned for the first time at Carlisle from these three representatives of the conciliatory movements that were in progress, and of the actions of the committees referred to above. Washington came on west with the army as far as Bedford, where he arrived on October 19th. There he remained for two or three days, and then went back to Philadelphia, reaching that city on October 28th. It is often claimed that he came on west and was in Westmoreland county, but the claim is entirely unfounded. From the fact that he came west at all and then returned without coming near the real seat of war, it is supposed that he learned on the way that the backbone of the insurrection was broken by the conciliatory meeting, and the uprising of the loyal and conservative citizens. It will be remembered that news did not travel rapidly at that time.

The United States commissioners and those appointed by the state and also those on the part of the insurgents appointed by the Parkinson Ferry meeting, all met in Pittsburgh on August 20. The commissioners had no power to compromise, and refused to make any recommendations for the postponement of the trials of those who had been summoned east, or for pardons for those who had committed crimes, until they had been fully assured of a sincere determination on the part of the people that they would thereafter obey and assist in the execution of the laws. The committee on the part of the people presented their grievances as to the injustice of the excise law, and also the new grievance, viz.: the injustice of being taken three hundred miles away from home for trial in a strange land and by a strange jury. They were in session about a week, and then adjourned to Brownsville, where they met on August 28. There they held a two days' session. Brackenridge and Gallatin both talked long and with more even than their usual eloquence in favor of law and order, and in favor of a complete submission of the people to the provisions of the excise tax law. Bradford spoke in favor of forcible resistance, but he failed to carry the committee with him. They were afraid to vote openly lest they be ill-treated by their neighbors, who were still in favor of resistance. So each delegate was provided with a piece of paper on which was written the two words, "yea" and "nay." They tore off the one word and destroyed it, while they voted the other, thus securing an absolutely secret ballot. The result of all this was a final decision to submit the matter to the people. They were to have an opportunity to sign a paper pledging loyalty to the government and its laws, and for that purpose the polls were to be open on September 11th, which was the last day given for them to submit. But many of the remote sections did not learn of this decision, and therefore thousands did not turn out at all. It was no small matter, it must be remembered, to circulate this decision over our four large counties in that day of slow travel. In some

places a lawless element prevailed, and the polls were broken up. Many, however, refused to sign this pledge of allegiance. Bradford came over and signed, and urged the people to do the same. Nevertheless, from all these circumstances, the signatures were very few compared with the population, or with the number of men in revolt. The commissioners had gone east, all except James Ross, who remained here to carry the report back to Washington, at Philadelphia. The result did not by any means satisfy the President, and he determined at once to send the army to the west.

Then the sixty township delegates met on October 2nd and drafted resolutions explanatory of the meager number of signatures to the allegiance papers. The burden of their explanations was that it was owing to want of time, and in proof of the general feeling in the community, they, the representatives of the district, resolved to submit, and so severally pledged themselves. They appointed Findley and David Reddick, the latter from Washington county, to wait on the President and the Governor. They met Washington at Carlisle on October 10, as has been above stated, and with them were delegates Douglass and Morton, who, with Findley, composed the other delegation. Their purpose in presenting the matter to the President was with the hope that after learning the true situation here—that is, after being made familiar with the real change of sentiment—he would not permit the army to march further west. They tried, therefore, to prove the genuineness of the change of sentiment, and to show that the meagerly signed allegiance papers did not fairly represent the situation. President Washington heard them patiently, but declined to stop the progress of the army, inasmuch as it was then nearing the seat of war. He assured them that there would be no violence done by the soldiers, and that all that was necessary on the part of the people was to show a genuine evidence of their return to their former allegiance to the United States government and its laws. A rapid change was taking place all over the survey, but particularly here in Westmoreland. Shortly before this a man's property and person were not safe if he was even suspected by the Greensburg people. To illustrate: Colonel Gibson came to Greensburg, and, having been guilty of no offense except that he tried to have the people remain loyal to the law, he should have been safe anywhere. Yet his arrival was scarcely known until he was waited on by a body of men who ordered him to quit the town within half an hour. He was concealed in the house of General William Jack. Yet in October our people had so far backed down that they were almost falling over each other in order to sign the allegiance papers.

When Findley and Reddick came back to Westmoreland from their visit to President Washington, they called a meeting of the committee for October 24th to report the result of their mission. Many citizens' meetings were held in all parts of the four counties, so that the delegates who were to meet on the 24th could know for a certainty that there was a change of sentiment

generally, and could act accordingly. They also wanted these expressions made public before the army should reach here. One of these meetings was held in Greensburg on October 22d. They drafted resolutions and in no uncertain sound set forth their disposition to sustain the law. David Marchand, afterwards a member of Congress, was president of the meeting. The resolutions adopted here were as follows:

1. Resolved, As the sense of this meeting, that it is the duty of every good citizen to yield obedience to the existing laws of his country.
2. That we discountenance all illegal acts of violence from whatever motive, and that for redress of grievances the privilege and right of the citizen is to petition and remonstrate if necessary.
3. That we will support the civil authority and all officers in the lawful exercise of their respective duties, and assist in securing for legal trial all offenders against the laws when called upon.
4. That the citizens of this town and township will give no opposition to the opening of an office of inspection therein, should the same be contemplated by the government, and that we will use our endeavors to remove improper prejudices, and recommend a peaceable and general submission.
5. That a copy of the preceding resolutions be given to one or more of the deputies of the town or township who are to meet at Parkinson's Ferry on Friday the 24th inst., together with a copy of the assurance paper, signed by the citizens of this meeting, in order that the same may be laid before the members of the said committee, and that another copy may be made out for publication in the Pittsburgh Gazette, and that the same be attested by the chairman and clerk of the meeting.

Four hundred and twenty citizens of Greensburg and vicinity signed these resolutions. Similar resolutions were adopted in all parts of the four counties and, as may be supposed, when the convention met all was harmony. The same committee was appointed to carry this general expression of sentiment to President Washington. They started at once for Bedford, but, learning that Washington had left there for Philadelphia, they went to Uniontown to confer with General Lee, whose advance forces had reached there. Lee was a brave officer of the Revolution, and a most refined and cultured gentleman. He treated the committee with great courtesy, and assured them that the soldiers would respect the rights and property of the citizens, and asked them to pass that word over the four counties as rapidly as possible. All the General required was allegiance to the law. He asked of the people that they be only as active in restoring law and order as they had formerly been in raising a disturbance. The report of this conference with General Lee was printed and rapidly circulated throughout the four counties, and greatly allayed the fears of the people, who had great fear of the approaching army, for they remembered too well, and to their sorrow, the visits of the British army a few years before this. Books were now opened at nearly all of the offices of the justices of the peace, so that the people might take the oath of

allegiance. A day was fixed for the entry of stills, and, almost without an exception, the distillers reported them as required by law. It indeed seemed that the people were, as General Lee requested, as anxious to sustain the law as they had formerly been to oppose it.

The army came on west, most of them marching as far as Pittsburgh. But all was quiet, and thousands were daily taking the oath of allegiance. So, on November 17th, orders were given for the return of the troops. In a few days all were gone except a small battalion under General Morgan, which it was thought best to have remain all winter in the vicinity of Pittsburgh. One company was stationed at Greensburg and one at Uniontown.

While the army was passing through here it became its duty to hunt up and arrest men who had been most active in raising this disturbance, as well as distillers who had failed to make their reports as required by law. Most of those who were arrested were guilty, but Judge Peters, perhaps in every case where he could do so without stultifying himself, ruled that they were not guilty of any offense against the government. Some who had been arrested were released after a hearing, and others were sent to Pittsburgh. While confined there, some were released, because they had influential friends, it is said, while others, no more guilty than they, were sent to Philadelphia for trial. There they were confined nearly a year before they were tried. This was a great injustice to them, and particularly does the injustice appear when it is learned that nearly all were eventually acquitted. Two were convicted from Westmoreland county. Probably by even a fair construction of the law all might have been found guilty of treason, for they had levied war against the United States, had incited and engaged in rebellion and insurrection.' John Mitchell was the leader of those who robbed the mail near Greensburg. He was convicted and sentenced to be hanged, but was afterwards pardoned by the President. The other conviction was for arson, he being the one who had set fire to Wells' house. After being sentenced to be hanged it was learned that he was a very ignorant man, and was subject to epileptic fits. Washington first reprieved and then pardoned him.

The march of the army eastward may be fraught with interest to those who are accustomed to the rapid mobilization of soldiers in our present day. The first day's march was to Hellman's, fifteen miles east of Pittsburgh; the second day's march was to a point near Greensburg, marching fourteen miles that day; the third day they marched to the Nine Mill Run near Youngstown, eleven miles; the fourth day they camped two miles east of Fort Ligonier, eleven miles; the fifth day they crossed Laurel Hill, and encamped at the foot of its eastern slope, nine miles. The sixth day's march they reached Stony Creek, where Stonystown now stands, or a mile beyond, making eleven miles. On the seventh and eighth days they marched respectively eleven and twenty-four miles, and reached Bedford. From Bedford they marched to Carlisle, a distance of ninety-five miles.

David Bradford was the leading spirit of the Whisky Insurrection. He was a citizen of Washington county, and was a prominent lawyer, practicing both there and in Westmoreland. He was a very unsafe man to follow, but had great powers as an agitator. When the government issued a general amnesty proclamation it included all citizens engaged in the insurrection except Bradford. He had fled to Louisiana, then a Spanish possession, and become an extensive planter. He was always respectably connected, being during the insurrection a brother-in-law of Judge Allison, the grandfather of John Allison, late register of the treasury of the United States. His granddaughter was married to Richard Broadhead, United States senator from Pennsylvania, from 1851 to 1857. His son was married to a sister of Jefferson Davis, late President of the Southern Confederacy. In Louisiana he became wealthy, and as a planter attained a fairly high social position. He died there in 1809.

James McFarlane had been a soldier and officer of undaunted courage in the Revolution. He was born in 1751, and was therefore but forty-three years old when he was killed near General Neville's house, on July 17th. On his tombstone are engraved these words among others: "He defended American Independence against the lawless and despotic encroachments of Great Britain. He fell at last by the hands of an unprincipled villain in the support of what he supposed to be the rights of his country, much lamented by a numerous and respectable circle of acquaintances."

General John Neville was born in Virginia in 1731, and was one of the few brave officers of the Virginia troops who escaped death at Braddock's defeat. Afterwards he was colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment in the Revolution, and was in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Germantown and Monmouth. After the Revolution he moved to Pennsylvania, and was a member of the supreme executive council. President Washington appointed him inspector of revenue for the counties of Western Pennsylvania, and this was why his residence, etc., were burned on July 17, 1794, as has been told above. He died near Pittsburgh, July 29, 1803.

William Findley was by far the most noted man connected with the Whisky Insurrection, but as he represented Westmoreland in Congress for nearly a quarter of a century we shall refer to him at length among special biographies of distinguished men of Westmoreland county.

The Whisky Insurrection is an important event in our history and one that has been much written of. It was the first attempt on the part of the people to disobey or overthrow the national authority. It came when the new government was in its infancy. It is well for us that Washington was then president of the United States, and that he met the opposition with that strength and dignity which characterized his every act. Those who would know more of the insurrection will be abundantly repaid by reading "The Lattimers," a novel of great strength founded entirely on the Whisky Insurrection.

CHAPTER XV

Old Customs.—Crops.—Industries.—Clothes.—Wild Animals, etc.

Westmoreland's early settlers were nearly all young men. Rarely ever were they beyond middle age. The old people were left behind in the east. Often a young man came across the mountains unmarried, and here located a tract of land, cleared a part of it, and sometimes built a house the first year. Late in the fall or winter he returned to his former home to get married. Then the two set out for their new home. He usually had a horse, not likely a thoroughbred, but an animal upon which the young wife rode, and on which was also carried a few indispensable household goods which could not be purchased here. Sometimes the well-to-do pioneer had two horses. If so, on one was a pack-saddle on which could be carried about three hundred and fifty pounds of household utensils. In any event they brought a skillet, a pot, perhaps a few dishes, an ax and mattock, for clearing land. There was generally some bedding material, though this was often entirely of skins of animals killed on the way or after their arrival. They also brought garden seeds, and a few dried herbs to last them until new ones could be raised.

Seed corn and seed grain generally was kept at the garrison, and thither went the farmer who was in need when planting time came. They also brought seeds from favorite apple and peach trees. The settler himself usually walked all the way, and carried a rifle on his shoulder, for a rifle he must have. Then if they had with them a few pounds of hard baked bread, and if he was fortunate enough to shoot a deer, a turkey or smaller game, they were all right for a week's journey or more through the wilderness. In novels one often reads of a bed in the wilderness, made of small branches of trees, and this is exactly what was done. There were often days of travel without the sign of a human habitation. If the travelers were near a settler's house, be it ever so humble and crowded, they were always welcome. This long journey was almost always made in the springtime, when sleeping outside was not dangerous nor inconvenient. They were nearly always going to a settlement where they were looked for and welcomed by old acquaintances or relatives. The journey had in it much to look forward to with pleasure. Seldom did a family locate

in a new country alone. In case the community into which they were moving was entirely new, they formed a company among neighbors in the east who journeyed and located together. These companies were called colonies, and often had among them entire families. As has been observed before, the first log huts or cabins were built near the forts; then they spread out along the military roads, and finally the entire community was settled. Nearly all the forts in our county were garrisoned by the government of the state, and in these the settler and his wife or family were made welcome until the log house was ready for occupancy. Their residence in the fort was therefore not limited to times of danger.

We had few Daniel Boones in our early pioneer days—men who isolated themselves entirely from companionship, and lived alone in the wilderness. Our people were home-makers, and after the acquisition of land, what they most desired was neighbors. They did not come here to hunt and fish, nor to buy furs and skins from the Indians. Generally they left better homes in the east, but were willing to endure all manner of hardships for a few years, with the hope of abundance later on. They very soon learned to love their new homes, and to fight for and defend them as though they were palaces. However rough the land, however small the clearing, or however rude his mud-plastered log cabin, it was his own, and that consolation compensated him for all its imperfections. Because he owned it himself he was willing to defend it against all the world, if necessary. "To be a land owner," said James G. Blaine in his eulogy on President Garfield, "has been a patent and passport of self-respect with the Anglo-Saxon race, ever since Horsa and Hengist landed on the shores of England." For many years, as we have seen, he worked with his gun near him, and in company with his neighbors. In house building he was compelled to have neighbors, or at least some assistance, in putting the logs in place. He could cut down and hew the timber, and perhaps a neighbor could help him drag the hewn logs to the place selected for the house. Then came the "raising," which was the big day of our pioneer ancestry. The whole community assembled and put up the skeleton of a house in a single day. Sometimes they cut and hewed the logs, and put up the house between "sun up and sun down." A house fifteen by thirty feet, two rooms below and one or two above, was a good sized house for that period. The axe was the principal tool used in house building. On the day of the raising the older citizens had each a "dram" before they began work, for whisky was supposed to be indispensable in every well regulated community. There was also a big dinner, which was prepared by the women of the community, and thus both old and young were brought together at the raising, and all had a part to perform. The young man could show his strength lifting logs to their places. And not by any means the least attractive feature of the occasion, were the young maidens who attended to prepare the noon dinner. The young men were rough and unpolished, half hunter, half farmer, but nevertheless they greatly attracted our

grand dames. The raising was governed by rules which greatly facilitated the work. The men were divided into two equal parties, and after the military order of the day, each side chose a captain. The logs were pushed up long slides at each side and at the ends, and the party which could the most rapidly put its logs in place were the victors. When it was at its place, it was notched at the ends to fit on the log underneath it, and thus be firmly held in place. The man who notched the ends of the logs was called the "corner man," and there were four of these, that is, one for each corner. A sharp axe, a true eye and a strong arm were the necessary requisites of a good "corner man." Had he these qualifications he could very quickly notch the log to fit on the log below, and cut its upper side to fit the triangular notch of the next log. He must also keep his corner plumb. While he was doing this, those on the ground were moving the next log up the slides to its final position. A good "corner man" must have the last log finished by the time the next arrived, so as not to keep the men waiting. But if he did keep them waiting sometimes in the morning, when the logs did not have to be raised very high, later in the day he could often indulge in the sarcasm of calling for logs, for each succeeding log had to be raised one log higher. The average log when green, if twenty feet long, would weigh not less than fifteen hundred pounds, and it was not an easy matter to hoist it fifteen or twenty feet with their limited appliances.

The average house of say twenty by thirty feet was nine or ten feet to the top of the first story, and the second story was not generally more than four or four and one-half feet to the eaves of the roof. Sometimes when the house was more pretentious, the second was a full story of eight or nine feet. The house was generally built of logs of equal length, making no provision for door or windows. The logs were afterwards sawed away for such openings. That this was done can be noticed even to this day in our old log houses. Sometimes there was a chimney in the center, with a fireplace on each side, but not often. It was oftener at one side or end of the house, and frequently on the outside, in which case there was an opening through the logs for the fire place. In most houses the chimney was made of stones and mortar. A few houses had chimneys made of small pieces of wood, which, when laid in thick mortar which was made to thoroughly cover the inside, were fairly well protected from the sparks of the fire. The earliest houses had no glass windows. Light was admitted through greased paper, and the light at best was very poor. There was no glass manufactured in America then, and it was a luxury only indulged in by the very wealthy.

At the top of the first story were logs called joists, which were hewn on one side only. They were usually made from small saplings, say eight or ten inches in diameter. On the top came the rafters, made after the manner of the joists, but not so heavy. The roof was made of clapboards—that is, boardlike pieces split from straight-grained trees. They were much larger and thicker than split shingles. Sometimes they were smoothed off with a drawing-knife.

From these were also made the rough floor of the second story, if there was a second story at all, for some of the houses were but one story high. The floor of the first story in the most primitive houses was made of clay. Next to clay in advancement was the puncheon floor, which was made of logs split in the center and the flat side turned up. These flat surfaces, with a little dressing, made a comparatively level floor. The fireplace was a great wide opening, so that a log even six feet long could be rolled into it as a back log, and this helped to throw out heat. Over this great fireplace was hung the rifle, bullet-pouch and powder horn. Sometimes the antlers of a deer hung above the fireplace, and from this were suspended the implements of the hunter. The door was hung on wooden hinges. The door latch was a short bar of wood on the inside, and from it upward and through a hole in the door passed the latch-string, so that it could be opened from the outside if the string was out. But when night came, the latch-string could be drawn in, a simple way of locking the door.

The house was made comparatively warm by filling up the cracks with small pieces of wood, and covering them with mortar. It was also a dry house after the floor was put in, but these were almost its only merits. The houses burnt in Hannastown were the best in the county in 1782, yet none of them were better than the description above, and some of them were smaller. The houses in Pittsburgh before the Revolution were not equal to this. In 1774 there was but one house in Pittsburgh with a shingle roof, and it was pointed out as a marvel in wooden improvement, and as an evidence of the enterprise of the city.

Dr. McMillen, who came to Westmoreland county to preach in 1788, says: "The cabin in which I was to live was raised, but there was no roof to it, nor any chimney or floor. We had neither bedstead, nor table, nor stool, nor chair, nor bucket. We placed two boxes, one on the other, which served us for a table, and two kegs served us for seats, and having committed ourselves to God in family worship we spread our bed on the floor and slept soundly till morning. Sometimes, indeed, we had no bread for weeks together, but we had plenty of pumpkins and potatoes, and all the necessities of life; as for luxuries, we were not much concerned about them."

Dr. Power, who also preached here during the Revolution, says that for years after he came there was not a frame, stone or brick house within the limits of his congregation, and his charge included the most advanced parts of our present county. Stone houses were not built till the latter part of the century, and even then only when building stones could be readily procured. The furniture within the house was, as Dr. McMillen has indicated, nearly all home-made, and generally without sawed lumber.

Our day laborers now would not live in such houses, even though they were rent free, yet these were the houses and castles of our ancestors, who were not inferior to us in physical or moral qualifications, nor were they by nature intellectually inferior to us. If any reader who prides himself on being

descended from one of Westmoreland's old families will go back far enough he will find his ancestor living in just such a house as is described, and likely in one not quite so complete. Nor will he be ashamed of it, if he is a truly worthy and loyal son of his pioneer ancestry. The greatest and most distinguished man of the last century, Abraham Lincoln, was born in a one-storied log cabin in Kentucky. Daniel Webster, in a political address made during the "Log Cabin" campaign of 1840 at Saratoga, New York, said: "It did not happen to me to be born in a log cabin, but my elder brothers and sisters were born in a log cabin, raised amid the snowdrifts of New Hampshire, at a period so early that when the smoke first rose from its rude chimney and curled over the frozen hills, there was no similar evidence of a white man's habitation between it and the settlements on the rivers of Canada. Its remains still exist. I make to it an annual visit. I carry my children to it, to teach them the hardships endured by the generations which have gone before them."

Many of our early houses had but one room, and sometimes these had a second story, called a loft, which was reached by a ladder, or by pins driven into the logs. On the rafters were hung pieces of smoked meat, all kinds of herbs for medicines, and clothes not in use.

Stables were built like houses, but of smaller logs, and they were very rarely hewn logs. They were built of smaller logs to protect the stock from wild animals, such as bears and wolves, which roamed the country at will, and were very destructive. The stables were not much of a protection against the blasts of winter, for the cracks between the logs were very rarely closed.

When the early settler began to erect a building he always located it near a never failing spring, and thus generally on the lower ground. In felling trees for his house and stable he was clearing his land, and thus his first fields were near his house. Then he cut down others, rolled them together and burnt them. Other trees were deadened, and among these he raised grain. One man in a few days, could deaden the trees on a piece of land that would make a good sized field. In a few years the storms uprooted the deadened trees, and the huge boles by that time were very dry. So if three or four were rolled together, making a "log heap," they could be reduced to ashes in a few hours. In this way the primeval woods were cut away. Very little of the timber was utilized.

The next duty was to fence a few of his fields, that is, such as he intended to farm regularly. Cattle and horses were allowed to wander at large, browsing in the woodland. Bells were hung on the necks of animals, so that they could be found when needed, and that the farmer might know from the sound of the bell when they were encroaching upon his fields. Bells were almost indispensable in the new unfenced country, yet they sometimes wrought great harm. Often the Indians removed the bells from the animals, and, hiding behind bushes or in dark ravines, induced children thither whom they captured, the children thinking they were approaching the cows or horses for which they were searching. The bells on animals were also a protection against wild

beasts; rarely ever, it is said, would a wolf or a bear attack an animal which wore a bell.

Corn, rye and potatoes were the principal products of the early farmers. They were very anxious to raise wheat, but had poor success in its culture, even in our present wheat growing communities. They believed that wheat and rye could be raised only on high ground, and for that reason settled the highlands first. The more level tracts and rich river or creek bottoms which now constitute our most productive farming communities, were considered too damp for wheat or rye to live in over winter. Furthermore, the rich bottom land was very wild, and had to be reclaimed by more farming than the higher ground. Corn was largely used for bread, and by hunters and travelers in the form of "Johnny cake," which was originally called "journey cake." The average garden was a very small affair. They raised there the sage from the leaves of which they made a tea, used as a substitute for the tea of commerce; to the real tea our ancestors were always hostile after the tax was put on it. When Arthur St. Clair first moved his family to Ligonier valley, Mrs. St. Clair brought with her a chest of real tea. Many of her new neighbors had heard of it before, but had never seen or tasted it. They came from near and from far to attend her "tea parties." They enjoyed it so much that it was but a short time till it was all used up. Coffee was not known to our early settlers, but by the time of the Revolution it was used for special occasions. The root-bark of the sassafras tree, roasted chestnuts and rye were all used in the place of coffee. From necessity our ancestors in that age were clothed almost entirely in home-made garments of linen or wool, or a mixture of the two called "linsey-woolsey," or of deer skins.

Flax culture is so far removed from our generation that perhaps a few words concerning it may not be out of place here, for it was undoubtedly the mainstay among our early pioneers. Flax culture is one of the oldest of human industries. Dr. Heer, the great German botanist, has proved pretty thoroughly that it was cultivated before history was written among the prehistoric races of Europe. After many years of research he asserts that it was cultivated in Egypt five thousand years ago. Its use in the formation of textile fabrics is much older than the use of wool, notwithstanding the fact that sheep are among the oldest of domestic animals.

It is a fibrous plant, from the bark of which all linen is made. It will grow readily on any soil, but best on moist channery ground. The seed is a small brown grain, and from it is manufactured all pure linseed oil. The seed being small, a gallon would sow about two acres of ground. It grew about two and one-half feet high, and bore a very pretty blue blossom, a field of which was most attractive to the eye. When ripe it was pulled up by the roots and dried on the ground. The seeds were removed by threshing with a flail. The stem itself was very brittle when dried, and the bark was very tough, so, when "broken" on a crude machine called a break, the bark remained whole, while the brittle stems were reduced to small pieces, and they were easily

separated from the fiber. The finer part of the fiber or bark could be spun into linen, and the coarser part was made into a cloth called tow. This separation was done by drawing it lengthwise over a "hackle," which was a board set with numerous iron spikes projecting about four inches. These caught the rough material and allowed the finer fibers to be drawn through.

Then the housewife spun it on a spinning wheel propelled by a treadle tramped by one foot. Spinning wheels can yet be seen in many houses, preserved as mementoes of the past age. Spinning with a wheel was a very ancient and a very simple art. They spun in the days of Virgil, for he says the "slender thread of life is drawn out from the spindles of the Fates." They both spun and wove in Greece, and, still farther back than Homer's age, the Egyptians were weaving linens, which would be of a high order even in our own advanced age. Homer compares the life of man to the "swift flying shuttle of the weaver."

Nor was spinning confined to the pioneer women in the west, but our grandmothers in the best of families were taught to spin and knit, and many of them to weave. The mother of General Washington, herself a woman of high birth and great wealth, could spin, knit and weave, and Martha, the wife of the General, became famous for her knitting societies in the Revolution. The cloth was woven on looms, which were rather expensive affairs, and only perhaps one family in a dozen could afford one. The neighbor who had a loom took in weaving, and retained a part of each web woven in payment for such services. A fabric made of tow or linen was durable, but not a warm covering for cold weather. So a mixture of wool and linen called "linsey-woolsey" was made. Wool could be prepared for home spinning by carding it, which was done by two hand-cards looking not unlike currycombs for horses. Then it could be spun and woven like linen or tow. But the early pioneers' great difficulty in producing wool was to protect the sheep from wolves and bears, which were found in every section of our county. Foxes, too, were very destructive of young lambs. When the country grew older these animals were banished, and wool carding by hand was abandoned, for in many localities there sprang up fulling mills. To these the farmer sent his wool to have it made ready for home spinning, or he could have it spun at the factory and woven into such cloth as he stood in need of. The woolen factories were run by water-power, and the work they did was not expensive. They also colored the wool and made it into blankets of red and white, or blue and white, some of which may yet be seen among the older families of the county. These factories were not built in Westmoreland county till after 1800, and for twenty-five or thirty years at least the early pioneer families spun and wove their own cloth almost entirely. In 1807 there were two of these factories in Greensburg, as is noticed from the *Farmers' Register* of that year. They colored and carded wool into rolls so that the pioneer's wife could spin them, and for this they charged

ten cents per pound. Some time before this there was a fulling mill at Jones' Mills, and there was also one erected in North Huntingdon township, on Robinson's creek. Every house in the community had one or more spinning wheels, but there was not one family in ten that had a loom. Through many a long evening, aided only by the flickering light of a tallow dip, did the industrious mother nod and bend over the spinning wheel, or grasp the countless threads with weary fingers and weave them into lasting webs of cloth for her children.

In the winter men wore caps made from the skins of animals, and in summer they wore straw hats, but all of home manufacture. Later the hatters came and made wool felt hats, which never wore out. Men wore buckskin trousers, and these were worn by men in all ranks of life. They often wore a hunting shirt, as it was called, though its use was not confined to the chase. This was sometimes made of doeskin, and was very slow to wear out. The well-to-do men wore shoes with buckles in the summer, while the poorer class wore moccasins, a soft-soled shoe of home manufacture, made of buckskin. Along with shoe buckles and knee breeches went blue coats and brass buttons. There was much more difference between the well-to-do and the poor as to dress than there is now.

Women wore short skirts of linsey-woolsey in summer, and of all wool in the winter. They wore beaver or felt hats upon special occasions, and their hats did not differ very much from those worn by men. It was then fashionable to tie a fringed silk handkerchief over the head. Most of the women before 1800 went barefooted in the summer when about their house work, and prior to that many of them attended church, the only dress occasion they had, without shoes. In the winter they wore moccasins. It was at least thirty years after the first settlers came here that silk dresses began to be worn by women. It is true, as we have said, that a silk dress was taken from a house in Hannastown by an Indian, but this was remarkable, and its being silk was perhaps what preserved the incident to us. Calico and all kindred fabrics were unknown to our ancestors of the Revolutionary period. Part of the time in the early years of the last century calico sold here for one dollar per yard, and as late as 1825 it was selling for fifty cents per yard.

Another crude industry by which they lived was boiling the sap of the maple or sugar trees, and making syrup and sugar. It was done in a very primitive manner compared with the same industry of our age, yet the result was nearly the same. They bored a small hole into the tree and inserted a hollow reed or stick through which the sap dropped rapidly into a trough made of the halves of a split log, each about three feet long. These pieces were hollowed out with an ax, and could be made to hold three or four gallons. This they boiled in kettles over wood fires. The season for making it was very short, being confined to the first mild weather of spring time,

and when the farmer had many trees they kept the sap boiling night and day. The sugar camp was a favorite place for young men and women to meet at night to make sugar, and keep the fire going and the water boiling after the older people had gone home, for the boiling was always done in the midst of the grove of trees. The trees on the eastern slopes of the hills and in the bottoms where the warm spring sun struck them best were the most productive.

A Scotch-Irisman located here about 1840 and was very much delighted with the sugar making, which to him was a new way of securing the saccharine substance. He worked his trees all he could in the early spring time, and then told his neighbors that he would "stop off" till his corn was planted and then would begin again. The English novelist, Thackeray, made a greater error than this. In his charming story entitled "The Virginians," written to portray the ill-fated expedition of General Braddock to Fort Duquesne, he represents his hero, George Warrington, as being taken a prisoner by the French and confined in the fort until his escape in October, 1756. The hero started on foot at once by long night journeys through the wilderness to his home in Virginia. The novelist represents him as very greatly admiring the hues of October frosts on the forest of western Pennsylvania. Traveling mostly at night to escape pursuers, he saw one night a distant light in a valley. The hero was very hungry, yet feared to go to the light lest it be the camp of Indians or hostile French. But finally, spurred on by hunger, he ventured close enough to discover, to his great joy, that they were farmers boiling sugar, for this, says the novelist, "is the season of the year that the Pennsylvania farmers secure their sugar by boiling the sap of the maple tree."

The Indians, too, made syrup from maple sap. They cut a small niche into a tree and caught the drops of sap in pots or troughs, boiling very much as our forefathers did. The sugar, or syrup, was like all other products made for home consumption only. It was long years before there was a sale for it. The industry, with many modern improvements, is yet extensively carried on in many parts of western Pennsylvania, though the product now is almost exclusively syrup.

The woods also at that time were full of wild fruits, and moreover all small berries and fruits grew more abundantly and were more luscious than now. Horace Greeley noticed this same change in the New England states, and attributed it entirely to the destruction of the original forests. This so changed the moisture of the atmosphere and the earth, and thus so subjected the tender buds to intense heat, stormy blasts of wind and severe cold, that small fruits scarcely thrive at all now compared with what they did when the country was in its original condition. Blackberries, whortleberries, raspberries, wild plums, wild strawberries, haws, wild grapes, and sarvesberries, the latter ripening early in June, were plentiful then, and of a much finer quality than the few stragglers which the woodsmen may now occasionally find. Peach trees bear fruit in their third year, and were easily raised, while, owing to climatic

changes, can scarcely be grown at all now. Then they grew in every community. So also with cherries, another early bearer and rapid grower. As we have seen from Dr. McMillen's statement, our ancestors lived sometimes for days without bread. Often an escaping captive traveled hundreds of miles through an almost unbroken forest subsisting entirely on wild fruits.

Most of the early families depended mainly for their meat supply on the trusty rifle. All men were presumed to know how to handle a gun. Small boys looked forward to a great day in the future when they could be entrusted with firearms. There was a necessity for this long after the Indians were driven away. Judge John B. Steel tells of a well founded tradition of an old land-owner near Greensburg who had nine sons, and in boasting about it always added "that each son had a gun." The country was full of game. The most prominent animals were the black and brown bears which were very common and especially so in the eastern parts of the county, where spurs of the Allegheny mountains afforded them a ready passage from their natural haunts. They by nature inhabited deep ravines, and had dens among the rocks and in caves, common in the mountains. They ventured out into the settlement perhaps only in pursuit of food. The settlers' sheep, pigs and calves were always in danger, and much more likely to be carried off in the winter than in the summer, for obvious reasons.

Charles Mitchell lived on the Loyalhanna, not far above Latrobe. One morning he saw a large bear seize one of his half-grown pigs and carry it off. The bear swam the creek with the pig, and there hid it behind some rocks by covering it with leaves. Mitchell would have shot the bear, he said, had it not happened on the "Sabbath day." All parts of the county till at least 1810 suffered from such depredations. Bears were often seen and killed in the county, notably in the eastern part, after 1833. In late years they have been seen on Laurel Hill, and occasionally one has been chased over Ligonier valley. But all of them probably belonged to the Allegheny mountains, and were driven from their lair by hunger or by dogs. It is safe to say that no bears inhabited Westmoreland county except temporarily after 1850. The meat of the bear very much resembled pork, and was highly relished by the pioneers. They invariably laid in a stock for winter, and preserved it by salting and smoking it. The bear skin also made at least the half of a very warm blanket, because of his thick covering of fine soft hair. The bear was hunted with dogs. He could travel long distances through dense underbrush, and was therefore not by any means an easy prey for the hunter. When closely pursued by dogs he climbed a tree for safety, and could then be easily brought down by a ball from a rifle. They were also caught in large steel traps, and were so furious when thus snared that they frequently bit the foot off above the jaws of the trap and thus escaped. They were caught more securely in pens made of strong logs, built on the side of a hill, or so that the bear could easily reach the top of the pen which was bated with a tempting cow's head. But the roof or top of the pen was so arranged that it tilted with the bear's weight and dropped him into

the pen, the roof immediately closing over his head. It was thus ready to an-trap another bear. They were not crafty or cunning animals, and were often entrapped by these simple devices.

There were also many deer in the country, and they were not confined to the mountains, but roamed all over the present limits of the county. Later, of course, they were driven to the mountains exclusively. They fed on grass, herbs and buds. They were wild and quick of movement when frightened, but, with the hunter who understood their habits, were comparatively easily shot. Dozens of them were sometimes shot in a single year by one hunter. The deer had certain places that it crossed from one hill or spur of mountains to another, and the hunter who knew these crossings could easily get a shot at them. There were then certain places where the water was slightly salted, and these places, called "deer-licks," were much frequented by them, for they had the same taste for salt that cattle, sheep and horses have. The meat was unlike bear meat; it more nearly resembled mutton or beef. It was dried, or "jerked," for preservation for future use. The skin of the deer was, like that of the bear, of great service to the hunter. It was covered with a thick growth of hair that was almost impervious to cold or rain. When prepared in the form of buckskin or doeskin it was manufactured into breeches, coats, moccasins, etc.

Small game such as wild turkeys, pheasants, partridges, rabbits, squirrels, etc., abounded, and in some localities were a nuisance to the growing crops. Ammunition was too expensive to be wasted on such small game, though wild turkeys were always considered a great delicacy. Twice each year they had droves of wild pigeons to shoot, that is, on their migrations north in the spring, and south in the fall. To give some idea of small game hunting let us quote the following from an old newspaper published in 1820. "On July 4th (1820) fourteen hunters, citizens of Donegal township, divided into two parties and commenced the pursuit of game. In the evening they met, and the scalps being counted, it appeared that they had killed 239 squirrels, 216 blackbirds, 255 ground squirrels, 258 woodpeckers, 7 ground hogs, 18 hawks and 16 crows. Total number, 1009."

The hunters of that day did not hunt for pleasure alone. From the *Farmers' Chronicle* of January 25, 1828, we learn of a meeting of many citizens of the county, held at the house of Jacob Coon, in Unity township, to devise some means of destroying wild animals which had been committing great depredations among the sheep and poultry. At this meeting it was resolved that the citizens of Derry, Unity, Salem and Hempfield townships, and others, be requested to turn out and form a line or circle around a certain district therein agreed on, and to have a great circular hunt. The line from Greensburg to New Alexandria was to be under the direction of Peter George, John H. Wise, William Williams, William McKinney, John Morrison, George Wallace, John Bigham, James Craig, James Kean and Jacob Frantz. The line then continued along the Loyalhanna and Nine Mile Run to Youngstown, and was to be superintended by James Moorhead, John Craig, Abraham Mansfield, Daniel H.

Barr, James Haney, Samuel Cockran, Edward Braden, William Johnston, James Guthrie, John Welsh, Robert Dixon, William Cochran and William T. Smith. The next line was to reach to Tranger's, on the Buzzardstown road, and to be in charge of George Guiger, John Gibson, John Cline, Henry Tranger, John Aukerman, Archibald Shearer, William Dinsmore, John Brindle and Henry Fiscus. From Tranger's, the line passed through Pleasant Unity to Greensburg, and was in charge of Michael Poorman, Henry Graff, John Welty, Robert Jamison, Solomon Camp, Daniel Barns, John Barns, Daniel Kuhns, Eli Coulter, John H. Isett, Hugh Y. Brady, William F. Johnston and William Jack.

All were invited to turn out and assist in the work. The place of meeting was about the center of the ground surrounded, at McKissock's place, on the road leading from Johnston's, or Shaeffer's Mills, to Greensburg. No one was to bring firearms, nor dogs unless they led them. All who had tin horns were to take them along. Peter George, Jacob Coon, James McGuire, Peter Bridge, Adam Coon, Jacob Markle, Robert Storey, Oliver Niccolls and Peter Rogers were to stake off the meeting place and manage the final arrangements. To manage the hunt, superintend the line and prevent disorder and confusion, were appointed Major John B. Alexander, Dr. David Marchand, Alexander Johnston, Captain Alexander Storey, Jacob Eichor, George Smith, Major William Kean, John Chambers, John Markle and John Rogers. The reader will notice that the most prominent men in the county took part in this hunt.

From the same paper of February 8th following we learn that the "Grand Hunt" was a great success. The movements began by slow regular steps under a clear blue sky, and were accompanied by horns, bells, rattles, etc. When they met at the center there were about two thousand five hundred men, and foxes were running in every direction. There were thirty red foxes killed. The lines also enclosed a bear and a deer, but both escaped before the line was thoroughly guarded. Wild turkeys, pheasants and rabbits were passed by the score, and were kept very little account of.

There were then few tools in use by the farmer compared with those found on a well regulated farm now. Scarcely any farmer had a wagon, but hauled his crops on a sled, which he could easily manufacture himself if he had an auger, a saw and an axe. Hay was often hauled with a grape vine instead of a rope, and a comparatively good sized pile weighing several hundred pounds could be thus dragged in at once by drawing the grape vine around it. There were no ropes in the community then. They had a rude shaped plow, but very few harrows. To mellow the ground after plowing it, they dragged a thorn or other scrubby tree over it. The land was covered with deadened trees and stumps, and was very unproductive compared with the same land when thoroughly cleared and farmed. Grass was cut with a scythe, and grain with a sickle. Finally grain cradles were introduced, but were used only in cutting buckwheat. So it will appear that a farmer with an axe, saw, auger, sickle, scythe and plow could manage to get along reasonably well.

There was little else done in the county then except farming. There were no towns of any consequence, nearly all the people depending upon agriculture for a livelihood. Women invariably worked in the fields and helped to perform much of the labor which is now done by men exclusively. To destroy the forest was the pioneer's first duty, for it will be remembered that the entire country was practically an unbroken wilderness at that time. The work on the farm was very hard. A day's work was from daylight till dark. In the winter months they cleared lands, and later threshed their grain with flails. No one who worked a day or a few days for a neighbor, was paid in money, but in return labor when the neighbor needed help. Any one who lived within three or four miles was a neighbor.

Prior to 1790 there was scarcely a market for any farm product, but each was content if he raised enough to live on from year to year, and improved his farm or enlarged it. After that, when there came a market for rye, if distilled, or when the manufacture of iron made a market for horses, oats and corn, then the farmers began to build better houses, and all over the county we can see the crumbling ruins of old stone houses and barns built in the early years of the last century. The farmer during these primitive years had few expenses. He had no doctor bills, because there were no physicians. His fuel was cut from the surrounding forest. His clothes were homespun or grew on the backs of wild animals. Salt, a few iron implements and lead for bullets, were among the few necessities which he could not produce, but even these were subjects of barter, and he could procure them in return for rye, potatoes, or skins of animals.

A good hunter in those days used nothing but a rifle, and for small game a gun of very small bore and bullet was used. It was not uncommon for a hunter to bring in a dozen squirrels or small birds like partridge or pheasant, and all of them shot in the head. Squirrels were often killed by "barking them," that is, by shooting a ball into the bark, or between the squirrel and the bark. This was almost sure death to the squirrel, and did not destroy its meat.

Wolves were a great nuisance to the farmer. Taken singly, a wolf was a cowardly, skulking animal, but a pack of them, when driven to desperation by hunger, would attack either man or beast. The wolf of Pennsylvania was brown in color, rather than the gray wolf of the west with which we are familiar. They hunted their prey by scent like a dog. A pack would approach the cabin of a farmer in quest of pigs or sheep, and announced their presence by prolonged howls which terrified the community almost as much as did the warwhoop of the Indian a few years previous. In that frenzied condition produced by hunger, a gang of them would spring on a horse or cow, fasten their teeth and claws into its flesh, and, though fought off by all the strength the suffering brute could command, in a few minutes the animal was brought to the ground and devoured. A man alone after nightfall was equally in danger. All wild animals were bolder, and more likely to assault either man or

beast a century ago than they are now. This was due, as President Roosevelt repeatedly says in his "Winning of the West," to the fear which has been bred and born in the animal by generations of gun-bearing enemies. The only safety for a man pursued by a pack of wolves was to climb a tree. They could not follow him there, though they could watch him till morning, and it was not a pleasant place to spend the night. An early settler named Christian Shockey, a resident of Unity township, was returning home from a hunt one cold evening in the first or second year of the last century. A pack of wolves pursued him a long distance. He could have shot one of them, but he knew this would not arrest the pack, so he hurriedly climbed a tree. The animals howled around the trunk of the tree all night. They would jump, with jaws opened, as far up towards him as they could, and he would hear the sharp sound of their closing teeth. Far up the sides of the tree the bark for years afterwards showed the marks of their teeth and claws. In the morning they skulked off to their rocky dens, and Shockey was permitted to come down and go home. Near Shockey's cabin was a large spring which never froze over, though it was about twenty-five or thirty feet either way, being in fact the largest spring in the county at that time. Here the wolves came for water, and here he caught hundreds of them in steel traps, and sold their skins. The spring is to this day called Wolf Spring.

Shockey was, as his name indicates, a German, and we can not pass him without a few words concerning his character. He was the son of a Revolutionary soldier who had been wounded at Brandywine. Christian dealt in skins more or less all his life, trapping all the animals he could, and buying many from his neighbors. In 1807 he went to Hagerstown, Maryland, with two packhorses laden with furs. He had been a lifelong patron of Jacob Gruber's Hagerstown Almanac. Now that he was in the city where they were published, he determined to get at least enough to supply his neighbors. They were offered at a low price, much lower than he expected, so, with an eye to a good business investment, he invested the proceeds of his skins largely in almanacs, printed some in German and some in English. But, unfortunately when he reached home he found that they were for the current year, which was near its close, so he could not sell them. It is said that he bore it good naturedly, and blamed only himself.

Wolves were always gregarious animals. They generally inhabited mountains where they could find dens among the cavernous rocks, and where they were not too far removed from the domestic animals of the settler. The settlements contiguous to Laurel Hill and Chestnut Ridge therefore were most subjected to their depredations. In 1782 the state offered five dollars for the scalp of a wolf whelp and twenty-five dollars for that of a full grown wolf. This was in continental currency, which was greatly depreciated, but in 1806 a reward of eight dollars in gold was offered for every wolf killed, and this was afterwards raised to twelve dollars. In addition to this, some counties which were sorely afflicted with them offered special rewards. As a result the

premium offered for scalps was much larger in Westmoreland than it was in Somerset county, though the animals were more plentiful in Somerset, because there were more mountains and it was not so well settled. So many old hunters baited the wolves near the county line, but on the Westmoreland side, and drew them over to Westmoreland, where the bounty was greater, each hunter having to prove that the scalps were from animals taken in the county where the bounty was demanded. One old hunter named Dumbold, of Somerset county, drew the carcass of an old horse over to the Westmoreland side, and there trapped ten wolves from it. He also received one dollar for each wolf skin.

Squirrels and crows were also a great nuisance to the farmer. They dug out the newly planted corn grains and feasted on the ripening fields of grain. Premiums were put on their scalps also. Westmoreland and Fayette counties were authorized by a special act of the legislature to assess and collect a squirrel scalp fund. The premium offered was two cents for squirrels and three cents for crows. The premium was but little more than the cost of ammunition. This ammunition question alone was a perplexing one, for they could not produce the ingredients of powder, nor could they dig lead from the earth. All firearms were then discharged by flint locks, and hence they were not compelled to buy caps. But lead must be purchased. Powder was often manufactured by the pioneer. Its explosive qualities are brought about by the chemical action of a union of three non-explosive ingredients, viz., saltpeter, charcoal and sulphur. Taking about six-tenths of the former and two-tenths of each of the latter, they first pulverized each separately, then mixed them in water, and dried the mixture in a skillet or pot on the house fire. To keep the mixture from becoming a solid mass they were compelled to stir it constantly. When finally dried they had a fair quality of powder. The charcoal they could produce, but had to purchase saltpeter and sulphur. It could still be made at a less cost than the selling price of powder. One old hunter in the eastern part of the county was thus manufacturing powder and drying it on a cook stove. Forgetting himself, or perhaps not realizing that it was dry, he stirred the fire below with the same paddle he was using in stirring the powder. When he again began to stir the powder a small coal perhaps adhered to the paddle. At all events it exploded, and very nearly cost him his life.

Another crying need of the settler was salt. This they could not produce from their land, and neither they nor their live stock could get along well without it. In Craig's "History of Pittsburgh" is quoted a letter from Broadhead, written to the president of the council, in which he says salt will purchase material which money would not buy. He urges them to send salt, and that they can't possibly send too much salt. All the salt was then brought here on packhorses from Hagerstown, Maryland, or from Philadelphia, hence its great scarcity. In 1790 one bushel of salt was worth twenty bushels of wheat. Meat could not be kept without salt, so the scarcity of salt brought about a corresponding scarcity of meat. When Pittsburgh was garrisoned it was not

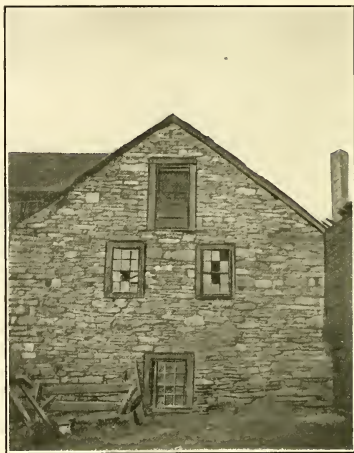
uncommon to send the soldiers out to hunt in the woods for game. Few cattle were raised because of the enormous prices of salt. About 1800, Kentucky salt was manufactured from the inexhaustible salt wells of that state, and was brought up to Pittsburgh in barrels on boats, and after that it was cheaper. Yet, in 1806, Kentucky salt was worth fourteen dollars per barrel, though the barrels were about one-third larger than they are now. For many years it was worth from 12½ to 20 cents per quart at retail. Deer licks were known here long before the Revolution, but the farmers had neither the money nor the knowledge to bore for and manufacture it. It was not infrequent that a train of packhorses went east laden with skins and furs and returned laden with salt.

Both congress and the legislature of Pennsylvania passed measures to relieve the people from their crying need of salt. In September, 1776, a large amount of salt was found secrèted by some Tory merchants in Philadelphia, and it was at once confiscated and divided around among the counties, the share of Westmoreland county being three hundred and nineteen bushels. In 1778 the legislature purchased a large quantity for free distribution, and they also passed a law against any one having a monopoly of the salt trade. The Continental Congress itself established a salt works in New Jersey, but like most of its exploits, the works were not successful. In 1779 a "Committee of Salt" was appointed by the state to regulate its price and to force its sale on the part of those who had laid by large quantities of it. In a "Merchants Memorial" relative to a seizure of salt made by the "Salt Committee" on October 23, 1779, it is stated that they had refused \$200 per bushel for it, and that now when taken from them for the state's benefit they were only receiving 30 pounds, or \$150 for it. Flour was very scarce in the east, so President Reed proposed in 1799 that salt be distributed among the counties in proportion to the amount of flour sent east by them.

Salt wells were inexhaustible in Kentucky, but they had not as yet begun to distill whisky, so when our people began to make whisky, boat loads of it were sent down the river and exchanged for salt. But salt in the early part of the last century remained high in price, and it was not unusual for farmers to unite and send down to Hagerstown or Kentucky a train of packhorses which could carry back the salt for the farmer for the coming year. Each packhorse could carry from three to four hundred pounds of salt. As late as 1820 famers' boys went in groups for salt. One horse could carry two hundred and fifty pounds of salt, and a boy rider in addition. The rate of travel was about twenty-five miles per day. The boys looked forward all year to the prospect of the trip to the salt works in the fall. When they returned they were veritable young heroes, and were sought to tell of their sight-seeing trip. Shortly after 1800 salt was discovered in the Conemaugh Valley by an old woman named Deemer, who saw salt water oozing up in the river bottom in times of low water. William Johnston first sunk a well and started a salt works there. His land lay near Saltsburg, where he built a grist mill and called his place

Point Johnston. This was in 1812 or 1813, and his works, which could produce about thirty bushels of salt a day, brought down the price considerably.

Salt was known on Jacob's Creek long before this, because of the deer-licks there. William Beck first began its manufacture in that locality, that is on Sewickley Creek. It was there about five hundred feet below the surface, while Johnston bored a well only about two hundred and ninety feet deep, where he found an abundance of salt water. On Sewickley they bored the well by man-power purely. Four men stood on the ground, four on a platform above them, and the eight men grasped the shaft of the auger, and, raising



SMITH'S MILL BUILT AT SMITHTON ABOUT 1801

it about three feet, let it fall; this was repeated time after time, and the auger was turned an inch or so each time. There was a rope fastened to the auger after the end of the shaft passed under the ground. It is known that they were three years in boring a hole five hundred feet deep, but it is scarcely probable that the work was steadily pursued. The well was tubed and the manufacture of salt began, and this reduced the price of salt in Westmoreland county from five to seven dollars a barrel, the manufacture being fairly started in 1820. It was boiled in kettles and salt pans over

wood fires. The water was pumped from the well with horse-power. All this primitive manner of manufacture made it very expensive, and for years afterwards a good cow might be exchanged for salt, but brought only one barrel.

A great many references have been made to the Continental money of this formative period of our county, and to its fluctuating values. The real value was so indefinite that it is hard to say what it was worth in gold or silver. It was, however, an important factor in the settlement of our county, and must be properly considered. It was practically the only measure of values they had for years. Gold and silver had scarcely any circulation at all in those years west of the Allegheny mountains, but it became a measure of values in 1789, when the country as a Union came under the new or present constitution. Prior to that Continental money had scarcely any purchasing power at all. An old order book of 1780 among other things prescribes the amounts which landlords are allowed to charge their patrons for liquor and accommodations. These rates are as follows, and are given in Continental money: One-half pint of whisky, \$6; whole pint of whisky, \$8.50; supper, \$2; breakfast, \$2; lodging, with clean sheets on the bed, \$3; one horse and hay over night, \$3.

So no valuation of property based on such depreciated currency can be of any value to us. In 1779 flour and bacon were very scarce here and were brought across the mountains on packsaddles. Bacon sold for one dollar a pound, and flour was \$16 per barrel. Congress resorted to all manner of devices to sustain the value of its currency. It passed embargo acts, legal tender acts, limitation of prices acts, enacted penalties for refusing to take it, etc., but all their enactments were ineffectual in giving it a purchasing power equal or anything like equal to its denomination. The only result seemed to be to bring the Continental Congress into greater contempt. Perhaps our people suffered more from it after the Revolution than at any other time. Soldiers at the close of the war were paid off in it. This brought much of it into our county, and resulted in the immediate disappearance of what little gold and silver we had. As if this was not enough, the state also issued a currency. There was no reason why this might not have been good, for it could have been redeemed by the issuing power. But the people were so opposed to paper money that the state's currency had but little more value than that of Congress.

The county commissioners of our county in 1780 adopted a system of value which must have been about fair, for it was confirmed by our courts. In this system \$30 in Continental money was valued at three shillings and six pence. This would indicate that one dollar in gold was worth more than \$150 in Continental currency. David Duncan, commissioner of purchases, reported that he had purchased in 1781 stall-fed beef at one shilling per pound, state money, and whisky at six or seven shillings per gallon. He

further said, "I have had men in the Glades trying to purchase beef, but not one would sell without hard money."

The people in Westmoreland had much trouble to pay their preachers. Instead of money they often delivered farm products. In Fairfield township, in 1789, they stipulated that the amounts subscribed by the members were to be paid either in money or grain, and wheat was to be rated, when delivered at the parsonage, at four shillings per bushel, rye or corn at two shillings and six pence per bushel. They also bargained that this should be paid quarterly, and that it should be sued for as lawful debts if not paid. In Sewickley congregation in 1792 they agreed that one-half the preacher's salary should be paid in money and one-half in produce. They rated wheat at four shillings per bushel, rye at three shillings, and corn at two shillings and six pence per bushel. Rye was higher then than corn, because they had begun to manufacture it into whisky. It is not uncommon to find an old will among our records in which the father gives his land to a son, or perhaps divides it between his sons, and stipulates that he shall deliver to the other son or daughters, as the case may be, a certain number of bushels of wheat, rye, oats or corn, and sometimes these products of the farm were to be delivered annually to such heirs as their entire share of the estate. Thus he made, as he supposed, an equal division of his property, and one which his children could carry out.

Late in the century the merchant came, and stores were started by the merchant laying in a stock of groceries and common fabrics, which he replenished twice each year by going east for them. Heretofore we have been dealing almost entirely with the farmers, for there were few others worth considering in the community. But late in the century came the first stores kept by the old-time merchants. They were usually at some important cross-roads, where was also a blacksmith shop and a few other houses, and sometimes, when water-power was near, a gristmill was the center around which the others clustered. The merchant kept a "store," not a shop, and usually lived in the rear of his storeroom. His storeroom was perhaps not over twelve by sixteen feet, and had counters around three sides of it. It was heated by a wood fire. On his shelves he had dishes, groceries, ammunition, tobacco, and a few common fabrics by the web. His goods were sold mostly at about one hundred per cent. profit. While this seems enormous, it was perhaps not too great, for he took all kinds of farm products in payment, and sometimes had great difficulty in disposing of them. He took in bacon, wool, butter, eggs, whisky, flour, and, as an old-time merchant of a much later date once told the writer, "a little of everything except money." With all his profits on his goods he generally had hard work to replenish his store twice each year. This he did in the early years after 1800 by a long horse-back journey to Baltimore or Philadelphia, carrying in his saddlebags the gold with which to pay for the goods he purchased. He was usually looked

up to as the leading business man of his community. He wrote letters, articles of agreement, etc., for his neighbors, and sometimes founded a little town, which frequently even yet exists. Later he was postmaster of the community or the village, and kept an account of letters sent from the office, and charged his patrons with those which they received, for the postage was then paid by the person who received the letter. So, if the patron who received the letter did not have the cash to pay the postage, it was charged to him on the books of the storekeeper, in the postoffice book, however, as though he had received so much powder or lead. A book of that kind kept by an old-time merchant in the early half of the last century is now in the possession of the writer. It is a home-made, red-lined book, and is kept very neatly with a quill pen. It gives the names of the people receiving letters, the office or state from which they came, and the amount of postage charged, for this varied according to the distance the letter was carried. A letter from any place in this county is charged six cents postage; one from Pittsburgh 10 cents and 12½ cents, perhaps according to its size. From Ohio a letter cost 18¾ cents; from New York, 25 cents. There are several charges of 39½ cents, and in each the word "ship," or England, is opposite, indicating that it came from a foreign land. Only about one letter in a hundred is written to a woman, and even these are mostly to widows.

Western Pennsylvania is by nature a grain producing country. When the century closed, Pennsylvania was the only state that was producing more grain than its inhabitants consumed. For this surplus there was but a limited market. Flour could not, with profit, be shipped a long distance on packhorses, even though the east had great need of it. Every section in that age had learned, because of the limited facilities for transportation, to produce enough of each commodity to supply its own needs if possible. Nevertheless, we had a surplus of grain, and this brought about the manufacture of whisky. When it was taxed by the United States, as we have before seen, it came very nearly bringing about a civil war, so great had the industry grown in a few years.

Furthermore, the country dealer had to purchase skins and furs from the Indians, who wanted liquor more than any other commodity. We have therefore preserved to us many letters from traders to their houses in the east, stating that they are handicapped in securing furs and skins by not having whisky to offer in return for them, and that those who have whisky get all the paltry trade. Their universal request is for whisky.

About 1784 the firm of Turnbull, Marmie & Co., who were iron producers in Philadelphia, sent a few stills to Westmoreland county. They were at once set up, and the business grew very rapidly. In a few years the Philadelphia company opened up an iron business in Pittsburgh with the main purpose of making stills, though they engaged also in a general iron business. They were among the first, if not the first, iron producers in the city which has since controlled the iron market of the world. Our people now

could find a market for their whisky, and could not find a market for their rye and corn. Hence they were in a measure compelled to distill their products. By 1792, or thereabouts, stills were very numerous all over Western Pennsylvania. Judge Veech, who wrote a great deal on the Whisky Insurrection and the early history generally, says there were only a few less than six hundred in the western counties of the state. Every community had them. In some sections there was a still in every fifth or sixth house. Many, indeed all of them, were very small affairs compared with our mammoth plants of this generation, but they made whisky, and that was all they were meant to do. Many farmers traded land for stills. A farmer who had no still took his grain to his neighbor who had one, and the neighbor took a part of the product in pay for distilling it. Resultant from this the farmers engaged largely in rye culture, and even those who had no money could convert their rye into liquor. The stills were small, such as are used by the latter day "moonshiners," and could be put in a cellar, a spring-house, or a small log cabin built for that purpose, and which has since been known by the pretentious name of "still-house." Very few of them had mills connected with the stills, but some of the larger ones were located near an old-fashioned gristmill. The farmer took his grain to the mill, and after it was properly ground, hauled it to the distiller.

As a result the use of liquor became very general, though the almost universal testimony is that but few of our ancestors drank to excess. Storekeepers took whisky regularly in exchange for goods, and sold it to their customers. It was not unusual, indeed it was quite common, for the country merchant to have a barrel on his counter, and to give each customer a dram, the women and children as well as the men. There were few farmers who did not have a barrel in their cellars, to which all members of the family had free access. This custom was kept up and was not uncommon as late as 1840. The general custom was to drink it straight, but sometimes it was mixed with tansy or mint, or sweetened with maple sugar. Taken in moderation, it was probably a preventive of fevers, ague and colds, and many other diseases in their incipency. Davy Crockett said it made a man warm in winter and cool in summer. It was used by the barrel at raisings, parades and musters. It was common to pass it around at weddings and at all other gatherings. Ministers did not preach against it as they do now. Often at funerals, in cold weather, it was heated and given in tin cups to those who had a long ride or walk to the graveyard. This appears almost shocking to us, but it must be remembered that they drank it as a tonic or medicine, as we drink coffee, and not as a beverage. Clergymen drank it openly. Rev. Dr. McMillen was certainly a man of high character and many virtues, yet his biographers all relate of him that when on his way to Presbytery, in company with Rev. James Patterson, they stopped at a tavern to get a drink. When the liquor was poured into the glasses, Patterson, being a very devout

man, proposed to ask a blessing before drinking it. But, the blessing being a somewhat protracted effort, while it was in progress and Patterson's eyes were closed, the old doctor drank both glasses, and then admonished the young preacher that he must ever thereafter "watch as well as pray." But the young preacher did not go away thirsty. On one occasion Bishop Onderdonk came to Greensburg to attend and officiate at a rather extensive and important confirmation. On his way to the church, clad in the usual robes of his order, he stopped at Rhorer's hotel and drank a tumbler of brandy and no one thought he had done anything particularly out of the way. It is not correct to say that clergymen generally drank, using the term as we use it now, but many of them, like their parishioners, used liquor, but in moderation.

In 1756 Reverend Beatty, who has been spoken of as chaplain in Forbes' army, and as preaching the first sermon at Fort Duquesne after its capture, accompanied Benjamin Franklin and his forces to Fort Allen. Franklin says in his autobiography that the preacher complained to him that the soldiers did not attend prayers with any degree of regularity, and Franklin told him that each soldier was entitled to a gill of rum each day, and advised Rev. Beatty to act as steward in dispensing the rum, and to distribute it each morning after prayers, or after the sermon. The reverend gentleman took the advice kindly, and told Franklin afterward that it worked to a charm, saying that prayers were never more generally nor more punctually attended. Yet he was a man of high character, and, as the reader will see, figured largely in the early Presbyterianism of the county and of Western Pennsylvania.

In 1811, Washington Furnace, near Laughlintown, had just been completed, and on the Fourth of July the citizens had a great celebration, not only of the nation's birth, but of the great strides they were making in the iron industry as well. The *Register* of that date reports the proceedings, and says that "after partaking of a handsome and wholesome repast, they drank some whisky mixed with pure water." These people were leaders in the religious and social world, and we must not be considered as seeking to cast a reflection or disrespect upon their memories. We are merely endeavoring to give the reader a few illustrations of the almost universal custom of using liquor among our better people.

The government, though economical by necessity, purchased a great deal of whisky for the Revolutionary soldiers, and issued it to them as regular rations. It was not uncommon for a young man to engage to work with a farmer all winter for his bed and board and three drams per day. In fact, whisky in those days was used somewhat like coffee is now. A favorite proverb of our liquor using ancestor was, "Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish and wine unto those that be heavy of heart." "Let him drink and forget his poverty and remember his misery no more."

When General William Irvine announced the "Glorious News" of the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, he added the following: "The commissaries will issue a gill of whisky extraordinary, to the non-commissioned officers and privates upon this joyful occasion." Commissioned officers were not limited to a "gill, extraordinary." This was in Pittsburgh, and the surrender was doubtless properly ratified.

Furthermore, in the age of which we are writing, whisky was almost a measure of value, a medium of exchange in the place of gold which did not circulate, or of Continental or state money which had no fixed value. Corn, wheat, rye, etc., were valued by the quantity of whisky a bushel would bring. John Barleycorn was always a ready sale, and with it the pioneer could purchase all groceries, household goods or anything else in the market. Land was often bought with whisky. Our best men bartered farms for stills or their product. Our records show that farms now in the coal belt, and worth more than a thousand dollars per acre, were once sold for a few gallons of whisky. Even subscriptions to the clergyman's salary were sometimes paid in whisky, and not infrequently it was used in paying off church debts.

From the first, as we have seen, its manufacture and sale were under the control of the courts, which also fixed the rates the landlord might charge his customers for accommodations. By our law a justice of the courts could neither make nor sell liquor. Several times Edward Cook, one of the justices, was returned for distilling liquor. These informations were always either quashed by the court or ignored by the grand jury. In 1784 several men in our county were convicted and fined for both making and selling liquor without license. The council in Philadelphia remitted the fines because of "the peculiar distress to which the frontier inhabitants had been subjected during the Revolution." While a justice could not sell liquor, he could grant the permission to his relatives, and so Robert Hanna, a justice, had his daughter Jean repeatedly licensed to sell spirituous liquors.

In March sessions of our court in 1794 the judges regulated the number of tavern-keepers' licenses to be granted in this county. They licensed eight for the town of Greensburg. There were no other towns in the county then, for Pittsburgh had left us with the formation of Allegheny county, in 1788, but there were several highways leading to Greensburg. On each of these they granted licenses, and to these were granted twenty-seven licenses, making thirty-five in all. At that time a great many little matters now paid for by the county were done without the thought of pay, except a free allowance of whisky. When the trial lists were to be made up the lawyers met in the prothonotary's office and selected the cases to be tried. The prothonotary had for this occasion a jug of old rye and a plentiful supply of tobacco. On election day the constables served at the window of the election room, and never received any other remuneration than as much whisky

as they wanted to drink. Jurors served regularly without pay or mileage, but the county commissioners supplied them with free whisky while here. Later was added the pay for their dinner at the hotel, but no further remuneration was thought of till about 1810.

The first mills for grinding grain were small hand affairs which could be hauled around from one farm to another, to suit the trade. Later on a larger and better style was introduced, which were turned by a water-wheel, but they generally had tread-wheel attachments by which they could be propelled in times of low water. These mills were called tub mills, because of the tub-shaped hopper into which the grain was put to be ground. From this we have several streams named Tub Mill, Tub Creek, etc., after the mills located on them. These streams, it may be observed, were larger then than now, and were regular in their flow. This is of course due to the cutting away of the forests, which allows the rainfall to flow at once from the hillsides, consequently many of the streams which formerly turned mills are now almost gone.

The location of mills brought about petitions for roads to them. Many of the early road petitions set forth that the proposed road is necessary to reach a permanently located mill, etc. Arthur St. Clair built, we think, the first permanent mill in the present Westmoreland county in about 1772. It was located on Mill Creek, near where Hermitage Furnace site, about one and a quarter miles north of Ligonier. A notice of it may be seen in the quarter sessions docket.

Dennison's mill, on the Loyalhanna, and Saxman's mill, below Latrobe, on the same stream, were built about the close of the Revolution. Jones' mill, on Indiana Creek, and Irwin's mill, on Brush Creek, were built about that time, but we cannot determine the date. The farmer or his boy took a bag of wheat to the mill and waited till it was ground. Sometimes when water was plenty the mill ran all night, and the miller entertained his customers from long distances till the grist was ground. Water mills on small streams could not run all year because of the low water. In the winter, moreover, the ice clogged the water-wheels, and the grinding again had to stop. Some of the mills had horse-power attachments, and, in times of low water, men who wanted grain ground had to furnish horses to propel the mill, and to pay toll also, for from time immemorial grain was ground for a part of the flour.

The reader can have but little doubt that our county owed its first settlement to the roads cut through it by Braddock and Forbes. We are always slow to acknowledge what we, as a community, really owe to good roads, to speedy methods of travel and transportation of goods. Forbes' road traversed the county from east to west, and was long known as the "Great Road." Braddock's was not so directly across the county. Each was about twelve feet wide, and in an early day was arched nearly all the way with overhanging

branches. Close by the side of the road stood the tall trees of the original forests. The road was made for heavy army wagons and mounted guns, but after a few years, owing to the undergrowth of the forests and the wash of periodical floods, they were almost impassable. Bouquet, it will be remembered, in passing over the Forbes road five years after it was constructed, was compelled to leave his heavy wagons at Ligonier in order to facilitate his journey to Fort Pitt. This was mainly because of the roughness of the road, and Dunmore's troops were fortunately handicapped in the same way.

One of the first of the many petitions presented to our first court, in March, 1773, was from men living along the Forbes road, asking the court to appoint viewers to report the condition of the road with a view of having it repaired. They represented that because of washouts, fallen timber and undergrowth, it was impossible in some places to pass along it. Of course, the roads in a new country, with comparatively few settlers, could not be kept in good condition. There was no broken stone in the road-bed. It was, moreover, shaded all the year, and therefore very slow to become dry and hard. Over the swamps, bridges of corduroy were thrown, but there were no bridges built across the streams. All streams were forded. There were no fences to speak of, and but few cleared fields on the western section of the road. The traveler frequently saw a bear crossing the road in front of him, a deer bounding away from a stream as he approached. Sprouts grew rapidly from the stumps of the trees felled to make the road, and it is possible that the roads generally were not better than those that are now made hurriedly through our mountains to remove ties and bark from the central parts of the forests.

The reader will understand that travel on these roads by wagons was out of the question, even if our early settlers had possessed such vehicles. Goods were carried long distances by pack-horses only. Wagons did not come in use for long hauls till several years after the Revolution, when the State road, which will be considered later, was constructed. Men journeyed on horseback when traveling either on pleasure or business. This was much more speedy, much safer and more comfortable than being jolted over a rough road in a carriage or wagon. By horseback remained the popular way of travel long after it ceased to be the only means of going about.

English writers of an early period, notably Smollett in his "Adventures of Roderick Random," and Shakespeare in "Henry the Fourth," have spoken of pack-horses traveling thirty miles per day. If well laden, on our rough roads this was impossible. Twenty miles was a good day's journey, and with a burden of three or four hundred pounds, it required an extraordinary horse to make that much. The pack-horse train became a regular business. They made much better time than a wagon train could have made, and perhaps transported nearly as much weight per horse as the early wagoners. They carried one hundred weight by regular contract from Philadelphia or Baltimore to Pittsburgh, for from ten to twelve dollars, depending somewhat on the character of the goods. Pack-horses were driven in trains, and one driver, who

rode on another horse, managed from eight to twelve of them. All were tied by halters to a rope which was fastened to a breast strap or other similar device on the front horse, and all walked in single file. The horses soon learned to walk along quietly under their heavy burdens, following the one in front, which carried also an iron band across his shoulders, on which was fastened several bright sounding bells. They made the trip from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh in about two weeks, and did not travel on Sunday, as a rule, for at June sessions of our court, in 1785, Michael Huffnagle receipted to George Nixon and Philip Bradley for six pounds for "breaking Sunday" by driving pack-horses through Hannastown.

A pack-saddle was made of wood, and except that it was wider and longer it did not differ otherwise from a modern cavalry saddle. Upon it a skillful packer could load a great variety of goods if necessary. To make a saddle fit the horse and not injure his back, required a skillful tradesman, and there was a regular pack-saddle maker in Pittsburgh and one in Greensburg. Pieces of cloth or old blankets were put under the saddle to prevent it from galling the horse. These saddles, with the addition of stirrups, were used for horseback riding also, though they were not so well adapted to it as the regular saddle. Upon the pack-saddle were often tied baskets which contained babies, the children of emigrants to the west, bars of iron, clothing, webs of dry goods, tools of all kinds, kegs of powder, salt, glass, skins and furs, whisky and even ten-plate stoves.

Merchants for safety generally rode to Baltimore or Philadelphia, when on their annual or semi-annual trips to purchase goods, in companies of from four to a dozen, and trains of pack-horses brought back the goods they purchased. Members of Congress and of the Assembly went east at the first of the session and remained till its close. They generally went in companies of from eight to ten, and had pack-horses to follow with such clothes or other articles as they might need there. Lawyers and judges rode from the west to the east on business, or from one county seat to another, to attend court. A good riding horse would carry a man from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia in about eight days, and sometimes in less than that. At night they stopped at the wayside tavern, and sat around old-fashioned log fires in the evening, telling stories.

CHAPTER XVI

Indian Trails Across Westmoreland.—Braddock's Road.—Forbes' Road.—State Road.—Felgar.—Post Road.—The Main Turnpike From Pittsburgh to the East.

The old roads of Westmoreland county were in reality marked out by the Indians long before the first white man came here. There seems to be an instinct in man to follow the setting sun in his journeys, and the Red men were no exception to mankind in general in this matter. They had well defined foot-paths and trails which they traveled in going from one hunting or fishing ground to another, to other neighboring tribes, to their council meetings, or to other posts, and back to their homes. As far as possible these journeys were made to lead along streams, but far enough away to avoid the low marshy grounds. Frequently these paths took an undeviating line which had evidently been directed by the unerring sun. Sometimes unchanging landmarks were used to guide them back and forth. Later in their history their paths diverged to take advantage of unfrequented localities, but until the advent of the white race there was no necessity for this.

In their long journeys they always followed each other, "Indian fashion," as it has been designated. They did not walk erect but rather stooping forward, as a hunter naturally does when in pursuit of game. Their walk was a peculiar swing, somewhat more rapid than our ideas of walking are, but not so fast as a run. This gait they seemed able to keep up almost tirelessly for days and days when necessary. There were three principal paths, each distinctly marked, which crossed our county. One of these led from the Allegheny river by the Kiskiminetas and Juniata rivers to the Susquehanna. Another was a path from the Allegheny across Laurel Hill. Then there was another path, greater and more important than either of these, called Nemacolin's path. This name was probably given to it by Washington, for an Indian named Nemacolin guided him over it on his first visit to western Pennsylvania, when he was sent out in the interests of the Ohio company. Nemacolin was a bright, active Delaware Indian. When Washington passed over it in 1753, it was a reasonably well broken path, almost good enough for a wagon or a train of pack-horses.

When Washington came to pilot Braddock to Fort Duquesne, he selected this path, and the latter improved it and called it Braddock's road.

All these paths, it will be seen, led to the forks of the Ohio. This was, from time immemorial, a meeting place for the Indians. Those from the north came down the Allegheny on a regular path. The paths leading north and south were not so well known generally. The Indians had paths extending all the way from Florida, through South and North Carolina and Virginia, into Pennsylvania, terminating at the headwaters of the Ohio. Another came from Tennessee and Kentucky into Pennsylvania, and, passing Uniontown, crossed the Youghiogheny river where Braddock crossed it, thence passed through Ligonier valley, crossing the Conemaugh river and passing the headwaters of the Susquehanna, led the travelers to western New York, where the "Six Nations" often met in holding council-fires. Along these trails the Indians traveled either visiting or hunting, and they were all well marked when the first real road making began with the advent of the white settler. These trails were known to the white men as well, and by watching them many captures were avoided. The first settlers and explorers, such as George Crogan, Christopher Gist, Post and others, often saw them moving rapidly along these paths unconscious that their movements were being watched. Long afterward, along these routes were the ashes of the pioneer's log cabin, or the mutilated remains of its owner.

The Indians who inhabited Westmoreland county originally were the Delawares and the Shawnees. The depredations committed were only in part by these races, for along these old trails came more hostile tribes than either of these, from New York, northern Pennsylvania and the west. Generally the Delawares were more friendly or more nearly friendly than any other tribe. There was a trail which left the Allegheny river a short distance above the Forks at Shannopinstown, and passed southeastward across Westmoreland county to Ligonier valley, where it intersected the main trail through the valley, going north and south, which latter crossed the Conemaugh near where New Florence now stands.

The Indians had had many towns and camps on these trails within the present limits of the county. This is evidenced by the discovery of curious pieces of pottery, implements of stone, weapons of war, club-heads, arrow-heads, darts, spear-headed flints, etc., and these being found in some sections in abundance, indicates that the race which made and used them tarried long at these places. Along these trails, too, have been found Indian graves and burying-places, these in greater numbers along them than in any other places west of the Allegheny mountains.

Christopher Gist was, so far as we can learn, the first explorer who crossed our county. He was a Virginia surveyor, and a woodsman of high ability. On November 14, 1750, he arrived at "an old Indian town called Loyalhanna, on a creek of the Ohio called Kiscoiminetas." This was eight years before Forbes' army built a fort there. The town stood where the fort was built, that

is, where the town of Ligonier now stands. The Indian chief at Loyalhanna could speak English to some extent, and directed Gist to Shannopinstown.

None of our Indian villages were of any great magnitude like they had in New York and later in the west. They were of such a character that the inhabitants could remove at any time if hunting or fishing were better elsewhere. It must further be remembered that the Indians never occupied permanently any part of our territory after the Fort Stanwix Treaty of 1768. Into these main trails ran smaller ones, but only the leading ones are known to us. These Indians had selected good routes over which to travel, for some of our best roads were located on the trails made by the Indians. The National Pike through southwestern Pennsylvania took a path made by the Delawares a century before it was constructed. Braddock's road, as we have said, took another, while Forbes' road was practically the same general route of the Indian trail from Shannopinstown to Loyalhanna. The Old State road, and after it the Pittsburgh and Philadelphia turnpike, took the same general direction all the way from Pittsburgh to Bedford. Of these later roads we shall now speak.

There was scarcely a session of court up to 1790 that there were not several petitions for public roads. They were, however, often to accommodate, perhaps at the time they were laid out, but one or two people, or perhaps for the benefit of a mill of some kind. At that time the county, even from its limited exchequer, assisted in making and maintaining some of these early roads. One of these petitions, dated June 20, 1789, is headed, "The Worshipful Bench at Greensburg," and also asks for a road from "Crooked Creek to Col. Charles Campbell's." Another petition filed at April sessions, 1789, asks for a road to begin at a "May-pole in Greensburg, etc." In still another, Greensburg is styled the "Metropolis." All these roads then laid out were to be twenty-five feet wide.

On September 25, 1785, the legislature passed an act providing for the construction of a road, the eastern end or Westmoreland part of which, when built, was known as the State road. The act appropriated \$2000 to open this road from the western part of Cumberland county to Pittsburgh, a distance of over one hundred miles, or less than twenty dollars per mile. It also authorized the council to appoint a commission to lay it out, and provided that it should be made as straight and direct a line as the hills and mountains would admit. It was to be sixty feet wide. The council had unlimited authority to refuse all locations determined on by the commission. It was surveyed and laid out at once, and the report of the commission for that part of it lying east of Bedford was confirmed November 24, 1787. The part from Bedford to Pittsburgh was refused a confirmation, and a resurvey was ordered. The western section of Pennsylvania, particularly Westmoreland and Allegheny counties, was greatly in need of the road. It may be asked why a new road was needed from Bedford to Pittsburgh when the Forbes road traversed that very locality. The explanation is very simple. The Forbes road was a military road purely. It was, moreover, made for the sole purpose of transporting an

army through a wilderness infested with a stealthy and barbarous enemy. As such, a precursory glance at the topography of the country will show that it was very wisely laid out. What Forbes endeavored most to do was to avoid the possibility of ambushes or surprises on the part of the Indians, and to do this most effectually, he kept on the highest ground possible. To illustrate, he crossed Laurel Hill at a high, though not at its highest point, and crossed the Ligonier valley by keeping on high ground, and as far as convenient from the narrow bottom of the Loyalhanna. Except when necessary for them to do so, the route did not come near the low ground skirting the Loyalhanna; even in going to Fort Ligonier, which was perhaps necessarily built on its banks, they kept on high ground. But for this desire to keep on high grounds he could have gone down the Loyalhanna water-gap through the Chestnut Ridge on almost level but low ground. After leaving the Loyalhanna he kept on the highest possible ground, that is, on the dividing ridge between the tributaries of the Loyalhanna and Kiskiminetas rivers on the north, and those of the Sewickley and Youghiogheny on the south. So his road, often called in those days the "King's road," was not suited for a public road in many places in times of peace. It was so steep in sections of it that wagoners tied trees to their rear axle which, by dragging on the ground, let them down slowly. Braddock's road was laid out according to the same principle in engineering. No other consideration than to protect his army from being surprised while in a narrow valley, by Indians on higher ground, would have prompted them to cross the Monongahela river twice in four miles when approaching Fort Duquesne.

The western end of the Old State road was finally approved after several surveys, on May 26, 1790, and was very soon opened up for public travel. It entered the county east of Laughlintown, and passed through that village, crossing the Loyalhanna and then passed a mile south of the present location of Ligonier, and passed over the Chestnut Ridge to the west of the Loyalhanna gap, and thence down the western slope of the Ridge to Youngstown. It was on this old road that General St. Clair resided in his declining years. The road then passed through Greensburg and Adamsburg, leaving Irwin a short distance to the north, and thence out of the county directly towards Turtle Creek. When it was laid out in 1791, none of the above places had an existence at all as villages, except Greensburg. It had been the county-seat for five years, and had a growing population. Villages and tavern stands sprung up all along the route. Near the tavern a blacksmith and a wagonmaker located and soon others came. The location of the Old State Road is more nearly the location of the present turnpike, which came much later. It was over the Old State road that transportation by pack-horses reached its highest point. Strong wagons, with now and then a carriage, also passed over it, but from the limited amount of money expended upon it we may be assured that it was never a complete highway even for that day. It served its purpose, however, and over it came many new settlers both for this section and the boundless west. A mail route

was established and finally carried over it regularly by express riders on horseback. Mail was often sent by private individuals who chanced to be passing over the road. Many a letter now important to us as indicating the early condition of our people, was carried across the mountains in the pocket of a casual passerby on this road to the east. Prior to the completion of this road, that is about 1784, the people tried by private subscriptions to have mail carried regularly between Pittsburgh and the east, but it failed. In 1786 James Brison was authorized by the national government to establish a post route from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh. This was, of course, on the Forbes road as far east as Bedford, but it was not a regularly kept up mail route for many years after that. The *Greensburg and Indiana Register* of November 12, 1812, seems to hail with great joy the fact that a regular mail route was then recently established between Bedford and Greensburg. The rider, as was proposed, left Greensburg every Saturday morning, and passed through Youngstown, Laughlinton, Stoystown, etc., etc., reaching Bedford on Sunday evening. He also carried mail to patrons on the way, somewhat after the manner of our present rural carriers, and for this he received extra compensation.

It was the custom then, as now, for the postmaster to advertise unclaimed letters. The following is a list that appeared in the *Greensburg Register* October 1, 1798, and shows the method of addressing letters when we had but few postoffices:

"Hugh Abbercrombery, Blacklick Settlement, Armstrong township."

"Michael Berry, three miles from Greensburg, near Brush Creek, care of Mr. Clark in Greensburg."

"Rev. Matthew Henderson, at the Forks of the Yough, care of John Kirkpatrick, Greensburg."

"James Welsh, Judge, Quemahoning township, near Laurel Hill, care of Col. Rudgers Taylor, Greensburg."

Quemahoning township is in Somerset county, about thirty miles from Greensburg. The Forks of the Yough is most nearly represented by the present location of McKeesport.

Colonel Morgan, an Indian agent appointed by Congress, is generally regarded as the first man who crossed the Allegheny mountains in a carriage, but he did not traverse our county. That honor is due to Dr. Schoep, who was a German physician and naturalist. He crossed over the mountains on the Forbes road in 1783. After returning to Germany he published an account of his trip, which was printed in 1788 and has been translated. From it we learn that his carriage was a great curiosity all the way westward. As he passed the lonely cabins in the wilderness, the women and children came to look with wonder and admiration at this new and peculiar method of travel. When he arrived in Pittsburgh his carriage was for days the chief object of interest in the village. He says that "Many well dressed gentlemen and highly adorned ladies came to his tavern to see it."

All wagons and carriages in that early period were necessarily clumsy af-

fairs. The tires on the wheels were put on in sections, each section being about the one-eighth of a circle, and they were bolted to the felloe, or wooden part of the wheel, which alone necessitated great heavy wheels, and all other parts were made in proportion.

The first line of coaches was put on the road by the way of Lancaster, Harrisburg, Carlisle, Bedford, Stoystown, Somerset, Greensburg and Pittsburgh, in about 1804, but it was neither successful nor regular. The trip took about seven days, and the roughness of the roads precluded the possibility of driving at night. In 1805 a mail coach was put on the road, to go east as far as Chambersburg, for from that place east the mail facilities were much better. Its coming was widely heralded and the citizens collected to see it. Doubtless they, like we, wondered if the next generation would witness such vast improvements as the past had wrought. But the same generation, when yet young, saw the present turnpike completed and could ride from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia in two and a half days by riding at night.

There was then no road between Somerset and Greensburg, and a petition was presented to the legislature for state aid in the construction of such a highway. They represented that two chains of mountains with but few settlers intervened between the two places, and that the travel was very great. The sum of \$800 was appropriated for this road, and it was constructed at once. The Westmoreland part of this road was known as the Felgar road, it taking its name from a man who kept a tavern on the top of Laurel Mountain. In 1809 a road was projected from Somerset to Jones' mills, Mount Pleasant and Connelville.

The great road in Westmoreland county was the turnpike, which passes nearly through its center, running east and west. It had two corporate names in our county. The western section was known as the Pittsburgh and Greensburg Turnpike Company, and the eastern section as the Greensburg and Stoystown Turnpike Company. Its history dates back to February 24, 1806, when the legislature authorized the governor of Pennsylvania to incorporate a company to build a turnpike from the west bank of the Susquehanna at Harrisburg to Pittsburgh. The act provided that the road should be called the Harrisburg and Pittsburgh Turnpike Company. But, by an act passed March 31, 1807, supplementing the act of 1806, it was arranged that it should be built in sections, and that each section should be a complete company or corporation. The second act also fixed the route through Carlisle, Shippensburg, Chambersburg, McConnellsburg, Bedford, Stoystown, and Greensburg.

The Northern Turnpike, so called to distinguish it from the Greensburg pike, had its origin in an act of March 20, 1787, which provided for the making of a road from the Frankstown branch of the Juniata river to the Conemaugh river. It came into our county a short distance west of Blairsville. In an act of 1800 its location was changed somewhat so that its final course was through New Alexandria, New Salem, and Murryville. These roads became rivals in their construction, and this very much delayed the building of either of them

for the reason that a later act of Assembly authorized the Governor of the Commonwealth to subscribe \$300,000 on the part of the state to any Turnpike Company when there should be \$150,000 subscribed by the citizens of the counties through which the turnpike passed. Both companies wanted the \$300,000 state subscription. Finally commissioners were appointed by the governor to go over the routes and determine which should be taken up by the state. These commissioners reported in favor of the Greensburg route, and they extended the time for building the road for three years from April 2, 1811. By an advertisement in the *Greensburg Register* of May 20, 1812, the books of the company were opened for stock subscriptions at the house of Simon Drum, Sr., on June 3rd, at 10 o'clock. In 1816 another notice appears offering to let contracts for certain sections of it yet unfinished. The road was built accordingly and was completed through Westmoreland county in 1818, parts of it having been in use a year or so earlier. The name turnpike, as applied to a road, originated from the fact that a pike or pole was placed across the road at the toll house, which prevented the traveler from passing until he paid his toll, when the pike or pole was turned around, and he was allowed to pass through. As its name indicated, this was a toll road, and from the proceeds the stockholders were to be paid their dividends. Toll was collected about every twelve miles, and though the rates may have varied somewhat under different managers, the following list of rates does not vary much if any from the amounts charged throughout its entire life as a toll road:

RATES OF TOLL ON THE STOYSTOWN AND GREENSBURG
TURNPIKE ROAD: FOR EVERY TEN MILES ON SAID ROAD:

For Swine, Sheep and Cattle, viz.:

For every score of swine.....	6 cents
For every $\frac{1}{2}$ score of swine.....	3 cents
For every score of sheep.....	6 cents
For every $\frac{1}{2}$ score of sheep.....	3 cents
For every score of cattle.....	10 cents
For every $\frac{1}{2}$ score of cattle.....	5 cents
For every horse or mule, laden or unladen, led or drove.....	6 cents
For every sulky, chair or chaise, with one horse.....	12 cents
For every chair, coach, phaeton chaise, sulkey and light wagon with two horses	25 cents
For either of them, with four horses.....	50 cents
For every other carriage of pleasure it may go to like sum according to the number of horses drawing the same.	
For every sleigh or sled, for each horse.....	6 cents
For every cart, wagon or other carriage of burthen the wheels of which do not in breadth exceed four inches, per horse.....	12 cents
For every cart, wagon or other carriage of burthen the wheels of which do exceed in breadth four inches, per horse.....	8 cents

And when any such carriage aforesaid, the whole or part is drawn by oxen, two oxen shall be estimated as equal to one horse in charging the aforesaid toll.

EXCEPTION.

No Toll shall be demanded from any person or persons passing or re-passing from one part of their farm to another. Nor from any persons attending funerals, or going to and from places of worship.

(Republican-Democrat Print, Greensburg.)

The building of a turnpike road was quite a big undertaking for that day and generation, fully as much so as the building of a railroad across the state is with us. It was moreover of great importance to the people, and improved our county more than any other highway prior to the construction of the Pennsylvania railroad. Next to the National Pike advocated so long by the matchless Henry Clay, it was the most complete road of any extent in Western Pennsylvania in its day. It wound over mountains and through fertile valleys, and on it was displayed some very good engineering. It has been censured because in some places it passed over hills, when it might have gone over lower and more level ground. But the object of the engineer was to secure dry ground, to pass through rich sections of farm land, and through hamlets which might become busy centers of population, thus affording traffic for the road. Sometimes they were compelled to pass over a hill, or forfeit the subscription of a wealthy landowner. Then our low grounds were covered with timber and were much more marshy than they are now, and the popular idea of road constructing was to keep on high and dry ground. The funds for its construction were limited. With these matters being considered, we doubt whether its general location could have been much better than it was. The engineering is much better in the mountains than through the agricultural sections, owing to the above reasons. There is perhaps only one place in its course through Chestnut Ridge where it could be improved. Going up the western side of Laurel Hill and zigzagging down the more precipitous eastern slope, its course could not be improved by our best modern engineers. Likewise it passes over the Allegheny mountains, going up the western side in a straight line for seven miles, and passing down the eastern side by a system of curves and turns which our advanced science of engineering would not in any way improve on. In the mountains the engineers were free to select the best routes, and they should be judged by their work there rather than by such parts as they could not locate exactly where they thought proper.

CHAPTER XVII.

The Westmoreland Soldiers in the War of 1812.

The war of 1812 was indeed a small affair to our nation compared with the Revolution, and consequently has never been fraught with much interest to the American people. Yet it was a war of heroic deeds, and by its successful termination we not only won the right for which we contended, but added greatly to our civil and military glory among the nations of the world.

After the Revolution, though we had fairly won our freedom, yet England scarcely realized that we were one of the civil powers. For a quarter of a century the Mother Country treated us as though we were a few struggling colonies whose rights in America were conceded by them, but whose rights on the oceans were still retained by England. They accordingly assumed rights on the seas which they did not presume to exercise when dealing with other governments. One of these unwarranted powers which they assumed was that of overhauling American vessels on the high seas and searching them for men who had deserted the English naval service, and in this they necessarily committed many outrages upon our ocean trade. These may not have been authorized by the English government, but it was responsible for them, and practically admitted its responsibility by defending them.

For many years our government protested most vehemently against this right of search. The people of the United States were much aroused over it. In various ways Great Britain advanced her assumed prerogative on the seas and greatly restricted our commerce. This was carried on till 1811, when, because of the growing trouble, Congress was called together a month earlier than usual. On due consideration it sustained President Madison, who had almost declared England guilty of offensive actions, and preparations were made for war. On June 12 the President laid before Congress the official correspondence relative to the subject, and all hope of a settlement without war was dissipated. Madison drew one of the best of his many strong papers in enumerating our grievances. Everything seemed to point to war, and accordingly, on June 18th, 1812, Congress declared war against Great Britain. Congress also took measures to increase the regular

army to 35,000 men, and a much larger volunteer army of one year enlistments was to be raised, equipped and put in the field.

Simon Snyder was governor of Pennsylvania. He had great courage and executive ability, and had in his makeup much of the old-time Revolutionary spirit. The Pennsylvania militia was therefore organized by him at once. Our state was to furnish 14,000 militia on the one-year enlistments, beside our share of the proposed regular army of 35,000.

Again the British allied themselves with their old companions in crime, the Indians, and a large force of Indians appeared on Lake Erie opposite the town of Erie. At this the whole of Pennsylvania was aroused, expecting an invasion of the western part, at least, to follow. Accordingly the militia of that portion of the state was sent there, and took part in the now world-famous naval battle of Oliver Hazard Perry, which settled the English and Indians in that section. It will be remembered that before Perry could fight the English on water he had to cut down trees and construct a navy. The main forces who guarded these preparations were from Western Pennsylvania, and they were ready to support him in any emergency, either on land or on sea.

The English had an army in the region of Baltimore, and many of our soldiers were sent there, particularly after the British army under General Ross burned the National Capitol, but there was very little fighting done in that section by our troops. Still others were sent to the northwest and placed under command of General William Henry Harrison. It was in that army that our Westmoreland soldiers did most duty.

In considering this war we must always remember that we were yet at enmity with the Indians, though not here in the East as we had been during the Revolution. They had been driven west to Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. We had soldiers from Westmoreland who fought with Harrison at the famous battle of Tippecanoe. So, also, it must be remembered that the English army was fighting us on the extreme southern border, where General Jackson defeated Pakenham at the battle of New Orleans, after peace had been declared between the two countries. So the war was raging in every direction.

General Hull was at this time governor of the Territory of Michigan, and was in command of an army of volunteers who were warring with the Northwestern Indians. When he heard that war had been declared against England he foolishly, and on his own authority, led his army across from Michigan into Canada, to "invade the enemy's country." But the British immediately sent forces there who, with much more experience and skill in military matters, so encompassed the field that Hull surrendered 1,700 troops to about 700 British and 600 Indians. The surrender also included great stores of military supplies and provisions, which were sent there at great expense to support his army. This weakened our cause a great deal,

for hundreds of troops became discouraged and deserted. In fact, desertions were more numerous in the war of 1812 than in any other of the five wars in which we as a nation have been engaged, and in this, too, Westmoreland county did its share.

But, on the other hand, the surrender of Hull did us good. The memory of the Revolution was then fresh in the minds of our people. Often in those days had a small, starving, poorly equipped army of American soldiers escaped from or even taken captive a larger and stronger force. But here the larger army surrendered to the smaller and weaker one, and it aroused the people in every section of the Union. As a result we had, after Hull's surrender, more men in Western Pennsylvania and in our county wanting to enlist than could be accepted. Refreshed in his memory of the events of the war by these general remarks the reader, we trust, will better understand the part taken by our Westmoreland troops.

There were several companies formed here a few years before the war, when trouble was brewing and war clouds were overhanging America. The most prominent one of these companies was a rifle company in Greensburg, of which John B. Alexander was the leading spirit as well as the captain. This company was organized by authority of Thomas McKean, governor of Pennsylvania, in 1807, and was enlisted for four years. In 1811 their time had expired, and another commission was issued by Governor Simon Snyder, authorizing Alexander to raise another company. The second was largely composed of re-enlistments from the first. Alexander himself had been brought up in the military town of Carlisle, where from long before the Revolution the government had continuously kept a barracks. He had therefore from boyhood imbibed a martial spirit. In four years he had drilled his company most completely, so that when the war at last came he had ready for the field a company of thoroughly drilled men. Alexander himself was a lawyer of high standing at the Westmoreland bar. Some have thought proper to write him as the ablest lawyer who has yet practiced regularly before the Westmoreland courts. Being only about eight years at the bar before the war of 1812, his great prominence as a lawyer was achieved mostly after its close.

On June 6, 1812, in conformity with a resolution passed by the company, Alexander tendered his company of riflemen to William Eustis, Secretary of War under President Madison. In this letter he says the company consists of one captain, two lieutenants, four sergeants, two corporals, two musicians and forty-five rank and filemen. He further says they are all uniformed and equipped for service, except that their rifles were of various lengths, weight and calibre, such as are in general use in the country, and suggests that uniform ones be furnished them. This letter is endorsed as "Sent copy to Sec'y, enclosed to Wm. Findley, Esq." By a letter of July 15 the company was accepted. By letter of September 5th they were noti-

l

r

r

r

i

i

o

i

e

l

l

e

y

e

r

d

-

e

e

t

o

s-

f
e
f
i
c
t
e
t
t
s
t
t
l
w
n
o
T
P
h
a
c
b
o
f
h
r
s
t
r
a
a
A
o
s
i
s
f
e
s
t
a
15



W. Alexander

fied that the frontier in Western Ohio was in such a deplorable condition, owing to General Hull's surrender, that they should hold themselves in readiness to march there at once. On September 11 the order was sent for them to march to Cleveland, Ohio, or wherever else the northwestern army should be when they reached that locality. The destination was changed after they reached Pittsburgh, by order of William Henry Harrison. The order was as follows:

Gentlemen: You will proceed with your companies to this place immediately and remain here until you receive further orders.

To Captains Alexander and Butler,
Pittsburgh, Pa.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.
Franklinton, Ohio.

Harrison's object in this military campaign was a twofold one. First, he wanted to oppose the British army, and second to protect the frontier from Indian incursions. The immediate purpose of this move was to war against the Indians.

Pentland, a minor officer of the Pittsburgh Blues, kept a journal of their marches southwestward. From it we learn that Alexander's company, with Butler's, encamped on the night of September 10 on Grant's Hill, now in Pittsburgh. Then they marched one mile, he says, and crossed the Ohio river, where they were compelled to wait for boats till September 23, when they got off down the Ohio. They passed Beaver on the 24th, Steubenville on the 25th, and reached Wheeling on the 26th. On October 1st they passed Marietta and Gallipolis. On Sunday, October 11, Alexander's boat struck a snag and was abandoned. The companies finally landed at Cincinnati, on October 14, and camped two miles below. From there they marched through the country by Lebanon, Xenia, Yellow Springs and Springfield, and finally joined the Northwestern army at Franklinton, as directed by General Harrison.

Their first attack was directed against the Indian town on Mississinewa river, about fifteen miles above its junction with the Wabash. On the 18th of November they fought the battle of Mississinewa, and completely destroyed the town, but not many of the Indians were killed. From there Harrison ordered Alexander's company against several smaller towns among the Indians and they were promptly destroyed. Afterwards they marched to the Upper Sandusky and were joined to the command of Colonel Campbell.

In this connection we must not forget Rev. William Swan's letter to the soldiers in Alexander's command. It is unique, but doubtless expressed the feeling of that day. Rev. Swan was pastor of the Long Run Church at that time, and wrote as follows:

"Please inform the unmarried gentlemen of the company that the wives of those who are married are not alone pleased with and proud of the patriotic conduct of their hus-

bands. The young ladies so admire the manly fortitude and patriotic spirit which they have manifested that some of them have expressed a determination to wait for husbands until they return; and that they would prefer the brave soldier for a husband, even though he should have but one eye and one arm."

The journey connected with the battle of Mississiniwa was an extremely severe one. On leaving the camp at Franklinton, Ohio, General Harrison addressed the troops in a most patriotic vein, and foretold great things of them, for he said he considered them the flower of the army. It was very cold weather. The troops were warned that it was a hard march and withal a perilous venture, and were told that if any felt timid about it they should remain at camp. They crossed the partly frozen Miami river with great difficulty. At New Lexington they received the last supply of forage. Each man was furnished with one bushel of corn to be carried on his horse. There were about six hundred troops in the party, and great care was taken to instill in them a spirit of caution, for they were to penetrate a wilderness infested with Indians and were guided only by spies. In the same locality the army of the "brave but unfortunate St. Clair" had been cut to pieces by the same treacherous enemy who, in addition, were now aided by the British. The weather grew colder, and most of the streams and swamps were crossed on the ice. The snow was about six inches deep. On the night before the battle, December 17, they marched all night, and in the morning attacked the Indian town of Mississiniwa. Without great difficulty they drove the Indians away and destroyed their houses. After the troops under Major Alexander had returned from destroying the towns down the river, they all encamped in the snow without shelter, and the night was bitter cold. The officers feared an attack, and were determined that they would not be surprised by the enemy. But little rest was gained by anyone, for half the forces were on guard duty all night. At three o'clock there was an alarm, and all were ready, but it proved to be false. Shortly before daylight the real attack came. It was a heavy volley from the Indians, and was accompanied as usual with terrific yells. Captain Hopkins' troops were closely pressed, and were promptly relieved by the Pittsburgh Blues under the gallant Colonel Butler. Captain Markle's company came in, and all united in a charge against the Indians and drove them away. It was then about daybreak, and they returned to find the wounded and dying lying in the snow and almost overcome with cold. There were about forty-four killed and wounded, and another attack with reinforcements was momentarily expected.

The situation was appalling. They were ninety-six miles from the settlement, and the increased cold had greatly reduced their rations. They proceeded at once to bury their dead soldiers in the frozen ground. Litters were made for the twenty-seven wounded, and they started for headquarters on the 18th. They fortified their camp at night with logs and brush, and

kept fires burning to keep the troops from freezing. They straggled into Dayton December 24, and were given a royal welcome. They had left the town in high glee two weeks before. They had greatly weakened the enemy yet it had been at a fearful cost.

The muster roll of the company was as follows:

John B. Alexander, captain; Christian Drum, lieutenant; Peter Drum, ensign; Richard Hardin, 1st sergeant; John Jameson, 2nd sergeant; Peter Fleeger, 3rd sergeant; Henry Hawkins, 4th sergeant; Adam Kettering, corporal; William Richards, corporal; Jacob Gossert, drummer. Privates—Samuel Singer, Leonard Miller, Henry Miller, Daniel Miller, Jacob Sickafoos, George Sickafoos, George Myers, Adam Williams, Henry Barton, Robert Thompson, Isaac Keck, John Wingart, Jacob Rupert, Frederick Stewart, Jonas Keel, Abraham Weaver, Samuel McLean, William Cassiday, James Thompson, John Rice, Edward Shelletto, John Collins, Jonas Kneemier, James Taylor, Jacob Wingart, Solomon Dehaven, George Sheeffer, Benj. Jameson, William Kernes, William Singer, John Mitchell, Daniel Rugh, John Shuey, Peter Walter, William Vandyke.

There was another company, a cavalry organization, sent out from Westmoreland. It was raised by Captain Joseph Markle, the ancestor of the Markle family at West Newton. This company was raised largely in Sewickley township. They left Greensburg for Pittsburgh on September 29, 1812, and from there went to Urbana, Ohio. Everywhere in the old writings Captain Markle's company of cavalry is highly spoken of for its good behavior, both in camp and when in action, and also on account of its fine appearance. It is moreover on record that General Harrison regarded it as the finest company of troops in the volunteer service of the Northwestern army. They are mentioned many times as participating in engagements under Major Ball, and are always spoken of in the highest terms.

On December 18 they were, attacked by several hundred Indians, who had collected from the surrounding territory. As usual they had concealed themselves in the forest near by the camp. But the cavalry company made a charge on them, and they were soon driven from their concealed positions. In this engagement Lieutenant Daniel Martz, of the Markle cavalry, was killed. The cavalry troops and Lieutenant Waltz both received the highest praise for bravery in this action.

The American army had troops at Fort Wayne, and the object of the expedition was to drive the Indians away from that section so that they could not interfere with a free passage from the settlement to the troops. The purpose was to break up parties and drive them to Michigan so that they could not unite and surprise the troops at Fort Wayne or elsewhere. For this reason our Westmoreland troops had been sent away from the main army, and when the work was to a great extent accomplished they returned to the army. It was a very severe though brief campaign, for they suffered from cold, from hunger and from hard marching. Nearly two hundred of them had their feet frozen. The loss to the Indians was very great in men, houses and property, and they suffered still more from hunger

and cold. It has been called one of the ablest managed campaigns of the war.

On January 9, 1813, Captain Alexander was put in command of the battalion composed of his own, Butler's and McRae's companies, and he was commissioned a major of infantry by President Madison.

The muster-roll of the cavalry company raised and commanded by Captain Joseph Markle, and which did splendid service, is as follows:

Joseph Markle, captain; Humphrey Fullerton, 1st lieutenant; Jacob Markle, 2nd lieutenant; William Thompson, cornet; Jno. C. Plumer, sergeant; Samuel H. Daily, sergeant; Samuel Davis, sergeant; Samuel Miller, sergeant; Robert Skelly, corporal; Henry Breneman, corporal; James Ryan, corporal; Robert M. Griffin, corporal; James Smith, sadler; George Frigs, farrier; James Alexander, trumpeter. Privates—John Becket, John Bennett, James Brickenridge, Robert Cooper, Joseph Chambers, John Conner, Jno. C. Carpenter, Edward Cook, Daniel Flemming, Samuel Hamilton, Jacob Hessaul, Stephen Lowry, William Logue, William McClurg, Jonathan McClintock, John McClain, Nathan Magrew, William Miller, John McCommont, Isaac McCommont, Stephen Rowan, Johnathan Robeson, John Redick, James Selby, Samuel Selby, Samuel Stofiet, Joseph Byerly, James McBride, David Hall, Samuel Rodger, John Gilbert, William Newsum, Thomas Brandt, William Mitchell, Robert Thompson.

Early in the year 1813 General Harrison determined to recapture the territory in Michigan which had been held by the English since General Hull's strange surrender. To do this he had to extend his line of forts. In furtherance of this scheme Fort Meigs was erected on the Maumee river, near where General Wayne had defeated the Indians in 1794. This fort was left in command of General Leftwich, with his own Virginia troops and two hundred and fifty Pennsylvanians. Shortly after this the enemy began to assemble in the region of Fort Meigs, which was situated on rising ground and surrounded by timbered prairies. When the enemy began to appear General Leftwich and his Virginia troops left the fort, most likely because their time of enlistment had expired. There was as yet no concentrated army to prevent their going. The Pennsylvania troops, though their term of enlistment had also expired, determined to remain and defend it. When General Harrison learned of these movements he hastened forward with relief forces, and these raised the strength of the fort to about twelve hundred. They all worked night and day to strengthen the fort. On April 28 the British army appeared in a concentrated force. Orders were sent to General Green Clay, who was bringing on fifteen hundred Kentucky volunteers, to hasten his journey to Fort Meigs. The British and their Indian allies began at once to entrench themselves, and the American army under General Harrison were not idle by any means. On May 3rd the armies began to storm each other with cannon, but with little effect on either side. On May 4 the British were reinforced, and General Harrison learned to his great joy that General Clay was approaching, coming down the river in open boats with his 1500 troops, which he hoped to land in front of Fort Meigs about four o'clock in the morning of May 5th. Harrison was not

slow in strategic warfare. He sent word to Clay to land about half of his forces as he came down the river, and have them quietly gain the rear of the British fortifications. At the proper time, while the enemy would naturally be giving their attention to the remainder of Clay's forces, and when Harrison from near his own fortress would be storming them, Clay's landed troops were to assault the fortress from the rear, destroy their wagons, spike their guns, and do all the damage they could, and then take their boats and pull for Fort Meigs. Clay's main forces were to come on down the river and enter the fort. Clay was delayed till about eight o'clock in the morning, and his forces were severely attacked by a band of savages as they were entering the fort, the morning of May 5, 1813. Major John B. Alexander, with his Pennsylvania troops, was ordered to protect them when they should land. The Indians increased, and Alexander's troops charged them with bayonets and forced them back about a half mile, while Clay's troops disembarked and entered the fort.

The part of Clay's forces which had landed up the river was under the command of Colonel Dudley, a daring officer of sufficient skill and executive ability to successfully carry out the scheme. They gained the rear of the enemy and at the proper time by a furious attack had captured their four batteries and put them to flight before they realized the situation. Their guns were spiked, their carriages cut to pieces, and the red cross of St. George was hauled down. Then Dudley, always cool-headed, ordered an immediate retreat to the boats and Fort Meigs as had been prearranged. But the soldiers were wild with joy and excitement over their unprecedented victory. In place of obeying orders they madly pursued the enemy. The English soon recovered themselves. After being routed from their fortifications they united with a band of Indians and quietly awaited the approach of Dudley's reckless forces. They exposed a few Indians and British, who drew them into the proper locality. The batteries taken by Dudley's men had in their excitement been left lightly guarded. Dudley's men were cut off from the fortress they had taken, and the British and Indians easily overpowered the guard left there. It was a victory fairly won by brave troops, but thrown away through a reckless disobedience. The Americans in charge of the fortifications resisted bravely when the British came back, but were nearly all killed or wounded. Fifty of them were killed and seventy wounded. About five hundred of Dudley's troops were taken prisoners and only one hundred and fifty of them escaped. These fought their way to the boats and entered Fort Meigs. Colonel Dudley, while trying to cut through the lines and gain the boats, was mortally wounded. After he fell he killed an Indian assailant and then himself expired.

Then the Indians began to murder the prisoners under the eye of the British General Proctor, who had not manhood enough to even attempt to stop it. In the midst of the slaughter came the greatest Indian warrior of

his age, and, next to Pontiac, the greatest leader of the Indian race, Tecumseh, who had been engaged in another part of the battle. He stopped their bloody work at once, saying that no defenseless prisoners should be killed when he commanded.

When Dudley began his attack on the batteries, Harrison was carrying out his part of the program to the letter. Alexander's battalion had acquitted themselves so nobly in protecting Clay's landing that Harrison at once assigned them to Colonel John Miller's forces to storm the British fortifications. There were under Miller the Pittsburgh Blues, the Peterson Rifles and the Pennsylvania Volunteers, among whom were the Westmoreland soldiers. The part of the fortification which they meant to and did attack was the side next to the river, for in doing so they would not interfere with Dudley's command in their work at the rear. They were opposed largely by Indians under the command of Tecumseh and his brother, and there were also five companies of British troops. The American army numbered only 350, for that was all that General Harrison could spare from the fort for that part of the attack. They charged the British and Indians, numbering about 1150, routed them from their concealment, killed and wounded many of them, and drove the remainder into the woods. The attack, though against great odds, succeeded admirably; they also took forty-three prisoners.

Then the English General Proctor sent a request to have Harrison surrender, but this was indignantly refused. Proctor's army was in a bad condition. They had provisions, but no wagons. Their four cannon had been rendered useless by Dudley's men. They had also lost more men than the enemy whom they attacked and whom they hoped to annihilate. An exchange of prisoners was asked for and granted by Harrison. On May 9th the British army moved off under a heavy fire on the part of the Americans. Thus ended the siege of Fort Meigs, which had lasted about two weeks. Had Dudley's soldiers obeyed orders it would undoubtedly have resulted in one of the most brilliant victories of American arms. Even as it was, our army did most glorious work. Our loss was 131 killed and 259 wounded. General Harrison made special mention of the gallant conduct of the 350 men under Miller and Alexander.

A detachment composed of the Pittsburgh Blues, Petersburg Volunteers and the Westmoreland soldiers, in all about one hundred and sixty men, were sent to the Lower Sandusky, where there was a stockade fort commanded by Major George Crogan, an extremely youthful but brave officer. On August 1st, 1813, the fort was surrounded by five hundred British soldiers under Proctor and about eight hundred Indians, besides a large number of Indians who were stationed outside to intercept any reinforcements to the fort. Proctor then sent a demand for surrender under a flag of truce, and warned them that they should be butchered if they compelled him to take the stockade by force. Crogan, young as he was, had plenty of the true soldier spirit, and his

soldiers were mostly young and spirited like their commander. He first learned that their sentiments were all in favor of holding out as long as possible, and then sent an answer declining to surrender. To the threat, he answered that when the fort was taken there would be none left to butcher, as it would not be given up while one man was left able to fight. The firing began at night from the enemy in boats on the bay. It was soon discovered that the enemy fired on one angle of the fort alone, intending doubtless to effect an entrance there when sufficiently weakened. Crogan had only one cannon, and this he mounted in a position that it would rake the ditch surrounding the fort, should the enemy attempt to climb over the palisades. The fire was kept up all the next day, but Crogan's men put bags of sand, and even bags of flour, in the angle aimed at, so as to prevent any serious damage. At four o'clock they turned all their guns on this one angle, and made the assault amid the clouds of smoke which this heavy firing produced. Two attempts were made by three hundred and fifty British soldiers, but each time their ranks were thrown into confusion by the active firing from within. They were then led on by a brave officer, Colonel Short, and actually jumped into the ditch. The porthole was opened at once, and the six-pounder, within thirty feet of the men in the ditch, was fired. By this enflading shot Colonel Short and over fifty of his men were cut down, though some of them were only wounded. At the same time the rifles in the fort, perhaps one hundred and fifty of them, opened on the men in the ditch, and this soon compelled them to retire, leaving the wounded behind. By this time darkness came. The wounded begged for water, but their friends dare not venture near enough to them to supply it. Major Crogan and his men handed them water over the pickets. He also opened a hole under the pickets to the ditch, and many of the wounded crawled through it into the fort. At three o'clock in the morning Proctor and his men quietly retreated down the bay, and in their haste left a boatload of valuable supplies behind. They also left seventy stand of arms and many braces of pistols. The Americans lost one killed and seven or eight slightly wounded. The loss to the British was estimated at one hundred and fifty or more, for over fifty were left in the ditch.

Nothing can better close this brief account of Westmoreland's troops in the war of 1812 than a reprint of the order by which they were discharged from further services. It is as follows:

Headquarters, Seneca Town, Aug. 28, 1813.

(After General Orders)

The Pittsburgh Volunteers, commanded by Captain Butler, and those of Greensburg by Lieutenant Drum, of Major Alexander's battalion, having performed their services, the General hereby presents them an honorable discharge.

The General has ever considered this corps as the first in the North Western Army. Equal in point of bravery and subordination, it excelled in every other of those attainments which form complete and efficient soldiers. In battle, in camp, and on the march, their conduct has done honor to themselves and their country.

A. H. HOLMES,
Asst. Adj. General.

The life and character of Major John B. Alexander has been considered in the chapter entitled the Bench and Bar of Westmoreland.

Captain Joseph Markle, generally known to our generation as General Markle, was born near West Newton, February 15, 1777. The genealogy of the Markle family, which was quite a noted one, has been considered elsewhere. A sketch of his life will be found among the prominent Westmorelanders elsewhere in these pages.

CHAPTER XVIII

Taverns.—Turnpikes.—Wagons.—Stage Coaches.

The public houses erected and used as taverns along the Forbes and the State roads were very generally built of logs, and would not in our day be regarded as attractive hostleries. They are nearly all gone now, but were not much better than the private houses of that period of house building. But when the turnpike between Pittsburgh and Bedford was completed, a new era in house building began. The pike was so thoroughly constructed, carrying with it every evidence of permanency, that builders thought they might well expend enough on their new houses to have them in keeping with the new age. This perhaps applied no less to the public than to the private houses along the way. Many specimens of both are standing yet, having withstood the storms of nearly a century. They were built in advance of the style of their day.

When a village was laid out there was usually a public square in the center, and at least two corners of the square were set apart for taverns. These towns and public houses followed the stage-coach lines and the wagon lines upon which were transported nearly all of the passengers and goods between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. The best men and women of our country traveled back and forth along the turnpike, and their entertainment called for and brought about a new and better style of hostleries. There was almost a continuous stream of four or six-horse wagons laden with merchandise going west, and returning with the product of the west to supply the eastern cities. They journeyed mostly between Philadelphia or Baltimore and Pittsburgh. Wagoners generally stopped at the wayside tavern, which was less expensive than to put up at the villages. They cared little for style, but demanded an abundance, while the stage-coach passengers wanted both. The wagoner invariably slept on a bunk which he carried with him, and which he laid on the floor of the big bar-room and office of the country hotel. Stage drivers and their passengers stopped at the best hotels and paid higher prices.

The public square, so common in many of the older Pennsylvania towns, was not intended to be an ornament as it is now, but was for a special purpose. There the wagons laden with freight stood over night, and as a general rule,

in all kinds of weather. The horses were blanketed, fed and bedded in the square also. For this purpose the wagoner carried a long trough which at night he fastened with special irons on the tongue of the wagon, the end of which was held up by a prop. There are few of our public squares which have not thus been filled even to overflowing with wagons and horses. An old gentleman told the writer that he had once seen fifty-two wagons in an unbroken line going west on the Greensburg and Stoystown turnpike. These were Conestoga wagons, with great bowed beds covered with white canvas, and it must have taken a large stable-yard and square to stow them away for the night wherever they stopped. The square of a wagon or stage road town was usually from three to five hundred feet long, by perhaps two to three hundred feet wide. Some old villages had two squares separated a short distance from each other.

A requisite of the old fashioned wagon or stage town hotel, or of the way-side tavern, was a large room used as an office, a bar-room, and a sleeping place for the wagoners. In it was a large open fire-place which was abundantly supplied with wood in the early days, and later with coal. Around this, when their horses were cared for and the evening diversion over, the wagoners spread their bunks in a sort of semi-circle, with their feet to the fire. Colored men drove wagons, but never became stage drivers. They stopped at the same hotel with white wagoners, but never ate at the same table. Wagoners drove in all kinds of weather, and the descent of a mountain or large hill was often attended with great danger, when it was covered with ice, for instance. The day's journey for a regular wagoner when heavily laden was rather less than over fifteen miles, and one hundred miles in a week was more than the average. To urge his horses on, or compel a lazy one to pull its share, the wagoner used a large tapering wagon-whip made of black leather and about five feet long, with a silken cracker at the end. The best whips were called Loudon whips, made in a little town in Franklin county, named Loudon. The average load hauled was about six thousand pounds for a six-horse team. Sometimes four tons were put on, and even five tons, which the wagoner boastfully called "a hundred hundred," were hauled, but these were the exceptions.

The wagons were made with broad wheels, four inches or more, so that they would not "cut in" if a soft place was passed over. The standard wagon was the "Conestoga." The bed was low in the center, and higher at each end. The lower part of the bed was painted blue. Above this was a red board about a foot wide, which could be taken off when necessary, and these, with the white canvas covering, made the patriotic tri-color of the American flag, though this was unintentional. Bells were often used in all seasons of the year, though not strings of bells such as used now in sleighing. They were fastened to an iron bow above the hames, and were pear-shaped, and very sweet-toned. They perhaps relieved the monotony of a long journey over the lonely pike.

Wagoners always preferred to stop with a landlord who was a good fiddler, —not a violinist, but "just a plain old-fashioned fiddler." Then, when the even-

ing work of the wagoner was over, an evening's dance in the dining-room or bar-room was not an infrequent occurrence. Gathered together at one place were the young maidens of two or three nearby taverns, or other neighbors, and then to the music of the landlord's fiddle came the Virginia hoe-down, the memory of which makes the old wagoner's eyes sparkle with joy even to this day.

A young wagoner who saved his money did not always remain a wagoner. Very soon he could own a team of his own, then another and another, until he could purchase a farm with a "tavern stand" on it, or engage in other business. Some of them became men of prominence as merchants and manufacturers in Pittsburgh or elsewhere. One of the best known wagoners between Pittsburgh and the east was Jacob Painter, who afterward became a business man of high standing and great wealth in Pittsburgh. On one occasion he said that he had "driven over the road many times, and knew every man, woman and child on the way. I was welcome everywhere, and had plenty of enjoyment. Indeed," said he, "those were the happiest days of my life."

Gears, not harness, was the name used in that day, and they were so large that they almost covered the horse. The backbands were often over a foot wide, and the hipstraps as much as ten inches in width. The breeching of the wheelhorses were so large and ponderous that they almost covered the hind-quarters of the large horses. The housing was of heavy black leather, and came down almost to the bottom of the hames. It required the strength of a man to throw them on the back of a large horse. The wagoner's saddle was made of black leather, with long wide flaps or skirts cut square at the bottom.

With the Conestoga wagoners originated our modern stogie cigars, which have become so common among smokers. They were made of pure home-grown tobacco, and, being used very largely, at first by the Conestoga wagoners, took the name "stogies," which clings to them yet. There was no revenue on them then, and, labor being cheap, they were retailed at three and four for a cent. They are made now by the million in western Pennsylvania and in Wheeling, West Virginia. The wagoner smoked a great deal, perhaps to relieve the monotony of his life, but he very rarely drank liquor to excess, though whisky was only worth three cents per drink and was free at most tavern stands to wagoners. Landlords kept liquor, not to make money out of it, but to accommodate the traveling public. There was on our old pike, it is said, an average of one tavern every two miles between Pittsburgh and Bedford, yet all put together outside of the city did not sell as much as one well patronized house does now. In the corner of the bar-room of the county tavern was a small counter, and back of this were kept several bottles labeled with the name of the liquor they contained. The guest had his choice.

It may be somewhat surprising to the modern reader that the best of wagons in the early days of our pike were not supplied with brakes, or rubbers to enable the wagoner to move slowly going down a steep hill. They were not in use till later in the history of the pike, and are said to have been invented by a

man named Jones, of Brownsville, on the old National pike. They were never patented, but came into general use soon after the inventor first put them on a wagon. In place of these the wagoner tied a hickory pole across his wagon, so that the one end bore heavily on the wheel. Sometimes he cut a small tree, which he tied to his rear axle and allowed it to drag behind, and thus descended the hill safely. In winter when the pike was covered with ice, he used a rough lock, which was a heavy linked chain tied around the wheel, and then he tied the wheel when the chain touched the ground or ice.

Wagoning, as a business between the east and west, began about 1818, and reached its highest point about 1840, or perhaps a year or so earlier. The business of the pike declined very rapidly when the Pennsylvania railroad was built, so that in 1853 it was almost a feature of the past. The canal across the state, finished about 1829, also injured the wagoner's business, but it had little



SIX HORSE TEAM USED IN EARLY TURNPIKE DAYS.

effect on the stage-coach traffic. Most of the elderly men of the past few years fix the highest point of travel and transportation on the pike as at about 1840. This was the year of the greatest political campaign in the nation's history, and this year is likely fixed by that event in the minds of the old-timer. There is no reason why more business should not have been done in 1842, though after that it began to decline. Our pike played a great part in the campaign of 1840—the Log Cabin Campaign. William Henry Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe, and grandfather of the late President Benjamin Harrison, was the candidate of the Whig party for the presidency, while his Democratic opponent was Martin Van Buren, of New York. Harrison had been born and lived in a log cabin in Ohio, so the war cry on the part of the Whigs was "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," and this rang for months throughout the Union. Business was actually almost suspended in many parts of the country. Penn-

sylvania was particularly the scene of great excitement. In Ligonier the Whigs met and constructed a log cabin about twenty feet long, ten feet wide, and eight feet high to the roof, and placed it firmly on a large Conestoga wagon, after removing the bed. It had a regular sloping roof, doors, windows, floor, etc., and the room within was bountifully supplied with hard cider, and whisky. With eight horses they took this to places on the pike where big meetings were to be held in the interests of the Whig party. Their longest and most noted trip was to Somerset, where the assembled Whigs, numbering thousands, were addressed by Charles (alias "Spoony") Ogle, whose eloquent tongue was a power in every part of the Union in winning victory for the Whig ticket. The leading spirit in constructing the cabin was Conrad George, who lived nearly fifty years afterwards, and was always delighted to tell of it.

After wagoning a few years at this rate, the times demanded a faster method of transportation between the east and west, and this brought about the Pittsburgh and Philadelphia Transportation Company. They introduced a system of relays, that is, a change of horses about every ten or fifteen miles, by which they kept the wagon going day and night from the beginning to the end of the trip. When the tired team entered the relay station, a new team and another driver took the wagon and moved on at once. The tired horses rested, and in a few hours took a returning wagon of the same company back over the route. These wagons were never heavily loaded, four thousand pounds being about the heaviest they carried. The driver was expected to make on an average two miles per hour. For freight thus delivered in less than half the time consumed in the old way, merchants were willing to pay a much greater rate per pound. It was rarely ever that a team was fed at the middle of the day, the morning and evening meal being all they got. The rates of freight varied with the times.

The tollgate keeper took the toll from all who passed over the road, excepting officers or others who were entitled to free travel. To approximate the extent of travel it is hardly fair to take the record kept by gatekeepers in a populous community or near a growing town. But the gatekeeper on Chestnut Ridge between Youngstown and Ligonier reported the following for the year ending May 31, 1818, which was the first year after the road was completed: Single horses, 7,112; one horse vehicles, 350; two-horse vehicles, 501; three-horse vehicles, 105; four-horse vehicles, 281; five-horse vehicles, 2,412; six-horse vehicles, 2,698; one-horse sleighs and sleds, 38; two-horse sleighs and sleds, 201; making a total of 38,599 horses for the first year of the pike. From March 1 to March 20, in 1827, 500 wagons passed through the gate east of Greensburg. On March 1, 1832, eighty-five wagons passed through the same gate. On March 12, 1837, ninety-two wagons passed through it and this was one of the best days.

Wagoners often drove in companies of six or eight, and sometimes more. In this way they could assist each other in any misfortune that might befall them, and they were thus company for each other at night. It was not unusual for a wagoner with a heavy load to get two additional horses, making eight in

all, to help him up Laurel Hill, or up any steep grade. These were furnished at regular rates by a farmer or tavern keeper who lived near by, and who sent a boy along to bring the team back.

Another feature of the old pike days was driving horses, cattle, sheep, and sometimes hogs, to the eastern market. Then, as now, the west raised more live stock than they needed, and they were made to walk east in droves. By the west in that day was meant Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. Men in the livestock business were called drovers. They bought up live stock of all kinds in western Pennsylvania and in the states farther west, and drove them east on the pike for Philadelphia and New York markets. Horses were taken east by the score, and even by hundreds. They could be taken at almost any season of the year, for they could be stabled and fed on hay at night. They were always led, that is, a man rode on one and led five or six others with halters. They did not necessarily therefore go in large droves. Hogs moved slowly, and droves of them were not so common. A drove of hogs could only walk from eight to ten miles per day. Droves of cattle and sheep were more numerous, and during the summer months could be seen almost daily on any part of the pike, all going east. Sheep were taken in droves of from three to six or even ten hundred. They walked farther each day than hogs, but not so far as horses or cattle. An average drove of cattle was about one hundred and fifty, sometimes more or less. They paid toll by the score, and less than a score originally passed free. So occasionally a drover took east a herd of nineteen to avoid the payment of toll. These small droves were the exception, however, for a larger number could be driven with about the same help. The cattle were generally full grown, that is, from two to four years old. One large steer, having a rope around his horns, was led by a boy, and the rest followed him. After a few days' driving they followed the leader as though they had been driven all their lives. In that day oxen were used more or less instead of horses, for heavy drawing and farm work. When a yoke of oxen became old they were frequently fattened and sent east with other cattle, so that the drove often included a number of very large, long-horned steers. Behind the drove followed a driver who kept the lazy cattle from lagging behind. The owner of the drove generally rode on horseback. In the afternoon he rode on ahead to look out a good field of pasture where they could be kept all night. They paid the farmer a price which varied, but it was generally about three cents per head for the night's pasture. A drove of cattle, particularly if they were heavy animals, could not make more than twelve or fifteen miles per day. They plodded along and at length reached the market, where, if they were fat enough, they were slaughtered at once. As a general rule they gained in weight rather than lost on the way east, particularly if the pasture was good and the drover a careful one. The drover was paid in cash for his cattle, and this he put in his saddlebags, and rode home to purchase another lot. The young men who drove for him generally walked home and tried to reach there by the

time the drover had another lot of cattle collected and ready for the long journey.

But the most romantic feature of the pike to our generation, as we look back through the dim years to the forties, is the stage-coach. No one, it is said, who ever saw a genuine old stage-coach in use, can forget it. The outside of the coach was tastefully painted and beautified with bright colors, while the inside was lined with soft silk plush. There were three seats within splendidly cushioned, and three people could ride on each seat. There was also another seat by the side of the driver, which was very desirable in



STAGE COACH USED IN EARLY TURNPIKE DAYS BETWEEN PITTSBURGH
AND PHILADELPHIA.

fine weather. Then on the top, others could ride in a way, if the management allowed it, and these in turn took the inside seats as they were vacated in the journey. Thus sometimes a stage bore as many as fifteen people, while its capacity was nine or ten and the driver. It was without springs, as springs are now, but the bed or top part was swung on large leather girders called thorough-braces, which were stretched between high bolsters or jacks on the front and rear axles. By this arrangement stiff springs were obviated, and, whether heavily laden or nearly empty, the passenger rode

with equal ease, a feature of comfort which could not be obtained with our modern springs of steel. This gave it, moreover, a gentle swinging back and forth, or rocking motion, which was not by any means unpleasant to the passenger. At the extreme rear of the stage was the boot, a three-cornered leather-covered affair, in which baggage was carried. The driver sat high up in front, swinging his long whip and handling the lines of the four spirited horses with a grace and skill which has never been equaled since his day.

The horses were invariably showy animals, selected because of their lightness of foot, and yet they were strongly built. Most of them were of the "North Star," the "Murat," "Hickory" or "Winflower" breed—strains which are now extinct, but which for beauty of carriage, speed and endurance combined, have not been surpassed by the best of our modern thoroughbreds. They were driven very rapidly, generally making ten miles in an hour if conditions were at all favorable. The object of the stage line was to speed the passenger, and every possible arrangement was made to facilitate his journey. To this end a system of relays was established all along the pikes where stage-coach lines were operated. By this means fresh spans of horses were hitched to the stage-coach about every ten or twelve miles. With his long whip the driver could touch his horses gently, or at his will lash them into their highest speed. Under ordinary circumstances they made from six to eight miles an hour, and by relays kept that speed up all day. The mail stage stopped at the postoffices, at the relay stations, at taverns at meal times to accommodate passengers, and not otherwise. They often came into Greensburg, Youngstown or Ligonier at a dead run, and drew up at the principal tavern for fresh horses. There awaiting its arrival was the relay of horses, each span held by a groom. The driver threw down the lines, the grooms unhitched the panting horses and "almost in the twinkling of an eye," says an old stager, the new spans took their places, the lines were handed to the driver, who, without leaving his seat, cracked his whip and away rolled the coach for the next station. If it was at meal times the stay was longer, but even then did not exceed twenty or twenty-five minutes. The mail coaches had to stop at the postoffices long enough to leave the incoming and secure the outgoing mail. This was called "changing the mail," a correct term in that age to signify the changing done by the postmaster. But the word has come down to us so that we now often hear the word "changed" used in country offices in place of the word "distributed," a reminder of the days of long ago. This changing of the mail took perhaps not over five minutes, for letters were not so numerous then as now.

The main pike in Westmoreland county was, as we have said before, the one running from Pittsburgh through Greensburg, Bedford, Carlisle, Harrisburg, Reading, etc., to Philadelphia. On this highway in its popular days there were regularly two or more daily stages each way, that is, two going

east and two going west each day. Leaving Pittsburgh in the early morning, the coach reached Greensburg about ten o'clock, having already exhausted three relays, that is twelve horses. Greensburg, to most of the stage lines, was a relay station, with another at Youngstown, another at Ligonier, etc. So by rapid driving the passengers who left Pittsburgh in the morning took dinner in Ligonier, having come fifty miles in about six and a half hours. The next fifty miles took them to Bedford, but the time occupied in the trip was much longer, for they had two ranges of mountains to climb. The regular time between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia was fifty-six hours, and a good line of stages invariably made it on time, or nearly so. Of course there were more than two lines of stages on the eastern part of the road where the more thickly populated districts gave rise to more travel, and part of the time there were more than two on the western end. Later in the day another stage line sent a coach out of Pittsburgh which followed the first and kept up the same general rate of speed. This was kept up from day to day, from one year's end to another.

One of these lines was called the United States Mail Line. It was owned by a company which changed some of its members from time to time, but its prominent and main owners were James Resides, Noah Mendell, Abraham Harbaugh and Joseph Henderson. This line carried the mail, and while they lost more or less time in waiting for the "changing" of the mail, they made it up by a faster rate of speed at other times. Another line was called "The People's Line," or the "Good Intent Line." Colonel Samuel Elder, William McCall, and Samuel Ricker were its chief owners and proprietors. These rival lines, as may be supposed, prompted each to give the best possible service and a rapid passage from one end of the line to the other.

The fare from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia was twenty dollars. Passengers generally changed coaches about every fifty miles. The heavier coaches were used in the mountainous regions between Ligonier and Bedford, while the newer and handsomer ones were near the cities at the beginning and the end of the line. Teams were also arranged to suit the road, the heavier and stronger ones being used to draw the coaches over the mountains, and the most showy horses being near the cities. The relays of horses journeyed back and forth over the same road, and thus learned its easy and hard places thoroughly. The four horses which hauled the morning stage to Youngstown then rested from ten to twelve hours, when they hauled a west bound stage coach back to Greensburg.

The coaches did not stop at night. Passengers were required to travel in them night and day in a continuous passage, till they reached their destination. Each driver had a given length of time to make his run from one relay station to another, and he invariably made it on time. Going up the mountains in the eastern part of the county, or up the Alleghenies, not infrequently the passengers got out to walk for exercise and to enjoy the beautiful scenery.

A stage driver never attended to his teams, though doubtless he assured himself that they were well cared for. No position seemed so commanding in the eyes of a boy as that of the stage driver. Many a youth looked forward with bright anticipations to the time in manhood when he could reach that acme of fame in his estimation, viz., the seat of a professional stage driver. He was paid about fifteen dollars per month and board, and the best of them never received as much as twenty dollars per month, and that was considered good wages in that day. A good horse could be purchased in those days for fifty or sixty dollars, and a span of horses, with an occasional rest, was good for eight or ten years. While they were being driven they were made to strain every nerve. They went slowly up a hill or mountain where the pulling was heavy. As soon as the top was reached, or a little before it, they started off more rapidly, and on the level rarely ever went slower than a trot, while down grade or down the mountain side they sometimes went on a steady gallop. It was thus often that a stage driver coming east started his team on a fast trot at the top of Laurel Hill, and made each horse strain every nerve to keep out of the way of the stage, and thus kept up this speed for six miles until the first hill was reached, more than a mile east of Laughlinstown. The horses invariably came up to the relay stations panting and covered with foam, but they had then a rest of ten or eleven hours before another effort was required of them. There was very little holding back done by the wheel-horses of the average stage-coach when going down a hill or down the mountains. The wheel-horses, if made to hold back, in time became "sprung in the knees," and this was an evidence of bad driving.

The regularity of their arrival at given points was remarkable. It was rarely ever that a coach was more than a few minutes either behind or ahead of time. Excitement, therefore, followed the whirl of the stage-coach all along the pike. The driver invariably carried a horn with a very highly keyed loud sounding tone, which he winded at the brow of the last hill before entering a village or town, to give notice of his approaching stage. New passengers, the relay horses and the postmaster or the landlord, were all therefore ready and waiting for its arrival. To the country villages the arrival of the stage-coach was the leading event of the day, much more so than the arrival of an important train is to us. Loafers collected around the stations to learn the latest news, or become acquainted with the newest arrival, should there be any. Farmers and workmen along the pike stopped their work when the stage passed by. They could regulate their work in a measure without a timepiece for they knew the time that the stage was due to pass them.

Washington Irving took great interest in the stage driver and wrote of him as follows:

"The stage-driver had a dress, manner, language and air peculiar to himself and prevalent throughout the fraternity. He enjoyed great consequence and consideration along the road. The women looked up to him as a man of great trust and dependence.

and he had a good understanding with every brighteyed country lass. His duty was to drive from one station to another, and on his arrival he threw down the lines to the hostler with a lordly air. His dress was always showy, and in winter his usually bulky form was further increased by a multiplicity of coats. At the villages he was surrounded by a crowd of loafers, errand boys and nameless hangers-on, who looked up to him as an oracle and treasured up his cant phrases and opinions about horses and other topics. Above all, they endeavored to imitate his air and rolling gait, his talk and slang, and the youth tried to imagine himself an embryonic stage driver.

"The horn he sounded at the entrance of the village produced a general bustle, and his passage through the country put the world in motion. Some hastened to meet friends, some with bundles and bandboxes to secure seats, and in the hurry of the moment could hardly take leave of the group that accompanied them. As the stage rattled through the village everyone ran to the window, and the passenger had glances on every side of fresh country faces and blooming giggling girls. At the corners were assembled the village idlers and wise men, who took their station there to see the company pass."

The stage-driver carried a long whip composed of a stock, lash and silk cracker. The stock was made of hickory, heavy at the hand end, but tapering till it was very slender and flexible at the lash end. It was about a yard long. The lash was made of platted rawhide, and was much thicker at the upper middle than at the ends. This shape and the flexible stock made it possible for the driver to handle it by a series of curves and swings that were very accurate and made it very severe in its work when he chose to make it so. With years of practice they learned to handle the whip with great dexterity. An old friend has assured the writer that he has often seen an expert knock a fly from the back and shoulders and even from the necks of his leaders with his whip and do it so gently that it would not injure the horse nor urge him to greater speed. When the driver cracked this long whip over the horses, it was like the report of a small gun, and without anything else urged every horse to strain every muscle. It was seldom that a careful driver was compelled to use the whip severely.

Sometimes when one line stage tried to pass another, then the driver used his whip with all the skill he could command. Two stages abreast have more than once gone down the mountain into Ligonier valley, going west, every horse galloping and at his utmost speed, and the drivers lashing them to still greater exertions. In a race of this kind the rumbling of the stages could be heard for miles. The heavy bed with its tightly drawn sides and top, its glass doors and the heavy thorough-braces laden to their utmost strength, gave it at all times a rumbling noise, but when several of them were racing or making time coming down a mountain, the road bed of which was stone, the noise is said to have been terrific. If the driver knew his business well there was little danger in such a race, and it was to the passengers one of the most exciting events of their lives.

The old stage driver of a day gone by, has been written of in song and story. We subjoin a fragment of verse found in a book entitled "Searight's National Road," written, we believe, by James Newton Matthews. These

verses were read on a recent occasion by one whose reading is not of the best, to an old stage driver who was moved to tears by the memories they awakened :

"It stands all alone like a goblin in gray,
The old-fashioned inn of a pioneer day,
In a land so forlorn and forgotten, it seems
Like a wraith of the past rising into our dreams ;
Its glories have vanished, and only the ghost
Of a sign-board now creaks on its desolate post,
Recalling the time when all hearts were akin
As they rested at night in that welcoming inn.

"Oh the songs they would sing and the tales they would spin,
As they lounged in the light of the old country inn.
But a day came at last when the stage brought no load
To the gate, as it rolled up the long, dusty road.
And lo ! at the sunrise a shrill whistle blew
O'er the hills—and the old yielded place to the new—
And a merciless age with its discord and din
Made wreck, as it passed, of the pioneer inn."

CHAPTER XIX

Canals.

At the close of the Revolution our people, as we have seen, began to agitate the transportation question. The first result was the formation of state and county roads, which served their day and generation. Next after these came the canals. Water always had been and perhaps always will be, the cheapest medium of transportation when practicable, and where speed was not a requisite. Wind has been the great power which carried the wealth of the East to the old time centers of industry in western Asia and eastern Europe. But this was out of the question as a motive power for internal navigation.

In honoring Robert Fulton as the father of steam navigation, it is generally forgotten that he was an apostle of canal building prior to the invention so inseparably connected with his name and fame. He was a native of Lancaster county, and spent several years in England studying the question of internal navigation. There he published a book illustrated with drawings of canal boats, aqueducts, and locks for lifting and lowering boats. On his return to his native land he urged canal building as a method of internal navigation for the people of the United States. In a letter which he wrote to Governor Penn, of Pennsylvania, he used these words: "The time will come when canals shall pass through every vale, wind round every hill, and bind the whole country in one band of social intercourse." This became an oft-quoted sentence by the early advocates of canal building as a means of internal improvement.

It must not be supposed that canals were then new in the world's history. They had been used in Egypt and China before the days of Julius Caesar, and had for centuries been in use throughout Europe. But most of the places of canals in Europe, although of ingenious conception, were not practicable in America, and none were so valuable to us as those outlined and advocated by Robert Fulton.

In 1791 a "Society for Promoting the Improvement of Roads and Inland Navigation" was formed in our state, and it gave a great deal of attention to the surveying of several routes across Pennsylvania by which the Delaware river might be connected with the northern lakes. At that time the Mississippi was closed to American commerce, for the Spaniards owned Louisiana, and they

were hostile to the United States. Nor was the situation improved by its sale to France. But when Thomas Jefferson purchased it from Napoleon Bonaparte for the United States in 1803, thenceforth the great object sought by our people was a water connection between the Delaware and the Ohio river. The great utility of such an achievement is patent to any one who contemplates our surroundings at that time. The "Louisiana purchase" meant more to western Pennsylvania then than we are likely to imagine now. It gave an isolated section, rich in products, or, rather, rich in the possibility of its products, its first real outlet to the seaboard and to the commerce of the world. So the eastern sections of Pennsylvania, far in advance of us in wealth, became greatly interested in a canal across our state, so that our products might not reach them by sailing first westward on the Ohio river.

The canal from Buffalo to New York, was built largely through the efforts of DeWitt Clinton, and was opened up on November 4, 1825. The result was that the cost of carrying freight over the route was reduced from \$100 per ton to \$10 per ton. This awakened our people to the importance of a similar waterway across Pennsylvania. The legislature took up the question at once, and had surveys made of all the principal rivers in order that the most practicable route might be selected. A canal across the Alleghenies was impossible, but the gap was to be supplied by good roads across the mountains. Much time was spent in trying to locate the canals on either side, so that the roads crossing the mountains would be as short as possible. In 1824 the assembly authorized the appointment of three canal commissioners to explore a route from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, and on April 11, 1825, they were appointed. The Union Canal had already been built connecting the Schuylkill river with the Susquehanna, its western terminus being near Harrisburg. The commissioners appointed by the Governor reported the route by the Juniata and the Conemaugh to be the most practicable. Accordingly, in 1826, the legislature provided for the construction of the Pennsylvania Canal. It was to begin at the western terminus of the Union Canal, and extend to the mouth of the Juniata river. West of the mountains it was to extend from Pittsburgh to the mouth of the Kiskiminetas river, the object undoubtedly being that both the Juniata and the Kiskiminetas rivers should be made navigable by slackwater. The legislature appropriated three hundred thousand dollars, so that work could be begun on it at once. This was done, and it was pushed so rapidly that in 1827 the water was turned into the levels at Leechburg. Later the slack-water projects for the navigation of the Juniata and Kiskiminetas rivers were abandoned, and the canal, when completed, reached from the Susquehanna to Holidaysburg, at the base of the eastern slope of the Alleghenies and from Johnstown at the foot of the western slope to Pittsburgh. These canals were managed by a board of canal commissioners consisting of three men appointed by the Governor. The appointment was then one of the most important in the state and almost invariably our leading business men were selected.

No improvement up to that time in the history of Pennsylvania was at-

tended with so much benefit to the west as the completion of this canal. Towns and villages sprang up all along its route, and the population was everywhere increased. Blast furnaces were started at once. Mountains which had hitherto been regarded as worthless at once became of great value because of the deposits of iron ore which they contained. The furnaces afforded a market for the timber, for they were operated entirely by charcoal. The canal came west from Johnstown on the north bank of the Conemaugh, passing near the towns of Nineveh, New Florence, Lockport, Bolivar, Blairsville, Bairdstown, Livermore, Saltsburg, Leechburg and thence to Freeport. It crossed the Conemaugh river on a beautifully arched stone aquaduct at Lockport. It will thus be seen that it passed along and through the northern part of our county for a distance of about sixty miles, and that, though part of this distance it was not within our limits, it was at all points within our reach and benefitted our county correspondingly. The first canal boat on our part of the canal was built at Apollo, and was called the "General Abner Leacock." It was intended as a freight and passenger boat, and had berths, etc., like the steamboats of a later period.

In 1834 the Philadelphia and Columbia railroad was completed, and also the Portage railroad over the mountains, which latter connected the two canals. So a canal boat was brought from the east over the canal and over the mountains on trucks to Johnstown, where it was put on the canal and finally reached Pittsburgh. The newspapers of the day hailed this as one of the great feats of modern times. Capitalists invested money in schemes all along the canal route, and business men who were not interested in canal lines, its boats, or its adjuncts such as turnpikes, stages, etc., were not regarded as wealthy nor enterprising nor on the true highway to fortune.

A canal may be briefly described as an artificial waterway over which boats were drawn by mules. Beside the canal was a narrow path called a towpath, on which the mules were driven. They were hitched tandem to a long rope which was fastened to the front part of the boat. By means of the rudder the boat was kept in the middle of the canal and could be landed at the side opposite the towpath when necessary. Each section of the canal was necessarily level from one end to the other. The next section of the canal being either lower or higher than the first, the boat was lowered or raised, as might be necessary, by means of a lock, which was practically the same in construction as the locks now used on rivers which are made navigable by slack-water dams. The average canal was about thirty feet wide, and held about four feet of water. Canal boats varied in length and somewhat in width; they were generally about twelve feet wide and from twenty-five to fifty feet long. Two boats could therefore pass each other, for they were never quite half as wide as the canal. They sometimes passed through hills by tunnels, and likewise over small valleys or rivers by embankments or bridges, the latter being called aqueducts. The canal was fed at the beginning of its highest section, usually by a dam across a stream or river, and the water moved so slowly in

the canal, passing from one basin to another, that it often became stagnant. There being no current, the boat could be landed at any time, and the draft was about the same going either way. It was a very cheap system of transportation. Two mules could easily draw fifty tons, and average about two miles per hour. The mules were driven on a rapid walk unless the boat was unusually heavily laden. While this speed was sufficient for iron, coal, lumber, or almost any species of freight, it was too slow for passenger traffic, and the canals therefore were never much opposition to the stage lines passing over our turnpikes. They were, however, of great advantage in the transportation of freight. They are now nearly all abandoned, and one sees only the remnants of a lock or basin that is slowly filling up with sediment, so thoroughly have they been supplanted by railroads.

From the *Blairsville Record* of July 23, 1829, we copy the following:

"We have delayed the publication of our paper till this morning so that we might announce the arrival of the first packet boats, the *Pioneer* and the *Pennsylvania*, at the port of Blairsville. They arrived last evening. They are owned by Mr. David Leech, whose enterprise and perseverance entitle him to much credit. A large party of citizens and strangers met the boats a few miles below this town and were received on board with that politeness and attention for which Mr. Leech is proverbial.

"The *Pioneer* passed the first lift lock below this place in the short space of three minutes. The boats are handsomely fitted up and well calculated to give comfort to passengers. They were welcomed at our wharves by the presence of many of our citizens of both sexes. They departed at nine o'clock this morning for Pittsburgh."

The reader will understand that these were the first real passenger boats on the canal; freight boats had been in use two years before this.

One of the most interesting descriptions of traveling by canal in western Pennsylvania is given by Charles Dickens in his "American Notes," written during his first visit to America in 1842:

"The canal extends to the foot of the mountain, and there of course it stops, the passengers being conveyed across it by land carriages, and taken on afterwards by another canal boat, the counterpart of the first, which awaits them on the other side. There are two canal lines of passage-boats; one is called the *Express*, and the other, a cheaper one, the *Pioneer*. The *Pioneer* gets first to the mountain, and waits for the *Express* people to come up, both sets of passengers being conveyed across it at the same time. We were the *Express* company, but when we had crossed the mountain and had come to the second boat, the proprietors took it in their heads to draft all the *Pioneers* into it likewise, so that we were five and forty at least, and the accession of passengers was not at all of that kind which improved the prospect of sleeping at night. One of two remarkable circumstances is indisputably a fact with reference to that class of society who travels in these boats, either they carry their restlessness to such a pitch that they never sleep at all, or they expectorate in dreams, which would be a remarkable mingling of the real and the ideal. All night long and every night on this canal, there was a perfect storm and tempest of spitting. Between five and six o'clock in the morning we got up, and some of us went on deck to give them an opportunity of taking the shelves down, while others, the morning being very cold, crowded round the rusty stove, cherishing the newly-kindled fire, and filling the grate with these volunteer contributions of which they had been so

liberal at night. The washing accommodations were primitive. There was a tin ladle chained to the deck, with which every gentleman who thought it necessary to cleanse himself, many were superior of thir weakness, fished the dirty water out of the canal and poured it into a tin basin secured in like manner. There was also a jack-towel. Hanging up before a little looking glass in the bar, in the immediate vicinity of the bread and cheese and biscuits, were a public comb and a hair brush. And yet, despite these oddities, and, even they had, for me at least, a humor of their own—there was much in this mode of traveling which I heartily enjoyed at the time, and look back upon it now with great pleasure. Even the running up bare-necked at five o'clock in the morning from the tainted cabin to the dirty deck, scooping up the icy water, plunging one's head into it and drawing it out all fresh and glowing with the cold, was a good thing. The fast, brisk walk upon the towing-path between that time and breakfast, when every vein and artery seemed to tingle with health, the exquisite beauty of the opening day, when light comes gleaming off from every thing; the lazy motion of the boat when one lay idly on the deck, looking through, rather than at the deep blue sky; the gliding on at night so noiselessly, past frowning hills, sullen with dark trees, and sometimes angry in one red, burning spot high up where unseen men lay crouching round a fire; the shining out of the bright stars, undisturbed by noise of wheels or steam or any other sound than the rippling of the water as the boat went on, all these were pure delights."

Charles Dickens arrived in Pittsburgh at 9:30 p. m. on March 28, as is announced in the *Morning Chronicle* of March 29, so this trip was taken on the 28th. He came from Johnstown on David Leech's packet called the "Express." He went from Pittsburgh to St. Louis.

The primitive mode of navigation on the Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers was the simple Indian canoe propelled by either one or two oars. The canoe was constructed by the unskilled hand and was the pride of the untutored red man, for upon it he glided up and down our limpid waters. Generally they were made of a solid section of a tree hewn into proper shape by a rude tomahawk. Sometimes the natural bark was nicely ornamented. The successor to the canoe was the skiff. The original freight crafts were constructed in the form of rafts of logs, but on the coming of the saw mills, the flat-boat and broad-horn boats took their place, serving well the purpose for which intended. In the early part of the nineteenth century they were superseded by the keelboat, and they in time gave way to the steamboat. The first steamboat built in the Monongahela Valley was at West Brownsville, but it is not now known by whom built. Its name was the "Enterprise," and for many years it plied up and down the Monongahela river.

After several attempts to have the general government permanently improve the navigation of the Monongahela river without any practical success, the Monongahela Navigation Company was authorized by an Act of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, March 31, 1836. The only improved condition of navigation heretofore had been the construction of chutes and wing-walls at the different points. The improvements proposed by this company was a series of locks and dams, and lock Nos. 1 and 2, beginning at Pittsburgh, were built in 1841. Nos. 3 and 4 were completed for use to Brownsville November 13, 1844. Other locks and dams were completed at various dates, until finally

the government aided in improving the stream. Below Morgantown, West Virginia, navigation is easy and complete. The slackwater is in perfect working order so that steamboats can run from Pittsburgh to Morgantown all seasons of the year except when the river is frozen over. November 8, 1889, the locks and dams were completed to Morgantown, and the steamboat "James G. Blaine" passed up from Pittsburgh to that place, being the first to make the trip.

Prior to the completion of slackwater to Brownsville there were no regular packets on the river. The Liberty, Exchange, Oella, Massachusetts, Export, and that class of boats, did duty as carriers of freight and passengers' whenever the depth of the water would admit of it, but navigation depended entirely on high water.

The Pittsburgh & Brownsville Packet Company was organized 1844 by Adam Jacobs, G. W. Cass, J. K. Moorehead, J. L. Dawson, I. C. Woodward and others. The Consul was the first boat built for this company. She was commanded by Captain Samuel Clarke. Soon after this the Louis McLane was put on the line under command of Captain Adam Jacobs. In 1851 the Red Stone was placed on the line with I. C. Woodward as commander. After a short service she was sold, and a few months later exploded her boilers near Cincinnati, Ohio, killing the engineer and several others. In 1852 the Jefferson and Luzerne were put in service, and in 1856 the Telegraph, Captain I. C. Woodward; 1859, the Gallatin, Captain Clarke; the Dunbar, Captain Bennett; 1860, the Franklin, Captain Bennett; 1864, the Fayette, Captain S. C. Spears; 1866, the E. Bennett, Captain M. A. Cox in command.

In 1868 the People's Line consolidated with the old line and was known thereafter as the Pittsburgh, Brownsville & Geneva Packet Company. The Geneva was built in 1871 by this company and was in trade fourteen years. The stern-wheel boat John Snowden came to service in 1876, Captain Peter Donaldson in charge, and later was turned into an excursion boat by Captain L. N. Clarke of Pittsburgh. The Bennett and Chieftain were lost in a destructive ice break-up in 1882. The Adam Jacobs made her maiden trip September 15, 1885, Captain M. A. Cox in command. This was the first boat to use electric light, which has since been added to nearly all the larger packet boats.

Before the completion of the Pennsylvania railroad to Pittsburgh the Monongahela was on the great route between the west and east. This packet company was a very important link in the route, and the number of passengers and the freight carried by the boats prior to 1852 would astonish the modern enthusiast. Both freight and passengers came up the Ohio and then up the Monongahela. The turnpike from Robbstown, (now West Newtown), to Mt. Pleasant, Somerset, etc., was built to intercept this river trade. The slackwater navigation of these rivers was therefore an important factor in our early Westmoreland industries, and even yet affords a cheap method of transportation for thousands of tons annually of our southwestern products.

CHAPTER XX

Mexican War.

After over thirty years of peace with other nations, we were again engaged in war, the third in our national history. It is known as the Mexican war. The contention was over the territory north of the Rio Grande river, and resulted in the cession to the United States of that territory and California. The war came late in 1846. There was something glorious, in the opinion of the average American youth, about going to a far-off land to fight an enemy about whom they knew nothing. They knew of the victory of General Sam Houston at the battle of San Jacinto, in 1836, around which a glamour of romance had been thrown. Mexico was, moreover, old in civilization when we were struggling colonies. Its untold wealth of architecture rivaled that of the city on the Tiber in the days of the Caesars. They were now to see its luxuriant marble baths, its magnificent porticoes, its temples dedicated to the Sun, and the grand palaces and halls of the ancient Montezumas. The magnificent yet decaying splendor of all this was extremely attractive to the youthful Westmorelander whose traveling had been limited in almost every case to his native state. There, too, were the tempting fruits which ripened all the year round under the bright rays of the tropical sun.

Prior to this we had had militia companies with their attendant parade or review days, in nearly every section of the county, and these had engendered a martial spirit among our young men which, at all events, has not been surpassed since that day. In the Greensburg company were attorneys, doctors, preachers, merchants, clerks, mechanics, etc. They responded promptly to the call for troops, and about one hundred young men were sent to Mexico. They were the best educated young men in the county, and in nearly every case came from what might be called our best families. Nearly one-third of all who left, never returned. But few of them fell in battle, and perhaps their greatest mortality was due to diseases incident to the hot climate. Some were laid in the hot sands at Vera Cruz, others were buried in the City of Mexico, and still others, who died on the way home, were committed to the waves of the great Gulf.

There was but one company in the war from our county, and it was raised in and around Greensburg. The company roll is as follows:

Commissioned Officers:—Captain, Jno. W. Johnson; first lieutenant, James Armstrong; second lieutenant, Washington Murry; second junior lieutenant, James Coulter.

Non Commissioned Officers:—First sergeant, Henry C. Marchand; second sergeant, Thomas J. Barclay; third sergeant, H. Byers Kuhns; fourth sergeant, James M. McLaughlin; first corporal, James M. Carpenter; second corporal, Andrew Ross; third corporal, William Bigelow; fourth corporal, Daniel C. Byerly. Musicians.—drummer, Andrew J. Forney; fifer, Michael J. Kettering.

Privates:—John Arkins, Andrew Bates, Hugh Y. Brady, George W. Bonnin, William A. Campbell, Humphrey Carson, Richard Coulter, Archibald Dougherty, Henry Fishel, Samuel Gorgas, John R. Grow, Frederick Kaines, James M. Hartford, James Hays, Andrew R. Huston, James Johnston, Jacob Kagarize, John Kerr, Jacob Kuhn, Philip Kuhn, Jacob Linsebigler, ——— Macready, George May, William H. Melville, Samuel Milner, Samuel C. Moorhead, Peter McCabe, Samuel McClanen, James H. McDermott, Robert McGinley, Amon McLean, William McWilliams, Frederick Rexwood, Joseph Shaw, Thomas Spears, Henry Scickle, Nathaniel Thomas, James Underwood, William R. Vance, Lebbeus Allshouse, McClure Bills, Samuel Byerly, Henry Bloom, Hagen Carrey, Milton Cloud, George Decker, James L. Elliott, Henry Gresyn, Andrew D. Gordon, George Haggerty, Edward Hansberry, George W. Hartman, Michael Heasely, Jacob Haffer, Richard H. L. Johnston, William Kelly, Henry Keslar, Daniel D. Kuhns, Edmund B. Landon, Benjamin Martz, Jacob Marrhead, David Mechling, Jacob P. Miller, Samuel H. Montgomery, Lewis Myers, Richard McClelland, John McCollum, Charles McGarvey, William McIntire, James McWilliams, David R. McCutcheon, James Reager, Chauncey F. Sergeant, William R. Shields, Frederick D. Steck, John Taylor, Israel Uncapher, Samuel Waters.

The troops bound for Mexico from the southern part of Pennsylvania, came west largely on the Pittsburgh, Harrisburg and Philadelphia turnpike, and all along the farmers and others who had sleds, wagons and teams turned out to haul them a few miles, and thus hasten their westward journey. The farmers and others in the western part of Somerset county hauled them over the Laurel Hill, where the Ligonier Valley people took them up and delivered them at Youngstown, and so on.

On December 23, 1846, a public meeting was held in Greensburg to raise a fund to transport our company in the best of style to Pittsburgh. The company was organized late in December, and all its members were entertained during most of the holiday season by the citizens of Greensburg in their private houses. Christmas came on Sunday that year, but the day following the women of Greensburg gave the soldiers a "complimentary supper" in the court house. On Tuesday Rev. Brownson, of the Presbyterian church, presented each member of the company with a neatly bound Bible. They were received by Mr. Andrew Ross, who was a member of the bar and a member of the company. On Wednesday morning, December 28, they started in wagons, coaches, etc., for Pittsburgh. They started early, so that with their baggage they might reach the city the same day, the accomplishment of which was regarded as quite a success as to its rapidity in the mobilization of armies.

In Greensburg they were called the "Westmoreland Guards," but in the service they were designated as Company E, Second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and were in General Pillow's brigade, General Patterson's division, and of course, under General Winfield Scott. Ninety-four were mustered into service at Pittsburgh, on January 1, 1847. They left Pittsburgh on January 8, and passed down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to the Gulf of Mexico, and thence to Vera Cruz, which they reached on March 9th. They were engaged in many battles. Only forty-four of them were mustered out on July 14, 1848. Their first colonel was William B. Roberts, but, on his being taken sick, John W. Geary, who afterwards became Governor of Pennsylvania, succeeded him.

General Stephen W. Kearney commanded the "Army of the West;" General Zachary Taylor commanded the "Army of Occupation," and General Scott commanded the "Army." On March 22d, our armies demanded a surrender of Vera Cruz. This being refused, the batteries and the fleet which lay near by in a bay of the Gulf, opened fire on the city. San Juan was the name of the gate to the city, and it offered a stubborn resistance until our soldiers had determined to carry the works by an assault. The Mexican commander then offered to surrender, the terms were agreed upon, and our troops took possession of Vera Cruz.

On April 14 our army again confronted the Mexican army at Cerro Gordo. To cut off the retreat, General Scott cut a road to the left of Cerro Gordo and around the base of the mountain, and came in at the rear of the Mexican forts. This took several days. A part of our army charged the enemy with such impetuosity that they drove them back like sheep. Our batteries now occupied the heights in front of Cerro Gordo. General Harney stormed the heights, while General Shields guarded the left to prevent the escape of the enemy. The city was taken and the enemy completely cut to pieces. Our army took three thousand prisoners and killed and wounded one thousand two hundred.

Then the hot weather began to tell on the army, and there were only about five thousand out of fourteen thousand troops who were able to march against the City of Mexico. For this reason further movements were delayed till August, at which time the effective army was increased to eleven thousand troops. With these General Scott marched from Pueblo on May 5. This was a long march for northern soldiers in that hot climate, and, when they were about worn out, they passed over the crest of the mountains and suddenly came in full view of the valley of Mexico with the famous capital in the distance. There, glittering in the sunlight, were the lofty domes and castles of the Montezumas, and beyond were the snow-capped mountains and volcanoes. But the road to the city was the most strongly fortified in Mexico, and to reach it by that route which lay before them seemed out of the question. They therefore decided to cut a road around Lake Chalo, though the Mexicans thought that was impossible. On the 18th the army was on the Acapulco road, near San Augustine, and within nine miles of the city. But between them and the

city still lay the pass of San Antonio. It was a narrow gorge between two mountains that were strongly fortified. General Scott concluded not to attempt the pass until he would first take Contreras, a fortification which guarded the pass. On August 19 four brigades of our soldiers fought the enemy around Contreras all day. The Mexicans were superior in numbers and in fortifications, and held their own very well all day. To the west was Santa Anna with about ten thousand troops. Finally our infantry was moved to the rear of the enemy, and the fight began from that section about an hour before daybreak. At sunrise the other divisions of the army began the attack, each from its position, bringing to bear against the enemy all the force it could command. Though General Smith was not the senior officer, he had command of and outlined the place of the battle. After the battle properly began from all sides, at break of day, it only took them a few minutes more than a quarter of an hour to thoroughly defeat the enemy. Among other events of the battle was the capture of two guns which had been taken by the Mexicans at Buena Vista. They were recaptured by Simon H. Drum, of the well known Drum family of Greensburg.

Four miles from Contreras was the fortress of Cherubusco. When Contreras was once thoroughly commanded by our army, General Worth's division was sent to attack San Antonio and thus open a shorter route to the city of Mexico. After taking San Antonio they were to move on to join another division which was at that time moving towards Cherubusco. The Mexican troops at San Antonio did not wait to be attacked, but fled before our army reached them. In fleeing, however, they fled to Cherubusco, and added great strength to that fortress, so that our army met with a strong resistance at that place. It was situated on a hill, and our forces crossed ditches, and by sheer force and fearless charging took one intervening point after another until at length they entered the citadel of Cherubusco with drawn swords and drove the Mexicans out, even pursuing them till they reached the gates of Mexico. Our army lost about one thousand men while the Mexican army lost about seven thousand, or nearly one-fourth of all they had engaged. Nearly all this fighting, the reader must understand, was done in one day, August 20, 1847. There were really five battles in two days, but very little fighting was done on the first day. The battles of Contreras, San Antonio, Cherubusco, and that of the one wing of Santa Anna's army, were of such magnitude that a nation might exult in the glory of winning any one of them. Our army then marched towards the City of Mexico. When they came within two and a half miles of the gates the Mexicans sued for peace, and these negotiations lasted over two weeks. In the end the negotiations were of no avail.

General Scott had established his headquarters in a large stone building of thick high walls, and high towers at each end. This building was at the foot of a hill, and about a mile from Chapultepec and was called Molino del Rey. Santa Anna's army, about fourteen thousand strong, lay west of this. On September 8th, Scott attacked their lines in three places. He cut the Mexican

army in two, but could not support this advanced position, and was driven back by the Mexicans, who reunited their army. On another attack he opened the army again, and this time held his ground. There were now two wings of the Mexican army, and Scott's forces were between them. It was in this second attack that Drum's battery, in which were the Westmoreland soldiers, did more effectual fighting than in any other part of the entire war. Drum himself was killed, and with him fell the brave young officer, "Dick" Johnston.

While the attack was being made the Mexican army was recruited, and a division of cavalry and one of infantry came suddenly upon the left of our army, but they were met and driven back with considerable loss of life. This battle is known in history as the battle of Molino del Rey, and was the bloodiest battle of the Mexican war, but our troops won a great victory. Our loss was 1787, of whom fifty-eight were officers. The Mexican loss was still greater. Counting killed, wounded and prisoners, their army was reduced not less than three thousand.

Four days after the battle of Molino del Rey, that is, on September 12, our army began firing on Chapultepec. They shelled the fortress all day till night fell, but with little or no effect. It was situated on a steep, rocky hill one hundred and fifty feet above the surrounding grounds, and, like all Mexican fortresses, was additionally strengthened by heavy stone walls. The fort was nearly one thousand feet long. At the foot of the hill was a high, thick stone wall, and behind it were several companies of Mexican troops. In addition, the ground over which our army must pass to approach the fort was mined and supposedly very dangerous. Beyond this was a strong redoubt, heavily guarded. Farther on was another wall, and outside of each wall was a deep ditch. In these strongholds were the Mexican soldiers whom our army must dislodge, and, in addition to all this, the entire fortifications were protected by eleven heavy guns. In the early forenoon of September 13th the command was given for a general move on the enemy from all sides. By this time the fortress, or the bluff upon which it was located, was almost surrounded. They were met by a perfect hail of bullets from the fortress, and by the incessant firing from the eleven guns surmounting all. Our soldiers bridged the ditches with fascines and passed over them quickly. Each company carried scaling ladders, and these were placed against the walls so that they were soon escalated, and, regardless of a loss of life, hundreds of soldiers rushed into the citadel. The South Carolina and New York volunteers and the Second Pennsylvania, in which it will be remembered were the Westmoreland soldiers, were all in the thickest part of the battle at the final assault. The fierce struggle lasted but a moment, and then victory came to the Union armies. They took all of the artillery of the fort, and a large number of prisoners.

Weakened and discouraged as the Mexican army necessarily was by all

these defeats, the city of Mexico, which was originally supposed to be the stronghold of the nation, and the place where our armies would be compelled to unite in order to conquer, was comparatively easily taken. It was a walled city, and a few soldiers defended their gates stubbornly. But early on September 14, 1847, our army marched into the city with but little resistance. In all these battles from Vera Cruz to Mexico our Westmoreland troops participated, and in every instance gave splendid account of themselves.

In order to appreciate the work done by our Westmoreland soldiers it is necessary to consider a few matters not patent on the bare narration of the incidents of the war. The Union soldiers who fought in Mexico were largely brought up in states south of Pennsylvania, and consequently were somewhat accustomed to the hot climate. As a result of this they suffered much less from the blazing sun of the tropics than the northern soldiers did. It must also be remembered that from Vera Cruz to Mexico they were marching through a hostile country, and much of the time had no base of supplies with which the rear of the army could communicate. They were compelled during much of this long and weary march to subsist entirely on what they carried with them and on what they could procure from the surrounding country. They were in a country the topography of which was entirely unknown to them, while around them skirted hungry and desperate guerrillas who required most constant vigilance on the part of those who would protect themselves or their property. Nor were there any railroads nor navigable streams upon which they could transport their army. The route from Vera Cruz to Mexico lay over mountains, through deep valleys and across malarial swamps, all of which told with peculiar severity on the northern troops. Much of the road was cut through a wilderness renowned for its density.

Simon H. Drum, who was killed at the great gate of the City of Mexico, on September 13, 1847, was born in Greensburg, and was the son of Simon Drum, one of the pioneers of the town. He was a brother to Richard C. Drum, late adjutant-general of the United States army. In the Mexican war he was captain of the Fourth United States Artillery. The charge at Contreras, whereby he recovered the two cannon taken at Buena Vista, was one of the most daring in the whole war. At some distance before them and within the enemy's lines, he saw and recognized the guns, and at once gave the order that they must be taken at all hazards. This was accordingly done by a number of his men whom he led in the charge. They ran forward regardless of the consequences, and quickly overpowered the Mexicans who were in charge of them. They brought them safely within army lines, and they were never captured again. During the battle of Cherubusco, Drum's battery kept up a constant and destructive fire all day.

At the hour of his death most of his men had been cut down, and he was unable to move his guns on this account. Near by him, in the arches of an aqueduct, lay many of the Westmoreland Guards. Drum had known most

of them in boyhood, and many of them had been schoolmates with him. He accordingly appealed to them for help. At his call a band of Westmoreland soldiers ran forward and moved the cannon to a place where they would be more effectual, but they left the dead body of the brave Captain Drum in the rear. He was born June 8, 1807, and was graduated from West Point in July, 1829. He served in the Black Hawk war, and was for three years an officer in the artillery of the Regular Army. In 1846 he entered the service in the war with Mexico. He came under General Scott at Vera Cruz, and was with the army till his death the day before the great city was taken. In battle he was always distinguished for his coolness and his bravery. In the battles of Cerro Gordo and Contreras his gallantry reflected great credit upon himself and upon his native county.

Richard H. J. Johnston, generally called "Dick" Johnston, was killed the same day. He entered the army at the breaking out of the war as a private, and was shortly appointed a lieutenant by the President. He had two brothers in the war. He escaped through all the battles of the campaign, and also the sickness to which most of the soldiers were subjected—all this, only to be cut down at the last, when in view of the city. He was a son of Alexander Johnston, of Kingston House, the old stone mansion on the pike near Kingston Station, on the Ligonier Valley railroad.

Andrew Ross was a member of the Westmoreland bar. He was born in Allegheny township, was graduated at Union College in New York, and was admitted to the bar. Shortly after this he enlisted in the Mexican war service, and served through the campaign from Vera Cruz to Mexico, but had contracted a sickness from the great heat, and died on a ship while homeward bound. His body was cast overboard into the waters of the Gulf of Mexico. James Kerr was a student at law when he entered the Guards. He was taken sick at New Orleans, and never reached Vera Cruz, dying on March 11th. George May, of Youngstown; James M. Hartford, of Stewartsville, and Lewis Meyers, of Carlisle, were also members of the company, and all died at Vera Cruz before the march began. Lieutenant Murry lost his health in the campaign between Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo. After the battle at the latter place he started home to regain his health, but died before he reached here. His remains were sent home and were buried at Long Run churchyard. The drummer, A. J. Forney, died on his way home at Louisville, Kentucky. Andrew R. Huston was detailed to care for yellow fever patients at Vera Cruz. While thus engaged he contracted the disease and soon died himself. William A. Campbell reached home in a greatly debilitated health, and died shortly after. Robert McGinley, of Salem township, a brave young man of much promise, died and was buried in Mexico. Sergeant James McLaughlin, son of Randall McLaughlin, of Greensburg, participated in all the battles from Vera Cruz to Mexico. His health was badly broken and he returned home but never regained it. He died March 30, 1848.

There were six Westmorelanders who were not in the Greensburg company, but with the Duquesne Grays, First Regiment. They were John C. Gilchrist, killed October 12, 1847; James Keenan, Jr., promoted to second lieutenant of the Eleventh Infantry; Richard C. Drum, also promoted to second lieutenant of the Eleventh Infantry; Joseph Spencer, and Henry Bates, both died at Puerto, Mexico; and William Burns, of whom there is no return.

The largest part of the Greensburg company who lived to return home came up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers and reached Pittsburgh on the morning of July 11, 1848. Great arrangements were made to welcome them at Greensburg and in the county generally. People came from all sections to attend a public meeting called to perfect the preparations for a grand welcome. When the boat arrived at the wharf in Pittsburgh a delegation of Westmorelanders was on hand to meet them. "A host of warm hearts from Old Westmoreland," says a Pittsburgh paper, "were soon on the steamer. Fathers, sons, wives and sweethearts were found in happy communion." "They were escorted to their quarters by a number of our citizens and by the Westmoreland friends. We got a fair look at them. They were the best looking fellows that have yet returned. This is the opinion of all. Captain Johnston, as well as his men, deserves great credit for the really good appearance they made." The committee brought them to Greensburg, after which they were feted and feasted wherever they went. Ball rooms were opened, banquets were spread, and both young and old, but particularly the young women, vied with each other in doing honor to the returned soldiers. Captain Johnston lived at Kingston House, near Youngstown, and great preparations were made there to receive him and his soldiers, several of whom were from that neighborhood. The old town was hung with garlands, flags and streamers, and across the street were several triumphal arches of evergreens.

CHAPTER XXI

Railroads.

Westmoreland county is abundantly supplied with railroads. Nearly the one-sixth of the Pennsylvania road between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia lies within its bounds. It was the first railroad across the county, built in the early days of railroad making, and it has been a prominent factor in the development of our industries. From the earliest history to the present time the problem of transportation has taxed the resources and the ingenuity of mankind. In our state, as we have seen, it was a tedious journey from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia. First came pack-horses, and these in time were supplanted by wagons and stage-coaches. The best stage-coach time from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia did not vary much from fifty-six hours. With the building of the railroad the time was at once reduced to twelve hours, and even this has since been greatly shortened.

The building of the Pennsylvania was one of the first railroad projects in America. On March 31, 1823, our legislature incorporated a company to build a railroad from Philadelphia to Columbia, a town situated on the Susquehanna river in Lancaster county. The distance was about eighty miles. It was not built for some years afterwards, but its agitation helped to prepare the public mind, and thus contributed greatly to its ultimate success. Among its incorporators were Horace Binney and Stephen Girard of Philadelphia. John Stevens, of New Jersey, was the leading spirit in the enterprise. At that time the majority of our people had no faith in railroads. They truly regarded agriculture as the basis of all wealth, and reasoned that steam transportation would injure the sale of oats, horses, etc. But New York in 1826 had completed the Erie canal, which connected the Northern Lakes with New York city, and our Pennsylvania legislators were bright enough to see that something must be done or the western trade would all go that way to the seaboard. The Erie canal was already carrying seventy million dollars worth of western products to the East each year. In 1828, therefore, the canal commissioners were directed to complete a railroad from Philadelphia to Columbia within two years, and to examine a route over the Allegheny mountains with the ultimate purpose of thus reaching the navigable waters of the Ohio river

at Pittsburgh. The Erie canal was a sad blow to Philadelphia and to our state in general, for it stimulated the New York trade at the expense of Pennsylvania. Our state therefore appropriated two millions of dollars for the project of opening a way between the Ohio river and Philadelphia. It was a large sum for that day, but the legislature was equal to the emergency. They continued the charter of the Bank of Pennsylvania for eighteen years on an agreement that the bank would lend the state four millions of dollars at five and one-half per centum interest. This money all went into canals and railroads between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. With it was built the Columbia road and also the Portage railroad across the Allegheny mountains. Thus they triumphed over a most serious barrier between the East and West. Under the circumstances the "Old Portage Road" has not been surpassed by railroad building in America. It consisted of eleven levels or grade lines, and ten inclined planes. The cars were pulled over the levels by locomotives, and were pulled up the incline planes by wire ropes attached to stationary engines at the tops. It was operated for twenty years, and was the wonder of America. From Johnstown going east, the five inclines, with an aggregate length of 9670 feet, raised the train 800 feet; the five inclines on the eastern slope of the mountains, with an aggregate length of 13,499 feet, lowered it 1202 feet. The levels between the inclines were constructed so as to gradually raise or lower the train, that is, they were not quite level. Thus, by means of these two railroads and the canals, they opened up a continuous line of travel and transportation from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh as early as 1834. The line consisted of a railroad from Philadelphia to Columbia, eighty-two miles; then came the canal, 172 miles long, reaching from Columbia to Hollidaysburg; then the Portage road from Hollidaysburg to Johnstown, thirty-six miles; and a canal from Johnstown across the northern part of Westmoreland county to Pittsburgh, a distance of 104 miles, making in all 394 miles. Freight, of course, had to be handled with every transfer, and its transportation was slow and expensive. The state had expended about fourteen million dollars on the project, and never realized, anything of value from it by the way of dividends. But it was of untold benefit to the country through which it passed, and by the development of our resources, the state was in the end an abundant gainer.

Almost as soon as this route was finished, a project was set on foot and agitated to construct a railroad all the way, that is, to supplant the canals with railroads. On March 6, 1838, a general convention was held in Harrisburg to urge the building of the road to Pittsburgh. Delegates were present from twenty-nine counties, and a good many from Ohio. Thus the matter was agitated, and not long after Mr. Charles L. Schlatter was appointed by the canal commissioners to survey and determine the best route upon which to build a railroad to the west. In 1840 he reported three routes which he had surveyed, one of which followed the Juniata and, crossing the mountains, passed down the Conemaugh. This was thought to be the best route. It was he and his survey which first demonstrated conclusively that the Allegheny mountains

could be crossed without using inclined planes. The project did not assume a tangible shape till 1846, when, on April 13, the act incorporating the Pennsylvania Railroad Company was passed by our legislature. On February 25, 1847, Governor Francis R. Shunk granted a charter to the company, and work was soon begun at both ends, that is at Pittsburgh and at Harrisburg, the grading of fifteen miles east of the former city being let on the 22d day of July. On September 17, 1850, the road was opened to Hollidaysburg, where it connected with the Portage road across the mountains. In August, 1851, twenty-one miles west from Johnstown were finished, and this, with the part built east from Pittsburgh, left a gap of only about twenty-eight miles to complete the entire road. The year following this gap was closed up, and on December 10, 1852, the cars began to run through from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh. The Portage road was still used by which to cross the mountain, but by February 15, 1854, the road over the mountains was finished, and trains passed through from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia without using the inclined planes.

The Allegheny mountains had for twenty-five years been considered an insurmountable barrier. Its completion was of great advantage to Westmoreland county and its industries. Otherwise we should not so long have dwelt on its construction. A great deal of credit for its construction is due our early representatives and senators in the legislature. They were men of much more than average ability and influence in public affairs. Those who represented Westmoreland were vigilant in looking after the interests of their county, and managed to have it included in all the great railroad and canal building schemes undertaken by the commonwealth.

Public meetings were held in Greensburg, one as early as April 19, 1836, to express the desire of the people to have the railroad pass through Westmoreland and through Greensburg. Such agitation was not unnecessary, nor were they without reason. Schlatter was then surveying, and from his examinations reported a route south of the present location, and which would have passed only through the southern part of the county. This route had moreover been reported as a feasible one by Hother Hage, a distinguished engineer, some years prior to Schlatter's survey. This was called the southern route. But Schlatter also reported a third route, called the northern route, which passed up the Susquehanna and down the Allegheny to Pittsburgh. While this route was longer than either of the others, it had one advantage which appealed to all, viz.: by a short branch to the northwest Lake Erie, with all the commerce on the northern lakes then passing through New York, could be reached, and doubtless this commerce could be diverted and drawn over the proposed Pennsylvania Railroad. The survey of the road through our county was made by Charles De Hass, and it was he who in January, 1837, first reported in favor of the route passing through Greensburg.

The grading of the road near Greensburg began in 1849. The tunnel at Greensburg and the immense fills east and west, made it one of the most difficult and expensive sections west of the Allegheny mountains. The contractor

was Michael Malone. The section west of Greensburg, which included the old Radebaugh tunnel, was let by contract to Richard McGrann, Jr. Charles McCausland was contractor for the next section eastward, including the "cut" near the old fair grounds. It required about three years to complete the work near Greensburg on account of the heavy fills, etc., above referred to. All the earth for these fills was hauled there in carts. A strike occurred in November, 1850, the report of which shows something of the wages paid laborers employed on the work. When the days began to shorten with approaching winter, the contractors reduced the wages from one dollar per day to 87½ cents per day, and a general strike was inaugurated. As is usual in such cases, the men went to work again after a week's idleness, at the reduced rates.

The first locomotive which entered Westmoreland county came from the West, that is from Pittsburgh. It had been made in the East, and taken to Pittsburgh in pieces on canal boats. It arrived at Radebaugh's near Greensburg, on Monday, July 5, 1852. Its coming had been widely heralded, and men and women came from all sections of the county to witness the unprecedented event. Most of them had never seen a locomotive before, and many a level headed visitor studied it with deep and curious interest trying to discover the secret of its hidden strength. On Thursday, July 15, 1852, trains began to run regularly from Radebaugh's to Pittsburgh and return. The daily train left the "station" at 6 o'clock a. m., and reached Pittsburgh twenty-nine miles, in two hours. It returned again in the evening, leaving Pittsburgh at 6:30, and reaching Radebaugh's at 8 o'clock. The fare each way was eighty cents.

A few months after, on November 29, was the eventful day for Greensburg, so far as railroad building was concerned. It will be understood that the train from Pittsburgh stopped at Radebaugh's two miles west of Greensburg, because the immense fill immediately west of Greensburg was not completed. On November 29, it had been finished, and the locomotive passed over it and through the tunnel and over the embankments east of the tunnel. It passed over them very slowly, going over them several times, perhaps each time with more assurance and speed, to test the solidity of the massive piles of earth and stone. Later in the day a train passed over the entire length of the road through the county. It was a great event. For almost a generation they had been talking about and projecting it. Now, at last, it was a reality. Citizens of all ages, men, women and children, gathered at the stations or along the line, to see this wonder of the nineteenth century. Not alone was the railroad a curiosity among the people of the rural sections when it first made its appearance. Though poorly equipped and only in embryonic form of what we have today, travel by railroad was the marvel of the age.

The celebrated abolitionist, Joshua R. Giddings, of Ohio, one of the ablest lawyers and statesmen of his day, when on his way to Washington, in November, 1838, to assume the duties of his long and noted career in Congress, took his first ride on a railroad. The experience was so remarkable to him

that he made the following note of it in his journal. Its uniqueness entitles it to a prominent place in any railroad literature.

"At eleven o'clock about one hundred and twenty passengers, seated in three cars, carrying from forty to sixty passengers each, started upon the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad for Washington. The cars are well carpeted and the seats cushioned. We had also a stove in each car which rendered them comfortably warm. Thus seated, some conversing in groups, others reading newspapers, and some, from loss of sleep in traveling, sleeping in their seats, we were swept along at the rate of fifteen miles per hour. At the usual time our candles were lighted and we presented the appearance of three drawing rooms filled with guests traveling by land. At about seven o'clock we arrived at Washington City. The moment we stopped we were surrounded on every side with runners, porters, hackmen and servants, one calling to know if you would go to Gadsby's, another if you would go to Brown's, another if you would take a hack, etc. They are a source of great annoyance, which the police ought to prevent."

The Pennsylvania Railroad enters Westmoreland county at its most eastern point, in St. Clair township, passing through that township through the borough of New Florence; thence through Fairfield township, by the banks of the Conemaugh river, through Lockport and Bolivar; thence into Derry township to Branch, where it takes a southwestwardly course through Derry township, passing through Millwood, Derry, Bradenville, and Latrobe, where it crosses the Loyalhanna, and passes west across Unity township; thence in a westwardly direction through Hempfield township, passing through Greensburg, Grapeville, Jeannette, Penn Station, Manor, Irwin, and Larimer, in North Huntingdon township; thence northwest, passing out of Westmoreland county west of Trafford City, in North Huntingdon township.

The Pittsburgh & Lake Erie Railroad enters the county at the northwest part of Rostraver township, and traverses the western part of the township close to the Monongahela river, passing through the borough of Monessen, leaving the county at the southwest corner of Rostraver township.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad enters the county in the southwest portion of South Huntingdon township, and runs northward along the Youghiogheny river, passing the borough of West Newton; thence through the western part of Sewickley township, leaving the county north of Robbins Station, in North Huntingdon township.

The South-West Branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad begins at Greensburg, running southwest through Hempfield township; thence southeast through East Huntingdon township, passing the towns of Youngwood, New Stanton, Hunker, Ruffsedale, Tarr, Alverton, etc., to Scottsdale.

The Sewickley Branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad leaves the South-West Branch at Youngwood, running southwest through Hempfield and Mt. Pleasant townships to Unity and Tranger. Branches run also to Mammoth, in Mt. Pleasant township, to Humphries and Klondike in Unity township, and to the Hecklas.

The Hempfield Branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad begins at South

Greensburg, and runs north, and thence southwest through a rich coal field to Arona, in Sewickley township. It also connects with the main line of the Pennsylvania at Radebaugh and Irwin.

The Youghiogheny Railroad, with one terminus at Irwin, extending south through North Huntingdon township; thence through Sewickley township, intersecting the Baltimore & Ohio at Lock No. 4, in the southwest part of Sewickley township.

The Unity Branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad leaves the main line at Latrobe, runs southward through Unity township, to Baggley and Lippincott.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad has a branch extending from near Scottsdale passing through the southern part of East Huntingdon township, passing Bridgeport and Mt. Pleasant, extending to the Standard Mines of Mt. Pleasant township.

The Pennsylvania Railroad has a branch extending through East Huntingdon township from Scottdale to Mt. Pleasant.

The Ligonier Valley Railroad has one of its termini at Latrobe, extending southeast through Derry township along the banks of the Loyalhanna, through Ligonier township to Ligonier, a distance of ten miles.

The Turtle Creek branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad leaves the main line at Trafford City, passing northwest through North Huntingdon, Penn and Franklin townships, to Murryville; thence east through Franklin township to Export and New Salem.

The Allegheny Valley Railroad enters the county at the southwest part of Burrell township, passing north to Parnassus, New Kensington and Arnold, being close to the Allegheny river, passes northeast through Lower Burrell and Allegheny township to Lucesco.

The West Penn Railroad enters Westmoreland county at the northern part of Allegheny township, passes southeast along the Kiskiminetas river, with stations at Hyde Park, and Vandergrift, and through the northern part of Washington township in a southeasterly course, through Bell township to Avonmore.

The Pittsburgh, Westmoreland and Somerset Railroad has its northern terminus at Ligonier, extending south through Ligonier and Cook townships to Somerset.

The Westmoreland Central Railroad has its southern terminus at Ligonier, extending north through Ligonier township to the coal mines of the Colonial Coal and Coke Company.

The Alexandria Branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad leaves the main line at Donohoe, runs north through Unity township to Crabtree.

CHAPTER XXII

Church History.

There was no other state in the Union which began with as many religious denominations and as much genuine religious toleration as Pennsylvania. From the first settlement of Penn and his Quaker adherents, the Province was an asylum for all elements in Europe. Particularly did they come to Pennsylvania if they were persecuted because of their religion at home. Other colonies were formed like ours by people who fled from the religious persecutions of Europe, but many of them instituted a series of persecutions in America that were scarcely less vigorous than those from which they had fled in the old world. The Puritans were determined to worship as they saw fit, but they did not allow Roger Williams to do so. It was different in Pennsylvania. With one exception we had absolute toleration of all religions, and this gave us more denominations than any other state, if not more than all the others put together.

This heterogeneous religion prevented our old Congress and our Constitutional Convention in 1787 from endorsing or establishing any religion. There is little doubt but that, had the colonies been all Puritan like Massachusetts, or all Cavalier like Virginia, Congress would have been forced to establish a church as the sanctioned religion of the new nation, thus following the religious policy of all European countries. But here in Pennsylvania we had all kinds of religion, and among our people were many skeptics, and prominent men without religious belief at all. This influence in Philadelphia, where both our Continental Congress and the Constitutional Convention met, prevented these bodies in no small degree from forming an established religion. Indeed, it might be said that our many religious beliefs prompted both bodies to sanction our system as the prevailing system throughout the Union as it is today. Here we had genuine religious freedom. The Congregationalists in the east and the Episcopalians in the south tolerated but little else in the way of religion. What might be called persecutions on account of religion, while they were common in New England and Virginia, were practically unknown from the beginning in Pennsylvania. The Acadian persecution of 1755 was the only exception in the history of the Province to a system of absolute religious toleration. Our system of religion then differed none whatever from that which is common in

the United States today. The poet Longfellow wrote "Evangeline," to describe this one exception in our history to complete and perfect toleration. We have, it is true, on our early statute books, a few laws known as Blue-Laws (a name given them because they resembled the rigorous laws of New England), but we never had any that compared in their severity with those of other states. Yet there is no indication that we were less moral, that we were more negligent of church duties, or less enthusiastic in going into all the world and preaching the gospel to every creature. Nor were they ever accused of being less devout in their observance of the Sabbath than the people of any other state. Though they recognized marriage as a civil contract into which they entered with almost no ceremony at all, each church adopting its own simple form, yet they adhered as closely to its vows as the people of any other state.



PLEASANT GROVE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. COOK
TOWNSHIP. BUILT IN 1832.

This generous view of life, this universal toleration so thoroughly lived up to, not only led our lawgivers to adopt ours as a national system, but it brought to our state people representing all forms and creeds of religion. Here, at last, was a province where no man was persecuted because of his religion or because of his lack of religion. Yet our morals were as high, our piety as sincere and wide-spread, as in any other colony.

As every one knows, Philadelphia and the eastern counties were settled by Quakers. They did not hold their own as the state filled up with immigration. Though at first they outnumbered all others, they have gradually lost ground until they are now only found in a few eastern counties. Westmoreland county

was settled largely by Presbyterians and Lutherans. The former had for that day a well educated minister, and, with their energy shown no less in religion than in other matters, they spread their theories and tenets very rapidly.

Christopher Gist, a surveyor from Virginia, in the employ of the Ohio Land Company, often as early as 1750 read prayers from the Established Church prayer books to the Indians and white men in his employ. The Roman Catholics who founded and built Fort Duquesne held religious services regularly until the fort was taken by the English, and the day following, Rev. Beatty, as we have said, preached a Thanksgiving sermon. He was a Presbyterian, and following this up the first permanent preaching and church founding in our county was done by the Presbyterians. They were already strong in the east, and sent out missionaries.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Rev. John Steel came here at the request of Governor Penn to try to induce those who had settled here prior to 1769 in disregard of the law which forbade them to settle on lands not yet purchased by the Indians, to remove. Steel was a brave and daring spirit who did not fear the savages. He had been a captain in the expedition under Armstrong against Kittanning in 1756. But, as most of them would not move, Revs. George Duffield and Charles Beatty were sent to Western Pennsylvania by the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, to preach to them and to try to found churches. Beatty had been a chaplain not only with Forbes' army but with Braddock's ill-fated troops as well, and was therefore well suited to minister to the spiritual wants of the pioneers. Their work was scattered over a wide range of territory, and further than that they busily sowed the seed which afterwards brought forth an abundant harvest, little is definitely known of their work. Soon after this a minister named Anderson was sent here by the Donegal Synod who were to pay him twenty shillings a day for every Sabbath he preached west of the Allegheny mountains. For the year 1769 the same synod ordered that the western frontier be supplied with ministers "for ten Sabbaths."

Rev. Mr. Finley also did missionary work here. He arrived on horseback in 1771. He purchased lands in what is now Washington county, then in Bedford county, as the old assessment books of Bedford show.

Rev. James Power came from the east also, and was the first who had the nerve to remain with our frontier people. He came first in 1774, and preached several months. In 1776 he came with his family and remained. He traveled very widely over what is now Washington, Allegheny, Westmoreland and Fayette counties. He preached in private houses, in barns, in forts, and in the woods. He thus organized small bodies of people which eventually grew into church organizations and procured pastors of their own. After a few years of general work over a large field, he became the regular pastor of the Mt. Pleasant and Sewickley congregations, in 1779. He remained constantly with

them till 1817, when he was released because he was too old to perform the arduous duties of this position. Mount Pleasant church was two miles north of the present town of Mt. Pleasant. Its name, being a purely Scotch-Irish one, indicated the nationality of its founders. From the church the town afterwards took its name. It was he who was preaching at Unity, perhaps in Proctor's house, on the day that Hannastown was destroyed, and who dismissed his people and rode rapidly homeward.

He was born in Chester county in 1746, graduated from Princeton in 1766, and began to preach regularly in 1772. He and his family and what scanty goods they had came here on pack-horses, having crossed the Allegheny mountains on the Forbes road. He carried his eldest daughter on a horse behind him, and his youngest child in his arms. The two other children were carried in baskets which balanced each other as they hung across the back of another pack-horse, while the remainder of the horse's burden was made up by clothes tied to the saddle. The mother rode another horse, and the remainder of their goods were packed on other horses. In 1787 he was relieved from the Sewickley church pastorate, after which he devoted his time entirely to the Mt. Pleasant work. He has been described as a straight slender man, of medium height, and one who displayed much grace, and manners, both in and out of the pulpit. He was, moreover, very neat in his dress, and a very able preacher. He died August 5, 1830, aged eighty-five years. After his retirement in 1817 the charge remained vacant till 1821, when Rev. A. O. Patterson was made pastor of Mt. Pleasant and Sewickley, again united. The Sewickley charge had been organized by Dr. Power in 1776. When it was cut off from Mt. Pleasant it was united with Long Run congregation, and both charges were under the ministry of Rev. William Swan.

Rev. James Finley, who, as we said, was the first minister who visited this part of the state, was born in Ulster, Ireland, and was thoroughly educated before he came to America. He was licensed to preach in 1752. In person he was a short, compactly built, nervous man, and able both by nature and by preparation to endure the many hardships necessarily encountered in a frontier life. With his family he came here in 1783, and began preaching at Rehoboth, or Upper Meeting House, in Sewickley township. He remained their pastor till 1795. This is one of the oldest Presbyterian congregations in our county. Rev. Finley preached there first in 1772 when he was only prospecting for a field of labor, as it were, and when his hearers were but a few scattered white settlers. In 1778 he gathered the people together at Rehoboth, and organized them, and in 1784 took regular pastoral charge of them. He died in 1795, and was succeeded shortly after by Rev. David Smith, who served them till his death, August 24, 1803. He, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. William Wylie, who remained their pastor till 1817, when he was succeeded by Rev. Robert Johnston. This section of the county was on the frontier border, and was greatly annoyed by the Indians in the last quarter of the eighteenth century.

Long Run congregation is about as old as the Red Stone Presbytery, which was formed in 1781. It was supplied by the Presbytery till 1793, when it and Sewickley were united, and Rev. William Swan became their pastor. He ministered to them till 1818, when after a short vacation, he became the pastor of Long Run alone, and continued with them till 1822, when he resigned because of his age. Fairfield, in Ligonier Valley, was also an early organization and was supplied by the Redstone Presbytery for some years. It was then united with Donegal and Wheatfield congregations, and Rev. George Hill was made pastor. His ordination took place November 13, 1792. He continued to preach to them till his death, June 17, 1822. In 1824, June 17, Rev. Samuel Swan was ordained pastor of Fairfield, Ligonier and Donegal.

Unity congregation was organized about 1776. They preached there, as was the custom, several years before they built a church. It was known as Proctor's Tent. The present church edifice is the building on the same ground. Among its early members were William Findley, John Proctor, the Lochrys, the Sloons, the Craigs, etc. For some years they had no regular pastor, but were served with supplies. The first regular pastor was Rev. John McPerrin, who was installed in 1791, and remained till 1800. He served the Salem congregation at the same time. Both Salem and Congruity charges were organized about the time Unity was, though Unity was older as a preaching place than either of them, and all were added to the Redstone Presbytery. The first pastor at Congruity was Rev. Samuel Porter, who preached at the same time at Poke Run. Porter and McPerrin were both ordained together, on September 22, 1790.

All these men were practically missionaries then. The Redstone Presbytery was erected by the Synod of New York and Philadelphia on May 16, 1781. It was to meet in what is now Fayette county in September, but its meeting had to be put off on account of Indians who were prowling about the country. Their first meeting was held shortly after that at Pigeon Creek, in Washington county. There were present Revs. McMillen, Power, and Thaddeus Dodds, and Elders John Neil, Dennis Findley and Patrick Scott. Rev. Joseph Smith is marked "absent."

Rev. Samuel Porter was an Irishman, born in 1760. He studied Greek and Latin and theology under Rev. McMillen, and boarded with his family while doing so, all free of charge. He was licensed to preach in 1789, and the year following began preaching at Polk Run and Congruity. He died September 23, 1825, while pastor in charge of the latter congregation.

Rev. George Hill was born in York county, March 13, 1764, and was licensed to preach December 22, 1791. He was first assigned to Wheatfield, Fairfield and Donegal, November 13, 1792. In 1798 he took on the charge of Ligonier, at which time Wheatfield was otherwise provided for. There he labored diligently and with much vigor and success till his death, June 9, 1822.

John McPerrin was born in York or Adams county, in 1757. He learned the dead languages under Rev. Robert Smith, and was graduated from Dick-

inson college at Carlisle on May 17, 1788. He was licensed to preach by the Redstone Presbytery in 1789, and became pastor of Salem and Unity congregation, September 22, 1791. In 1800 he removed from the locality and died in 1822.

William Swan was a native of Cumberland county, and was educated at Cannonsburg. He was licensed to preach December 22, 1791, and began preaching at Long Run and Sewickley, April 7, 1793. There he preached more than a quarter of a century. In 1822 his lungs failed and he closed his work. He died in 1827.

Many of these early ministers preached for years without churches. There was generally a pulpit of rough boards or logs erected, while fallen trees served those who wanted to sit down during the services. Most of the congregation remained standing, or leaned against trees, during the whole of a long sermon. The men often came to the meeting without coats, and often the preacher spoke in his shirt sleeves. When they had churches they were very cold in the winter, and the people often brought heavy blankets and a superabundance of deer skins to keep them warm. Often, too, they built a log heap near the church, so that they could fire it and go there between services to get warm. They usually had two sermons, one in the forenoon and one in the afternoon, with an hour's intermission between for luncheon. They often met together, the citizens of a community, and built a log church in a single day. There was rarely ever a fire place in them, but they often placed a large kettle filled with red hot coals which made the room a little warmer. The roof was made of clapboards held in place by small saplings laid on the top of them. It was about in keeping with the rude log houses in which the early settlers lived. The singing was done by the unlearned congregation, and from all accounts had very little music in it.

The early ministers traveled long distances on horseback from one preaching place to another. At all times they were in danger from wild beasts and Indians. Often the distance between preaching stations was so great that they were compelled to pass a night in the wilderness, sleeping on the bare earth and under a canopy of stars. There were no bridges across the large streams. They had to be forded, and this, particularly in the winter time, was attended with great danger. They endured the vigor of our climate without complaint, and did it practically without remuneration. They carried the Gospel to half-dressed pioneers who stood around the rude pulpit leaning on their rifles. They invariably worked at some kind of manual labor in order to assist in supporting their families. They sowed good seed, and by their simple methods of life most of them outlived the span of years allotted to man, and saw a rich harvest as the result of their early labors.

THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The United Presbyterian Church of North America, Scotch in its theology, ancestry and traditions, was constituted by the union of the Associate and

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Churches at Old City Hall in the city of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, May 26, 1858.

The United Presbyterian Church, as one of the distinctive branches holding the Calvinistic faith, dates its origin back to the later years of Charles II and James II. This denomination in the United States heads at many fountains. While these at the Union in 1858 had gathered into the two main branches, the Associate and Associate Reformed, the body traces a considerable portion of its followers back to the Scotch Covenanters, those "Mountain Men" and "Hill Men," who, following the battle of Bothwell Bridge and outlawry by the Stuarts, held their Conventicles for worship in the hills under the guidance of Cameron, Cargill and Renwick, leaders who were soon after to wear the crown of martyrdom.

The entrance of this "psalm-singing" denomination into Westmoreland county is coincident with the earliest settlements established in the county. Wherever Scotch-Irish families built their cabins and hewed their farms out of the wilderness, like the Pilgrim fathers in New England, they established the church and school. Among the earliest settlements to establish worship according to Associate Reformed Presbyterian (now United Presbyterian) standards were the settlements at Hannastown and New Alexandria. Rev. John Jamison preached at these places as early as 1792, and exercised pastoral oversight over the scattered families of the faith until the New Alexandria congregation was organized, August 19, 1805. Soon after the organization of the congregation Rev. Dr. Mungo Dick became pastor and remained in pastoral charge until 1816.

Rev. John Jamison, above referred to, had an eventful and busy life. Upon his mother's side he was descended from Sir William Wallace, and on his father's side from the royal line of Bruce. He was graduated by St. Andrew's University, and received his theological training under the celebrated John Brown, of Haddington, who formulated the Westminster Confession of Faith, promulgated by the famous body of Westminster divines. Jamison was licensed to preach by a burgher Presbytery of Scotland, and in 1783 migrated to Pennsylvania and entered upon his first pastorate at Big Springs, later removing to Hannastown. He was a man of robust frame, more than six feet tall, quick in temper, unbending in will, kindly in disposition, yet withal a terror to evil-doers, an able preacher, and a leader among men. He was a man of tireless energy. During his ministry he labored in thirty-six fields, in twenty-five of which there are now strong United Presbyterian congregations. He is said to be the first minister who preached north of the Conemaugh river. After his pastorate at New Alexandria he removed to Crete, Indiana county, where he died and was buried in 1821. The other pastors of the New Alexandria church have been Rev. Jonathan G. Fulton, John W. Duff, Matthew Clark, Oliver Katz and Samuel Collins, D. D., who gave to this congregation the evening of his days in a ministry that extended over a period of fifty-nine years. Rev. J. B. Pollock is the present pastor. The centennial of this con-

gregation's formal organization was celebrated in its handsome new church home in October, 1905.

Another point where the church was early established was on the banks of the Puckety creek, in Allegheny township. In 1794 a nucleus of people composed of the Ross, Reed, and other families held services and petitioned the presbytery for preaching. Revs. Joseph Kerr and Dr. Mungo Dick, and later, Rev. Mathew Henderson, all pioneer ministers of western Pennsylvania, occasionally held services. Living at remote distances, these ministers were compelled to journey on horseback to fill their appointments, through unsettled portions of country, beset by dangers from unbridged streams, wild beasts and prowling savages. Their compensation for this hard work was very small. Rev. James McConnell, the first settled pastor, was installed September 4, 1811. The first log church was built in 1815. Rev. McConnell was another pupil of John Brown, of Haddington. He remained pastor of the congregation until 1833. The church was burned in May, 1836, but in 1837 a new house of worship was erected. Rev. Jonathan G. Fulton became pastor in 1838. He remained but a year and two months. Mr. Fulton, whom many yet living remember, was one of the most logical, eloquent and earnest preachers that ever served the denomination. The succeeding pastors have been Revs. W. A. McKinney, J. W. Duff, John C. Bryson, James Given, M. M. Patterson, D. D., C. H. Marshall, J. B. McIsaack, and L. R. Peacock. In 1897 the brick church was burned, and in 1898 the present fine frame structure was erected. The Watts, McGearys, Crooks, Rosses, Stewarts, Andersons and Hunnells are among the substantial people connected with this church. The congregation celebrated its centennial October 13, 1904.

In 1802 the Associate Reformed Church of Mt. Pleasant was organized. Like many of its sisters, the services were first held in a tent with a board pulpit erected therein. The promoters of this organization were the Andrews families, who a few years before had come from Ireland, and the Wardens, the ancestors of the Warden family of Mt. Pleasant, who had come from the north of Ireland in 1765. Rev. Dr. Mungo Dick, born at Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1772, educated at the University of Edinburgh, was settled as the first pastor in 1806, in connection with Sewickley and New Alexandria. He was regarded as one of the ablest preachers of his day. He served the congregation for sixteen years. After a vacancy of fifteen years, Rev. Richard Gaily became pastor in 1839 and remained for ten years. Rev. D. H. Pollock followed with a pastorate of four years, until 1853. In 1856 Rev. James H. Fife became pastor, until his death in 1861. The fifth pastor was Rev. A. B. Fields, for four years. In August, 1871, Rev. John A. Nelson was installed and remained pastor for four years. Rev. Robert B. Taggart, now of Harriman, Tennessee, was installed in 1877 and served the congregation for six years. He is one of the most erudite linguists and church historians in his denomination. The present pastor, Rev. Howard S. Wilson, was installed in 1884, this being his first and only charge.

In the later years of the eighteenth century little colonies of Seceders settled in the Ligonier Valley, near Fort Palmer, Fort Ligonier, and Donegal township. These were troublous times; the restless savages were a constant source of danger and the people built their cabins within easy reach of the forts and blockhouses, to which they were compelled to flee for refuge from the turbulent Indians. Very early after these settlements were made, Associate Presbyterian congregations were organized at Fairfield, within hailing distance of Fort Palmer, and in Donegal township. Rev. John Cree served as pastor from 1803 to 1806, after which these congregations, so far as can be learned, were vacant until October 18, 1815, when Rev. Dr. Joseph Scroggs, to whom we have referred at length elsewhere in these pages, became pastor. The field of Dr. Scroggs's ministry has been prolific of preachers in the United Presbyterian ministry. Rev. Dr. James P. Lytle, Revs. Joseph Scroggs, James D. Lytle, R. H. Pollock, T. C. Pollock, Andrew Graham, William Graham, Joseph McKelvey, A. W. Lytle, D. P. Smith, T. M. Huston, Allen A. Graham and S. Alvin Work were reared under his spiritual oversight. Rev. A. R. Rankin, Rev. Dr. G. C. Vincent, D. D., LL. D., W. H. Vincent, D. D., T. M. Jamison, and R. H. Rockwell have since ministered to the congregation. Since Dr. Scroggs' death the pastors of Ligonier and Fairfield have been Rev. W. H. Vincent, D. D., Revs. T. M. Jamison, R. H. Rockwell and W. T. Brownlee, the present pastor.

The congregation of West Fairfield was organized in 1874. Its pastors have been Revs. D. W. McLane, J. S. Hill, R. E. Stewart, and S. M. Black, the present pastor. New Florence congregation was organized in 1875. Its pastors have been the above named and Rev. J. W. Smith. It is now vacant.

The Associate Reformed congregation of Sewickley was organized in 1805. Rev. Dr. Mungo Dick was pastor 1806-36; Rev. Richard Gaily from 1839-49; Rev. A. G. Fergus in 1851; Rev. D. H. Pollock, 1854-60; W. L. McConnell, 1860-65; J. D. Walkinshaw, 1865-69; W. R. Stevenson, 1872-81; J. A. Lawrence, 1884-86; D. M. Thorne, 1887-97. J. H. McCormick, 1899-1901; and W. N. Leeper, 1902 to 1904. This old congregation is the mother of the West Newton and Madison congregations. Its old brick church is one of the landmarks of that community. It was the home for many years of Dr. Dick, who gave two of his sons to the ministry, John M. Dick, D. D., and Rev. J. M. Dick, the latter for many years a home missionary on the Pacific slope.

The Associate Reformed congregation of Brush Creek (now Bethel) near Circleville, is the oldest organized church of the denomination in the county, and was organized in 1784. Rev. Mathew Henderson served as pastor from 1785 to 1788, and from 1800 to 1818. Rev. John Jamison, 1793-95. James Walker, 1820-23. Dr. Mungo Dick, 1824-35. Joseph Osborne, 1836-47. William Conner, 1849-52. A. G. Wallace, D. D., 1854-68. J. W. McFarland, 1869-71. W. H. McMaster, 1871-74. John N. Dick, D. D., 1877-89. Major E. Dunn, 1892 to 1901, and D. D. Dodds, the present pastor, from 1902. This congregation is the mother of the United Presbyterian congregation of Irwin,

Stewart Station and Duffsville. Duffsville was organized September 28, 1896, and has since its organization been connected with Bethel.

Irwin Station congregation was organized October 17, 1874. Its pastors have been Revs. J. W. McFraland, 1869-71; E. N. McElree, D. D., 1875-79; C. B. Hatch, 1880-83; J. M. Atchison, D. D., 1884-98, and E. C. Paxton, the present pastor since 1898.

Stewarts' Station was organized January 5, 1869. Its pastors have been Revs. D. A. Duff from 1871 to 1879; W. S. Fulton in 1881, and A. D. McCarrell since 1881. The Stewarts, Shaws, Millers and others have been prominent in its work.

Union Congregation, near Sardis, was organized August 7, 1858. Rev. J. D. Walkinshaw served as pastor from 1860 to 1865; S. B. McBride, 1870-77; R. A. Jamison, 1878-88, and J. L. Thorne, the present pastor, from 1891 to the present.

Murraysville was organized October 12, 1877. Its pastors have been Rev. A. R. Rankin, 1879 to 1886; J. M. Imbrie, 1891 to 1895; Charles Stunkard, the present pastor since 1895.

Beulah, near Claridge, was organized June 14, 1844. Rev. William Conner served as pastor from 1844 to 1857; J. D. Walkinshaw, 1860-65; T. H. Boyd, 1868-74. From 1879 to the present it has been in union with Murraysville, and the pastors have been Revs. A. R. Rankin, J. M. Imbrie and Charles Stunkard.

Parnassus was organized February 4, 1876. Rev. C. H. Marshall was pastor from 1885 to 1889; George Whiteside, 1891-97, and J. M. Atchison, the present pastor, from 1898.

Shearersburg was organized August 19, 1898, largely from Puckety. Its pastors have been Revs. J. B. McIsaac, from 1898 to 1900, and L. K. Peacock from 1901 to the present.

Vandergrift congregation was organized December 10, 1898. The congregation, although one of the youngest, is strong and active, with a fine brick church and a devoted people. The pastors have been Rev. J. E. Walker from 1899 to 1901; and C. R. Stevenson from 1901 to the present.

The Monessen Mission was established in 1903. Rev. J. M. Jamison, Jr., has charge. Youngwood Mission was established in 1903. Revs. A. M. Reed, W. N. Leeper served as stated supplies. Rev. W. E. Baird now has charge.

West Newton Associate Reformed congregation was organized November 5, 1850, largely from Sewickley. Its pastors have been Revs. A. G. Fergus, 1851; D. H. Pollock, 1854-60; W. L. McConnell, 1860-65; J. D. Walkinshaw, 1865-69; W. R. Stevenson, 1872-81, and Rev. Dr. J. S. Garvin from 1882 until the present time. This congregation has always been one of the solid conservative prosperous congregations in the county. It has a fine church building, a splendid record of liberality to the philanthropies of the denomination, and a membership strong in numbers and character.

The Scottdale congregation was organized July 22, 1875. Rev. R. B. Tag-

gart, of the Mount Pleasant church, served as pastor from 1879 to 1883; Rev. J. M. Moore, 1885-88; J. D. Palmer, 1889-91; J. H. Morhead, 1895-98; and Rev. H. W. Miller from 1900 to the present time.

Latrobe was organized May 25, 1853. Rev. William Conner served the congregation from 1853 to 1857; Rev. J. Buff Jackson, 1873-77; Rev. Josias Stevenson, 1878-82; Rev. G. C. Vincent, D. D., LL. D., 1885-89; Rev. A. W. Lytle, 1890-92; and Rev. J. S. Hill, the present pastor from 1893. The congregation has made rapid strides under the present pastorate. It has a fine church building and parsonage.

Bolivar congregation was organized August 20, 1899. Rev. D. S. Tinker has been the only pastor. The congregation has a fine new church building, and has had substantial growth.

The Jeannette congregation was organized in 1890, and its building erected the same year. Its first regular pastor was Rev. D. H. Graham, in 1893, who served until 1897; Rev. T. L. Jamison, 1897 and 1898; Rev. J. H. Leitch, 1899 till 1903; and Rev. J. T. Wright from 1904 to the present.

Greensburg's organization is of comparatively recent origin. Its history is one of trial and vicissitude. For years beset with discouragement, chilled by indifference, depleted by removals and hampered by want of a house of worship, the congregation labored on with a zeal and persistence until it has attained prosperity.

In response to a petition presented to Presbytery, May 29, 1855, Rev. Jonathan G. Fulton by appointment preached June 3, 1855. The interest was such that further appointments were filled by Mr. Fulton. The active and liberal promoters were Gordon M. Lyon, James C. Clark, H. M. Jamison, William Welsh, C. R. Painter and Andrew Graham, many of whose descendants are still actively identified with the church. In 1857 an organization was formed, twenty-six members being enrolled, but one of whom (Mrs. Mary A. Lyon, widow of Gordon M. Lyon) now remains in the congregation. William McCall, Joseph Greer and H. M. Jamison were elected elders. In 1858, by death and removal of two members of session, the congregation became disorganized, but was reorganized in 1861 by the election of Gordon M. Lyon and W. H. Barr to the session. From time to time the congregation was united with the New Alexandria, Mt. Pleasant and Latrobe congregations, and by courtesy of other denominations its services were held in their churches. During the war the congregation again became disorganized by the absence of W. H. Barr and Joseph Greer in the army, leaving Gordon M. Lyon the only resident member of session. Greatly discouraged and disheartened by deaths and removals, a few faithful ones struggled on maintaining ordinances until September, 1872, when the congregation was reorganized with thirty-seven members. After the decease of Rev. J. G. Fulton, who had labored long and faithfully, April 8, 1873, Rev. J. Buff Jackson was ordained and installed pastor over the United charge of Greensburg and Latrobe, and so remained until January, 1876. January 1, 1878, Rev. Josiah Stevenson became pastor, and

served until June, 1884. The Sabbath School was organized in November, 1872, Hon. James C. Clark being the first superintendent. In 1880 the present brick church was erected at the corner of Pennsylvania avenue and Third street, and was dedicated June 20, 1881, with the presence of the Westmoreland Presbytery.

Rev. J. A. Brandon became pastor in June, 1885, and served for two years. In February, 1888, Rev. H. S. Boyd was installed pastor, and so continued until February 1, 1894. The present pastor, Rev. John A. Douthett, D. D., began his labors in June, 1894. The congregation has thus far been served by five pastors, covering a period of thirty-three years. The leading forces of the congregation have been the Clarks, Lyons, Welshs, Greens, Johnstons, Grahams, Ludwicks, Baers, Irwins, Davidsons, Cliffords, Fultons, Bells, Watts, Leasures, Gills, Laughreys, and many others.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In October, 1766, nine years before the passage of the act creating the county of Westmoreland, the first Methodist meeting was held in New York City, in the house of Philip Embury, who had been a local preacher in Ireland. Mrs. Barabara Hick gathered the congregation. She found four persons willing to attend, she herself made the fifth, and with the preacher, six persons constituted the congregation. Such was the humble beginning of Methodism in America. It was not until 1769 that John Wesley sent two preachers to the Colonies. The growth of Methodism was for some years confined to the eastern shores and then the itinerants began their journey southward to Virginia and the Carolinas and to Georgia. The Revolution beginning in 1775 was a decided check to the spread of Methodism. The preachers of that time were Englishmen; many of them were Tories in their sympathies, and those who were not were under suspicion.

Western Pennsylvania was, at the time that Methodism began in New York, a battleground between the French, the Indians and the English. Settlers who had only squatters' or traders' rights followed Braddock's expedition and began to settle along his route in 1755. More followed in the wake of Forbes in 1758, and the first settlers' permits were issued between 1755 and 1769. The first actual settlement by Pennsylvania authority was in 1769, the Stanwix Purchase having been made the preceeding year. The settlers were Scotch-Irish traders and Dutch farmers.

The only part of Great Britain in which Wesley himself had made little direct impression was Scotland. The Dutch, so far as they were inclined towards religion, were Lutheran and Reformed. Preachers from the Cumberland Valley established Presbyterian churches here and there, and the Lutheran and German Reformed ministers were early on the ground. The first Methodist sermon preached in Pittsburgh was by Rev. Wilson Lee, in 1785. Lee was preacher in charge of the Redstone circuit. Three years later Charles Conway was sent to the newly formed circuit of Pittsburgh; at the close

of the conference year he reported no members. He was returned the next year. It is not likely that there were then many Methodists within what is now Westmoreland county. In July, 1789, Bishop Asbury writes in his journal: "I passed through Greensburg, dined at Rowletts, six miles from Greensburg, and went to Pittsburgh." There he preached in the evening. "This," he writes, "is the day of small things. What can we hope? Yet what can we fear"? In 1784 Redstone circuit made its first appearance among the appointments of the Baltimore conference. The wide journeyings of John Cooper and Samuel Breeze, with their thirty preaching places, doubtless took in the portions of Westmoreland that lay along the Youghiogheny and Monongahela rivers. We read of the society formed by them at the forks of the Youghiogheny. Here Benjamin Fell, with his wife, ten sons and daughters, the widow Beazell and her large family, formed the nucleus of what soon grew into a large congregation. In 1788 Jacob Surton and Lasley Mathews, then on the Redstone circuit, formed the first Methodist society in the Ligonier Valley. In this neighborhood lived Robert Morgan Roberts, who with his family afterward joined the Methodists. One of his sons, Robert Rickford Roberts, afterwards entered the Methodist ministry, was elected a bishop in 1816, and died in Indiana, March 26, 1843. His father moved to Westmoreland county in 1785, when the future bishop was seven years old. "The Life of Bishop Roberts," now a rare book of great value, is valuable not only as the record of the labors of a great and useful man, but as history of the early frontier conditions and customs. We read in it descriptions of the early Scotch-Irish school teachers and their methods. In the school which young Roberts attended, reading, writing and arithmetic were all the branches then taught, but the instruction in these was thorough. Mr. McAbee taught near Mr. Fisher's, three and a half miles from the Roberts home. The future bishop worked for his board at McCracken's. The discipline of this school had the old Irish features. When a boy became unruly, and an ordinary whipping with a rod did not have the desired effect, the last punishment was "horsing." The refractory boy was mounted on the back of another, or, if there were two, they interchanged the office of horse and rider. The "cat with nine tails" was then freely applied. On one occasion, when a bad boy was mounted on the back of another, and Mr. McAbee was about to apply the "cat," young Roberts offered himself as security for the boy and agreed to take a horsing if the boy did not behave, and his offer was accepted. In 1785 the "Life of Bishop Roberts" states that the people of Ligonier Valley, as far as they were religious, were generally Presbyterians and Seceders. The standards of conduct were not high. Dancing, shooting matches and drinking were the customary diversions. It was not unusual for some of the elders of the church to become intoxicated.

In the Ligonier Valley of these times there lived a Quaker named Abel Fisher, who was regarded as a singular character because he would not drink, and because he was unusually moral and upright in his life. He joined the Methodists, and did much to establish the denomination in that section. His

son, Abel Fisher, became one of the best known laymen in Western Pennsylvania Methodism. His intelligence and purity of life gave him a much more than local influence. He lived till 1876.

A Methodist society was formed at an early date at the Black Lick settlement of Mr. Wakefield, the grandfather of the late Dr. Samuel Wakefield. The early Methodist societies were nearly all along the mountains and ridges. When the rich lands of the Scioto and other Ohio valleys and the Shenango lands were opened for settlement, the Methodist itinerants who knew the country well, as they journeyed back and forth, were instrumental in persuading many of the owners of ridge and mountain farms to emigrate westward and to the north. This at an early day weakened Methodism in Westmoreland county.

In the rich farming regions of what is now Westmoreland county, Methodism was slow in taking root. Other denominations were in possession. In the first attempts to plant Methodism some of the foremost men of the church took part. McKendree, Asbury, Valentine Cook and Lorenzo Dow often preached and labored within the present limits of our county. Valentine Cook was on Redstone circuit for one year, and on the Pittsburgh district for two years. At a later date Bishop Henry B. Bascom, Asa Shinn, Wesley Kenney, Thornton Flemming, Charles Elliott, Charles Cooke, and John J. Swayzee were all heard repeatedly within the limits of our county. All of them were preachers of the highest order, and men who subsequently achieved national fame.

Short as was Valentine Cook's ministry in Western Pennsylvania, his influence for the church was great. He was a kinsman of Captain Cook, the navigator. He came to the Redstone circuit in 1792, having preached but four years before that. He had been a diligent student at Cokesbury College. He was over six feet in height, of dark complexion, coarse, black hair, deepset eyes, large nose, and an unusually large mouth. He was absent-minded, eccentric, absolved in thought, and over-fired with zeal for his church, yet American Methodism has not had a more eloquent man in all its history than Valentine Cook. The restlessness of the explorer was in his veins. The traditions of his eloquence still live in Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee. In 1796, while on the Pittsburgh district, Mr. Cook accepted a challenge for a public discussion from a Seceder minister. The discussion took place in a grove near Congruity. People came to it forty and fifty miles. The Methodists were somewhat downcast when they saw their unprepossessing-looking advocate. The Scotchman arrived rather late, but said, "I'm here in ample time to give the youngster a dose from which he will not soon recover." For two hours the Methodist church and its doctrines, after the fashion of public discussions of that day, were bitterly assailed. But when Mr. Cook began to speak his personal appearance seemed to change. He overwhelmed the audience from the beginning. His opponent cried out, "Wolf, wolf, in sheep's clothing." When he could endure it no longer, he sprang to his feet and cried out, "Follow me,

follow me, leave the babbler to himself." Some few left, but the majority remained. As Cook discussed infant salvation and the provisions of the atonement, the audience rose from their seats and stood in enraptured silence. When he quit speaking they crowded around the rude platform and remained long after he had finished. Bishop Roberts, then a boy, had walked from Ligonier to hear the discussion. Long afterward he wrote in the highest terms of the effort of Cook, and said that he heard one elderly man say to another, "Did ye ever hear such a man"? His companion answered, with apparent excitement and solicitude, "Ye are in great danger of being led captive by the devil at his will. Ha'e ye never heard how that Satan can transform himself into an angel of light that he may deceive the very elect, if it were possible? I tell you, sir, he is a dangerous man, and the less we have to do with him the better for us." The age of such discussions has long since passed, but they were common then, and now they but illustrate the methods by which different religions were implanted in early Westmoreland.

The name of Rev. Samuel Wakefield is prominently connected with Methodism in Westmoreland county. He was born March 6, 1799, and died September 13, 1895. On June 11, 1819, he walked with his father thirteen miles to where New Florence now stands, to attend a Methodist meeting. The meeting was conducted by John Jasper Wirsing, a local preacher of great native power, who had served as a soldier under Napoleon. There Samuel Wakefield went forward and gave his name to the church. He had been a wild young man, but of considerable education for his day. His love for music made him a prominent factor in dancing parties, and when he joined the church an old lady cried out, "Thank God, the devil has lost his fiddler." Two months afterward he began to preach, and preached the gospel for seventy-six years. He was a great student, and his pen was seldom idle. He published works on music, taught singing schools, and divided with James G. Samson the fame of the sweetest singer of Methodism. His work on Theology was for years a standard, and may yet be consulted with profit. Most of his years in the ministry were spent as pastor of the churches in this county, and he was always a concise writer and a strong preacher. He spent the evening of his life at West Newton, preaching almost constantly even to the last.

Space forbids the mention of the great number of preachers of the Methodist church who have ministered to the people of this county. Though slow in its youth in the early years of last century, Methodism has increased very rapidly in the last fifty years. The conference minutes for 1905 show that within the present bounds of the county there are thirty-six regular pastors, and that the church has 9,159 members, with an enrollment in the Sunday schools of 9113.

THE REFORMED CHURCH.

When our early Pennsylvania German or pure German pioneers first came to Westmoreland county they brought no ministers with them, nor did they have any ministers for many years after they began to form congregations.

The duties usually performed by a minister outside of the pulpit, such as baptizing, performing the marriage ceremony, reading the burial service, etc., were performed by the schoolmasters. They very early built rude churches, and near by they built a schoolhouse. Often the schoolhouse came first, and served as a church till a church could be built. Before they had either schoolhouses or churches they designated the house of some German Reform or Lutheran pioneer which was centrally located, and at his house services were held. Occasionally they had a regular preacher to come to them from the east, where they were more numerous, and on such occasions they had a series of services which not infrequently lasted a week or more.

The German Protestants in Pennsylvania all sprang from the Reformation started by Martin Luther in the sixteenth century. Here they formed two branches, known distinctly as the German Reformed and the Lutheran churches. At the early period in our history of which we are now writing, and, indeed, up to 1869, the first named branch was popularly and properly known as the German Reformed church. At that time a general synod met in Philadelphia and dropped the word "German," and since then have been known as the Reformed church. The church did not differ widely in general doctrine or belief from the Presbyterian church. Sometimes it was supposed to be a German branch of Presbyterianism, but this was not the case. Both the Reformed churches and the Lutheran churches were kept up almost entirely by the German speaking people of Europe. These two churches were bound together by fineage, by speaking the same language, and by using the same liturgies. They were governed by the same pastoral authority, and made about the same professions of faith. It so happened that both congregations frequently worshipped in the same church or schoolhouse. Both churches have Presbyterian forms of government in contradistinction to the Episcopal, or Papal, or Congregational governments of other churches. Both the German Reformed and the Lutheran churches were and are yet governed by the minister and certain representatives from the congregation, so far as the immediate government of the society is concerned. The higher governmental body of the Reformed church is called the "Classis."

The German Reformed church and the Lutheran church were much more nearly united in former years than they are now. In their early years in our state the nearest pastor of either church was asked to baptize the children of a family, to perform a marriage ceremony, or read the last sad rites of the dead, and this almost without regard to the church to which they belonged.

As we have said, the first church services in our county were without a minister. They brought with them an inherent desire to be religious, and doubtless failed to bring with them and support a minister, because of the fewness of their number and their poverty. Their church services consisted in meeting at the house of some German Reformed or Lutheran family, it mattered little which, and reading the Bible and offering prayers from a German prayer book. It then became the duty of the schoolmaster to catechise the

children and baptise them. By this means they held their people together till they could afford both churches and preachers. When a pastor was finally engaged for a church, they came long distances to attend services. At Brush Creek, it is said that in former days they frequently came as much as twenty miles or more, and brought with them their children.

The German Reformed and the Lutheran churches also owned nearly all their church property in common. They worshipped alternately in these churches, and quite often their ministers performed services for each other. Members of these churches intermarried more than in other churches, and were buried finally side by side in the common graveyard.

The early members secured land while it was very cheap, and put up a log church. Near by they erected a small house for the pastor. They also built a schoolhouse, and sometimes a house for the schoolmaster to live in. The pastor's house always had some extra land attached, so that he might dig a part of his living from the earth. They also provided for a cemetery, or graveyard, as it was generally called, and, be it said to their honor, they were unusually careful to mark the last resting places of their dead with tombstones. From their inscriptions a great many dates and other matters relative to pioneer history have been gathered. One is well repaid by making a visit to the Harrold church graveyard, near the oldest of the German Reformed churches in Westmoreland county. Most of the gravestones are from a nearby quarry. In an early day they were dressed and carved by an ordinary stone cutter named Hines, who belonged to the church. While the carving and lettering is sometimes very crude, and almost amusing to our generation, they tell well the story of the primitive condition of our early people.

Harrold church was founded by the German Reformed people at least as early as August, 1772, for on that date the schoolmaster, Balthazer Meyer, officiated and baptised a child named Peter Walter. He was the schoolmaster who held the services in place of a preacher whom the members at that time felt themselves too poor to support. This he continued for a period of ten years, until the organization had increased enough to call a minister. At that time, 1782, Rev. John William Weber was sent here perhaps on trial, but most likely as a missionary. At all events he remained with them for thirty-eight years. He had four charges, viz.: Harrold's and Brush Creek, in Hempfield township, and Kintig's in Mt. Pleasant township, and Ridge church, south of Pleasant Unity, in Unity township. He had also a small charge in Pittsburgh to whom he preached occasionally, and he traveled a great deal over Ligonier Valley and over all other parts of the county where he thought he might start new organizations. Many places where he went for perhaps but one member, have now large congregations. Two other ministers who followed him to this county were Rev. Henry Harbison and William Winel. These ministers and their people were under the Old Synod of the United States. The first Classis was composed of all ministers west of Bedford county, and was called the Western Pennsylvania Classis. In 1836 it was joined to the Ohio Synod, and in 1842

it was changed into the Westmoreland Classis. It remained with the Ohio Synod till 1870, when, on the formation of the Pittsburgh Synod, it became a part of it.

Rev. John William Weber, the first pastor of this church in our county, was born in Germany, March 4, 1735. He was early in life a school teacher, and came to America about 1764. Shortly after his arrival here he was licensed to preach, and preached first in Monroe county. A German traveler before quoted, named Schoepf, who passed through that section of Pennsylvania in 1782, speaks of passing several fine farms owned and managed by Germans, and of finally coming to a rude log church which had been built by the German Reformed and Lutheran people under the ministry of Rev. Weber. In a document written by Weber himself, he says he came to this country in 1782, and that his salary was 116 pounds, 100 bushels of wheat, free house rent, and free firewood all the year. The traveler Schoepf met him in Pittsburgh again the same year. He says there was no church there then, but that there was a German preacher who ministers to believing persons of different confessions. These were doubtless organized by Rev. Weber into a congregation. He preached and rode a great deal, and always catechised the young on his visits among his members. He was an able man, and well suited to lay the foundation of a church in a new country. In personal appearance he was a fine looking portly man, of great physical strength, and thus enabled to endure the great labor and hardships incident to the missionary work of a new country. All his life he was noted for boldly denouncing the wrongs of the community; for preaching strong, forcible sermons which could not be misunderstood. He preached occasionally in Pittsburgh as late as 1812, and died in 1816, aged eighty-two years. A more extended review of his life is given in Harbaugh's "Fathers of the Reformed Church."

One of the greatest men the Reformed Church ever had in Westmoreland county was Rev. Nicholas P. Hacke, D. D., who began to preach here when the county was a wilderness, and continued in the work till his death, August 26, 1878. He was born in Baltimore, and sent to Germany for his early education. He studied theology in his native city under a Reformed minister and came to Greensburg in 1819. At that time he took charge of the German Reformed Church of Greensburg, Harrold's and Brush Creek. His first sermons here were preached in the court house, for they were then building a new church on South Main street, and until it was finished they used the Temple of Justice as a house of worship. He also during his long ministry had at various times, charge of Ridge, Ligonier, Youngstown, Hills, Seanors and Manor congregations, but only for a year or so at each place, when they were without regular pastors.

He was closely associated with the prominent men of the county who were outside of the church or in other churches. There were few young men in professional life who did not seek his acquaintance. He was intellectually far above even the average ministers of his church. His wit, his learning and his

excellent judgment of human nature drew around him men like Judge Burrell, Dr. King and Senator Cowan, who were all unusually bright men, but not members of his church. Their friendships were therefore purely intellectual. The preacher was more than an average preacher. He was a Christian philosopher who in any age of the world would have occupied a prominent place among his fellowmen. But he, like Henry Ward Beecher, though great in many lines of human thought, was greatest in the pulpit. For fifty-eight years he sustained himself here in Greensburg, and did so mainly by sheer force of his intellectual power. He was an omniverous reader, and was always well informed on the scientific and political questions of the day. After a popular wave in morals, politics, or religion passed over the country, his friends not infrequently waited to hear Dr. Hacke's opinion of it before taking sides. It was always an opinion based on a good understanding of the subject, and on sound judgment.

He had great difficulty with his people in effecting a change from the German to the English language. The old members wanted to adhere to the German tongue, because they knew but little about the English language, while the young people knew and spoke the English language well but knew very little of the German. He knew that the change must come in all English speaking communities like ours. For himself, he spoke or wrote equally well in either language, but saw the advantage of the young people being taught thoroughly in the predominant language of the country. His diplomacy was shown in the fact that he managed the transition without disrupting the church; his liberality is shown in his leaning towards the English language, because its adoption would greatly benefit the rising generation, though he himself was of pure Saxon blood, with no trace of the English in his make up. When he died he was sadly missed by all who knew him, without respect to their religious beliefs. On the day of his funeral all stores and business houses in Greensburg were closed out of respect to his memory. He was buried in the old German burying ground in Greensburg.

The Greensburg Seminary was established by the Reformed Church. The resolution authorizing its founding was passed by the trustees of the Literary Institutions of the Pittsburgh Synod, March 3, 1874. Rev. Lucian Court was placed at its head. Under supervision the grounds were purchased and the necessary buildings were soon under process of construction. The location is a beautiful one overlooking the town of Greensburg and the surrounding country. The building is of brick, and is arranged for boarding and rooming pupils, for recitations, and public educational meetings. It was formally opened April 7, 1875, less than a year after the ground was purchased. At first it was exclusively an institution for the education of young women, but in 1878 a system of co-education was introduced and this has proved a great advantage to both the institution and the community. The Seminary was largely patronized by both the Reformed and the Lutheran churches and by all other denominations in the community. Its greatest patronage probably

came from the Lutheran church, which was particularly strong in this vicinity.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church, commonly called the Lutheran Church, is a very strong organization in Westmoreland county. They are Protestants who hold the doctrines of theology as taught by Martin Luther and as contained in the Augsburg Confession. This was written by Philip Melancthon, and was read in the presence of Charles V, Emperor of Germany, at the Diet of Augsburg, on June 25, 1530. The Confession has since obtained a permanent place in the literature of the Christian world, having been translated into every modern language. It is now the guiding star in religion of millions of people in the United States.

The first Lutherans in Westmoreland county were nearly all Germans, or people of German extraction. Their early records were written in the German language almost exclusively. Fifty or seventy-five years later these records fell into the hands of English speaking people who were not able to translate them, and who therefore unfortunately did not preserve them. The early work of the church is accordingly largely a matter of tradition. That there were many Lutherans here before the county was formed in 1773, is undoubted, for their presence is well proved by our early records. The Detars, the Rughs, the Gongawares, the Millers, the Harrolds, the Altmans, the Longs, all were originally Lutherans and had taken up land in Hempfield township between 1760 and 1770. There were also Lutherans in other sections of the county in that period, so that it can safely be said that the Lutheran church in Westmoreland began with its early settlement shortly after the construction of the Forbes road. Like all other early churches, they met at first in private houses, and, when they were without ministers, such services were performed by the school teacher. The schoolmaster had perhaps no special claim in the performances of these offices except that he could read, and many of the early settlers could not. At these from house-to-house meetings they read the Bible, had prayers and singing, and sometimes the teacher read a sermon or perhaps oftener made some remarks which took the place and partook of the nature of a sermon. The ceremony of baptism was performed by laymen as well as by schoolmasters. This was the case for several years at Harrold's Church, the Lutheran branch of whose worshipers were called "Zion's Church." The records made by Balthazer Meyer indicates that he baptized children of Lutheran as well as of the Reformed Church, from 1772 to 1782, and that the Lutheran Church was also without a pastor for all these years. The same was done at Brush Creek, a congregation organized a few years after the Harrold congregation.

The first Lutheran preacher who settled in Westmoreland county was Rev. A. U. Lütje. He had been born and educated in Germany, and came to Harrold Church in 1782. He preached there about ten years and accomplished a great deal for the church organization. The first church at Harrold's was built of logs, and had a puncheon floor. It had no pews, but rough benches without backs, and all its arrangements were made in the same primitive style.

It was Rev. Lütje who secured the land for the church organizations at Harrold's, that is, for the German Reformed and the Lutheran churches. This tract of land contained about seventy acres, and was held in common by the two congregations. Rev. Lütje also preached to the congregation of Brush Creek and many other places in the county, though these (Harrold's and Brush Creek) were undoubtedly the fields of his greatest labors.

In 1791 Rev. John M. Steck came from the eastern part of Pennsylvania and settled in Greensburg. He was born in Germany, and when he succeeded Rev. Lütje was thirty-five years old. Here he continued in the ministry till his death, July 14, 1830, a period of thirty-eight years. He was an energetic worker, and accomplished much for his church. At his death he left a son, Rev. Michael J. Steck, who succeeded him as pastor of the Greensburg congregation.

Rev. John M. Steck is probably entitled to first rank among the Lutheran ministers of our county. He did not come here, it is true, until ten years after Rev. Lütje had begun his work here, but he came, nevertheless, when the organization of Lutheran congregations all over the county were in progress and forming. He moreover, by his energy, organized most of the older churches now existing in the county. He organized the first German congregation in Greensburg, and preached to them for many years in the German language. In 1809 he organized the Manor church, and a few years later organized St. James and Hankey's congregations in the northern part of the county. Still later came St. John's, Swope's, Ridge, Youngstown, and other congregations near Greensburg. For many long and weary years he served all these people, and rode on horseback from one preaching place to another. He was assisted somewhat in his later years by young men and by his son, Rev. Michael J. Steck, but the bulk of this work for at least thirty years fell on him. Rev. Jonas Mechling assisted him somewhat, and in 1820 was added to the pastoral force of the large fields. Rev. Mechling had charge of St. James' and Hankey's churches, in the northern part of the county, and of the West Newton and Barren Run churches, and also of the Donegal Church and the Dutch meeting house in Ligonier Valley. All the rest of the county was ministered to almost entirely and alone by Rev. Steck as long as he lived. Many of the above charges were small ones. The main ones in the county were the First German Church at Greensburg, Harrold's, Brush Creek and Manor. Their early existence and the influence they exerted over other churches in the county during this formative period gives them special interest to the student of our early church history.

As we have said, the German Lutheran Church of Greensburg was established by Rev. Steck shortly after he arrived here. There is a record of baptisms performed by him in 1792, but there is no record of any communion being held for several years after, nor can the date of its general organization be fixed. It is most likely that it grew and waxed strong without special organization. A log church was built by them late in the century, perhaps about

1796, and the tradition is that it was built after the style of the Harrold church. It stood until 1815, when the second church was built, which was completed in 1819. For more than fifty years services were conducted in the German language. In 1848 this question of language brought about a division of the church, and Zion's Church was formed, wherein the English language was used entirely in all services.

Brush Creek Church had a log house, too, no doubt very like the others, and it lasted them till 1820, when a second structure of brick was built. The Manor congregation, founded in 1809, built at first a rude log house, and a second church in 1815. These were four of the leading Lutheran churches,



BRUSH CREEK CHURCH.

and were ministered to by three preachers for a period of seventy-seven years. These ministers, as will be remembered from the above, were Rev. John M. Steck, the founder; Rev. Michael J. Steck, his son; and Rev. Jonas Mechling. The elder Steck, commonly called Father Steck, because of his age, preached here from 1791 till 1830; his son, Rev. Michael J. Steck, from 1828 till 1848, and Rev. Jonas Mechling from 1848 till the time of his death, in 1868. The Greensburg charge, under Rev. John M. Steck, had charge of all the churches in the county. He was bishop of the county of Westmoreland. During his son's pastorate, St. James', Hankey's, Seanor's and other small points were

connected with this charge, and during the pastorate of Rev. Jonas Mechling his charges were reduced to the four above named, viz.: Greensburg, Harrold, Brush Creek and Manor. Since his death these charges have been still further divided, so that each church now supports a pastor of its own. In 1841 Rev. Jacob Zimmerman took charge of the Lutheran congregation in the northern part of the county.

Michael J. Steck was a son of John M. Steck, and was born in Greensburg in 1793. He was one of the founders of the Pittsburgh Synod, was its first president and was elected consecutively for five years. For many years he was regarded as the ablest preacher of the Lutheran faith in the county. He was more liberally educated than his father had been. In his youth he studied theology with his father, and with Rev. Scharle, of Pittsburgh. He was licensed to preach in June, 1816, but had already done considerable ministerial work by way of assisting his father. The same year he accepted a call in Lancaster, Ohio, then in the backwoods of the church development. He was very successful in his work there for twelve years. When his father grew too old to attend without assistance to his duties as pastor in Westmoreland work, he returned to Greensburg to assist him. This was in 1828, and two years afterward, when his father died, the son succeeded him in the Westmoreland work. Here the son labored with great energy and success till his death, in 1848. During the greater part of his ministry in this county he preached regularly to eleven congregations. He often preached four times in a day, and rode many miles on horseback in order to do so. He preached about eight thousand sermons in his thirty-two years of ministry, and baptized about five thousand children. He received into the church about two thousand people by confirmation. Like his father, he was a man of high character and standing in the community, and many regarded him as the ablest man in the church in western Pennsylvania. He, like Dr. Hacke, saw that the German language was on the wane, and that it was of vast importance to introduce the English language in all church services, so that the young people might grow up with a knowledge of the language they would be expected to use mostly throughout their lives. He therefore advocated the formation of an English Lutheran congregation in Greensburg, and its establishment was largely due to him. He was a man of fine appearance, and had a splendid voice and a clear enunciation. He was an abler man than his father, and had received a more liberal education in his youth. Had his ministry been prolonged for a half a century he would undoubtedly have attained a much higher degree of eminence in the church than that of his father. He died in Greensburg, in September, 1848, aged fifty-five years.

Jonas Mechling was born in Hempfield township, near Greensburg, August 14, 1798. He studied theology under Rev. Schnee, of Pittsburgh, and later under the elder Rev. Steck, in Greensburg. He began the regular ministry in 1820 as assistant to Rev. Steck. His work at first lay all over Westmoreland county, particularly in the northern part and in Ligonier Valley. In 1827 he was given

charge of Ridge and Youngstown congregations, where he preached till 1848, when, on the death of Rev. M. J. Steck, he came to Greensburg. Unlike the Stecks, his whole life's work was here in Westmoreland county. The last twenty years of his life he devoted to the German congregation and to the English congregation in Greensburg and to Harrold's, Brush Creek, and Manor congregations. He was a man of simple manners, amiable disposition, and of high social culture. He preached here forty-eight years, and in that time delivered six thousand three hundred and twenty-seven sermons, not including funeral sermons. He baptized six thousand two hundred and eighty-six people, confirmed two thousand and thirty-nine as members of the church, and performed nine hundred and ninety marriages.

In a pamphlet written by the venerable Judge Thomas Mellon, in 1880, on the Sunday question, are found some interesting observations on the early condition of religion in Franklin township, where he was brought up. The period of which he writes is between 1825 and 1830. He says:

"Rev. Father Wynal, of the Lutheran persuasion, was nursing an embryo congregation among the Germans. He resided near Saltsburg, but came over and preached to them every fourth Sunday, holding services in the dwelling of our nearest neighbor, Peter Hill. The congregation has since developed into that now worshipping in a comfortable brick edifice known as Hill's Church. Well, at the time to which I refer, when Mr. Wynal was the pastor, old Peter Hill, as honest a man and good a neighbor as need be, was the contributor, treasurer, trustee and entire session. The Sunday on which preaching was to be at Peter's was regarded as a holiday, indeed, by the surrounding German population. They gathered from all quarters. The services lasted from nine till twelve a. m., when Peter's wife Hetty, (for he was married twice and had in all twenty-five children), with the assistance of her neighbor women, would have an ample dinner cooked, which was not only free but welcome to all who had come to meeting. The dinner being over, the younger men would spend the afternoon in games of corner ball and pitching quoits on the green in front of the house, whilst Mr. Wynal and Peter and the old men sat smoking their pipes on the porch, looking on at the sport with marked satisfaction. Evidently it occurred to neither pastor nor people that there was anything wrong or sinful in the performance. Times change, however, and religious observances, as well as other habits, change according to the prevailing fashion, for the same congregation would not now spend Sunday in that way.

"At the same time we, of Scotch Presbyterian proclivities, had a similar gathering every third Sunday at Duff's Tent. Duff's Tent was a place in the woods, with benches made of split logs, and an eight-by-ten box-shaped structure, boarded up and roofed, for a pulpit. For a pastor we had Rev. Hugh Kirkland, a fresh graduate from the Theological School at Glasgow, and zealous in the strictest ideas of the Scotch kirk. He regarded the merits of Rouse's Version of David's Psalms and the enormity of Sabbath breaking as of vital importance. He preached on few topics except 'To prove the Roman Catholic Church to be the antichrist and whore of Babylon,' or 'The desecration of the Sabbath by the Lutherans,' or 'The damnable heresies of the Methodists in defying the doctrines of innate depravity and predestination and persisting in singing choral songs instead of the Psalms of David.'

"This kind of preaching, however, did not bring forth good fruit, even in the

Scotch Presbyterian soil in which it was sown. My father allowed the Methodists the use of a vacant house on his place to hold their meetings, and several of the flock attended a Methodist meeting on one occasion to hear the Rev. Bascom and some of the leading men. Mr. Humes joined in the singing. This the reverend gentleman regarded as an indignity to his teaching, and in his next sermon he took occasion to animadvert severely on the conduct of those who, after being washed from their sins, had, like the sow, again betaken themselves to wallowing in the mire. He was as pointed as to nearly designate the delinquents by name, and this raised a row. But the straw that broke the camel's back was the starting of a Sabbath-school. George and Michael Haymaher and some other young people of this flock undertook to open a Sabbath-school in the schoolhouse at Newlansburg, nearby. This was too great a sacrilege for the good man to bear. He could not brook the desecration of the Sabbath-day by such worldly employment as school teaching, and, as a majority of his flock inclined to favor the Sabbath-school, he shook the dust from his feet and departed."

THE MENNONITES.

In writing the history of the Mennonites at Scottdale, it is necessary to make a division of two periods; the first period dating from the time of the first settlement to 1893, the year of the organization of the Mennonite Church of Scottdale; the second period from that time on to the present.

Among the first Mennonite people in this section were the Stauffers and Sherricks, who came here from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1790. The Louckses and Frettses followed in 1800, from Bucks county. Other families who came with these and later on are the Tinsmans, Overholts, Stoners, Funks, Rists, Rosenbergers, Strohms, Dillingers, Foxes, Shellenbergers, Basslers, Stricklers, Ruths, Myers, Durstines, Lanes, Shupes, Mumaws, Shellys, Bares, Landises, and Bachtels.

Of the early congregational worship of these settlers, little is known. During the first few years they evidently held their services in the homes. Just when the congregation was organized cannot be learned. The first meeting house, a log structure, was built near Pennsville, Fayette county, about the year 1800. A few years later a log meeting house was built near Stonerville (now Alverton), Westmoreland county. The Stonerville church was replaced by a brick building in 1841, and also the Pennsville church in 1852. Neither of these buildings are now standing. Though there were two places of worship, the church existed as a single congregation, services being held every two weeks at each place. The first ministers of this congregation were Abram Stauffer, Joseph Sherrick, and David Funk. Abram Stauffer was born September 3, 1752, and died September 3, 1826. He came here from Lancaster county in 1790. He was great-great-grandfather of Aaron Loucks, now bishop in this district.

Joseph Sherrick was born in Switzerland, December 25, 1757. He was the eldest of five sons, who came to America with their father (a widower) in 1765. He first located in Lancaster county, and in 1790 moved to Westmoreland county. His death occurred December 21, 1811. David Funk was born

November 10, 1765, and died October 4, 1833. He was the first bishop of this congregation. Other ministers were: Conrad Rist, born September 10, 1787, died June 22, 1841. Christian Sherrick (a son of Joseph Sherrick); born January 19, 1789, died March 12, 1845. John D. Overholt, born April 19, 1787, died August 29, 1878; ordained minister in 1830; ordained bishop 1833. Martin Loucks, born December 9, 1798, died November 7, 1869; ordained minister in 1833. Henry Moyer. John Snyder. Henry Yothers, born January 10, 1810, died April 18, 1900; ordained minister September, 1845; ordained bishop October, 1857. In October, 1864, he moved with his family to Livingston county, Illinois, and later to Blue Springs, Nebraska, where he died at the advanced age of ninety years. Up to his death he retained an active mind. He was especially gifted with ability to recall exact dates and incidents. He was very able as a quoter of Scripture. Jonas Blough moved here from Somerset county. In 1879 he moved to the Johnstown district, and was the last resident minister of this period.

From 1879 to 1892 the appointments were filled by ministers from other places. Among those from a distance were C. B. Brenneman and C. C. Beery from Ohio; J. S. Coffman from Virginia, afterwards from Indiana; Daniel Roth, from Washington county, Maryland. Afterwards, according to a request made to conference, Herman Snyder of Blair county, Pennsylvania, and J. N. Durr, of Masontown, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, were appointed to look after the work and see that appointments were filled every four weeks. Following are some of the ministers who assisted in filling appointments during that time: Henry Blauch, David Keim, Levi A. Blough, D. H. Bender, Christian Deffenbaugh, David Johnson, G. D. Miller, and others.

During this first period the congregation grew from a few members to a body of at least two hundred. As many as thirty persons were baptized and received into the church at one time. The growth continued until 1840, when it reached its climax. From that time on there were fewer members added and some of those who were members left the church and united with other denominations, some moved into other localities, and others were removed by death; so that in 1892 there were but sixteen members left, and with but few exceptions these were all old people. Among the apparent causes for the falling off and decay of this congregation was the preaching in German to a people whose education was English, and who understood and spoke the English language. Another cause was the neglect of special effort to reach and hold the young people, such as Sunday school, evening meeting, etc.

On September 18, 1892, the step was taken that led to the reviving of the work at this place. At this time Aaron Loucks was chosen and ordained minister by the unanimous voice of the congregation. January 10, 1891, he was ordained bishop.

As most of the members of the church at this time lived in and about Scott-dale, it became necessary for the best interests of the congregation that the

church be located in the town. At a meeting of the members held July 22, 1893, at the home of Jacob S. Loucks, it was unanimously decided to erect a meeting house in Scottdale. The work of excavating was begun early in August, and a brick building, thirty-four feet by fifty feet, was erected on the corner of Market and Grove streets. It was dedicated December 3, 1903. J. S. Coffman, of Elkhart, Indiana, conducted the opening services and continued the meetings for two weeks. As a result a number of young people confessed Christ. The Sunday school was organized December 24, and has been continued ever since. January 4, 1894, the first new members were received into the church—three by baptism, and one from another denomination—making a total membership at that time of twenty. From that date on there has been a gradual increase in membership. At the present time there are fifty members enrolled.

The Second Sunday School Conference of the Southwestern Pennsylvania District was held here the third Thursday in October, 1896. The First Bible Conference was held here from December 28, 1896, to January 9, 1897.

In April, 1895, Jacob A. Ressler and family, of Lancaster county, located with this congregation. July 28, 1895, he was ordained a minister, Bishop Isaac Eby, of Lancaster county, officiating. He assisted in the work of the ministry until November 4, 1898, when at a meeting held in Elkhart, following the General Conference held near Wakarusa, Indiana, he was chosen a missionary to India. He with W. B. Page and sister, of Elkhart, Indiana, sailed February 22, 1899. He was ordained bishop January, 1899, at Tub, Somerset county, J. N. Durr officiating. After J. A. Ressler left for India, Aaron Loucks continued to serve the church as pastor until 1901 when he moved to Riverside, California. He returned to Scottdale a year later. On March 10, 1901, A. D. Martin, who was formerly of Franklin county, Pennsylvania, was ordained to the ministry. He was born October 17, 1878, and united with the church at the age of fourteen.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The earliest Catholics in Westmoreland were in Unity township. In 1787 five men with their families came from Berks county and settled a short distance east of Youngstown. Their names were John Propst, John Jung, Patrick Archibald, Simon Christian and George Ruffner. They came directly across the state, coming up the Juniata and crossing the Allegheny mountains, and thence to Unity township. They purchased rich lands, and two years later they were joined by Henry Kuhn, also from Berks county. They were not close neighbors in the new country, but were more or less associated together, for in 1789 they unitedly attempted to purchase a lot in Greensburg upon which to build a church and lay out a graveyard. They were very poor, having but a few shillings in cash. A lot was presented to them, perhaps with a view of encouraging the growth of Greensburg.

Before leaving their eastern homes they had arranged with Rev. John Bpt.

Causey, of Conewago, to visit them after they were located in their new homes. This he did in June, 1789. They had no church then, and the humble log cabin of John Propst, near Youngstown, was used as an edifice in which the visiting priest celebrated the faith of the church. This was perhaps the first promulgation of the Catholic religion in Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny mountains, except that of the French Catholics in Fort Duquesne, prior to its capture by General Forbes, in 1758. Other duties were pressing on Father Causey, and he remained here only a short time, and, we believe, never returned. They were also visited by Rev. Peter Hielborn, who in 1789 became pastor of St. Mary's parish, in Philadelphia. While here he founded the first permanent settlement of the followers of his faith on a tract of land called "Sportsman's Hall." The seed he planted took deep root, for his labors were on the spot now occupied by St. Vincent's Abbey. Soon after him came a priest named Theodore Browsers, whose permanent location there was a great inducement for Catholic families to settle in that vicinity. Father Browsers came from Holland, and reached Philadelphia in 1789. He brought with him a considerable sum of money to dispose of in the interests of his church. Great efforts were made by the Philadelphia societies to have him apply it there, for they had heavy debts, and, like all churches, had great need of both his services and his money. This he refused to do, for he had determined to settle with some poor people who had neither money nor priest. In some way he heard of the destitute circumstances of these people in Unity township, and accordingly came here. He purchased one hundred and sixty-two acres of land in Derry township, on the banks of the Loyalhanna. He came to Greensburg and boarded for some time with Christian Ruffner, who lived three miles to the east. It was his intention to build on his own land, a residence and a church for the poor of his faith, but he learned on investigation that the land was very poor and uninviting, and moreover, situated a long distance away from a Catholic settlement. So he purchased the tract known as "Sportsman's Hall," three hundred and thirteen acres, and had it conveyed to him April 16, 1790. With a carpenter he soon put up a building seventeen by seventeen feet, and one and a half stories high, where he lived and held services. Later an addition was built to his house, and it was used as a chapel. It had no seats, save some humble benches for the older people. Father Browsers died, perhaps from overwork, on October 29, 1790. By will he bequeathed both his tracts of land to his successor, who should be a duly authorized pastor of the settlement. His will was not written by one of sufficient knowledge to draw it properly, and its construction gave rise to much litigation which lasted many years. The legislature, by act of March 7, 1827, legalized the will and gave the property to the congregation of St. Vincent's Church. In spite of this litigation the Unity township colony of Catholics increased very rapidly, so that Rev. Peter Heilburn was made pastor in 1799, and in November of that year had seventy-five communicants. Though the Catholic settlement at Unity increased very rapidly, the litigation into which the society was plunged because of Father Brow-

ers' poorly written will, injured it a great deal. In 1797 Rev. F. Lannigan headed a considerable number of his people who left the Unity colony and located at West Alexander, in Washington county, and afterwards removed to Waynesburg, all because of the contentions in the Unity colony.

For a number of years after the death of Father Browers the Catholics of Unity were without a pastor. Fathers Brosius and Pellentz came occasionally from missions in the east and ministered to them. For a time Rev. Whalen came and lived among them, living in great destitution and poverty in order to minister to them. In the meantime a colony of Roman Catholics was established on the Allegheny mountains by Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin, a Russian Prince, and he took charge of the Unity colony also.

"Sportsman's Hall" has long since been abandoned as a name of the colony. It is now and has for many years been known as St. Vincent's. It is,



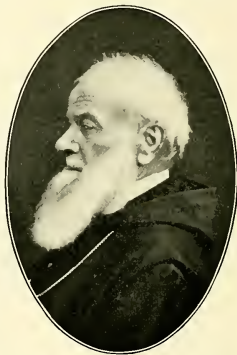
SPORTSMAN'S HALL.

we believe, the parent of all Catholic churches in Westmoreland county. It adopted its present name from the patron saint of a church erected by Rev. A. Stillinger, its pastor, in 1833. The dimensions of this church were fifty-one and one-half by eighty-seven feet. It was finished in 1835, and on July 19th was blessed by Bishop Kendrick. Father Stillinger remained pastor till 1845, when the work became too heavy for one of his age, and he was transferred to Blairsville. He was succeeded at St. Vincent's by Rev. F. Gallagher, who a year later was succeeded by Rev. D. Boniface Wimmer. He labored with great energy and success at St. Vincent's.

The Benedictine Order was founded by St. Benedict, an Italian, born in 480. Much of the civilization and christianization of Europe, and particularly England, is due to this order. Doubtless without the work performed by this order many of the treasures of science and literature of Greece and Rome, and

even the Bible itself, would have been lost. This seems to be admitted by most historians, and should dispel a mistaken idea so prevalent among many that the ancient monks were ignorant and superstitious. Many Benedictine monasteries were established centuries ago in the wilds of western Europe. Around these people of all religious beliefs settled and formed civic communities which are now flourishing as cities and towns. Thus the spread of Benedictine monasticism became extremely potent in the civilization of Europe. In the dark ages a flood of heathenism poured in on Europe from Asia, and these monasteries were the rallying points of Christianity, the refuge of modern civilization, piety and learning.

The founder of the Benedictine order in the United States was Rt. Rev. Abbot Boniface Wimmer, O. S. B., and the order was founded in Westmoreland county. He was born near Ratisbon, in Bavaria, January 14, 1809. Displaying talents of a high order in his youth, his parents sent him to school in Ratisbon, where he received a classical education. From there he went to the University of Munich, in 1827, and began to study law. A year later he changed his mind, abandoned the law for theology, and was ordained a priest August 31, 1831. A year later he entered the Benedictine monastery at Metten, in Bavaria, where he wore the robes of his order and received the church name of Boniface. For some fourteen years he was employed as priest in various parts of Bavaria, and was a professor at St. Stephens' in Augsburg, and also in Munich.



RT. REV. BONIFACE WIMMER, O. S. B.

In the meantime the population of the United States had increased to about twenty millions, and the Roman Catholics had increased correspondingly. The German element of this faith were calling loudly for priests and churches of their own nationality. This became known to Rev. Boniface Wimmer, and he therefore resolved to establish a Benedictine Abbey in America, in order that young men might be educated for the priesthood. As a general proposition his plan was opposed in Germany, but he nevertheless had many friends who tendered him material aid in the great enterprise, among whom was King Louis I, of Bavaria. Others followed this royal example, and very soon some nineteen young men were ready to turn their backs to their native land and sail with Father Wimmer to assist in his great undertaking in the New World. They accordingly left Munich for America, July 25, 1846. They embarked at Rotterdam on the steamer "Iowa," and landed in New York on

September 16, 1846. They rested a few days in the city, and were met by Rev. Henry Lemke, a priest of Cambria county, who had heard of the project and had gone to New York to welcome them, and to suggest Western Pennsylvania as a proper place to found the abbey. He also offered his property and colony at a moderate sum should they locate there. Rev. Wimmer was cautious, and consulted Bishop O'Connor, of Pittsburgh, and on his advice located the abbey at St. Vincent, in Unity township, about forty miles east of Pittsburgh. When he arrived there in October, 1846, he found the brick church we have referred to, a small pastor's residence, a small schoolhouse and an old log barn, or stable. On October 18th they took possession of the property. On October 24th they laid the foundation of the future monastery by conferring the right to wear the Benedictine gown on his nineteen associates. Unfortunately there were only six habits to be found, but the difficulty was in a measure overcome by transferring their gowns from one to another. The same scarcity was found as to dishes, but this was overcome by only five or six eating at a time. Notwithstanding these hindrances, their zeal for the cause in which they had enlisted was such that no one of them ever regretted the steps he had taken.

Their first duty was to sow wheat on the few cleared fields, so that they might have bread for the coming year. Rev. Wimmer set them all an example in this direction. Though bred to other work, he felled many a tree in the work of clearing land. He had, with his associates, cast his lot in a new country, and shrank from no hardships whatever. This example was necessary, too, for in the summer of 1847 their means were all exhausted, and starvation almost stared them in the face. Some wanted to abandon the project, but at the darkest hour a letter reached them from Munich, stating that Rev. Peter Lechner, O. S. B., would soon arrive with a purse of coin equal to about two thousand dollars in gold, as a present from the Louis Mission Union of Bavaria, and a promise of eight hundred dollars per year from the same source if they would remain and make a success of the project. All their sorrow was turned into joy when Lechner and the twenty aspirants for the Benedictine order arrived on August 17, 1847.

Many difficulties arose. One was the scarcity of priests. Father Wimmer's time should have been given to the founding of the order exclusively, yet there were Catholic societies in Saltsburg, Greensburg and Indiana, none of whom were supplied with priests. In addition to his monastic duties he was compelled to look after and minister to these societies. It was too much for him, and he therefore raised to the priesthood, on March 18, 1847, a young man who had finished his religious studies in Germany, named Martin Geyerstanger, who took the name of Charles in religion. This was the first ordination of a Benedictine in America.

Father Charles was born in Austria, November 20, 1820. He was a man of medium height, broad shoulders, and strong constitution. He was of sanguine temperament, well suited to cheer up the despondent feelings of a new

country. Equally affable and pious, he won many friends, and was respected by all who knew him. In addition to his extensive knowledge of theology and history, he is said to have possessed a keen sense of humor which always stood him in good stead. At his death April 22, 1881, in the community in which he had labored during his entire religious life, he had few, if any, equals in his knowledge of sacred liturgy and literature. Rev. Lechner's arrival with twenty new aspirants to the Order and the contribution in money, though encouraging generally, incommoded in a great degree the young family at the monastery, for the buildings were scarcely large enough to accommodate the twenty who were already there. A new building was begun shortly after. It was forty by one hundred feet, and the foundation stones were laid on September 28, 1848. The winter set in early that year, and it was but little service to them until the spring of 1849. It was under a hurriedly made board roof late in the fall of 1848, and was occupied that winter by a few aspirants because of necessity. Often when they woke in the morning their beds were covered with snow or drenched with rain and sleet. Nevertheless they did good work in the way of educating young men for the priesthood, but the demand was much greater than the supply. News of their hard work and privations in America reached Rome, and Pope Pius IX, to encourage them, raised the rank of the Benedictine Colony to that of a monastery, and the requisite number of priests to supply the pioneer Catholic societies in Westmoreland were at hand. In 1853 the legislature of Pennsylvania incorporated the monks at St. Vincent with the title, "The Benedictine Society of Westmoreland County." A new field for their energies was found in the demand for nuns to minister to the wants of the people and to act as teachers of parochial schools. A call for them was sent to Bavaria but only three sisters responded.

In 1854 Father Wimmer journeyed to Rome to thank Pope Pius IX for past favors, and to ask that the monastery be raised to the dignity of an abbey. The Pope did more. He made Father Wimmer an abbot, and gave him power to found new Benedictine Orders as the offspring of his own, in any diocese in the United States. Quite a number now flourishing in the United States were thus founded by Abbot Wimmer, and all are the offspring of the Benedictine Society of Westmoreland county. One was founded in Minnesota in 1856, which he named St. Louis, in honor of his benefactor, Louis I. King of Bavaria. When the news of it reached His Royal Highness he sent the abbot the following letter, which is preserved in the archives of St. Vincent.

Lord Abbot P. Boniface Wimmer.

Aug. 29, 1867.

For the good wishes tendered me on the anniversary of my birthday, and that of the Saint whose name I bear, contained in your letter dated the 10th, I kindly thank you. I know well how to appreciate the grateful sentiments of the Benedictines in America. It pleased me very much to hear that the new Abbey in Minnesota bears my name. I wish the best prosperity to it, to you and to the whole Benedictine order in America.

With profound esteem, and devoted to you as ever,

Yours most sincerely

LOUIS I.

On business relative to the success of the Abbey, he visited Rome in 1865 and again in 1869. In 1880 he made a fourth trip there, that time to attend a celebration which he himself originally suggested, viz.: The fourteen hundredth anniversary of the founding of the Benedictine Order. First established as it was in 480, the anniversary was held at Monte Carlo, in Italy, in 1880. He died December 8, 1887.

The present number of students is 423. Although their buildings cover several acres of ground, they have been compelled each year for some years to refuse the admission of several hundred students. Very extensive additions to the buildings are now in process of construction. So hampered are they for room that many departments, including natural history, have been suppressed. For this reason rare and costly apparatus has been stored away and is not



INTERIOR OF MONASTERY CHURCH.

now in use, in order that the room originally assigned to such departments might be made available for the accommodation of students. In celebrated paintings, sculpturing and other almost priceless works of art, the institution is indeed replete. A large proportion of the work of the institution is performed by their own people. They operate, for instance, their own publishing house, printing office, bindery, machine and furniture shops, etc. In all there are over seven hundred persons housed within buildings of the institution. This includes the faculty, students, and those who are otherwise employed.

In 1890, they began the erection of one of the most magnificent church edifices in the United States. The exterior of this building is of brick and stone, and may be equalled or surpassed by other structures, but the interior has no equal on the American continent. It is difficult, even impossible, to estimate

its cost, because a great part of the work on it has been performed by those who belonged to the institution, and no account of their time was kept, though these include many skilled artisans. Its main altar, made of onyx and set with precious stones, alone cost \$18,000, and its immense pipe organ cost many thousands more. The fine art carving, mostly done in Italy, lends an artistic beauty and richness to the interior that no pen can truly describe. It was dedicated in August, 1905.

ST. XAVIER'S CONVENT.

In 1845 Henry Kuhn, an old gentleman from Westmoreland county, offered the Sisters a farm on liberal terms, upon which he wanted them to establish an academy for young women. With the encouragement and assistance of Abbot Wimmer they accepted the farm under the conditions of Mr. Kuhn. This farm was beautifully located, forty miles east of Pittsburgh, on the Pittsburgh and Philadelphia turnpike. The Pennsylvania railroad was not then projected, and the location on the pike made it a most desirable one. There were no buildings worthy of mention on the farm. The pastor of St. Vincent's church, which was but a mile distant, gave up his residence to accommodate the Sisters and their first pupils. As soon as possible they began the erection of a three-story brick structure which could later on be used as a wing of a more imposing edifice. In the foreground, as viewed from the building, lies the fertile valley of the Loyalhanna, while in the distance is the blue outline of the Chestnut Ridge clad in forests to its crest. The new building was almost finished in 1846. Trees were planted and the grounds were most beautifully laid out. On May 14, 1847, the Sisters and their pupils took possession of the new building, with ceremonies appropriate to the occasion. They had in the meantime been incorporated under the title, "The Sisters of Mercy," and now worked with renewed energy to build up the school.

The trees planted afforded little shade, and for some years the grounds looked desolate enough. But near by was another farm which had on it a most enchanting grove of tall oak trees. Fortunately for the struggling institution, this farm was not for sale till 1852. By that time the Sisters, with some outside assistance, saw their way clear to purchase it on extended payments which were promptly met when due. This, with the growing trees planted, made it, as it has been frequently termed by visitors, a veritable "little Paradise." In the same year the Pennsylvania railroad was completed, passing within two miles of it. These advantages so increased its popularity that in 1861 a chapel costing \$40,000 was contracted for. Then came the Rebellion, and the building progressed so slowly that it was not completed till 1866. In the meantime a "Guest House" was built on the grounds to accommodate the pupils' friends when visiting them.

But now comes a dark page in its history. At about 2 o'clock P. M., on February 1st, 1868, a fire broke out, and in a few hours there was nothing left

of all these vast buildings but smouldering ruins. The fire first showed itself in the middle building, out of which dark volumes of smoke and flame were pouring. There was no water to oppose it except from a few pumps on the premises. Neighbors gathered quickly, and saved a great amount of household furniture. The Guest House alone remained. There was an insurance of \$20,000, but one building alone had cost more than twice that amount. The friends of the institution came to its aid with liberal donations. Part of the grounds was sold, and in a few weeks they were ready to begin the construction of a new building on the site of the former one. It was of Gothic design, with irregular outline. Its front to the east was 74 feet by 40 feet deep, the left wing, extending northwest, 174 by 44; the right wing to the south was 100 feet by 50 feet. The chapel was connected with the front building and ran parallel with the left wing. It was of Gothic architecture, 74 by 34 feet. The work began in April, 1868. In September, 1869, the academy building was ready to accommodate pupils. The chapel was completed in 1870, and the new structures have a beauty of architecture and a symmetry about them which could not have been attained under the original process of construction. The purpose of the academy is to impart a solid English education, together with a knowledge of the languages and fine arts, and to fit the students for useful places in social life.

St. Xavier's, the Abbey and the College buildings are all erected on a gentle elevation. The fertile valleys of the Loyalhanna lie before them, while in the distance is the Chestnut Ridge, thickly covered with its primeval forests. Near the buildings are spacious lawns, beds of flowers, blooming shrubbery, vines, ferns, and hundreds of ornamental trees.

CHAPTER XXIII

The Early Bench and Bar. 1773-1790.

The leading features in the lives of some of the judges and more eminent lawyers from 1773 to 1850 have been partially preserved by the reminiscences of Mr. James Johnston, late of "Kingston House," and by the writings of Mr. George Dallas Albert, late of Latrobe, Pennsylvania. To these authorities and to newspaper files generally the writer has had access, and has drawn material from them freely, which he has treated as authentic.

Westmoreland county was erected during the proprietary government of the Penns and under the reign of the English law, though the latter was somewhat modified by the constitution of 1776. The act of May 22, 1722, authorized the appointment of a "competent number of justices of the peace" for each county, and any three of them had power to hold the ordinary quarter sessions court and common pleas court. The act of September 9, 1759, provided that "five persons of the best discretion, capacity, judgment and integrity" should be commissioned for the common pleas and orphans' court, any three of whom were empowered to act. All were appointed for life on good behavior. By the constitution of 1776 the term was limited to seven years, but the constitution of 1790 restored the former tenure. The act of 1722 also provided for the appointment of a supreme court of three judges (afterwards increased to four), before whom the proceedings of the county court could be reviewed. This supreme court had further jurisdiction over all capital cases, and for this purpose they were compelled to sit in each county twice a year. Treason, murder, manslaughter, robbery, horse stealing, arson, burglary, witchcraft, etc., were all punishable by death.

On February 27, the day following the passage of the act creating Westmoreland county, William Crawford, among others, was appointed a justice of the new county. The place of holding court was fixed at Hannastown and on April 6, 1773, the first court of the county was convened with Judge William Crawford on the bench. The first business transacted was to divide the county into townships. Then a grand jury was called, with John Carnahan as foreman. This court was held in the log house of Robert Hanna, as were practically all of the courts of the county for the next thirteen years.

The judges who sat on the bench during this period of Westmoreland's history were not learned in the law. They were men of high standing in the community, but were generally little more than justices of the peace. This was the case all over the province at that time, and yet a writer of no less distinction than Henry Cabot Lodge, in his "History of the English Colonies in America," page 232, speaks of the judicial system of Pennsylvania as "far above the colonial standard both as to the bench and the bar."

All of the judges and justices of the province were appointed by the president of the supreme executive council under the act of May 22, 1722, with the above modifications. Their powers were very similar to those of the present common pleas and orphans' court judges. They were not only the highest judicial officers of the county, but were men of distinction in social life. Their houses, it is true, were the ordinary log houses, with perhaps a few supplementary articles of furniture, but there was undoubtedly a higher standard of sociability and a finer polish among them than among the pioneers generally. There was a vestige of the old world manners about them.

The distinction between the title "justice" and "judge" seems to have been that when they sat on the bench of the county court they were called "judges," and otherwise they were known as "justices." All were commissioned as justices.

Very early in the Pennsylvania province it became the custom to distinguish one of the justices as president judge, and this honor fell first to William Crawford when he was present, but the records sometimes show instances in which Lochry, Gist, Hanna, Foreman, Jack and Moore were named as president or "precedent" judges. When they met to hold court, if the regular president was not present, they selected one of their number to preside in his absence, but he did not hold the office of president by legislative authority prior to the act of January 28, 1777. This act has the following:

"The president and council shall appoint one of the justices in each county to preside in the respective courts, and in his absence the justices who shall attend the court shall choose one of themselves president for the time being."

Crawford was a man who, even in his younger years, stood very high among the pioneers of both Pennsylvania and Virginia. He came west on the Braddock road shortly after the memorable defeat and took up land in 1767 near Connellsville, where he resided. He is described as a gentleman of the old school. He was personally visited by Washington before the latter was appointed commander of the American armies (1775). He served under Washington in the Braddock campaign, and is mentioned in many places in Washington's letters. He was born in Virginia in 1733. In order to fully understand his surroundings and his retirement from the Westmoreland bench the reader should acquaint himself with the causes of "Dunmore's War," which perplexed our courts a great deal during this period. It arose from a

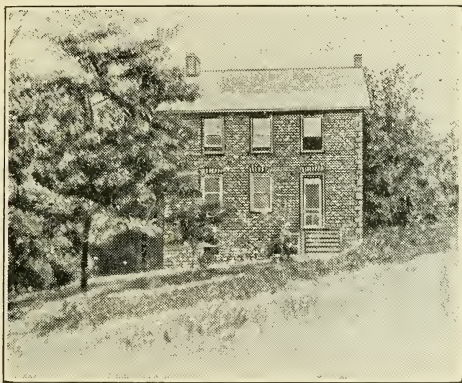
dispute as to the boundary line between Virginia and Pennsylvania, and has been treated of at length in this volume.

In this matter Judge Crawford sided with Lord Dunmore and took the oath of allegiance to Virginia in 1775. He was at once removed from office by the president of the supreme executive council, and the order removing him recognized him as the presiding justice. But his memory has not suffered in history because of his leaning towards Virginia. When the war of the Revolution came he raised a regiment in western Virginia and Westmoreland county, was made its colonel, and with it did great service in the Continental army. Toward the close of the war he was sent to guard the frontier against Indian incursions. To this end he built Fort Crawford, on the Allegheny river, near the present town of Arnold. In 1782 he was appointed to command an expedition against the Indians on the Sandusky. It is known as Crawford's expedition, and is the basis of one of the most heart-rending chapters of border history. His army was outnumbered, and he himself was captured by the Indians under the leadership of the notorious Simon Girty. After much torture he was tied hand and foot, and, amid fiendish yells of joy, the Indians, thinking they were avenging the red men who had fallen before his command, put the bold and intrepid frontiersman to a most cruel death by burning him at the stake. Thus died the first of Westmoreland's provincial judges. He will ever be remembered as an honest and upright judge, a true patriot, and a brave soldier.

Judge Crawford, being retired from the bench prior to the passage of the act (1777) authorizing the appointment of a president judge, therefore the judicial distinction by legislative authority came first in reality to John Moore. At the commencement of the colonial rebellion he was engaged in clearing out and cultivating a farm of four hundred and fifty acres, on the Crabtree Run, a branch of the Loyalhanna, two miles southeast of New Alexandria. A comfortable stone dwelling, still in pretty good condition, marked the place of his residence, and indicated a man in advance of the rude civilization of that day. His wife was a daughter of Isaac Parr, of New Jersey. They had one child when the Revolution opened. These, together with several colored servants, constituted his household. He was at that time about thirty-seven years of age.

His first appearance in public life was as a delegate from the county of Westmoreland to the convention which met at Philadelphia, July 15, 1776, to form a constitution and frame a government for the state of Pennsylvania. A committee of conference, of eminent citizens of the state, met at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, June 15, 1776, to make arrangements for calling a convention to form a constitution and frame of government upon the separation of the colonies from England. The people were invoked by the committee of conference "to choose such persons only to act for them in the ensuing convention as are distinguished for wisdom, integrity, and a firm attachment to the liberties of this province." In pursuance of this recommendation, delegates were chosen

July 5, 1776, and the eight delegates to the convention elected for Westmoreland county were John Moore, Edward Cock, James Perry, James Barr, James Smith, John Carmichael, John McClellan, and Christopher Lobingier. In the convention John Moore was placed on the committee to draw up a declaration or bill of rights, and also on the committee to report a plan or constitution of government. The convention selected "a Council of Safety to exercise the whole of the executive powers of government, so far as relates to the military defense and safety of the province," which consisted of David Rittenhouse, John Moore, Owen Biddle, James Cannon, Joseph Blewor, Frederick Kuhl, Col. John Bull, Timothy Matlack, Samuel Morris, B. Bartholomew, Thomas Wharton, Henry



JUDGE MOORE'S HOUSE.

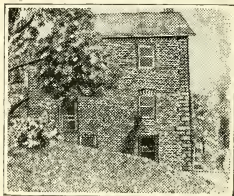
Kepples, John Weitzel, John Hubly, Henry Wyncoop, George Gray, John Bayard, Francis Gurney, Joseph Donaldson, and William Lyon.

September 30th John Moore returned to Westmoreland. During the time he was in session with the Council of Safety he procured for the defense of Westmoreland county about four hundred pounds sterling, half a ton of rifle powder, one ton of lead, and four thousand flints. In 1777 he was commissioned a justice of the peace, and about the same time was appointed surveyor of public lands in Westmoreland county. In 1779 he was commissioned one of the judges of the several courts of Westmoreland county, and in 1785 appointed president judge of the same county. No appointment was made for Westmoreland county until October 24th of that year (Col. Rec. vol. xiv, p.

516). His commission bore date on the day following, and is recorded in the register's office, in Book A, p. 544. He was succeeded in the fall of 1791 by the Hon. Alexander Addison. After Judge Moore retired from the bench he was elected for two terms to the state senate from the senatorial district of Allegheny and Westmoreland.

He was born in Lancaster county. His father, William Moore, died when he was but a boy; and afterwards his mother, Jeannette Moore, and her son, in company with her brothers, Charles Wilson, Esq., and John Wilson, removed to the district of Westmoreland county. What his opportunities for an education were are not known. He wrote a good hand, and in language and orthography his composition indicated a man of strong, vigorous, and clear intellect. After his mother had removed to Westmoreland county, she was again married, to James Guthrie, of Greensburg, by whom she had several children, one of whom, James, was afterwards sheriff of Westmoreland county. John B. Guthrie, once mayor of Pittsburgh, was a descendant.

John Moore had four daughters and two sons. One of his sons was afterwards county surveyor. The other died in Kentucky, while engaged as principal civil engineer in the location of a railroad. His daughters, who were all women of fine personal appearance and intelligence, were respectively married to Major John Kirkpatrick, a merchant of Greensburg; John M. Snowden, editor of the *Farmers' Register*, in Greensburg, afterwards editor of the *Pittsburgh Mercury*, and later in life mayor of Pittsburgh, one of the associate judges of Allegheny county, and at one time the nominee of the Democratic party for congress in the Allegheny district; another was married to the Rev.



ANOTHER VIEW OF JUDGE MOORE'S HOUSE.

Francis Laird, D. D., and the last to James McJunkin, a prominent farmer. All these women lived until they were over eighty years old, in the enjoyment of perfect health and sound constitutions, and were, throughout a long life, worthy examples of the highest standard of female propriety.

In personal appearance John Moore was a man full six feet high, very straight and erect; had large brown eyes, brown hair, and nose rather aquiline. A gentleman who met him in his own house for the first time in 1798 has left the following description of his appearance and the impression he made on his mind at first sight and afterwards: "A tall gentleman, of erect and manly form, whose intelligent countenance and strikingly expressive eye indicated a man of more than ordinary ability. He was then about sixty years old, and the rough buffeting of a frontier life had left a slight shade of sternness over a countenance at all times dignified. He was extremely correct in his habits, unbending in his course, stern in his commands, but remarkable for his affec-

tion to his children; and although generally mild was notwithstanding possessed of a great deal of temper, being deeply sensitive, and having a high sense of honor."

John Moore died in 1811, in the seventy-third year of his age, honored and respected by all good men who knew him, and his body was buried at Congruity church. His widow survived him many years. For many years he was an elder in the Presbyterian church at Congruity, and was acting in such capacity when chosen a delegate to the convention which framed the first constitution. By his will he set free the older of his colored servants, and allowed the younger ones to serve an apprenticeship with any of his children they might chose.

Judge Robert Hanna, for whom Hannastown was named, was one of the trustees appointed to locate the public buildings for the new county. The other trustees were Erwin, Cavett, Sloan and Wilson. Hanna was the most powerful of these, for he succeeded in locating the county seat and its buildings on his lands.

He was born in the northern part of Ireland, and on reaching western Pennsylvania, settled on the Forbes road. He took up lands about midway between Fort Ligonier and Fort Pitt, and on them erected a log house for a residence. There being a good deal of travel on the road, his house was soon leased to a neighbor and converted into a tavern. Near him he rapidly induced other emigrants to settle, and by 1773, when the county was formed, there was quite a colony of houses around Hanna's. It was, moreover, the chief stopping place between Pittsburgh and Ligonier. On the formation of the county Robert Hanna was appointed a justice. The court at Hannastown being held at his house, he was on the bench very regularly, but nevertheless little is known of his work as a judge.

Judge William Jack was born near the town of Strabane, county Tyrone Ireland, in 1751. But little is known of his life prior to his arrival in America. Tradition has it, however, that the family was of Huguenot descent, having been driven from France by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. In 1772 William Jack and his brother Matthew, aged twenty-one and seventeen respectively, settled near the present town of Greensburg. William married Margaret, a daughter of Charles Wilson, July 7, 1774, and Matthew married her sister Nancy some years later.

In the preliminary steps taken to form the new county in 1773, in Dunmore's war and the various Indian wars and in the Revolution, William and Matthew Jack both took active parts. William was commissary officer of Colonel Mackey's regiment, a lieutenant of Captain Samuel Moorhead's independent company, and was commissioned a brigadier-general of militia by Governor Thomas Mifflin on April 19, 1793. In 1784 he was commissioned by John Dickinson, president of the supreme executive council, as one of the county justices, and was therefore *ex officio* a county judge. Christopher Truby and John Moore were on the bench with him, and his commission ran seven years.

The court minutes show that he was in more constant exercise of his functions on the bench at Greensburg than any other judge. John Moore was designated president judge, but frequently in Moore's absence William Jack is noted as presiding. Upon the accession of Judge Addison (1791) Jack became an associate judge. Up to the close of the century he was on the bench at almost every term of court.

There is in possession of the descendants of General Jack, the children of Mrs. Nancy Jack Wentling, late of Greensburg, a very laudatory letter given to General Jack on the eve of his departure for Europe. The letter indicates that he was a man of many high and noble qualities and is signed by John Moore, president judge; Christopher Truby, Michael Rugh, judges, and attested by Michael Huffnagle, prothonotary. The letter is dated November 4, 1788. General Jack lived many years after this, dying February 18, 1821.

There were other justices who sat on the bench during this provincial period, but these of whom we have written are fairly representative men of their day, and, we believe, will enable the reader to form a correct estimate of the men who presided over our courts during the years between 1773 and 1790.

THE EARLY BAR.

For some years after the formation of the county the Westmoreland bar scarcely had a name as a bar. There were no resident lawyers in Hannastown. Lawyers came from other counties to try cases regularly before judges and jurymen, but sessions of court were short and far between. The first lawyer who was regularly admitted to the bar, so far as the records show, was Francis Dade, who was sworn August 3, 1773. The old records show the names of Espy, Irwin, Smiley, Galbraith, Megraw, Sample, Ross, Scott, Wilson and others.

Hugh Henry Brackenridge, noted for his learning, eloquence and wit, afterwards justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, was admitted at Hannastown, April 2nd, 1781, and for many years practiced a great deal at this bar. Upon his motion David Bradford was admitted in 1782. Bradford came to this county from Maryland, became the head and front of the Whisky Insurrection, and was forced to flee the country. He settled finally in Mississippi, where he became a wealthy planter. These attorneys and some others were the first, and they practiced while the courts were held at Hannastown, and before the removal of the county seat to Greensburg. Brackenridge was the most noted of them all, and an extended sketch of him would be in keeping in these pages were it not that he belonged to the Allegheny county bar.

It must not be supposed that the early courts were of an inferior character because the justices were not learned in the law. It will be remembered that Ebenezer Webster, the father of Daniel Webster, though not a lawyer, sat for many years as a judge of the common pleas court of New Hampshire. The

justices were selected with great care, and were well suited and equipped to carry on the litigation of the primitive age in which they lived. They brought order out of chaos, and steadily advanced the pioneer standards of jurisprudence until 1790, when the community was intellectually ready for the more exacting principles of the new constitution. After the constitution of 1790 went into force, there were still three judges on the bench, the president judge alone being learned in law, the other two being associate judges. The associate judges remained on the bench in Westmoreland county until after the adoption of the constitution of 1873.

Those who sat on the bench in Westmoreland county since the adoption of the constitution in 1790, that is, those who were "learned in the law," as was provided for in that constitution, are as follows:

Alexander Addison, from 1791 to 1803; Samuel Roberts, from 1803 to 1805; John Young, from 1806 to 1836, a period of thirty and a half years, which was longer than that of any other judge on this bench; Thomas White, of Indiana county, from 1836 to 1847; Jeremiah M. Burrell, from 1847 to 1848, and again, he being a second time on the bench, as in his biography later on will appear, from 1851 to 1855; John C. Knox, from 1848 to 1850; Joseph Buffington, from 1855 to 1871; James A. Logan, from 1871 to 1879; James A. Hunter, from 1879 to 1890.

Judges Lucian W. Doty, Alexander D. McConnell and John B. Steel are the present occupants of the bench.

Judge Alexander Addison, like many prominent men of his day, was born in a foreign land—in Ireland, in 1759. He received a thorough education at Edinburgh, and was for many years a clergyman in the Presbyterian church in Scotland. He arrived in Pennsylvania, December 20, 1785, and applied to the old renowned Redstone Presbytery for license to preach in southwestern Pennsylvania. From some unknown cause the examination proved very unsatisfactory, but permission was granted to him to preach, his application having been made from the town of Washington. Not long after this, being perhaps disgruntled because of the difficulty in his examination, he abandoned the ministry and took up the study of law. He finally settled in Pittsburgh, where he practiced law for many years and with great success.

He was president judge of this district, which included the four western counties which became so notorious in 1795 in the Whisky Insurrection. During this period, and for decisions growing out of the Whisky Insurrection, he became very unpopular with the anti-Federalists. There was at that time an associate judge on the bench named Lucas, who though not a lawyer, frequently differed from the judge and tried to overrule him. He finally tried to charge the grand jury contrary to the custom, and to set forth views opposite those expressed by Judge Addison. On this Judge Addison stopped him, which was probably what he desired. He applied to the legislature, which tried Judge Addison by impeachment, and removed him from office in January, 1803, on the flimsiest of charges. "No person can read the report of the trial,"

says Judge J. W. F. White, "without feeling that it was a legal farce; that gross injustice was done Judge Addison from the beginning to the end, and that the whole proceeding was a disgrace to the state. The trial took place at Lancaster, where the legislature sat. The house and senate refused to give him copies of certain papers, or to give assistance in procuring witnesses from Pittsburgh for his defense. The speakers of the counsel against him, and the rulings of the senate on all questions raised in the progress of the trial, were characterized by intense partisan feeling. It was not a judicial trial, but a partisan scheme to turn out a political opponent. It resulted in deposing one of the purest, best and ablest judges that ever sat on the bench in Pennsylvania."

Judge Addison was a scholar and learned writer. He published "Observations on Gallatin's Speech," 1798; "Analysis of the Report of the Virginia Assembly," 1800; and "Pennsylvania Reports," 1800. A great writer of that day has spoken of him as "an intelligent, learned, upright and fearless judge; one whose equal was not to be found in Pennsylvania." His charge to the grand jury during the Whisky Insurrection is a monument to his talents and worth, and one who remembers the political surroundings of that day cannot read it without being impressed with the fact that Judge Addison had fully his share of moral courage and stamina.

Judge Addison was succeeded on the bench by Hon. Samuel Roberts, who came from Allegheny county, and therefore little is known of him in Westmoreland. He was president judge of the Fifth Judicial district, and held the position from 1803 to 1805. He presided in Greensburg at June term, 1803, beginning June 20, and for the last time at December term, 1805. At that time the judicial system of the state was remodeled by an act of the legislature of that year. The new district of the counties of Allegheny, Beaver, Washington, Fayette and Greene, was constituted the Fifth district, in which Judge Roberts continued to preside. Westmoreland was, for the first time, in the Tenth Judicial district, a position which it has held ever since. With this change, therefore, Judge Roberts' connection with Westmoreland county ceased, and since he belongs to another county we do not deem it necessary to write further of him in these pages. He came originally from Sunbury.

Judge John Young was born in a foreign land—in Glasgow, Scotland, July 12, 1762. He was a shining member of a very prominent Scottish family which was noted in Scotland for its learning, its aristocratic standing and nobility, and one branch of it was knighted before the reign of unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots. He took the name John from his father and grandfather. He had three brothers respectively named Thomas, Douglass and William, and one sister named Mary, all of whom were highly educated.

The father of Judge Young was a well-to-do merchant in Glasgow and few men of his day lived in greater affluence. He also gained a reputation for liberality and kind qualities, which, if tradition is to be depended upon, were inherited by his son, the subject of this sketch. Perhaps from undue liberality he became financially involved in his later years. Still later he bailed his

brother William for a large sum of money, for which debt his property was sold, and he died shortly after this from anxiety, superinduced by his financial reverses.

At the time of his father's death Judge Young was a student at law in the office of the father of the renowned novelist, Sir Walter Scott. He relinquished the study of law, and, first procuring places under the crown for his brothers, he emigrated to this country, reaching Philadelphia in 1780. It is said that he arrived with but one English shilling in his pocket. In Philadelphia he attracted notice by his fine bearing. He entered the office of Mr. Duponceau, who was an interpreter for the Philadelphia courts. In this office he became very useful, not only because of his rapidly increasing knowledge of the law, but because of his eminent talents as a French scholar. Afterwards he entered the office of Judge Wilson and read law diligently with him until his admission to the bar, which was January 8, 1786. After his admission he remained for some years practicing in the eastern counties, mainly in Philadelphia.

It must be remembered that Eastern Pennsylvania was settled largely by Germans and that the western part of the state was settled largely by Scotch-Irish. This induced Mr. Young to remove to Westmoreland county, which he did in 1789. Greensburg had recently been made a county seat and he settled here and in a short time gained a large practice in this and adjoining counties, because of his ability and his high character for integrity. For many years after this, however, he was frequently called to Philadelphia and Baltimore.

He was a member of the Swendenborg church, and this belief often brought him into association with Mr. Francis Bailey and his cultured family, where he became acquainted with Miss Maria Barclay, who, we believe, was an orphan, and to whom he was married in 1794. With her he lived for many years and they had a family of three sons and five daughters. After his wife's death he contracted a second marriage with Satira Barclay, a cousin of his former wife, and by her he had two children—a son and a daughter.

He was always known as a man of fine ability and great force of character. In 1791 he, in company with an old Revolutionary soldier named Stokely, was appointed a delegate to the first meeting in Pittsburgh called to consider troubles then rife, concerning an act of Congress which had been passed in March of that year, imposing a duty upon spirits distilled within the United States. This law was called the "Excise Act," but the difficulties arising from it have been written of here as the Whisky Insurrection. His participation in these negotiations added largely to his popularity and greatly increased his clientage.

In 1790, 1792 and 1793 the Indians were very troublesome in the western part of Pennsylvania and Mr. Young is known to have served two or three terms of two or three months each in a military capacity in defending the early settlers against incursions. He had, however, no military predilections, his enlisting being only a question of duty.

He continued in the practice of law with great success until the year 1805. In that year a vacancy occurred in the president judgeship of the Tenth judicial district, then composed of the counties of Westmoreland, Armstrong, Somerset, Cambria and Indiana. Thomas McKean was then governor of Pennsylvania. There were, of course, many applicants from these counties for the position of judge, but John Young because of his integrity, firmness and legal erudition, was appointed, though the governor said, with what was perhaps at that time pardonable dislike, that he did not like his religion, but had the utmost confidence in the man. Judge Young's commission was dated at Lancaster on the first of March, 1806, and he held office until the latter part of 1836, a period of thirty and one-half years, when having reached the age of life when most men wish to retire from its active duties he resigned his commission and retired to private life.

When he was appointed to the bench his learning and ability as a lawyer were so great that even in that age, when money was extremely scarce, it is said that his income from his practice was usually over \$5,000 a year, and as a matter of course he was slow to relinquish it for the judgeship, which then paid but a few hundred. At that time he was generally employed in all the larger cases tried in the several courts in this and adjoining counties. There is one case of which we have knowledge where his superior education was greatly displayed and stood him in good stead. It was a case involving the right of land upon which the Roman Catholic church and monastery near Beatty's station now stands, the dispute being between the secular and the regular clergy. H. H. Brackenridge, Esq., afterwards Justice Brackenridge, was employed on the other side. He had been educated for the ministry and on the trial there was a great display of ecclesiastical learning. The bulls of the Pope and the decrees of the council were read in the original Latin and explained with ease and accuracy, and the exact extent to which canon law was acknowledged by the common law and the statute law was thoroughly discussed. Judge Young was at this time regarded as the best special pleader at the Western Pennsylvania bar. In criminal court it is said that he nearly always leaned towards the prisoner on account of a kindness of heart which has been referred to heretofore. In all cases he tempered justice with leniency.

Judge Young survived his resignation a few years, dying in Greensburg, October 6, 1840. His remains are now lying near Greensburg in a burying ground known as the old St. Clair cemetery.

It is said that Judge Young was a master of seven languages, and one or two of these at least were acquired when he was quite advanced in years. He wrote and translated Latin with perfect fluency, and was equally proficient in the French language. At one time while he was on the bench a Frenchman named Victor Noel was arrested and confined in jail in Somerset county for the murder of a man named Pollock, from Ligonier valley. Pollock was a merchant and had been going east with a large amount of money to buy goods, when he was waylaid by the Frenchman and murdered for his money. Judge Young ex-



J. M. Burdell

obtained the indictment and the whole process of trial to the prisoner in French. And, after his conviction, sentenced him to be hanged in "the polite and polished language of his native land."

The residence of Judge Young in Greensburg was on Main street, opposite the present location of the Methodist church building. From this place he dispensed charity with a lavish hand and there received his friends and indeed all travelers who came, with the most kindly and amiable disposition. An excellent portrait of Judge Young was painted by the renowned artist Gilbert Stuart, who also painted the famous portrait of Washington known as the "Stuart Picture."

After the resignation of Judge Young, Thomas White, Esq., an Indiana county lawyer, was commissioned judge of this district, it then being composed of the counties of Westmoreland, Indiana, Armstrong and Cambria. His commission was dated December 13, 1836. Early in 1837 it was read in the Westmoreland county courts and he began his work on the bench. He presided at practically all the courts held in Westmoreland county until 1847, when Jeremiah M. Burrell was appointed and commissioned his successor.

Judge White had read law with the celebrated William Rawle, of Philadelphia, a gentleman well known in the legal annals of our state, and commenced the practice of the law in Indiana in 1820 or 1821, when he was but twenty-one years of age. He rapidly obtained a good practice. He was also engaged extensively in business, being among other things the agent of George Clymer, who owned great tracts of land in Indiana county. Judge White lived many years after retiring from the bench, and served during the war of the rebellion as one of the commissioners of the well-known "Peace Convention," which met at Washington.

On the expiration of Judge White's commission, Francis R. Shunk, governor of Pennsylvania, appointed Jeremiah Murray Burrell, of Greensburg, to the vacancy. He was born near Murryville, in Westmoreland county, his father being Dr. Benjamin Burrell, who removed to Westmoreland from Dauphin county. His mother was a daughter of the renowned Jeremiah Murray, Esq. He was the only son, and his parents being wealthy, gave him a thorough education. He was graduated at Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, and read law with Richard Coulter, who afterwards went on the supreme bench of the state, and is mentioned in another part of this work. Mr. Burrell was admitted to the bar July 14, 1835. Some years after that he became the owner and editor of the *Pennsylvania Argus*, an avocation not uncommon for active, energetic members of the bar in that day. He was a staunch Democrat, and made his paper bristle with the doctrines of his party. In the great campaign of 1840, the "Log Cabin campaign," the hottest in the history of national politics, he established a great name as a writer. He not only made a state reputation, but some of his articles on political topics were answered by Horace Greeley in the *New York Tribune*, this giving him a still wider fame. In the campaign of 1844 he was one of the most eloquent speakers

and writers in Pennsylvania in behalf of James K. Polk, and in debate was pitted against Thomas Williams and other great orators of that day. He was after this elected to the state legislature, where he distinguished himself as a leader of the house. It is said that no man in the state in his day could speak more eloquently than he.

The late Major William H. Hackey, who was contemporaneous with Judge Burrell, delighted to tell a story illustrative of the latter's splendid oratory. A large outdoor Democratic convention was being held in Pittsburgh in 1844. The addresses were made from the portico of the Monongahela house, but the crowd was so dense and enthusiastic that the speakers could not be heard. Finally Burrell, then twenty-nine years old, was introduced and in loud clear tones readily made himself heard by all the surging multitude. Some one, caught by his eloquence, inquired of those around him who the speaker was. "I told him," said the major, "with all the home pride I could muster, that the eloquent speaker was J. M. Burrell, of Greensburg, the most gifted young orator in Pennsylvania." Very soon, as the major said, the audience was quieted down and listened to his address with enraptured admiration till he had finished speaking.

At that time in Pennsylvania judges were appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate. When the chief executive sent Mr. Burrell's name to the senate, so bitter had been many of his contests in the legislature, that the senate refused, doubtless on political grounds, to confirm the nomination. After the legislature adjourned Governor Shunk commissioned him and he immediately assumed the duties of the office. The question as to whether the governor had this power was widely discussed in Pennsylvania. There had been several legal expositions of parallel cases under the constitution of the United States, which in its method of filling certain vacancies was identical in language with that of the Pennsylvania constitution of 1838. These expositions of opinion had been given by William Wirt and Roger B. Taney, both attorney generals, and the latter afterwards chief justice of the United States. Upon these opinions Governor Shunk based his right to make the appointment.

The record of the court of common pleas has this minute: "Monday morning, 24th May, 1847, Jeremiah M. Burrell appeared upon the bench and presented his commission from the Governor of Pennsylvania, dated 27th March, 1847, appointing him President Judge of the Tenth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, composed of the counties of Cambria, Indiana, Armstrong and Westmoreland."

After carefully weighing the different opinions, it was deemed advisable to vacate this appointment, and the governor nominated Hon. John C. Knox, of Tioga county, for the position. His nomination was promptly confirmed by the senate. Judge Knox thereupon began his work on the bench May 22, 1848, Judge Burrell becoming a practicing lawyer in the bar. In 1850 the constitution of the state was so amended that the judgeship became an elective office. It is highly creditable to Judge Burrell that when this new law went

into effect he was the one man in the district who, in the popular opinion, was pre-eminently above all others fitted for the position. His nomination followed and resulted in his election in 1851.

His new commission was presented in Westmoreland county and read on February 16, 1852. He filled the office in this district until 1855, when President Franklin Pierce appointed him judge of the District Court of the United States for Kansas. Shortly after assuming the duties of this office he came to Greensburg on a visit, apparently in good health, but was suddenly afflicted with laryngitis, from which he died on October 21, 1856, after but a few days' illness.

Judge Burrell's early training was in the old school Presbyterian faith. When quite a young man he married Miss Anna Elizabeth Richardson, a woman of unusual beauty and accomplishments, who is yet living (1905). A few years after his marriage he built a handsome residence in Greensburg, which was surrounded by large grounds, most tastefully laid out. He was a man gifted with high social qualities, rare tastes and refinement, and was of a generous nature, passionately fond of his library and of music. Like the eminent Chief Justice Gibson, he played with singular skill upon both the flute and violin. As a judge, he lent dignity to and created a good impression in all the courts in which he presided. He was a full cousin to the mother of Judge Samuel A. and W. H. McClung, of Pittsburgh.

That he was a lawyer of large practice before going on the bench is evidenced by our court records, which show that Judge Kimmell, of Somerset county, and Judge Agnew, afterwards chief justice of Pennsylvania, frequently came to Greensburg to try cases in which Judge Burrell had been engaged as counsel while a practicing lawyer, and was therefore disqualified to try. His early death was deeply regretted by both the bench and the bar.

When court met on the morning of May 22, 1848, John C. Knox, of Tioga county, appeared and was conducted to the bench by Judge Burrell, when a commission appointing Knox to the office of judgeship of the Tenth judicial district was read in open court. A perusal of the sketch of Judge Burrell, immediately preceding this, will explain his elevation to the bench.

Judge Knox was easily one of the most eminent lawyers who ever sat on the bench in the Tenth judicial district, then composed of the counties of Cambria, Indiana, Armstrong and Westmoreland. He presided but a short time in Westmoreland, for the new law of 1850 vacated his position, and the election of Judge Burrell, as above indicated, followed. In 1851 he therefore left the district, returned to his home in Tioga county and was at once elected judge of his district over Judge Buffington. In 1853 he was appointed to the supreme bench to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the most eminent lawyer and jurist ever produced in Pennsylvania, Chief Justice John Bannister Gibson. That the governor should select him to fill this position is of itself a sufficient eulogy of his character and legal attainments. He filled the position with ability until 1857, when he resigned to become attor-

ney general of the commonwealth under Governor Pollock. In 1861 he removed to Philadelphia to practice law. Unfortunately very shortly after this he was afflicted with softening of the brain, from which he never recovered, but spent the remainder of his days in the state asylum at Norristown, where he died about a quarter of a century after. More would be said of him in these pages were it not that he belongs properly to Tioga county.

Judge Joseph Buffington presided for many years in what was and is now termed the "old Tenth" district. He was born in the town of West Chester, Pennsylvania, on November 27, 1803. He was of Quaker extraction, his ancestors coming from the Friends or Quakers in Middlesex, England. His grandfather, Jonathan Buffington, was a miller near Chad's Ford, in Chester county, during the Revolution. His father, Ephraim Buffington, kept an inn or tavern stand known as the "Whitehall," at West Chester, which in its day was a celebrated hostelry. When Joseph Buffington was ten years of old, his father, in hopes of improving his fortune, moved west and settled on the Allegheny river, near Pittsburgh. During this journey, which, of course, was made in wagons, as Judge Buffington often related, he passed through Greensburg and stopped at the old Rohrer house, now the Null house. He also said that it was here for the first time that he saw a soft coal fire. A few years afterwards he entered the University of Pittsburgh, and though he was not graduated, he was well educated. Afterwards young Buffington settled in Butler, Pennsylvania, and before studying law was an editor of a weekly paper called the *Butler Repository*, and in this he was associated with Samuel A. Purviance, who afterwards became eminent in the Allegheny county bar and was attorney general of the commonwealth under Governor Curtin in 1861. Buffington read law with Samuel Ayers, of Butler, and while a student was married to Catharine Mechling, daughter of Jacob Mechling, who, about that time, was in the Pennsylvania senate. In July, 1826, he was admitted to the bar and began to practice in Butler county. He only remained there about a year and then removed to Armstrong county, locating in Kittanning, where he resided continuously until his death. His industry, integrity and close application brought him the highest fruit of his profession. Like most lawyers of his day, he took an active part in politics. He was a member of the Anti-Masonic party in 1831, and served as a delegate to the national convention of that body in 1832, which met in Baltimore and nominated William Wirt for the presidency. He was several times nominated for offices, but his party being in the minority, he was not elected. In 1840 he became identified with the Whig party and took an active interest in the election of General Harrison, being a presidential elector.

During these years when he was engaged in the practice of the law, his work was not confined to Armstrong county, but spread over Clarion, Jefferson and Indiana, and sometimes he appeared in the Westmoreland county courts. In these counties he was connected with nearly all of the important land trials, and it is said that his knowledge of the law regulating this then very prominent branch of litigation was most accurate. In 1842 he was elected a member of

Congress as a Whig in the district composed of the counties of Armstrong, Butler, Clearfield and Indiana. He was re-elected in 1844. Shortly after his retirement from Congress, his friend and fellow townsman, William F. Johnston, having been elected governor, appointed him judge of the Eighteenth judicial district, composed of the counties of Clarion, Elk, Jefferson and Venango. This position he held until the office became elective in 1851, when he was defeated by Hon. John C. Knox, of whom we have previously spoken. In 1852 he was nominated by the Whig party for a place on the supreme bench of Pennsylvania. But the Whig party that year was defeated, the candidate for president being Gen. Winfield Scott, and Buffington went down with his party, the late Justice Woodward, of Luzerne county, being elected. During the same year President Fillmore nominated him to be chief justice of Utah territory. The great distance of Utah territory from his home led him to decline the proffered honor, though he was greatly pressed to accept it.

On the resignation of Judge Burrell as judge of the Tenth judicial district he was appointed to that position in 1855 by Governor Pollock, with whom he had served in Congress, and then began his connection with Westmoreland county. The year following he was elected for a term of ten years. In this contest he had no opponent, the opposition declining to nominate through the advice of James Buchanan, who was a personal friend of Buffington's and who was himself a candidate for president of the United States. In 1866 Judge Buffington was re-elected for another term of ten years. In 1871 he resigned from the bench, when declining health admonished him that his days of labor were nearly ended. Judge Buffington was undoubtedly one of the ablest lawyers who ever sat on the Westmoreland bench. He died in Kittanning on Saturday, February 3, 1872.

Judge James Addison Logan descended from Scotch-Irish ancestry and was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on the Allegheny river, December 3, 1839. His boyhood days were spent on the farm, on the river and at the country school in the neighborhood of his birthplace. After reaching the proper age he began an academic course at Elders Ridge academy, from which he was graduated in due course of time with the honors of his class. Upon completing his academic course he began the study of law in the office of Major W. A. Stokes, then a celebrated lawyer and counsel for the Pennsylvania Railroad company at Greensburg, Pennsylvania. Soon afterwards Major Stokes went into the army, and Mr. Logan entered the office of Hon. Harrison P. Laird. Under this preceptorship he finished his studies, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1863. With such lawyers as Henry D. Foster and Edgar Cowan in active practice in the courts in a rural county, the field for young effort was not inviting. Mr. Logan, however, immediately gained a prominent place at the bar.

In 1868, when Henry D. Foster contested the seat of Hon. John Covode in the national house of representatives, Mr. Logan was counsel for the respondent, and conducted the defence with such skill as to greatly extend his repu-

tation. In 1870 he was appointed local solicitor for the Pennsylvania Railroad company at Greensburg. That corporation was at that time involved in some important litigation, of which the new solicitor assumed charge. Among the suits was the celebrated case of John Snodgrass and Israel Painter, contractors for furnishing the Union army with beeves, who claimed that the railroad company had overcharged them a large amount on their shipments of cattle. The case was referred to arbitration. The arbitrators appointed were Judge Buffington, of Armstrong county; Judge J. K. Ewing, Hon. James Veach and Hon. Daniel Kane, of Fayette county, Hon. Hugh Weir, of Indiana county, representing the best legal talent in Western Pennsylvania. Eminent lawyers were retained by the plaintiffs, and a stubborn fight was made. Mr. Logan substantially won the case.

In 1871 Judge Buffington resigned, leaving a vacancy on the bench. The governor selected Mr. Logan for the position. He was at that time thirty-one years of age, and was perhaps the youngest judge on the common pleas bench, and presided over the largest judicial district, both in population and area, in the state. The following year he was unanimously nominated by his party for the full term of ten years. The Democratic candidate was Hon. Silas M. Clark, a resident of Indiana county, who subsequently became one of the justices of the supreme court of the state. Judge Clark was very popular and widely known in the district, but Judge Logan was elected by the usual majority. His judicial career was eminently successful. When he came upon the bench a lawless class had for some time infested the coal regions of Armstrong county, and was growing dominant. By vigorous and fearless administration of the criminal law Judge Logan restored authority, and brought the county back to quiet and good order.

In 1875 occurred what were known as the Italian riots in Westmoreland county. A large number of persons, some of them prominent in the county, were concerned in fomenting disturbance, which resulted in the daylight slaughter of four Italian miners. The judge did not halt or wait for others to move in the enforcement of the law. He called the grand jury together and submitted the facts to them. A number of indictments were immediately found. The moral effect of this energetic course was long felt in the county.

He served on the bench until 1879, when he resigned to accept the position with the Pennsylvania Railroad company, as their assistant general solicitor, and was shortly afterwards promoted to the office of general solicitor.

During his service on the bench Judge Logan won an enviable reputation as a judge. Prompt and vigorous in the dispatch of business, the work of the court was pressed forward and the interest of the people promoted. He was courteous but firm, severe but dignified, and enjoyed the fullest confidence of the bar, and the respect and esteem of the public. His judicial opinions, when orally delivered, were clear, concise and to the point, and when written, forceful, lucid and admirable in every respect. Upon his retirement the people were

unanimous in expressions of regret at the loss of his valuable services on the bench.

An adequate sketch of his career as a railroad lawyer is not possible without considering with more detail than is here practicable the functions of the legal department of a great and growing railroad corporation. Railroad and corporation law demands for its successful prosecution, from the practical side to-day, the same high order of talent in the lawyer that the law of real property demanded of its successful practitioners during its formative period, and which constitutional law as a branch of jurisprudence has required in all times. And, indeed, railroad law has so much to do with constitutional law that, to be a great railroad lawyer, a man must also be a great constitutional lawyer.

Judge Logan's connection with the litigation of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and its more than one hundred associated corporations has been intimate and direct, and much of the success with which it has met has been also his success. In the famous suit which Attorney General Cassidy brought against the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and other lines a few years ago, known as the South Penn Equity Proceedings, he took a prominent part. The cases of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company vs. Lippincott, and the Pennsylvania Railroad Company vs. Marchant, known as the Filbert Street Extension cases, were argued by counsel and decided by the court upon grounds which he suggested. Those cases which were decided in 1887 and 1888, and are already leading cases in the law, established that the property of a railroad corporation is governed by the same rules as to liabilities in its user as that of individuals. It declared that the Pennsylvania Railroad Company was not liable for the depreciation of real estate values on the north side of Filbert street incidentally caused by the lawful operation of its trains on its own property on the south side. The declaration of this principle, it is needless to say, was worth a great deal to corporations throughout the state. At least fifty suits for damages against the Pennsylvania Railroad Company fell with the decisions in which it was announced.

Since the formation of the Inter-State Commerce Commission, Judge Logan largely represented the corporation in the contested cases before the commission, as well as in many conferences with the commission. In the line of official duty he has been brought in contact with the most distinguished lawyers from all sections of the country, and his reputation as a lawyer has not suffered by the contact. Judge Logan's duties required general supervision of all the litigation of the company and the lines it leased or controlled east of Pittsburgh, and immediate advice and conference with the chief executive and department officers in connection with the important administrative conduct of corporate affairs. He had, therefore, use for all the legal attainments of his lifetime, as well as the habits of industry which he early acquired.

He was married April 13, 1871, to a daughter of Hon. A. G. Marchand, who is written of elsewhere in these pages. With his wife and children he

lived comfortably at Bala, on the Schuylkill valley branch of the Pennsylvania railroad, just beyond the limits of Fairmount Park.

In 1888 the faculty of Washington and Jefferson College, at Washington, Pennsylvania, one of the most noted and conservative educational institutions of the country, conferred on him the honorary degree of doctor of laws. He died October 29, 1902.

Immediately upon the resignation of Judge Logan, in 1879, Governor Henry M. Hoyt appointed Hon. James A. Hunter to the Westmoreland county bench, his commission being dated July 12, 1879. At that time Westmoreland county was strongly Democratic, and even Judge Hunter's most ardent friends scarcely entertained any hope of his election. He, however, accepted the commission and assumed the duties of the office at once. Later on in the year he was nominated by the Republican party as their candidate for judge, against Archibald A. Stewart, who had been previously nominated by the Democrats. The election came on and proved to be a very bitter one. Many old line Democrats were dissatisfied with the nomination of Mr. Stewart. The Republicans took advantage of this disaffection in the Democratic party, with the result that in the November election Judge Hunter was victorious, having more than a thousand majority over Mr. Stewart, and therefore filled the office by virtue of his appointment and his election from July 12, 1879, to January 1, 1890.

Judge Hunter was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, April 18, 1835, his father having been a native of Londonderry, Ireland. He received a common school education, was afterwards a school teacher, read law with James Todd, of the Westmoreland bar, who had been formerly a Philadelphia lawyer and attorney general of the commonwealth under Governor Rittner. Judge Hunter was admitted to the bar in 1858 and practiced law almost continuously until he went on the bench. He was register in bankruptcy under the United States bankrupt law in 1867, which position he resigned to become a member of the legislature for the session of 1869. Very early after his admission to the bar he made for himself a reputation as a public speaker second to no one at the bar, and he was always greatly sought for to address all kinds of meetings, particularly Republican meetings, where, as a stump speaker, he had few equals.

After Judge Hunter's retirement from the bench he resumed the practice of the law. He was never a man of strong constitution, and in 1893 was taken sick with pneumonia, and died June 13, after a few days' illness, and was buried at Greensburg.

Judge Hunter's term of office finished up exactly one hundred years of courts with judges learned in the law, as was provided for in the constitution of 1790. He was the ninth judge in a century, though Judges Roberts and Knox served short terms, and Burrell and Logan both resigned.

A desultory glance at the advancements made in the administration of justice will show the most casual observer that they have done their work faith-

fully and well. A century has wrought great changes in the county. As has been seen, the early judges presided over a number of counties, never less than three. During these years the judges journeyed on horseback from one county to another, and the more prominent lawyers rode the circuit with them. It was not infrequent in those days that litigants stood at the court house steps and employed their attorneys perhaps but a few minutes before their cause was called for trial.

For long years in Greensburg the sheriff of the county, after the ancient English custom, collected a body of mounted men who rode out to meet the coming judge and escort him into the village. This custom was kept up until the early fifties, passing away with railroad building, after which the judges no longer arrived on horseback.

By the constitution of 1790 the judges were appointed for life. This provision obtained until 1838, when a new constitution changed the term only, making it for ten years instead of for life. In 1850 the constitution was amended so as to make the office an elective one, the term remaining the same. This amendment was ingrafted in the constitution of 1873 and still prevails.

Since 1874 Westmoreland county has been a separate judicial district, gaining this by virtue of the new constitution adopted in 1873. Since then we have had no associate judges on the bench.

EMINENT LAWYERS OF THE PAST.

There is but one name, leading all others, with which to head this list, and that is John B. Alexander. He was born in Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the Westmoreland bar in December, 1804. After that, during his long lifetime, he was always one of its most prominent and active members, and in his later years there is little doubt but that he stood at the very head of the profession in Western Pennsylvania.

Mr. Alexander was highly educated, having received a thorough collegiate education in the early days of the last century, when classical attainments were regarded at their true value and had not been proscribed by the modern, so-called educational reformers. He was, moreover, a lifelong student, confining himself to the law, the Greek and Latin languages and to Shakespeare, to the exclusion of nearly everything else. With the writings of the great dramatist he was so familiar that he quoted them almost unconsciously when addressing a court or a jury. From this source he undoubtedly gathered much of his renowned strength as an advocate.

On only two occasions did he allow his mind to be drawn from his chosen profession. The first was in the war of 1812, during which he collected a company of volunteers, was elected its captain and served with credit under General William Henry Harrison. The company was named the "Greensburg Rifles." When his company entered the service a battalion was formed by uniting it with several other companies, and Alexander was elected major.

Thus he received the military title by which he was known during the rest of his life. This was, of course, in his younger days, when he had not yet risen to the highest place in his profession. He had been brought up in the town of Carlisle, where the United States had long maintained a barracks, and though evincing no special military predilections, he always commanded his company in a rich and gaudy uniform, which was made none the less showy by his majestic person. He expended large sums of money from his own purse on equipments and horses.

His military services were largely in the Northwestern territory. His battalion captured a six-pound cannon of great weight, made, as its inscription indicates, by the Spaniards in the eighteenth century. At the close of the war Major Alexander brought this prize to Greensburg, and it is yet a valued possession of his nephew, General Richard Coulter. In 1824 the major and his company turned out to do honors to Lafayette on the occasion of the patriotic Frenchman's visit to Westmoreland county.

It is said that his fondness for military display, acquired in his youth, became a weakness in his old age, and that as he grew older he was easily flattered on that point. His military reputation, however, had a substantial foundation. Some years after the war, when Sanford was acting in Pittsburgh in the role of "Jim Crow," it was discovered by the actor that Alexander was in the audience, he being there in attendance upon the supreme court. The ready actor drew the attention of the audience to Alexander by improvising the following:

"Old General Harrison,
He was a big commander;
And the next big hero there
Was Major Alexander."

Of course a compliment of this kind was received with uproarious applause by the Pittsburgh people, and the major was highly gratified.

At one time he fought a duel with a man named Mason, of Uniontown, Fayette county, but neither combatant was wounded. Both desired a second fire, but the seconds interfered and prevented it.

The second occasion which drew him from the practice of the law was his election to the general assembly. In 1834 this county was represented in the general assembly by James Findlay, who was appointed secretary of the commonwealth by Governor Wolf. Findlay himself was a very brilliant man, and the people, with one accord, wishing to send a man to fill his place who would not discredit his high standing, selected Alexander. He was not a successful representative. As may be supposed, so eminent a lawyer as he was entirely out of his element when in the state legislature. There he had to measure swords with men in small matters who were much beneath him. His great powers were not called into requisition, and before the session was over he left the legislature in disgust, mounted his horse, "Somerset," which he had ridden from Westmoreland county to Harrisburg, and came home. He characterized

the legislature in language more emphatic than elegant. After that he took no part whatever in politics until 1840, when his "Old Commander" was a candidate for the presidency. He presided that year at a Harrison meeting in Greensburg, but was infirm with age, and died but a short time after Harrison's election. Alexander was always an uncompromising old line Whig in politics.

It is doubtless fair to say that prior to 1850 he had no equal at the Westmoreland bar. Richard Coulter, it is true, though a younger man, was superior in eloquence to Alexander; and in his exhaustive reading and in his general knowledge, Alexander W. Foster may have been quite his equal, but in the give and take of the trials at the bar, in the preparation of papers and in all that goes to make a truly great lawyer, Alexander had at all events no superior. Once when complimented upon his legal knowledge as having come naturally to him, he replied: "Oh, no; I owe it all to hard study; I arise early in the morning and study while others are in bed;" a habit which he retained even in his old age. There is a tradition of him that he read Blackstone once a year. At one time he was counsel in a very heavy land title case which was to be tried in the United States supreme court, and against him was employed the celebrated William Wirt, of Baltimore. In his argument before this high court the Westmoreland lawyer showed such knowledge of the law and such general ability that he astonished the bar and the court. At the conclusion of his argument he was complimented by Wirt, and by Daniel Webster, also, who was present, and who expressed in his grandest way his admiration of the manner in which Alexander had handled the case and of his exposition of the law. This must not appear remarkable, for perhaps in the abstruse land law of Pennsylvania Alexander was superior to either Wirt or Webster.

A few years ago an old gentleman, now dead, told the writer that when a boy in the early "thirties" he saw Major Alexander take a drink in the present Fisher house, which those with him said was to stimulate him for an address he was to deliver that afternoon in a very important trial. Holding up the glass, showing the liquid scarcely concealed by his hand, he said, "Four fingers, gentlemen, and for every finger the old judge gets an hour this afternoon." Shortly before that, when Webster replied to Hayne, as he was passing down the senate chamber, Clayton said to him: "Are you loaded, Mr. Webster?" Glancing angrily at Vice-President Calhoun and holding up his hand, he said, "Four fingers." It was a pioneer hunter's expression, meaning a heavy charge of powder, a load for big game.

John B. Alexander was a son of John Alexander, who was of Scotch-Irish extraction and who was born in Cumberland county. His wife was a Miss Smith, also of Cumberland county. They had no children. Two of his sisters, however, were married in Westmoreland county, the one to Hon. Joseph H. Kuhns, the other to Eli Coulter, the father of General Richard Coulter.

In personal appearance Mr. Alexander was about five feet ten inches tall and weighed about two hundred and forty pounds. His residence in Greens-

burg was a large brick house on Main street, diagonally across the street from the Methodist church, where the Zimmerman house now stands. Indeed, the Zimmerman house is but an enlargement of his old residence, the main front and side walls of the present structure being those of Alexander's home. In the latter years of his life he lived south of Greensburg on a farm, where he greatly amused himself by agriculture and horticulture and by raising superior breeds of cattle and poultry. The engraving of Major Alexander given in these pages is from an oil painting made about the close of the war of 1812, and now in possession of General Coulter.

Alexander W. Foster was the son of William Foster, of Chester county, and was born in 1771. He was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, having read law with Edward Bird, Esq., in 1793. In 1796 his family moved from Chester county to Meadville, Crawford county. Here he practiced law for a number of years and achieved an enviable reputation in his profession. So wide was his fame that his practice frequently took him to most of the counties between Pittsburgh and Erie. In 1812 he was retained in a Westmoreland case, and he so favorably impressed some of his clients and was so favorably impressed with the town and the community that he removed to Greensburg, thereafter becoming a citizen of Westmoreland county and a member of the Westmoreland bar. He very rapidly attained a large practice and was undoubtedly one of the best lawyers in the profession. The trio, Alexander, Foster and Coulter, had no superiors in Western Pennsylvania. He did not possess the impassioned and florid eloquence of Richard Coulter, nor the great legal erudition of Alexander, but his professional attainments were said to have been more extensive than those of the former, and as a trial lawyer, particularly in the cross-examination of witnesses, he had more ability than the latter. Although inferior to Alexander in an argument before the court, he was superior to him before a jury, where he was nearly, if not quite, equal to Coulter.

Foster had a kind, genial disposition and his office was for many years said to be the best place in Greensburg to read law. He often conferred with his students, put questions to them, argued with them, examined them and held in his office a sort of "moot" court. Several of his students who arose to distinction in the law in after years attributed a great part of their success to him, and one at least has said that he learned more law orally from Foster than he learned by reading his books. Of course he excelled in any branch of the profession, but in the cross-examination of witnesses he was probably seen at his best. It is said that he could, better than any member of the bar of his day, expose the falsehood or fraud of an evilly disposed witness, and that he could do this in a mild, genteel way which nevertheless forced attention or moved to laughter. His kindly nature precluded the possibility of his being genuinely sarcastic, yet when necessary he could be extremely severe. He excelled also in his command of language and in the marshalling of his ideas. He could most suitably express his thoughts without halting, without error, and apparently without effort. Most of his arguments were copiously illus-

trated with amusing anecdotes, some of which he seemed, like Lincoln, to have invented for the occasion. Many of these stories are fresh and interesting when read or repeated even to-day. Socially he was always a leader, being very fond of company, and he moreover had great conversational powers.

Mr. Foster, like Alexander, delighted in agriculture. He wrote articles on the practical application of chemistry to farming and delivered many orations at public gatherings and at county fairs in Greensburg, a practice that was then in vogue throughout all the counties of the state.

In 1820 and 1822 he was the Federalist candidate for Congress in the district which was then composed of Westmoreland, Indiana, Armstrong and Jefferson counties, but he was defeated in each case because he was on the unpopular side, though in 1820, in the strong Democratic county of Westmoreland, he obtained a small majority. After the breaking up of the Federalist party he became an Anti-Mason, and when that political party collapsed he became a Whig, and so remained until his death.

In person he was of medium size and weight, rather inclined to leanness than to corpulency, was of the nervo-bilious temperament and his complexion sallow, with a tendency to pallor. He was greatly addicted to smoking, a cigar being his constant companion, and for his own use he had hot houses built and grew Spanish tobacco. He was the uncle of Henry D. Foster, who will be spoken of hereafter and who later arose to great eminence at this bar.

James Findlay was born in 1801, in Franklin county. He was educated at Princeton College and read law in Harrisburg with Francis R. Shunk, his father having in the meantime removed from Franklin county to Dauphin county. For the first year or two after being admitted to the bar he practiced in York county, but without great success, and in 1824 removed to Greensburg and was admitted to the bar August 23 of that year. This was a good location for him. The legal business of Westmoreland county in that day was abundant. Lawyers from Pittsburgh and other counties frequently attended the courts in Westmoreland county. His natural talents, fine education and thorough training in the law soon placed him at the head of his profession. Very soon after he came to Westmoreland county he was made prosecuting attorney and was filling that office when James Evans was tried for murder in 1830. This murder case is perhaps, all things being considered, the most noted one ever tried in Westmoreland county. Findlay was a Democrat. General Jackson was president of the United States, and Wolf, a Democrat, was governor of Pennsylvania. Thus his party was in power both in the state and nation, and perhaps the political side of life looked more rosy to him than the more rugged life of a practicing lawyer. At all events he entered politics and in 1831, 1832 and 1833 he was elected to the legislature. In the latter year Samuel McLean, who was secretary of the commonwealth, was elected to the United States Senate. Such was the reputation of James Findlay, though only thirty-two years old, that Governor Wolf at once tendered him the place of secretary of the commonwealth. This place he filled for a number of years,

and in 1836 he removed to Pittsburgh, where he achieved a still greater eminence in his profession.

The story of the life and professional services of John F. Beaver is well told in an article which appeared about the time of his death, which was written by a fellow member of this bar, now dead, and we depend on it largely concerning this notable man. He died in Newton Falls, Ohio, on June 12, 1877. Sixty-two years have passed away since he left Greensburg, yet his name and fame are still fresh in the recollection of the older people of the county. His genial character and his exuberant flow of animal spirits rendered him conspicuous in every company, so much so, indeed, that it was difficult to forget him.

He was born near Stoystown, in Somerset county, his maternal grandfather, Daniel M. Stoy, having given his name to the village. His father, Henry Beaver, removed some years afterwards to Grapeville, and here John F. Beaver continued to live until 1844, when he removed to Ohio. His physical organization was remarkable, and he excelled in all athletic sports which required strength and precision of muscular action. He was a large heavy man. With a rifle he was unerring and, like Natty Bumpo, nothing but the center—"piercing the bull's eye"—would satisfy him.

Hearing upon one occasion of a match to shoot for a bear in a remote part of the county, he dropped in and was solicited to take a stake to make up the match, which he could not decline. No one, of course, knew Beaver, who was apparently without a gun, but a boy was standing near with a ponderous, rather rusty looking rifle, and Beaver suggested that he might borrow this from the boy. The affair then commenced and when Beaver's turn came some one kindly volunteered to show him how to hold his weapon and so on. He was very unsteady, his rifle shaking, but somehow the nail was driven. This was rare sport and the luck of the lawyer was marvelous. But each round was followed by the same result. Finally he won the bear and then a chain was seen hanging from the pocket of the boy who had brought the rusty gun. This was Beaver's son, who had come prepared to take the bear home. To finish up the affair he then disclosed his identity and gave a good dinner to the whole party, and, of course, made them ever afterwards his friends.

At about the age of twenty-one he cut himself with an ax and was confined to bed for some weeks. At that time he was illiterate, barely able to read, but seeing a copy of Smith's Laws, which had belonged to his Grandfather Story when a justice of the peace in Somerset county, he determined to read them, dry as they were. This he did, and with so much zeal and vigor that by the time his wound was healed he was regarded as quite a lawyer in the community. At all events this reading gave him a taste for the law, and with this purpose in view he placed himself under the direction of Alexander W. Foster, Esq., and read law with him. Foster thought he saw in this rugged young Hercules something better than muscle, and he encouraged him to persevere.

He read law for five years, boarding all the time in Grapeville, four miles from Greensburg, walking in and out every day. He was admitted to the bar

in February, 1833, and soon gained a large practice. He was an Anti-Mason in politics and afterwards a Whig, and then belonged to the Free-Soil party. He ran for congress in 1840 as a Whig and was defeated by Hon. A. G. Marchand, who will be mentioned hereafter. The well-known late editor of the *Argus*, John M. Laird, Esq., was, during this campaign, chairman of the Democratic county committee. On the day of a large convention in Greensburg he and Beaver stopped at the same hotel. Mr. Laird was on a committee to frame resolutions against the election of Beaver.

Mr. Laird had a very large head, so had Beaver; and when Mr. Laird went to dinner he mistook his hat and put his resolutions in Beaver's hat. Immediately after dinner Beaver discovered the mistake and taking his hat with Mr. Laird's resolutions went over to the courthouse and presented them in open court. These resolutions denounced him (Beaver) as a scamp and unworthy of any respectable citizen's support. Judge White was on the bench. No one relished a joke more than he, but he gravely decided that he had no jurisdiction in the matter. The resolutions were returned to Mr. Laird. Such was the good humor and fun of the old men of the bar more than sixty years ago.

Beaver, however, had a great deal of professional business, not only in this, but in Allegheny county. In 1842 he sold his office and furniture to Edgar Cowan, then a young member of the bar. His success at the bar in the supreme court was very marked, he being a great favorite with the judges on account of his fair and candid bearing toward them, as well as because of his ability and native wit.

In Ohio he was elected to the state senate as soon as he had resided there long enough to be qualified, and attracted attention and consideration by his immense size, his dress and his singular intellectual ability. The senate was a tie without him and he was looked for with great anxiety when that body met. He drove all the way from Mahoning county to Columbus, as there were no railroads in those days. His wagon broke down when he was twelve miles distant from the state capital. He completed the journey on foot and reached the senate just as they were about to take an important vote. He was a stranger, of immense build, covered with mud, and as he strode into the chamber he was greeted with cheers, and "his boots" became famous in song and story for years afterwards. He was a leader in politics for some time, and at one time came within one or two votes of being nominated for governor of Ohio. All his life he was a student, and enlarged year by year the boundaries of his knowledge in every direction. His memory was astonishing, extending even to the minutest details. He was without vanity or pride or conceit, and if his clothes had been indestructible he would have worn the same suit all his life. Mr. Cowan, once having in various ways got his measure, procured for him a new suit of fashionable clothes, including a pair of polished boots and a "stovepipe" hat. There was some coaxing necessary to get him to don the rig, but once on and in the street, the town turned out and gave him an ovation.

He was a unique character, a great lawyer and a thoroughly representative man of his day.

Justice Richard Coulter was in all probability the most eloquent member of the Westmoreland county bar in the nineteenth century. He was the son of Eli and Priscilla (Small) Coulter, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was born in Westmoreland county, in what is now Versailles township, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in March, 1788. In 1793 his family moved to Greensburg. He was educated at Jefferson College, but did not remain for graduation. He read law in the office of his brother-in-law, John Lyon, of Uniontown, Fayette county, and was admitted to practice in that county November 19, 1810. On February 18, 1811, on motion of John B. Alexander, he was admitted to the Westmoreland county bar. Soon after his admission he entered the field of politics, induced to do so doubtless by his friends, because of his natural talent as a public speaker. It was the age of oratory both in legislative halls and at the bar, and a young man of forceful powers of public speech was naturally pushed out into political life.

He began at the bottom, being elected to the Pennsylvania legislature in 1816 and was returned in 1817, 1818, 1819 and 1820. He was nominated in 1826 as an independent candidate for congress against James Clark, the Democratic nominee, and was elected. In 1828 he was re-elected without opposition, and was also elected in 1830 and 1832, latterly as the regular Democratic nominee, the parties having been reorganized since he first entered congressional life. He went to congress as the leader of his party in his county, and because of his forensic talents and pronounced ability, very soon gained an enviable standing in that body. The great question in congress then was the re-charter of the United States Bank. Andrew Jackson was president and brought all the power of his administration to bear to defeat its re-charter. Coulter had the courage to oppose the president and to support the United States Bank. This position lost him many friends in his district who were stanch adherents of "Old Hickory." In 1834, therefore, John Klingensmith, a plain man of German descent, was nominated for congress. He was regarded as a strong man in his district. Many of the voters were of German extraction, and a man of their dialect and nationality, particularly if they imagined him to, in some degree, resemble their idea of President Jackson, as was the case with Klingensmith, would receive almost their solid vote. Coulter was the opposing candidate, and it was hoped that by his eloquence and personal popularity he could overcome this united opposition. But, though he made a gallant fight, he was defeated by Klingensmith. A leading newspaper at this time lamented his defeat in the following language:

"Poor Pennsylvania! She is the Boeotia of the Union; where else could such a man as Richard Coulter have been defeated by such an unknown and illiterate person as his antagonist?"



Robert

At the close of his last term in congress, in 1835, he resumed the practice of the law in Greensburg, which had been somewhat neglected during the years he was in political life. He was then forty-seven years old, and for eleven years was engaged exclusively in his profession. The bar was not, by any means, a weak one in his day. John B. Alexander, the elder Foster and Beaver were men who could give any bar a high standing. Coulter easily took rank with these men. Alexander perhaps excelled him in his knowledge of the law, and Foster was doubtless greater than he in the management of a case, but in his address before a jury he easily surpassed either of them.

Mr. Cowan was then a young man, but in his latter years he said he regarded Coulter as the most eloquent and impressive jury lawyer who ever practiced at the Westmoreland bar. His practice during these years was one of the largest, if not the largest, at the bar, and if the reader imagines that he was an advocate alone he is sadly in error. He was the best educated man of his day at the bar, and in his knowledge of the law he was excelled only by the elder Foster and Alexander, and this is not by any means a discredit to Coulter.

In 1846 a vacancy occurred on the supreme bench of the state, occasioned by the death of Justice John Kennedy. The governor was urged by a petition to appoint Richard Coulter to the position, the Westmoreland bar signing the petition without regard to party. He was accordingly appointed justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania by Governor Francis R. Shunk, and took his seat September 16th of that year. By virtue of this appointment, he filled the office until the organic law was so changed in 1850 that all positions on the bench were vacated and thereafter were to be filled by popular election. The first election under the new law was in the fall of 1851. The Democratic nominees were John Bannister Gibson, Jeremiah S. Black, Ellis Lewis, Walter H. Lowrie and James Campbell. Richard Coulter and four others were nominated by the Whigs. In the Democratic convention in 1851 Coulter received support and the nomination by the Whig party was tendered him without solicitation. At the fall election all of the Whig candidates were defeated except Coulter, he defeating James Campbell by several thousand votes. Campbell shortly afterwards became attorney general of Pennsylvania, and later postmaster general under Franklin Pierce. Under a constitutional provision lots were drawn for length of term. Justice Black drew the short term of three years, and thereby became chief justice of Pennsylvania. Lewis drew the six, Gibson the nine, Lowrie the twelve and Coulter the fifteen year term.

Justice Coulter very early distinguished himself on the bench by an elaborate opinion in the case of *Hummell vs Brown* (6th Bar, p. 86), in which he, with peculiar erudition, outlined the legislative power of the state in the coercion and control of corporations. When this opinion was delivered, in 1847, it was regarded by lawyers as one of the ablest and most eloquent opinions ever delivered from the supreme bench.

He did not live long to fill the office to which he had been chosen, but died in Greensburg April 20, 1852, his death being announced from the supreme bench on May 11 following.

Justice Coulter was the only member of the Westmoreland bar who ever reached the supreme bench. As a lawyer he took high rank on the bench, and his decisions are yet valued and quoted by the profession. No man could take first place on a bench that was adorned by John Bannister Gibson, but Coulter was undoubtedly entitled to rank high after Gibson, and in one respect, viz.: as a scholar outside of the law, he was superior to Gibson or any other man on the bench.

His addresses in congress and elsewhere were not only eloquent, but charming in literary style and grace. His poetic temperament lent a richness and beauty to his speech, while his logic and marshaling of facts made his arguments almost irresistible. Though over fifty years have passed away since his death, his fame as an orator still lives.

He was never married, but lived most of his life with his widowed mother and a maiden sister.

We insert the inscription he wrote about 1826, as an epitaph for his mother's tombstone, which loses nothing by being compared with Lord Macauley's well-known tribute to his mother:

"The tears which sorrow sheds, the flowers that affection plants, and the monument gratitude rears over the grave of a beloved parent soon pass away, but the deep memory of maternal kindness, piety and virtue, survives over death and time, and will last while the soul itself endures."

The Drum family was a very noted one in this county in the last century. Augustus Drum was a grandson of Simon and a son of Simon Drum, Jr., the latter being well remembered in the early history of Greensburg as its old-time postmaster, a position from which he was retired with the election of William Henry Harrison in 1840, after almost a lifetime of service. Among other prominent men, he was on the funeral committee of Gen. Arthur St. Clair in 1818.

Three of his sons became prominent. Simon H. Drum was a graduate from West Point in the class of 1830 and was killed at Garita De Belen, in the Mexican war, September 13, 1847. Richard Coulter Drum, his youngest son, was also in the Mexican war, and afterwards, by gradual promotions, reached the position of adjutant general of the United States army. He was the only man in our country's history who filled that position who had not been educated at West Point.

Augustus Drum was the sixth son, born in Greensburg November 26, 1815, and was educated at Jefferson College. He read law with Alexander W. Foster and was admitted to the bar in May, 1836. He was a man of medium height and build, with brown hair and blue eyes. Not long after his admission



W. Barclay

to the bar he was married to Isabel, a daughter of Daniel Stannard, of Indiana, Pennsylvania, and for many years, after the prevalent custom of that day, practiced in both Indiana and Westmoreland counties. In Indiana he was a politician and leader of the Democratic party, but in Greensburg was mostly renowned as a lawyer and excelled in his addresses before a jury. He was the same age as Cowan and Burrell, and in his profession advanced so rapidly that at the age of forty he easily ranked with the first lawyers of the bar.

Late in the forties he represented his district in the state senate of Pennsylvania. In 1852 he was the candidate of the Democratic party for congress and was elected after a spirited contest over a number of opponents. A song was improvised and sung widely by his friends, with a stanza for each opponent. The last of each division was:

"He'll be left at home because he can't beat a Drum."

Mr. Drum made himself heard in congress, but unfortunately he introduced an amendment relative to the questions involved in the Wilmot Proviso, and this made him many enemies among the rapidly increasing Abolition element of his district. In 1854 he was a candidate for re-election, but the Know-Nothing party had already gained great strength, and when they united with the Whigs they accomplished his defeat. John Covode was elected over him and commenced his long and notable career in congress.

At the close of his term in congress, in 1855, he returned to Greensburg and devoted himself exclusively to the practice of the law. In 1857 he built a residence on South Main street, now owned by the heirs of James C. Clark, but he had scarcely completed it until he was taken ill and died in 1858, in the forty-third year of his age.

John Young Barclay, a nephew and namesake of Judge John Young, was born in Bedford county on November 29, 1798. About 1817 he came to Greensburg to read law with his uncle, and was admitted to the bar in the November term, 1819. He was a man of large frame, being about six feet high, strongly built and of a fair complexion. He devoted himself entirely to the practice of his profession. He rode from one county to another in company with the judge and the more prominent lawyers, after the fashion of the olden time, and soon acquired a good practice in each county of the Tenth judicial district. He was a member of the constitutional convention which framed the Pennsylvania constitution of 1838, but further than this he never sought or obtained office. He was a Mason in Anti-Masonic times, a Democrat and a staunch supporter of Andrew Jackson; yet, notwithstanding this, he supported Thaddeus Stevens and Governor George Wolf in their heroic efforts to establish the common-school system of Pennsylvania, a measure with which their names must ever be closely connected. For this Mr. Barclay was violently opposed, the opposition even threatening to mob him, but nothing daunted, he still advocated the cause of the common schools and lived to see his ideas triumph.

He was married to Isabella, a daughter of Alexander Johnston, of "Kingston House," a sister of Governor William F. Johnston. All his life he was fond of athletic sports, outdoor life and horseback riding, and this fondness perhaps led him to his early death. In 1841, when he was but forty-three years of age, he was thrown from a horse and received an injury from which he died the day following, February 18. He left a large family, one of his daughters, Elizabeth, being married to Gen. James Keenan; his son, Thomas J., became eminent in the financial circles of the county.

Thomas Johnston Barclay was the eldest son of John Y. Barclay. He was much more widely known in his latter years as a financier than as a member of the bar, though before he became a banker he won his spurs in the legal profession. He was born in Greensburg on January 23, 1826, and was educated at Jefferson College. He read law with his uncle, Governor William F. Johnston, and with Henry D. Foster. He was admitted to the bar in August, 1844, in his nineteenth year, and for eight years devoted himself exclusively to the practice of the law, barring the time spent in the Mexican war. In November following his admission he was appointed district attorney by Governor David R. Porter and held this position for some years. He, like his father, was a man of six feet three inches high, with a rugged constitution.

When the war with Mexico came he enlisted as second sergeant under Captain, afterwards Colonel, John W. Johnston, late of "Kingston House," in the Second Pennsylvania regiment, and was promoted to the first lieutenantcy December 31, 1847. He participated in the battles of Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, Vera Cruz, the storming of Mexico, etc. At the close of the war he returned to Westmoreland county and resumed the practice of the law.

In 1852 he was elected treasurer of Westmoreland county for two years, and this practically closed his professional life. In 1854 he began the banking business in Greensburg, and was closely engaged in it for the rest of his life. In this he achieved great success. He is easily entitled to rank as the first financier of his day in the county, and indeed as one of the leading bankers of Western Pennsylvania. He was a man of deep thought, few words and little display or public demonstration. So unerring was his judgment that his advice on all manner of business propositions was sought and followed more than that of any other man of his day in the county. Even in politics, to which, like his father, he apparently paid but little attention, his counsel was always sought and he was always a potent factor in the Democratic campaigns. In 1854 he was married to Rebecca, a daughter of Hon. Joseph H. Kuhns. He died suddenly, after a few days' illness, on August 25, 1881. He was the father of Thomas Barclay, of the present bar.

It is difficult in the narrow limits of an article of this kind to do justice to the man who attained the eminence of Henry D. Foster. He was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1808, and was descended from a Scotch, English and Dutch ancestry. He was a grandson of Rev. William



W. J. Barclay

Foster and a son of Samuel B. Foster, who was married to Elizabeth Donnell, a daughter of Judge Donnell, of Northumberland county. Their son, Henry Donnell Foster, received his early education in Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania, and came to Greensburg in 1826 to study law in the office of Alexander W. Foster, his uncle, who has been herein previously written of.

He pursued his studies under his uncle's instruction and was admitted to practice law in Westmoreland county on August 26, 1829. Before his admission to the bar he was examined by John B. Alexander, R. B. McCabe and Joseph H. Kuhns. Mr. Foster's ability as a lawyer was recognized even in his youth. He was thoroughly devoted to his profession. Nature gave him eminently a legal mind, and this combined with his unerring judgment on the trial of a suit made him a most formidable opponent. From his early years at the bar he was without taste for criminal business, and when so engaged he invariably took the side of the defense. His power over a jury was considered phenomenal, and there were but few who could successfully oppose him. He had all his life an extensive practice and might have died independently wealthy but for his extreme liberality to the needy and to his friends.

Many stories are told concerning this characteristic in the life of Mr. Foster, and it may not be out of place to give one or two of them:

One day a political friend, a tailor, went hastily into his office and asked him for the loan of ten dollars. Mr. Foster handed it to him without more than looking at him. A few days afterwards the tailor called and said: "General, I want to pay you the money I owe you." "Why," said the General, "you don't owe me anything." "Oh, yes," said he, "I borrowed money from you here one day and I wish to repay it." "Oh, yes," said the General, "I believe you did borrow a hundred dollars from me." "No," said the tailor, "it was not a hundred, but only ten, and here it is." The General took it and thanked him kindly.

At another time a young member of the bar was burned out by a fire and lost his library. Thinking that assistance would stand him in good stead a number of Greensburg people circulated a subscription paper to purchase him a new library. In the morning two young men called on General Foster and explained to him the nature of their mission, when Mr. Foster very kindly subscribed and paid ten dollars. In the afternoon two other members of the committee, not knowing that the first members had called on the General, visited him. The General said they were doing exactly right and that the young man should be helped, whereupon he subscribed and paid fifteen dollars. Later, when it became known that General Foster had twice subscribed in this way, one of the subscriptions was returned to him.

When Judge Buffington was ready to retire from the bench because his life's work was done, he said that Henry D. Foster was the strongest and consequently the most dangerous man when, on the wrong side of a case, who ever appeared before him. Justice Gibson and Henry D. Foster and Judge

Thompson were for many years regarded as three of the strongest men at the Pennsylvania bar, and Justice Gibson himself has been heard to say frequently that he regarded Mr. Foster as the greatest land lawyer in Pennsylvania.

He was a Jacksonian Democrat even as far back as 1828. He was three times elected to congress and twice defeated, being elected in 1842 and 1844 and for the last time in 1870. He was defeated in 1866 and again in 1868, when the returns showed a majority in his favor, but the seat was contested by Covode, his opponent, which contest was decided against Mr. Foster. In 1860, when he was paying no attention whatever to politics, the Democratic state convention met in Lancaster. After balloting several times without nominating any one, the name of Foster was sprung on the convention and he was nominated for governor. It was during this contest that he had his celebrated controversy with Stephen A. Douglas, who pressed Foster, against his own views, to take sides against Breckinridge, which Foster refused to do. He was defeated for the governorship, for Pennsylvania went Republican in that year and later cast her vote for Abraham Lincoln. Andrew Curtin was elected governor.

Concerning Foster's unlooked-for nomination for governor in 1860, Mr. Bales McColley, of Ligonier, relates a remarkable incident; all the more remarkable it is when it is remembered that our politicians were very careful in those days of small majorities to select strong candidates for governor, and that the Democratic party had been in the ascendancy for many years in Pennsylvania. Mr. McColley, who was then prothonotary of the county, was closeted with General Foster in the back room of the prothonotary's office in the old court house, engaged in a private conversation, neither of them thinking about the governorship. Some boys passed down Main street yelling "Hurrah for Foster." Little attention was paid to this until again and again the cry "Foster for Governor" was repeated. By this time Mr. McColley's suspicions were aroused, and he asked the General what it meant. Foster replied unconcernedly that it was merely the foolishness of some thoughtless boys. But the cry became general, and when, much against Foster's desire, an investigation was made, they found hundreds of citizens in the street hunting for Foster, to congratulate him, for the news of his nomination for the governorship had just reached Greensburg. Everyone in his home town was delighted with the nomination, save Foster himself; he had no ambition to be governor.

While in congress he made some very remarkable speeches. In 1846 he was warmly congratulated by a no less distinguished man than John Quincy Adams, "The Old Man Eloquent," who made the remark that Foster was the coming man. In the tariff debates of the day, if one will search the *Congressional Globe*, he will find that Mr. Foster left a very enviable record. In one bold and convincing argument made against Holmes, of South Carolina, where the duty on railroad iron was at stake, he has left us a masterpiece both of close reasoning and logical deduction; and he demonstrated that he himself

was thoroughly alive to the great importance of the iron industries of Pennsylvania. The tariff of 1842, which was a very highly protective one, it will be remembered, was then under discussion.

Mr. Foster was frequently offered positions on the supreme bench of Pennsylvania, but always declined them. His only ambition, if indeed he had an ambition outside of professional life, was to become United States senator. He was supported for this office by his wing of the Democracy, but was defeated in the end by Simon Cameron, who was, however, always one of his greatest admirers.

Mr. Foster was a man universally loved and respected. His manners were gentle and attractive and this made him a host of friends wherever he went. In personal appearance he was of medium height. In his youth he had dark hair, but this turned gray and white in his declining years. His nose was aquiline, his eyes were a light blue, his forehead high and commanding, and though comparatively a small man, he had a "high and lofty mien."

If any one at the Westmoreland bar now competent to give an opinion on the question, were asked who was the greatest lawyer in the second half of the century just passed, he would doubtless hesitate whether he should name Henry D. Foster or Edgar Cowan. Both of them for many years stood not only at the head of the Westmoreland bar, but were ranked throughout the commonwealth as the very leading lawyers in the state. As may be supposed, they were nearly always pitted against each other in the important trials of their day. Foster was undoubtedly more resourceful than Cowan in the trial of a weak case; but, on the other hand, the latter possessed some elements of strength which the former lacked. Take them all in all they were marvelously equally matched, and since their death there have been no rivals to their fame in the Westmoreland bar. Foster cross-examined very little, paying apparently no attention to the testimony unless he thought the witness mistaken or wilfully perverting or concealing the truth. Usually he sat with his head down during a trial, until the vital point, or mayhap, a weak place of his case, which he saw with unerring certainty from the beginning, was touched by his opponent. Then it was that his fiery nature was aroused, and the spectator saw him come like a warring eagle to the rescue of his endangered position.

Mr. Foster died on October 16, 1880, in the seventy-second year of his age. No man's death for many years in this part of the state called forth such unstinted expressions of sorrow. He was not only a great lawyer, but was singularly fortunate in the possession of the esteem and love of the entire community.

Senator Edgar Cowan was the most distinguished lawyer Westmoreland county ever produced. He was the only member of the bar who ever succeeded in being elected to the United States senate. It is peculiar, too, that he filled during his long and eventful life, but two offices; one was that of school director in Greensburg and the other was that of United States senator.

He was descended from a Scotch-Irish stock of intellectually and physically strong men. Hugh Cowan settled in Chester county in 1720. His son, William Cowan, grandfather of Edgar Cowan, was born in 1749, and was a captain in the Revolutionary war. He was a very large man in stature, vigorous in intellectual power and an acknowledged leader in his community. Both Edgar Cowan's paternal and maternal ancestors were prominent in their day and both his grandfathers were in the Revolutionary war.

Mr. Cowan was born in Sewickley township, September 19, 1815. He was brought up by his grandfather. At an early age he taught school, worked on the Youghiogheny river as a keel boatman and for a time worked at the carpenter trade. In 1838 he entered Franklin College at New Athens, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1839, being the valedictorian of his class. He returned to Westmoreland county and read law with Henry D. Foster. Shortly after his admission in February, 1842, he became associated with John F. Beaver, whose office fixtures and practice were purchased by Mr. Cowan when the former moved to Ohio.

Nature had indeed been kind to him. She gave him a magnificent form, he being six feet four inches high, with most classically chiseled features, an intellect perhaps more acute than that of any other man who ever belonged to the Westmoreland bar, and a voice that could roll and thunder like the peal of a great organ; and in addition to this she endowed him with a ready wit which alone was sufficient to render him noted among his fellows. With all these marvelous powers one need not be surprised that he very rapidly attained a foremost rank at the bar. His practice for years was the largest in Greensburg. If one will take the pains to examine the continuance dockets between 1850 and 1860, he will see that Mr. Cowan either tried or was connected with two-thirds of the cases, both great and small, in all these years. During this period he did not purchase property, but books, and read them.

It may be well to state here that he was scarcely more scholarly in the law than in science, history, philosophy, poetry and the classics. He was a great reader all his life; he had a most retentive memory and could at any moment recall and give utterance to any thought which he had mastered in former years. In 1861 he was elected to the United States Senate by the legislature of Pennsylvania. It will hardly be understood at this day how a man without the influences which wealth can bring, without the power of political leadership and coming from a backwoods county, could be elected to this high position over the Pittsburgh and Philadelphia candidates. Before this he had been little known in politics except as a stump speaker. He was originally a Jacksonian Democrat, in 1840 became a Whig, and in 1856 was strong in his advocacy of the election of John C. Fremont. He had also been a presidential elector in 1860 on the Republican ticket.

When he entered the United States senate, secession, the great question which had been bubbling and bursting forth in congress for thirty years, had

now fully exploded and was before the American people for settlement. It could not be otherwise than that a man of Mr. Cowan's attainments, strength of character and native ability would take a high rank even in so learned a body as the United States senate. Very early after his entry upon the duties of his office he laid down certain rules which were to govern him in all his actions in the senate. One of the rules was as follows:

That the war being made to suppress the rebellion and not to make a conquest of the Confederate states, therefore as soon as the southern states submitted they should resume their former functions in the Union.

With this principle in view he voted against the confiscation bill and opposed the policy of the Republican party as to reconstruction. And there is little doubt now that his policy of reconstruction much more nearly resembled the ideas of President Lincoln than the one adopted by the ruling party. Lincoln's talk with Stephens and Toombs at the Hampton Roads conference and his letter to Governor Vance, both prove this. Both Lincoln and Cowan undoubtedly wanted to "bury the hatchet" at once when the war was closed.

It had been usual for new senators to remain quiet for a session or two and learn something of the methods of conducting business before taking part in debate. Not so with Mr. Cowan. He dashed into debate on legal questions in the very first session. As a lawyer he took high rank at once with such men as Collamer, Browning, the elder Bayard, Trumbull and Fessenden. He measured swords with the ablest lawyers of the senate, and there is no reliance to be put in human opinion if he did not hold his own in every contest.

Governor Hendricks said of him in his second year in the senate that "he was a dashing debater; came into any controversy when it was at its highest, and was able to maintain himself against much odds." A very good description of Mr. Cowan is given by the poet, Nathaniel P. Willis, in the *Home Journal*, from which we quote:

"The drive to Hall's Hill was exceedingly beautiful, like an excursion in early October, but made mainly interesting to me, however, by the company of the elegant senator who shared our carriage, Mr. Cowan, of Pennsylvania. He is the finest specimen of humanity I have ever seen for brilliancy and learning. * * * Of his powerfully proportioned frame and fine chiseled face, the senator seemed as naturally unconscious as of his singular readiness and universal erudition. He comes from the western part of Pennsylvania and passed his early life as half huntsman, half schoolmaster—and later became a lawyer. His speech on this occasion for the flags, very flowing and fine, has been reported at length in the papers. It was most stirring to watch the faces of the men as they looked on and listened to him. I realized what eloquence might do in the inspiring of pluck for the battle."

From the "Dobbs Family in America," a novel published in 1864 by Maxwell & Company in London, written by Albert Rhodes, page 197, is found this description:

"That tall, fine looking gentleman with keen gray eyes and aquiline nose is Edgar Cowan, of Pennsylvania. It is generally conceded, even among his enemies, that he is the most talented man who ever came to Congress from that state. He came up from the common people. At an early age he was thrown upon his own resources and by his indomitable will and talents mounted to his present position. He is the fullest man in this chamber. Although his specialty is the law, it would be difficult to name a science that he is not more or less acquainted with. Nothing delights him more than to tackle with men of science who are able to throw the ball with him; then the riches of his well-stored mind are displayed in profusion. Let the subject be what it may, he always touches the bottom. In speaking, as soon as he is fully aroused, his words roll out in well rounded sentences. His voice is full and deep, and when he chooses to employ it, has more volume than that of any other senator here. His style in one point, that of classic illustrations, is not unlike Senator Sumner's of Boston. Cowan is practical and argumentative in his speeches, a wrangler by profession, and is as brave as Julius Caesar. Both Cowan and Sumner are fond of tradition and classic lore and here they meet on common ground."

George Augusta Sala wrote of him in the *London Times*, as "the ablest Shakespearian scholar in the United States Congress." Daniel Daugherty spoke of him in 1880 as "the most scholarly and learned man among living Pennsylvanians." All this induced Senator Trumbull to say that Cowan knew more useless things than any man he ever met.

It may be supposed that the public utterances of a man of such varied intellectual accomplishments would be beyond the mind of the ordinary hearer. The fact was exactly the opposite. Mr. Cowan was, above all things, essentially a trained lawyer, and as such he surpassed himself in everything else in his ability to state the principles of his case and in doing so to adapt his language and reasoning to the mind of the hearer. This power of statement he had in such a marked degree that the hearer could not misunderstand if he tried, and therein lay his greatest strength as a lawyer. As an illustration of his Anglo-Saxon language the following incident is remembered:

In the early eighties he delivered one afternoon an address to a jury occupying about an hour and a half. In the evening one of the jurors, a level-headed, hard working, rugged minded man, of but little education, came to the writer and said to him: "Who was that big man who addressed us this afternoon?" When told that it was Senator Cowan he said: "I suppose he is a very ignorant man." Not wishing to disabuse his mind too suddenly, he was told that Mr. Cowan was regarded as rather bright, and asked him why he doubted his education. "Because," said he, "he talked all afternoon to us and did not use any big words and I supposed that, being ignorant, he did not know any to use." Mr. Cowan regarded this as one of the highest compliments which could be paid to him.

Mr. Cowan's rural nativity colored his whole life. He loved nature, the

singing birds, the trees and the wild flowers. By nature he was a philosopher. His examination of law students generally developed into a delightful talk on the causes and effects of the natural phenomena surrounding them. He invested his money in lands rather than in stocks, bonds, etc.

In his law practice his natural predilection was to favor the weak rather than the strong, and he generally appeared for the individual as against the corporation. In the senate he raised his strong arm against syndicates, rings and combinations.

One morning when quite infirm with age he was pressing before Judge Hunter the case of a poor widow, convicted of selling a few glasses of beer without a license. She had a large family and he asked the court to suspend sentence, to send her home to her children with the admonition that she sell no more liquor. The judge, with a quizzical smile, said: "Have you any cases, anything to cite to sustain your position, Senator?" "Oh, yes, your honor, I have," said Mr. Cowan. "I refer you to a Judge whose opinions are clearer than Gibson's; whose law is more enduring than that of Lycurgus, and from whose judgment no one to this day has successfully appealed; a Judge who, when He had before Him a woman charged with a serious offense, and guilty, too, like this woman, had the courage and the kindness to send her forth with the injunction 'Go thy way and sin no more.'"

On one occasion a client was paying him a fee for services rendered and, by a good deal of haggling, beat him down from one hundred to fifty dollars. In writing the receipt he wrote it without capital letters, using small letters in beginning each part of the client's name. When remonstrated with by the client he said that a man who was small enough to beat a lawyer down to such a fee for such services should always have his name written in that way, and that this was the best he could write for so small a fee.

At another time a wealthy but very economical client called to have him draw his will, devising many thousands to different relatives, etc., and asked him what he would charge. Mr. Cowan told him he would charge one hundred dollars. The client thought this very excessive and said he could get a will written by a justice of the peace for one dollar. "Very well," said Mr. Cowan, "but remember if you get a will written by a justice of the peace, and I live longer than you do, I will make a good deal more than a hundred dollars out of your estate." The record shows that a cheap, defective will was written, that Mr. Cowan sustained it in a long contest and received a fee of nearly a thousand dollars.

Not being in accord with the predominant party in Pennsylvania, he was not returned to the senate. In 1867, therefore, he returned to Greensburg and for many years again divided with General Foster the honors of leadership of the bar, appearing in nearly all the important trials and seemingly as forceful as in his former years. Early in the eighties, his eyesight failing, he retired gradually from the duties of his profession. This he did willingly, too, for he

realized that his life as a lawyer had been a success, that he had grasped its greatest honors, and that there might yet remain for him a few years of ease which a life of unusual industry had warranted and made possible. In 1883 and 1884 his days were spent mostly in hearing his son read to him, in looking after his estate and in a quasi social life, well becoming an elderly gentleman of his disposition and attainments. His natural strength was such that his days should have been prolonged to four-score years and more. But late in 1884 a most malignant cancer developed in his mouth. It grew rapidly and was attended with excruciating pain. Gradually he wasted away and on August 31, 1885, his last battle was fought, his race was run, his eyes were closed and his eloquent tongue was stilled in death.

Edward Johnston Keenan was a son of James Keenan and a younger brother of General James Keenan. He was born in Youngstown, Pennsylvania, April 3, 1834, and was educated at Greensburg. He read law with H. C. Marchand, Esq., and was admitted to the Westmoreland bar in 1863. Prior to this, when about sixteen years of age, he accompanied his older brother, Thomas J. Keenan, late of Pittsburgh, to Europe and spent nearly a year in England. Of his foreign experiences and observations he furnished many interesting and amusing sketches, for his mind was peculiarly acute in noticing and depicting the incongruous and humorous side of life.

At the age of eighteen he was editor of the *Greensburg Democrat* and afterwards served a term as register and recorder of his county, having previously conducted the office while his brother James was the incumbent. When the Civil war came he entered as first lieutenant of infantry in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserves, from which he was transferred to the Signal Corps and afterward promoted to higher positions.

When he returned from the war he began the practice of the law and very soon stood foremost among the younger members of the profession in Greensburg. His strong points as a lawyer were his wide information and culture, his ingenuity in escaping impending disaster and his unrivaled humor. These qualities enabled him to build up a large practice. "Admit nothing and demand proof" was his oft quoted maxim in the trial of a case.

From the first he stood high in the councils of Democracy and was several times county chairman of his party. Later he was deputy state chairman of Western Pennsylvania, embracing some twenty counties. Mr. Keenan waged many fierce political battles with Hon. John Covode, then a member of congress, but aside from politics, they were on intimate terms. His political articles are even to-day fresh and pungent.

In the early seventies he was editing the *Greensburg Democrat* in addition to practicing law. Each week he was publishing a chapter of a serial story, the scene of which was laid in England. The story had a great many characters and as the fall campaign advanced he found that but half of it had been published, and that he very greatly needed the room in his paper for political

matter. So the ingenious lawyer wrote a chapter or two of his own and substituted them as part of the real story. In these he implanted the colony idea among the characters, all of whom were easily induced by his magic mind to emigrate to America. They, strange to say, all sailed from Liverpool in a single vessel, and when in mid-ocean he made them encounter a severe storm which sunk the ship and all on board were lost. Thus the story ended and the resourceful editor had abundant space in his paper for political news. He died June 1, 1877, aged forty-three years.

Andrew M. Fulton, born September 9, 1828, was admitted to the bar in 1860. He was a descendant of an old and noted line of Seceders, or United Presbyterians, being a son of Andrew and a grandson of John Fulton. Though he did not live to become an eminent lawyer, he had a few qualities which a sketch of the Westmoreland bar would be incomplete without. Probably his most remarkable quality was his ready wit. He had been an intimate friend and companion of Judge Logan before the judge was elected to the bench. On one occasion during local option times, when good liquor was extremely rare and difficult to procure, Mr. Fulton was supplying his friends with a choice brand which he had in his office; and among his friends was Judge Logan. After sampling the liquor and all praising it, Judge Logan inadvertently asked: "Where did you get this, Mr. Fulton?" Fulton did not reply, but when questioned a second time as to where he had gotten it, he turned his grave face towards the judge and said: "Judge, if any one asks you where I got this just tell them that you don't know." At another time he was pressing a matter before Judge Logan on the bench, which had not been properly brought forth by the testimony and which the judge held was not therefore before him for consideration. Though he told the lawyer this, Mr. Fulton still persisted in arguing his favorite point, whereupon the judge said to him very emphatically:

"Mr. Fulton, the court knows nothing—" but before he could finish the sentence the ready wit replied: "I know, your honor, that the court knows nothing, but I am about to tell it something." This joke on the judge has been long remembered and was highly appreciated by all who heard it, and by none more than by Judge Logan himself.

Neither Mr. Fulton nor Judge Logan must, however, be considered as men who were intemperate, though both, we doubt not, like many other prominent members of the Westmoreland bar, appreciated a taste of fine liquor. Mr. Fulton was a member of the legislature in 1870-71, and was also the representative of Westmoreland county in the constitutional convention which met in 1873 to formulate the constitution by which Pennsylvania has since been governed. He was, moreover, one of the ablest members of that convention. Unfortunately for him he was taken sick in the spring of 1878 and died after a brief illness, on April 3.

The Marchand family was indeed a very noted family in the bar of West-

moreland county. They were of Huguenot descent and were sons, and the latter a grandson, of Dr. David Marchand, who represented this district in congress in 1816 and 1818.

Albert G. Marchand was the first one of the family who became a member of the bar. When he was quite a young man his father, Dr. David Marchand, was elected prothonotary of Westmoreland county, and while he was assisting his father in conducting this office he read law with John B. Alexander and was admitted to the bar in 1833. He was a man of stout build, dark complexion, dark hair and eyes, and in his day was an advocate of marked ability before a jury or court. He devoted himself entirely to the legal profession until 1838. That year, when he was but twenty-seven years of age, he was elected to congress, representing the counties of Westmoreland and Indiana. When he took his seat in the Twenty-sixth congress he was the youngest member of that body, except one. He was re-elected in 1840 and then declined to serve his constituents further in this capacity. He was born February 26, 1811.

In the latter part of 1847 he was afflicted with a disease which rapidly undermined his constitution, but did not make itself known until a few months before his death. He died on February 5, 1848, aged thirty-seven years. His loss was deeply felt because of his ability, his high character and his promising life.

Henry Clay Marchand was a brother of Albert G. Marchand and was born March 9, 1819. He read law with his brother, was admitted to the bar in May, 1840, and at once became a partner of his brother. This partnership continued until his brother's death in 1848. Henry C. Marchand practiced law in Greensburg for forty-one years. He was a man of high character, thoroughly devoted to his profession, and for many years before his death was easily ranked among the foremost men of the bar. He was not a man of outward show, but a man of solid worth. The leading characteristics of Mr. Marchand were the soundness of his judgment, his sincerity, his caution and his industry. "Let us examine it again out of abundant caution," was one of his oft-repeated suggestions.

He made no claim to forensic display, but argued cases well before a jury and very well before the court. His chief power lay in a special ability to prepare and arrange to the best advantage all the details useful in the trial of a case, and to select with skill and discretion the authorities bearing upon the question at hand. In this sphere of professional life he had no superior in Westmoreland county; and it will be remembered that he came in contact with men like Foster, Cowan and Laird almost daily in his practice of the law, and that the weightiest matters were entrusted to him.

For many years he was chief solicitor for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in Westmoreland county and had a large corporation business in addition. He practiced law alone from 1848, when his partner and brother died, until 1864, when his nephew, John A. Marchand, was admitted to the bar and

became his junior partner. He was a Presbyterian in religion and lived a most exemplary life. He died March 9, 1882.

John A. Marchand was the son of Albert Gallatin Marchand, and was born in Greensburg June 8, 1842. He was educated in Washington College, and in 1862 began to read law with his uncle, Henry C. Marchand, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1864. He was a thorough-going, painstaking lawyer like his uncle and father had been before him. He was essentially an office lawyer, caring little for the business of the courts. He excelled in the preparation of papers and in directing the management of business affairs. He was a man of high social qualities.

In 1869 he was appointed a register in bankruptcy by Chief Justice Chase for the counties of Westmoreland, Indiana and Fayette, a position which he filled with grace and dignity until the repeal of the bankrupt law in 1878. He assisted his uncle and partner as solicitor for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, and was closely associated with him in all of the business of the firm. He, too, was a most painstaking and exact lawyer.

He was married October 5, 1868, to Mary Todd, a daughter of David Todd and granddaughter of Judge James Todd, who was attorney general of the commonwealth under Governor Ritner, and a native of Philadelphia.

Like his uncle, he paid very little attention to politics, but gave his closest attention to professional business. He had, however, been chief Burgess of his native town and was president of the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank. He was an Episcopalian in religion and one of the highest Masons in the United States. He died August 5, 1896.

Archibald A. Stewart was born in Indiana county on March 3, 1833, and died suddenly in Greensburg on July 3, 1881. He was of Irish ancestry, and was graduated from Jefferson College in 1854, after which he came to Westmoreland county to read law with Hon. Henry D. Foster. In 1856 he was admitted to the bar, and continued to practice his profession until his death. He was twice elected to the office of district attorney, and filled the position with good ability.

Mr. Stewart was a generous-hearted man, generous even to a fault. It mattered little to him whether his client had money to pay for his services or not. He took their cases and gave in return his best efforts. There is no doubt whatever but that between the years of 1865 and 1880 he tried more cases, particularly in the quarter sessions, than any other member of the bar. This alone was sufficient to make him very popular in the county, but in addition to this he was a man of an open, friendly disposition. He was an uncompromising Democrat. In 1879 he won the nomination for judgeship easily over competitors, any one of whom was much better fitted for the position than he. His following in Westmoreland was immense, but he was defeated in the fall by Judge Hunter and we believe, unfortunately, never recovered

from this backset. He was a man of strong build, strong constitution and strong personality.

But few men have brought with them to the bar as much native legal intellect as William M. Given. He was the son of Robert Given, better known as Judge Given, one of the old time associate judges of Westmoreland county. He began life as a school teacher, and with but little preliminary education read law with Henry D. Foster, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1862, when twenty-two years old.

He was a man of very fine physique, had bright, dark piercing eyes, a clear musical voice, and a very marked command of language. Indeed, his style of expression was at once so elegant and forceful that his every utterance apparently bore the weight of a judicial decree. These qualities enabled him to take a high rank even in his first years at the bar. As an advocate he had few equals.

Associated with Governor Latta, he was engaged to prosecute in the celebrated Drum case, in which a young man of good family named William Drum was tried for the murder in a street fight of a youth of meager intellect named David Mohigan. Judge Buffington certified disqualification in the case, because of the relationship between his family and that of the defendant. The supreme court of the state appointed one of their number, Justice Agnew, to sit specially in the regular session of the oyer and terminer court of Westmoreland county to hear the case. The trial took place in November, 1863, when Mr. Given was but twenty-eight years old. Arrayed against him in defense of Drum was the flower of the Westmoreland bar, namely, Keenan, Hunter, Cowan and Foster. The management of the case was superior throughout, and Mr. Given's address to the jury was one of the finest ever delivered in our courts. No one who was fortunate enough to hear it ever forgot its magnetic effect upon the jury and the audience. The case became a ruling one in Pennsylvania criminal law, and is reported at length in No. 58, Pa. St., p. 1.

Later he acquitted himself with equal credit as defendant's counsel in the trial of Hull, who was indicted for the murder of a railroad conductor named Parker. His strength did not lie, by any means, however, in the criminal courts. He was a lawyer of broad mind and great strength in every matter which engaged his attention. Unfortunately, he did not live to be old, but died suddenly of heart disease in 1882.

William A. Stokes, born in 1814, was one of the ablest members of the bar between 1850 and 1870. He came to Greensburg from Philadelphia when about forty years of age, having won a very prominent place at the bar in that city before coming here. He was sent here by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company to look after its interests, which railroad was completed to Greensburg in 1852. He purchased a fine farm north of Greensburg, now known as Seton Hill, and there lived in affluence.

From the very first he took his place at the bar side by side with men like Foster and Cowan, and whilst he was not as great a lawyer as either of these men, in one respect, that is in the strength of his oratory, he was a man of wonderful power. He was a tall, slender man, with dark piercing eyes, and one upon whom nature had bestowed many gifts. In public addresses, of which he made a great many, he had scarcely an equal in Western Pennsylvania. He was also an editor of the *Greensburg Republican* for some time. Shortly after the breaking out of the rebellion he enlisted in the service, taking out a company. Later he was promoted to the office of major. Sometime after the war was over he returned to Philadelphia, where he lived in retirement and died April 3, 1877.

James J. Hazlett was born in Indiana county and read law with Henry D. Foster, being admitted to the bar in 1864. For many years he practiced law in the Cowan building, he having been married to Senator Cowan's only daughter Elizabeth. Afterwards a partnership was formed with Mr. V. E. Williams, and the firm became a leading one at the bar. Mr. Hazlett was a man of much energy, and a graduate of Washington and Jefferson College in the class of 1860. Had he lived to round out his full measure of years, he would undoubtedly have become a shining light at the bar. He died after a brief illness in 1887, aged forty-eight years.

James R. McAfee, editor and lawyer, was born in Allegheny county on March 10, 1822, and was a son of John and Mary Thompson McAfee, who were of Irish extraction. Mr. McAfee was a school teacher in the fifties, and from 1857 until 1860 was superintendent of the common schools of Westmoreland county. After filling the duties of this office he studied law with Hon. James A. Hunter and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He filled various offices—assistant revenue assessor, deputy secretary of the commonwealth, from 1879 to 1883, etc. In 1870 he founded the *Greensburg Tribune*, and two years later consolidated it with the *Greensburg Herald*, making what is now known as the *Tribune-Herald*. He gave most of his attention to these vocations rather than to the practice of the law. He died April 29, 1890.

Joseph H. Kuhns was born in September, 1800, and was graduated from Washington college in 1820. He read law with Major John B. Alexander, to whose sister he was afterward married, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. In 1850 he was elected by the Whig party to congress from the district composed of Westmoreland, Somerset, Indiana and Fulton counties. He did not like congressional life, but preferred the practice of the law. He was a jovial, polished gentleman and was the author of one bon mot which always lived: At a dinner given by a prominent member of the bar when Mr. Kuhns was quite old, when the guests were sitting around the table, they began to make remarks upon the appearance of the remnants of a large turkey which had been almost entirely eaten. This noble bird had been garnished with fern leaves. Many of the lawyers were remarking as to what the bird then resembled, when Mr. Kuhns said that it reminded him of "Fern on Remainder." It may be well

to state for the benefit of those who are not members of the bar, that this was the name of an English law book in common use many years ago. He died November 16, 1883.

H. Byers Kuhns, born in Greensburg, was graduated from Jefferson College and admitted to the bar in 1849, having read law with his father, Joseph H. Kuhns. He practiced law with a great deal of success all his life, except that he spent four years in the Civil war in the Eleventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, which was commanded by General Richard Coulter. He died October 9, 1889.

W. H. H. Markle was a lawyer of much prominence in his day. He was born near Millgrove, in Westmoreland county, February 3, 1823. He read law with Senator Cowan, was admitted to the bar in 1847, and was in partnership at different times with James C. Clark, James A. Logan and his son-in-law, Welty McCullough. He was district attorney and collector of internal revenue, and was a man of high character and integrity. He died of paralysis, in Philadelphia, December 18, 1883.

John Armstrong, son of John Armstrong, Sr., was born in Greensburg, August 11, 1816. His father was a lawyer of much distinction and his son doubtless received great advantages in his early student days. At all events the son became one of the most thorough lawyers of his day in our county. He was not an advocate, but in the preparation of papers, in the settlement of estates and in giving wise counsel to his clients, he stood at the very head of his profession. He was, furthermore, a most complete gentleman, one of retiring disposition, and extremely kind and polite to all with whom he came in contact. No lawyer of the past is more kindly remembered than he.

Mr. Armstrong's ability as a lawyer cannot be told in any better way than by a current anecdote of the bar. When Judge Buffington was on the bench Mr. Armstrong was appointed an auditor to distribute a large and important estate. When his report was completed exceptions were filed to some of his allowances. These exceptions finally came before the judge and were heard by him without knowing, perhaps, who the auditor was. They did not seem, however, to impress him very favorably, and he therefore inquired who had been the auditor. When told that it was Mr. Armstrong he remarked: "Oh! well, gentlemen, that will do; these exceptions are dismissed and the distribution of the auditor confirmed."

He was an old line Presbyterian and lived an exemplary Christian life. He died August 3, 1889.

Welty McCullough was born in Greensburg in 1847 and was graduated from Princeton College in the class of 1870. He read law with his father-in-law, Harry Markle, Esq., in Greensburg, and was admitted to practice in 1872. He did not confine his practice entirely to this county, else we would doubtless have more to say of him. Very early in his professional life he became a corporation lawyer and gave most of his attention to railroad law, and, whilst he always resided in Greensburg, he continuously kept an office in Pittsburgh. He



Walter McCullough

was renowned both there and in Greensburg as a railroad and corporation lawyer, and in the preparation of papers and in all of the varied work of an all-round lawyer, he took anything but second place.

In 1886 he was elected to congress as a Republican, representing Westmoreland, Fayette and Greene counties. The district was strongly Democratic, but there were two Democrats in the field, which divided the vote of that party, and Mr. McCullough was elected. Unfortunately, shortly after the close of his first and only term in congress, he was taken sick and died August 31, 1889.

James C. Clark was born in Laughlintown, a little village in the eastern part of Westmoreland county, February 2, 1823. His father, James Clark, was an extensive iron producer, and was engaged in the iron industry at Washington furnace, near Laughlintown. James Clark, Sr., was one of the prominent men of his day. He was canal commissioner and state senator, and came within one vote of being elected to the United States Senate in 1833, when James Buchanan was the successful candidate. His son received the best of preliminary training, and was graduated from Jefferson College in 1843.

Mr. Clark read law with Justice Coulter and was admitted to the bar in Westmoreland county in 1846. He was known as an office lawyer and in this he took high standing. He had a large corporation business, particularly for that day, when corporations were not so plentiful as now. For many years he was solicitor for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in Westmoreland county. In 1874 he was elected to the state senate, and again in 1876, serving till 1881, and this, we believe, was the only office to which he ever aspired. In his later years he retired from the practice of the law and devoted his time assiduously to the coal business and to banking, he being one of the founders of the Greensburg Banking Company and also of the First National Bank.

He was for many years a school director in Greensburg and gave this his most thorough attention, as much so as though the office had paid him thousands. He was regarded as one of the most progressive school directors in the county, a reputation of which any man may be proud. He was a man of the highest integrity and a very substantial pillar in the United Presbyterian church. He died on April 23, 1893, and was buried in the St. Clair cemetery.

William H. Young was born in 1853 in Salem township, read law with James A. Hunter and was admitted to the bar in November, 1877. Mr. Young did not have the benefit of a college education, at least not one obtained within the walls of a college, but he had spent years in the study of mathematics, science, history, language and literature—indeed, in all the branches that are usually pursued by a student in college. It must further be said that he was most thorough in these, and in whatever he attempted. Particularly was he strong in Latin and Greek. Nature had bestowed her gifts on Mr. Young with a lavish hand. She had endowed him essentially with the mind of a lawyer, and in all his mental qualities he approximated genius.

He was a tall, slender man with black hair and dark, flashing eyes. Very

soon after his admission to the bar in, 1877, he began to try cases and rapidly attained a high rank in the profession. His command of language was simply marvelous. When wrought up in argument to the court he was a man of unrivaled power, and seemed to have at his tongue's end the accumulated thoughts and wisdom of a life's work. There was also a poetic temperament which ran through all his life, and bubbled forth in every sentence he uttered. These qualities were supplemented by an earnest manner, a voice with every note of music in its tones, and a magnetism which charmed his hearers and held them spellbound while he spoke.

Mr. Young was without conceit, egotism or vanity, and apparently without even a knowledge of his superior powers. He frequently admired and praised qualities in others which he possessed in a much more eminent degree himself. His peculiar ability to throw himself into the breach and work with unrivaled might and skill in the face of defeat, with little time for immediate preparation, often brought him at the last hour into cases that were, from their very nature, almost hopeless. Sometimes he was able thus to grasp victory from despair. When, as frequently happened, he drew by his splendid effort the heartiest congratulations from those who heard him, he always modestly shunning all compliments or words of praise, invariably replied, "No matter about the address, but how about the verdict?"

But all these rare intellectual powers were marred by ill health, he being an invalid almost from the time he came to the bar. In 1891 he was suddenly afflicted with softening of the brain, from which he died in a few months.

Harrison Perry Laird was the youngest son of Rev. Francis and Mary Moore Laird, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was a descendant, moreover, of Hon. John Moore, who is referred to elsewhere in these sketches as an early president judge. Mr. Laird was born in Franklin township, this county, in 1814. From his youth he was a cripple, and this, doubtless, by preventing him from engaging in many athletic pursuits, made him essentially a student, which quality he kept throughout his long life. He was graduated from Jefferson College and for a time taught school in Madison Academy, Kentucky, after which he took a course in the Transylvania University; still later he returned to Pennsylvania and read law with Hon. Charles Schaler, in Pittsburgh. Shortly after his admission to the bar he moved to Greensburg, where he practiced law the rest of his life.

He was little given to politics, but was a member of the legislature in 1848, 1849 and 1850, and a member of the state senate of Pennsylvania from 1880 to 1884, representing Westmoreland county. As chairman of the bank committee he drafted the Banking Law of 1850, some parts of which have been preserved in the present National Bank act of the United States.

Mr. Laird was, as we have stated, not a politician, but strictly a lawyer. No one would think of giving him second place at the bar after Cowan and Foster, who were eminent in a degree beyond what might be expected from a country county. He was, moreover, a deeply learned scholar, conversant with



N. P. Laird.

the English and German languages, and with Hebrew, Greek and Latin. He was a friend and suitable companion of the most learned college men of his day, and contributed more or less to the literature of southwestern Pennsylvania. In the trial of a case he was most persistent, and in the preparation of his cases and of all legal documents he was extremely painstaking.

He was never married, and in his latter years became something of a cynic. A few illustrations of this may not be out of place. He had a marked contempt for the medical profession. A few years before his death a woman, a neighbor of his, was taken violently ill and called in a physician, contrary to Mr. Laird's advice. Mr. Laird, in speaking of the matter the next morning, said: "She was taken suddenly ill and called a physician, who gave her medicine late last night, and in one hour she was dead." "Asa in his disease sought not to the Lord but to the physician. And Asa slept with his fathers."

In describing the eminent Judge Trunkey to the writer he spoke of him as a large man with a deep voice and strong constitution, ravenous appetite, etc. "Indeed," said he, "Judge Trunkey is very much such a man as our present candidate for judge, except that Judge Trunkey is a good lawyer."

Mr. Laird was a member of and attended the German Reformed church regularly. One morning as he was leaving church he was accosted by the minister who asked him, rather pointedly, "How did you like my discourse this morning, senator?" Quick as thought the caustic wit replied, "It was a most excellent text, sir, a most excellent one indeed."

In his later years he had a partner who paid considerable attention to politics, and was consequently visited frequently by politicians. One morning a place hunter entered the office and said hurriedly, "Is Mr. — in the office, senator?" The old gentleman sized him up at once, and looking hurriedly to each corner of the office and then under the desk and table, he said, "I do not see him anywhere."

The students of Franklin and Marshall College, of which Mr. Laird was a trustee, wrote him some years ago asking for a subscription to equip and support their football team, Mr. Laird being a man of large estate. He replied to their letter as follows:

"Gentlemen:

"Your letter soliciting a contribution to the Athletic Association of Franklin and Marshall College is received.

"There can be no objection to students playing ball for an hour at noon, but to make a business of athletics is detrimental, not only to the students, but to the institution that permits it.

"You cannot co-ordinate beef and brains; the one man in Rome whom the great Caesar most feared, Cassius, had a lean and hungry look.

"Yours very truly,

"H. P. LAIRD."

When on his death bed, a former pastor asked him if there was anything he could do for him or anything which he wanted. His laconic reply was: "You can do nothing for me; all I desire is a speedy entrance into rest."

Mr. Laird died October 16, 1897, possessed of a large estate, and in his will he remembered his nephews and nieces, his church, the poor widows of Greensburg, and lastly he manifested his affection for his profession by a legacy to the Westmoreland Law Association, of which he had been president since its organization.

Jacob Turney was a grandson of Jacob Turney and the son of Jacob Turney, Jr., and Margaret Singer Turney, and was born in Greensburg on February 18, 1825. He received his education in the common schools in Greensburg. During his early years he learned the printer's trade, and after engaging in that business a short time he entered the register's office of Westmoreland county, and while so engaged read law with Hon. A. G. Marchand. Mr. Marchand died before Mr. Turney had completed his studies and he finished his law reading under Henry C. Marchand, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1849. In 1850 he was elected district attorney of Westmoreland county, being the first district attorney elected under the new law. He was also elected in 1853 and served until January 1, 1857.

During his incumbency of this office the Pennsylvania railroad was in process of construction in this county, and this gave rise to a great amount of criminal business for that age. Murder trials were frequent, and Mr. Turney attained great prominence as a lawyer in their prosecution. It was he who prosecuted Ward and Gibson in 1854, who were charged with the murder of Lucinda Sechrist. He was also the prosecutor in the case of the Commonwealth vs. Hugh Corrigan (1858), which was so important a case that Edgar Cowan was called into it, and the result was a conviction of murder in the first degree. This was by far the most remarkable murder case that took place in the history of Westmoreland county in the latter half of the last century.

In 1856 Mr. Turney was a presidential elector and cast his vote for James Buchanan for president. In 1857 he was nominated by acclamation for the office of state senator, and he filled the position, as he did all others to which he was called, with signal ability. In the senate he was a friend and companion of Samuel J. Randall and of other men who afterwards became noted in Pennsylvania and national history. In 1859, at the close of his term, he was elected president of the senate. In 1874 he was a candidate in the Twenty-first Congressional district, composed of the counties of Westmoreland, Fayette and Greene, for Congress and was elected to the Forty-fourth Congress and again to the Forty-fifth Congress. Mr. Turney while in Congress served upon very important committees. After leaving Congress he resumed the practice of his profession in Greensburg and was again rewarded with much success. He has left it on record, however, that he regarded it as a great error for a professional man even to temporarily abandon his practice for the blandishments of political honor.

It is probably not possible for any one man to excel in all of the mental attainments which contribute to make a great lawyer. Mr. Turney, whilst he had his full share of all of them, in one particular was most noted, and that was in his use of the English language. He had an inexhaustible fund of splendid English, which flowed from him as though from a never failing fountain. This perhaps came to him by nature, but more likely was the fruit of his being very widely read in standard literature, he being an omnivorous reader all his life. Unfortunately he did not live to fill out the full measure of his life, but died, aged sixty-six years, on October 4, 1891.

George Dallas Albert was born in Youngstown, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1846, and was admitted to the bar in 1869. He had a superior intellect and was perhaps the most literary member of the bar in his day. He was always a polite, retiring gentleman of the old school, if one born so late as he can justly so be called. He was rarely ever engaged in the trial of cases, and had no taste whatever for business done in open court except such as related to the preparation of papers. His strong point was the amicable adjustment of difficulties which arose between business men. In the settlement of cases, the harmonizing of discordant elements, and in the happy faculty of making friends, he certainly had no superiors. His mind naturally led him into historical researches, and we believe that, aside from his work at the bar, he has done more to unearth and perpetuate the history of Western Pennsylvania, and particularly of Westmoreland county, than any other man living or dead. The writer is free to say that without the researches which Mr. Albert made years ago, many of these pages could not be written. He was the author of Volume I of "Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania," and of the "History of Westmoreland County," published in 1882. Aside from these works, which are of untold value, he contributed a great deal as the result of his historical researches, to the newspapers, and to "Notes and Queries," of Harrisburg. He was a careful and most painstaking writer, and every article which he produced was the result of the most thorough investigation. They are entitled to the highest credence, and the reader may rest assured that, when he examined a subject, there remained but little undiscovered testimony concerning it. His writings wherever found, are characterized by a grace of expression and a beauty of thought which have been but seldom equaled, even by men who devoted their lives to letters.

In 1898 he was afflicted with a cancer and soon succumbed to the ravages of the dread disease. He died in October and was buried near Latrobe.

John M. Peoples was born in West Fairfield, Westmoreland county, in 1849, and was the son of William and Margaret Moorhead Peoples. Attending college at Wooster, Ohio, he was graduated in 1875. He then entered the Albany Law School and was graduated there in 1877 and came to Greensburg to read law with Mr. D. S. Atkinson. He was admitted to the bar in 1878. During his law reading and for some years after he was admitted to the bar he served as court stenographer under both Judge Logan and Judge Hunter.

Later he formed a partnership with D. S. Atkinson, and after that gave his entire time to his profession. In this he was indeed very successful. No client ever suffered from want of attention on his part. He was not an advocate, but could talk very well to a court and to a jury when necessary. He was for many years one of the owners of the *Tribune-Herald*, a leading paper of the county.

He was married in 1887 to Miss Rebecca Doty, a sister of Judge Doty, and soon took up his residence in an apparently typical southern home of colonial style east of Greensburg, built in the early years of last century by General William Jack. He did not live to fill out the span of life accorded to man by the Psalmist, but died in July, 1901.

Jacob R. Spiegel was born near Stuttgart, Germany, in 1847. After having graduated from a college in Ohio he became a teacher and principal of the Greensburg schools, after which he was elected county superintendent of the schools of Westmoreland county, and was re-elected, filling the position from 1878 until 1884. After retiring from this office he engaged in business for some time, and afterwards read law and was admitted to the bar, and immediately began to practice.

He was energetic and industrious in his professional life, and as he had a large acquaintance throughout the county, he soon assisted in gathering for the firm a large and paying clientage. Connected as he had been with the schools and the school system of Pennsylvania, he always took an active part in educational matters, and in this line he accomplished a great deal of good. In 1900 he was the candidate of his party for representative in Congress from this district, but the district being overwhelmingly Republican, he was not elected.

Early in the year of 1902 he was taken sick, and though he struggled manfully and bore up resolutely under his affliction, he was unable to recover and died on January 3, 1903.

Joseph J. Johnston was a son of William Johnston and Julia Ann (Gorgas) Johnston, and was born near Pleasant Unity, July 12, 1838. He began to teach school in 1855, taught in the public schools for some years and was assistant teacher in the Sewickley academy in 1859 and 1860.

Mr. Johnston began to read law with the late E. J. Keenan, Esq., at Greensburg, and afterward finished his course of reading with Mr. James S. Moorhead, with whom, upon his admission to the bar, he formed a partnership which lasted many years. For the last twelve or fifteen years he had been practicing alone. His practice was almost exclusively an office practice; very rarely if ever did he appear in jury trials, but confined his work largely to the orphans' court, etc., in which branch of the profession he indeed made for himself a name that any one might be proud of. In addition to this, he having been a school teacher himself, took great interest in the public schools of Pennsylvania. On March 20, 1870, he became a school director in Greensburg, and filled the position by election continuously until 1899, a term of about thirty years. He died suddenly on October 22, 1903.

Dr. Frank Cowan was born on December 11, 1844, and was a son of Senator Edgar Cowan, who has been written of elsewhere. He was educated in part at Washington and Jefferson College and shortly after his father was elected to the United States senate in 1861, he went to Washington as his secretary. While there he read medicine and was graduated from the Washington Medical College. In 1865 he was admitted to the bar in Westmoreland county, and for a time practiced law in Washington City, being admitted while there, to the supreme court of the United States. During the latter part of President Johnson's administration he was one of his private secretaries, and did a great deal of work in the celebrated impeachment trial of that day.

Dr. Cowan was essentially a student and scholar, there being no science, philosophy, poetry, history or literature with which he was not in some degree at least familiar. He was a complete master of several languages and in his life found more pleasure in contributing to the literature of southwestern Pennsylvania than in the practice of either of his professions. His law practice was therefore not extensive, but any one who will examine his pleadings will find that they were the work of a master mind. He was more than all this, a world traveler, having gone around the world twice. On these long trips he broke bread with the rich and poor of every nation on the globe and studied their habits, their history and their languages as few other men have done. He had been in every important city in the world except Boston. No one could enjoy his entertaining conversation for an hour without concluding that he had been greatly benefited, and that, while traveling throughout the world, he had his eyes open. He died in the early part of 1906.

WESTMORELAND LAW ASSOCIATION.

The Westmoreland Law Association was organized and incorporated in 1886. Many of the founders are now dead. With not over forty members in the beginning it has grown to embrace almost the entire bar. Hon. H. P. Laird was its first president and was annually re-elected until his death in 1897.

The Association is managed by an executive committee of three members, who have very general powers of control. After the payment of its running expenses, its funds are used for the sole purpose of maintaining its library which has grown to large proportions. Its funds are derived from membership fees and annual dues paid by the members. It has commodious quarters in the courthouse, adjacent to the courtrooms, and has on hand for further enlargement a neat sum of money at interest. The Association takes an active interest in promoting salutary legislation. A social feature is its annual banquet, which has become so enjoyable that it is anticipated each year with great interest. The death of one of its members is made the occasion of a memorial meeting at which fitting tributes are paid to the deceased and a record of its action is spread upon the minutes.

The Association has been promotive of closer social relations among the members of the bar. It also enables the profession in an organized capacity to impress itself upon current legislation, while its library has subserved the convenience of its members.

It is not our province to write of the members of the bar who are now in active practice. Quite a number of these are in the bar who, by professional industry and natural ability, have won places far beyond what might reasonably be expected from men of their age.

The Association has been promotive of closer social relations among the ter sessions court record is as nearly perfect as the crude minutes of the early courts will warrant. In some instances years elapsed without a record of the admission of a single attorney. The names of some prominent attorneys do not appear in the court list at all. Those given are known to have been admitted to practice at the Westmoreland bar.

Those who are living and now in active practice are marked with a star, and comprise indeed a very promising list of attorneys. Particularly is this true of the younger members of the bar. If, as we hope, in the dim future some abler pen shall take up this work again, it will doubtless be found that among them are men who are not surpassed by the ablest and brightest of those of whom we have written:

Francis Dade, admitted August 3, 1773; Michael Huffnagle, January 5, 1779; Samuel Edwin, January 5, 1779; Andrew Scott, October 1779; H. H. Brackenridge, April, 1781; James Berwick, April, 1781; David Bradford, April, 1782; Thomas Duncan, January, 1783; George Thompson, January, 1783; John Woods, January, 1784; John Young, January, 1789; Daniel St. Clair, January, 1789; David Reddick, July 6, 1790; Jacob Nagle, October 4, 1790; Steel Sample, October 6, 1791; Henry Woods, June, 1792; David McKeehan, December, 1792; Hugh Ross, December, 1792; George Armstrong, March 11, 1793; Joseph Pentecost, March 12, 1793; Henry Purviance, March, 1794; Arthur St. Clair, June, 1794; Paul Morrow, March, 1795; Thomas Collins, June, 1795; Thomas Headon, December, 1795; James Morrison, December, 1795; Thomas Creigh, March, 1796; Abraham Morrison, June, 1796; Samuel Mehon, June, 1796; James Montgomery, December, 1796; John Lyon, June, 1797; Thomas Nesbitt, September, 1797; John Siminon, March, 1798; William Bannells, June, 1798; Parker Campbell, June, 1798; Thomas Meason, September, 1798; David Hays, September, 1798; John Kennedy, September, 1798; C. S. Semple, December, 1798; Samuel Deemer, March, 1799; William Ayers, March, 1799; Robert Callender, March, 1799; Robert Allison, September 1800; Ralph Martin, March, 1801; Samuel Harrison, June, 1801; Joseph Park, September, 1801; Joseph Weigley, December, 1801; Alex Foster, December, 1801; William N. Irwine, June, 1802; Jonath R. Reddick, March, 1804; Othro Srader, March, 1804; Henry Haslet, March, 1804; Meshack Sexton, June, 1804; Henry Baldwin, September, 1804; William Ward, Jr., September, 1804; J. B. Alexander, December, 1804; Samuel Guthrie, December, 1804; Samuel Selby, March, 1806; James M. Biddle, December, 1806; Walter Forward, Decem-

ber, 1806; Charles Wilkins, March, 1808; Samuel Massey, March, 1808; John Reed, November, 1808; H. M. Brackenridge, May, 1809; James Wells, September, 1809; John L. Farr, September, 1809; Magnus M. Murray, December, 1809; Daniel Stannard, February, 1810; James M. Kelly, February, 1810; Richard William Lain, May, 1810; Robert Findlay, May, 1810; Neville B. Craig, August, 1810; Guy Hicox, August, 1810; John H. Chaplain, August, 1810; John M. Austin, August, 1810; Richard Coulter, March, 1811; James Carson, August, 1811; Samuel Douglass, February, 1812; John McDonald, May, 1812; John Dawson, February, 1814; Joseph Beckett, May, 1814; Samuel Kingston, May, 1814; Charles Shaler, December, 1814; John A. T. Kilgore, February, 1815; John Carpenter, February, 1815; Obadiah Jennings, August, 1815; Calvin Mason, October, 1815; Samuel Alexander, May, 1816; Edward J. Roberts, November, 1816; Jacob M. Wise, February, 1817; S. V. R. Forward, February, 1817; H. M. Campbell, May, 1818; James Hall, May, 1818; Andrew Stewart, May, 1818; Josiah E. Barclay, August, 1818; W. H. Brackenridge, August, 1818; Ephraim Carpenter, August, 1818; A. Brackenridge, August, 1819; John Bouvier, August, 1819; John S. Brady, September, 1819; John Y. Barclay, November, 1819; Thomas Blair, February, 1820; Sylvester Dunham, May, 1820; James McGee, May, 1820; Chauncey Forward, August, 1820; Gasper Hill, Jr., August, 1820; H. G. Herron, April, 1822; Charles Ogle, April, 1822; Joseph Williams, April, 1822; H. N. Weigley, April, 1822; W. W. Fetterman, May, 1822; John Riddell, August, 1822; Thomas White, November, 1822; Thomas R. Peters, February, 1823; A. S. T. Mountain, February, 1823; John H. Hopkins, May, 1823; Joseph H. Kuhns, August, 1823; Richard Biddle, May, 1824; James S. Craft, May, 1824; James Findlay, August, 1824; William Snowden, February, 1825; John Armstrong, February, 1825; John J. Henderson, May, 1825; Michael Gallagher, May, 1825; Hugh Gallagher, August, 1825; Richard Bard, November, 1825; William Postlethwaite, November, 1826; John Glenn, February, 1827; Thomas Struthers, August, 1827; R. B. McCabe, May, 1827; Daniel C. Morris, November, 1827; John H. Wells, February, 1828; Thomas Williams, August, 1828; Alfred Patterson, November, 1828; James Nichols, May, 1828; George Shaw, May, 1828; William F. Johnston, May, 1829; H. D. Foster, August, 1829; M. D. Magehan, May, 1830; Robert Burk, August, 1830; Joseph J. Young, November, 1830; William P. Wells, November, 1831; Thomas L. Shields, November, 1832; A. G. Marchand, February, 1833; John F. Beaver, February, 1833; A. W. Foster, Jr., November, 1833; John H. Deford, May, 1834; William B. Conway, May, 1835; J. M. Burrell, May, 1835; Augustus Drum, May, 1836; J. Armstrong, Jr., February, 1840; H. C. Marchand, May, 1840; J. F. Woods, May, 1840; Casper Harold, February, 1842; Edgar Cowan, February, 1842; James Armstrong, February, 1842; H. P. Laird, May, 1842; John Creswell, May, 1842; C. S. Eyster, May, 1842; Andrew Ross, November, 1842; Daniel Wyandt, May, 1843; Amos Steck, May, 1843; Alex L. Hamilton, August, 1843; Alex H. Miller, August, 1843; J. Sewell Stewart, August, 1843; John C. Gilchrist, August, 1843; Wilson Riley, November, 1843; J. N. Nesbit, May, 1844; Edward Scull, May, 1844; Alex McKinny, August, 1844; Thomas J. Barclay, 1844; Francis Flanagan, May, 1844; Bernard Connyn, May, 1844; J. M. Carpenter, May, August, 1844; James Donnelly, November, 1844; John Kerr, November, 1844; William J. Williams, February, 1845; Thomas Donnelly, May, 1845; John Potter, August, 1845; Thomas J. Keenan, August, 1845; P. C. Shannon, August, 1845; George W. Bonnin,

February, 1846; John Alexander Coulter, February, 1846; James C. Clarke, February, 1846; S. B. McCormick, August, 1846; William A. Campbell, August, 1846; William H. Markle, August, 1847; William A. Cook, August, 1847; L. T. Cantwell, November, 1847; Francis Egan, May, 1848; John Campbell, August, 1848; John C. P. Smith, August, 1848; *Richard Coulter, Jr., February, 1849; H. Byers Kuhns, February, 1849; George W. Clark, February, 1849; Samuel Sherwell, May, 1849; Jacob Turney, May, 1849; John Penny, November, 1849; S. P. Ross, February, 1850; W. J. Sutton, November, 1850; James Trees, August, 1851; H. S. Magraw, August, 1851; John E. Fleming, August, 1852; Thomas G. Taylor, August, 1852; J. Freely, August, 1853; Thomas Armstrong, August, 1853; James Todd, August, 1853; J. M. Underwood, May, 1855; A. A. Stewart, May, 1857; *James C. Snodgrass, May, 1857; John H. Hoopes, August, 1857; Thomas Fenlon, August, 1858; James A. Hunter, August, 1858; Judge Kelly, November, 1858; John D. McClarren, November, 1858; *John Latta, November, 1859; John I. Case, November, 1860; Andrew M. Fulton, November, 1860; M. A. Canders, November, 1860; W. R. Boyer, May, 1861; Jacob Beaumont, November, 1861; W. H. Stewart, February, 1862; W. M. Given, May, 1862; R. B. Patterson, May, 1862; Albert Dann, November, 1862; J. H. Hampton, November, 1862; John V. Painter, February, 1863; James A. Logan, May, 1863; James A. Blair, May, 1863; J. H. Calhoun, August, 1865; E. J. Keenan, November, 1863; Michael Sarver, November, 1863; B. G. Childs, November, 1863; B. H. Lucas, November, 1863; W. C. Moorland, November, 1863; T. R. Dulle, May, 1864; John A. Marchand, May, 1864; J. J. Hazlett, May, 1864; J. M. Brown, November, 1864; W. G. L. Totten, November, 1864; W. M. Moffett, May, 1865; W. H. Lowrie, May, 1865; A. Weidman, August, 1865; *Cyrus P. Long, August, 1865; Frank Cowan, August, 1865; S. P. Fulton, February, 1866; Samuel Palmer, February, 1866; H. H. McCormick, February, 1866; William D. Moore, February, 1866; James R. McAfee, August, 1866; Alex J. Walker, August, 1866; Henry U. Brumer, August, 1866; J. Trainor King, August, 1866; George R. Cochran, August, 1866; J. B. Sampson, November, 1866; John Blair, November, 1866; George E. Wallace, February, 1867; Thomas P. Dick, November, 1867; William M. Blackburn, May, 1868; John Y. Woods, May, 1868; *Silas McCormick, May, 1868; *John F. Wentling, May, 1868; George D. Budd, May, 1868; Daniel McLaughlin, November, 1868; John W. Rohrer, February, 1869; *D. S. Atkinson, February, 1869; T. J. Weddell, February, 1869; *David T. Harvey, February, 1869; G. D. Albert, February, 1869; Samuel Singleton, May, 1869; W. D. Todd, May, 1869; William T. Haines, May, 1870; D. F. Tyranny, May, 1870; G. W. Minor, May, 1870; *Silas A. Kline, May, 1870; Frederick S. Rock, May, 1870; *James S. Moorhead, May, 1870; James F. Gildea, November, 1870; W. H. Klingensmith, November, 1870; *John D. Gill, August, 1871; Irwin W. Tarr, August, 1871; M. H. Todd, February, 1872; Samuel Lyon, February, 1872; James G. Francis, February, 1872; Welty McCullough, May, 1872; D. Porter, August, 1872; Joseph J. Johnson, February, 1873; John H. McCullough, May, 1873; *George Shiras, February, 1874; *W. H. Walkinshaw, February, 1877; *A. D. McConnell, May, 1877; W. H. Young, August, 1877; *V. E. Williams, May, 1878; John M. Peoples, May, 1878; *Alex M. Sloan, November, 1879; *Alex. Eicher, May, 1880; *J. T. Marchand, August, 1880; *John B. Head, August, 1880; *Lucien W. Doty, May, 1881; *J. A. C. Ruffner, May, 15, 1873; *P. H. Geither, 1875; *J. W. Taylor, September 29, 1879; *Jno. N. Boucher, September 29, 1879; *D. C. Ogden, October 1, 1880; J. H. Ryckman, September 30, 1882; Giffen Culbertson, January 19, 1884; *Jas. S. Beacon, January 19, 1884; *A. H. Bell, April 8, 1884; *E. E. Robbins, April 8, 1884; *J. B. Keenan, June 6, 1885; I. E. Lauffer, August 31, 1885; M. L. Baer, August 31, 1885; *Wm. C. Peoples, August 31, 1885; *D. A. Miller, August 31, 1885; *O. R. Snyder, August 31, 1885; *G. E. Kuhns, August 31, 1885; *J. A. McCurdy, August 31, 1885; Jno. G. Ogle, February 25, 1886; *J. R. Smith, April 24, 1886; *J. W. Sarver,

July, 31, 1886; *C. H. Hunter, May 9, 1887; *W. S. Byers, May 9, 1887; *E. E. Alls-house, December 17, 1887; *J. E. Keenan, December 17, 1887; *N. M. McGeary, December 17, 1887; *Jno. E. Kunkle, December 17, 1887; Jno. C. Robinson, December 17, 1887; J. R. Spiegel, Dec. 17, 1887; *Jno. B. Steel, August 4, 1888; *Jno. M. Jamison, August 4, 1888; *Curtis H. Gregg, August 4, 1888; *David L. Newill, August 4, 1888; *Sidney J. Potts, February 2, 1889; *Edward B. McCormick, December 13, 1889; *George W. Flowers, December 14, 1889; Joseph E. Kinney, November 13, 1890; *George S. Rumbaugh, November 13, 1890; *George B. Ferguson, September 8, 1891; J. F. McNaull, September 8, 1891; Walter J. Guthrie, November 12, 1891; *J. S. Whitworth, February 1, 1892; *J. B. Owens, February 4, 1893; *W. T. Cline, November 28, 1885; *C. E. Alls-house, September 26, 1893; F. H. Guffey; G. D. Hamor; *H. C. Durbin, January 30, 1892; *E. F. Nipple, January 30, 1892; *Frank B. Hargrave, February 1, 1892; *J. P. Pinkerton, January 30, 1892; *J. L. Kennedy, January 30, 1892; *W. F. Wegley, January 30, 1892; *G. B. Shaw, March 3, 1893; *N. A. Cort, February 20, 1893; *Chas. C. Crowell, February 20, 1893; *J. E. B. Cunningham, September 26, 1893; *Richard Coulter, Jr., May 7, 1894; *C. M. Jamison, February 2, 1895; *J. C. Shields, September 26, 1893; *C. K. McCreary, September 26, 1893; *Thomas Barclay, February 2, 1895; *H. H. Dinsmore, May 7, 1894; *J. R. Silvis, September 26, 1893; *C. E. Whitten, November 4, 1893; *C. E. Woods, May 11, 1895; *Luke Lonergan, May 7, 1894; *H. H. Fisher, February 4, 1895; *G. H. Hugus, May 7, 1894; *T. M. O'Halloran, January 30, 1897; E. C. Given, April 18, 1896; John Q. Cochran, October 24, 1896; *J. S. Kimmel, May 7, 1894; *W. L. Ulery, May 11, 1895; *Frank Good, May 11, 1895; *S. W. Bierer, May 11, 1895; Andrew Banks, November 13, 1895; *B. F. Scanlon, May 11, 1895; *A. C. Snively, January 25, 1896; Charles Rugh, January 25, 1896; *B. A. Wirtner, January 25, 1896; *C. D. Copeland, April 18, 1896; D. J. Snyder, October 24, 1896; *H. N. Yont, October 24, 1896; *H. E. Marker, October 24, 1896; *J. C. Silsley, October 24, 1896; *C. B. Hollingsworth, October 24, 1896; *W. T. Dom, Jr., October 24, 1896; *C. W. Eicher, October 24, 1896; *B. R. Kline, January 30, 1897; M. J. Hosack, June 26, 1897; *Jno. S. Lightcap, June 26, 1897; *R. K. Portser, June 26, 1897; *Z. T. Silvis, November 15, 1897; *Jno. F. Wentling, Jr., April 23, 1898; *R. D. Laird, April 23, 1898; *Eugene Warden, April 30, 1898; F. B. Folk, April 30, 1898; *P. K. Shaner, April 29, 1899; *H. C. Beistel, June 24, 1899; *J. C. Blackburn, April 28, 1900; *John McFayden, November 3, 1900; *Robt. W. Smith, November 3, 1900; *J. C. Lauffer, November 3, 1900; *R. D. Hurst, November 3, 1900; *Rabe F. Marsh, November 3, 1900; *L. C. Walkinshaw, November 3, 1900; *H. E. Blank, November 3, 1900; *Wm. S. Rial, May 12, 1901; *C. L. Kerr, May 19, 1901; *Henry S. Gill, December 21, 1901; *Lawrence Monahan, November 18, 1901; *A. M. Wyant, May 5, 1902; *John T. Moore, November 18, 1901; *C. E. Heller, May 5, 1902; *Edw. P. Doran, November 9, 1901; *John McC. Kennedy, May 5, 1902; *James B. Weaver, May 5, 1902; *Alex. Eicher, Jr., May 5, 1902; *George E. Barron, November 9, 1901; *Jos. J. Knappenberger, *Paul J. Head, *Jay R. Spiegel, Harry E. Cope, *Clarence E. Hugus, *Jno. B. Brunot, *Wm. A. Kunkle, *Geo. P. Kline, *Walter S. Wible, *J. Q. Cochran, *Walter J. Guthrie, *Coulter Wiggins, *E. R. Shirey, *R. K. McConnell, *H. V. Rowan, *Wade T. Kline, *Hugh A. Boale.

CHAPTER XXIV

History of the Medical Profession.

It is extremely difficult at this late day to write a satisfactory history of the Westmoreland medical profession. For more than a century physicians practiced here without any record whatever of their work among us, except such as been handed down by tradition. After the passage of the act of 1881, all physicians in the state were compelled to register in the county in which they practiced. Since then their history is better preserved, but it is not yet by any means as complete as one could wish. From the very nature of the profession there is little publicity in their work. They came among us, they labored hard and earnestly, passed away and are almost forgotten, and, if remembered, it is usually for something which they did outside of the work to which they devoted their lives and talents. We have undoubtedly had many very bright men in the profession in the century last past, and to write of a few of these particularly is the best we can do.

Dr. James Postlethwaite was born in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, January 12, 1776. His father, Colonel Samuel Postlethwaite, was, we think, a colonel in the Revolution. He was a man of distinction, and was of English descent. His affluence afforded his son a good education for that day. Carlisle was the seat of Dickinson College, which was then one of the leading institutions of the country, though it has since been far surpassed by other schools which were then unknown and unthought of. When he was sixteen years old he left college and began to read medicine with Dr. Samuel A. McCaskey, then one of the leading physicians of Carlisle. At that age he had far surpassed young men of his years in the acquisition of general information, for from his youth he had displayed a taste for books, and a mastery of them that was marvelous. In 1795 and 1796 he attended medical lectures in the University of Philadelphia. The leading instructors then were such men as Shippen, Wistar and Benjamin Rush, who have not been surpassed, all things being considered, since their day.

While a student at medicine he enlisted in the army, sent west in the fall of 1794, by President Washington to put down the Whisky Insurrection, and was appointed assistant surgeon to his regiment. This brought him to Westmoreland, and he was so pleased with the country, its mountains and its prospects for the future, that he determined to locate here when he had sufficiently finished his professional studies. Accordingly, in 1795 he left behind him the intelligent and cultured center in which he had been reared, and came on horseback to Greensburg, then in the backwoods of civilization, to start in professional life. For many years the English government, and later our own, had supported a military barracks at Carlisle and this had brought about a refinement and culture that was unknown in the western part of the state. Still the young practitioner liked our people, and soon built up for himself a growing and lucrative practice. In 1799 he returned to Carlisle, and was married to a Miss Smith. Together they journeyed here on horseback, and together they lived most happily till death separated them nearly fifty years afterwards.

The practice of medicine was very burdensome in this community then. The town was little else than a collection of log houses, with here and there a brick or stone structure owned by the wealthiest families. The country around was but thinly populated compared with what it is now. There were, moreover, no pikes, no regularly built roads, no regular mails, and no newspapers. Over these hills he rode on horseback, much of the time at night, and through paths in the woods. There was, of course, no drug store in the county, and every physician was compelled to keep and carry with him a complete stock of remedies. This was carried in a pair of saddle bags which hung across the horse on the back of the saddle. He was expected to draw teeth, to set broken bones, to amputate and bleed when necessary, and, in fact, to practice all branches of physics and surgery. Dr. Postlethwaite often rode as far as twenty miles to see patients, and the distance then meant more than twenty miles do now. It was a hard and laborious life. The celebrated traveler Mungo Park was a country physician in Scotland, and afterwards spent several years in exploring and surveying the wilds of Africa. He was decidedly of the opinion that of the two the latter was preferable.

Whilst he obtained a large practice here, that is, as large as it well could be, yet his reputation was confined to the narrow limits of the county. This was almost of necessity, for the country physician has even now but few opportunities of becoming known outside of his own locality, and his limitations were much more pronounced then than now. This was unfortunate for he had intellectual force enough to lead his profession in any city. His mind was larger than the fields in which his lot was cast, and he found relief in new avenues of thought not in any way connected with his profession, and which did not contribute to his success in curing the afflicted.

When he was a young man the Democrat and Federalist parties were just forming, and he united himself with the latter. This meant more with him

than with most men, for he must understand the principles of his party and be able at any time to uphold them or give reasons for his faith. He was a close reader of American political history and in that line of thought had no superior here, if, indeed, he had an equal. And this was in an age, too, when there were unusually bright men at the bar. Dr. Postlethwaite was contemporaneous with John B. Alexander, the elder Foster and Richard Coulter, men who stood so high in professional life that we still boast of their brilliant achievements, and who have since their day had no rivals to their fame. Postlethwaite had studied thoroughly the federal constitution, had read and digested the writings of Hamilton, Adams and Jefferson so that he was as much at home in this field of thought as he was among the writings of the eminent expounders of the science of medicine. He was the author of many contributions on political subjects which, if collected, would fill a volume, and would be of real value to the political history and literature of the country. These were nearly all published in the Greensburg papers and in the old *Pittsburgh Gazette*. In a series of articles he defended the administration of John Quincy Adams when he was a second time a candidate for the presidency. The other side was taken by Richard Coulter, whose ability whether as a writer, as an orator, either at the bar or in congress, or on the supreme bench of the state, shone with equal splendor, and is yet a heritage of which all Westmorelanders are justly proud. Coulter's articles were published in the *Westmoreland Republican*, while Postlethwaite's appeared in the *Greensburg Gazette*. The controversy excited much interest, for each was at the very head of his profession. Two plumed knights in the days of chivalry, as portrayed by Sir Walter Scott, could not have excited more interest in a public encounter. Each contestant bent his bow with his fullest strength, for each realized the strength of his opponent. The friends of each claimed the victory, but the contestants themselves regarded it as a drawn battle. They confessed that they had put forth their best efforts, and each admitted that in the other he had found a foeman worthy of his steel.

Dr. Postlethwaite was a great admirer of Daniel Webster, and on the other hand he had an apparent contempt and hatred for Andrew Jackson. When told by a friend what the eccentric John Randolph had said of Webster, he pronounced Randolph "an accursed caitiff, incapable of any great and good action." Of Jackson he said, "His flatterers call him the Old Roman, the noblest Roman of them all," etc. "Of all the Romans," said the doctor, "he most closely resembles Caius Marius, who imbued his hands in the blood of his fellow-citizens and trampled upon the liberties of his own country." When the Federalist party ceased to exist he became an anti-Mason, because the Democratic party was closely allied with the Masons. He used his caustic pen with its usual force against secret societies in politics. Later he became a Whig, but in all the changes of parties and men so common then he never became a Democrat.

Dr. Postlethwaite was equally well versed in ecclesiastic and polemic literature. Few clergymen know more of the Bible, the books pertaining to it and of church history generally, than he.

Shortly and for many years after Webster's reply to Hayne, in 1830, the world rang with the praise of the victor. New England papers called him the "God-like Daniel." While in London, Webster was admired a great deal, and not without reason, even by those who did not know him, because of his majestic appearance. Thackeray relates that it was said of Webster as he walked the streets of London, that he must be deceitful, for no man could be as great as Webster looked. Yet when Webster and Postlethwaite were walking and talking on Main street, in Greensburg, there were many who thought Postlethwaite superior to him in personal appearance, and in the dignity and perfection of his movements. Postlethwaite was taller than Webster, and was straight and well proportioned. His nose and face were of a Roman cast, as much so, says one writer, as that of Cato, the Roman censor.

He had four daughters and three sons. The oldest daughter married the distinguished lawyer, politician and orator, Charles Ogle, of Somerset. Another daughter, Sidney, married Dr. Alfred L. King, of Greensburg. His sons removed from Westmoreland, and the name Postlethwaite is now entirely gone. He died in Greensburg, November 17, 1842, and there is not even a stone to mark his last resting place.

Dr. Alfred L. King was born in Galway, New York, October 22, 1813. His people were Covenanters, and had but little of this world's goods. By close application the boy learned to read and write, and perhaps a little about arithmetic and grammar. His father secured a place for him in the family of a physician in Galway as a boy of general work around the house and office. This work turned his attention to the medical profession, for he was employed more or less in the delivery of medicines to patients, and perhaps somewhat in their preparation. After being there a short time he quarreled with the doctor's wife, and was probably discharged from this position. After that his father managed that he attend school in Philadelphia. The school was kept by Dr. Wiley, who not only taught, but preached regularly to a congregation. Sometimes too, he became intoxicated, but he was nevertheless an able teacher and the boy made the best of his time there.

Still there clung to him the love for the medical profession, and he began to study medicine and attend lectures, and was particularly interested in hospital work, though it existed then in its infancy in the city. For a time he supported himself in a way by lecturing on medicine and by doing odd jobs for the city hospitals. Later he opened an office in the city, but had poor success in securing patients. Finally he was ejected from his office for the non-payment of rent, and was greatly discouraged. All this time he had been living at the house of Mr. Wiley, his old teacher. At this place he met a merchant from Westmoreland county, named William Brown, who had, after the custom of

that day, gone to the city to purchase goods. Being a Covenanter, he had drifted to Mr. Wiley's place. The country merchant had with him a Westmoreland paper which stated that the village of Pleasant Unity was greatly in need of a physician. Dr. King took the opportunity and came at once, arriving in Pleasant Unity with seventy-five cents. For a time he walked, or borrowed a horse, when he was called to see a patient, but he was soon able to equip himself more thoroughly. This was in 1838. His practice often called him into consultation with Dr. Postlethwaite, and, becoming acquainted with his family, he was afterwards married to the doctor's daughter, Sidney Postlethwaite. Shortly afterward he formed a partnership with his father-in-law, and moved to Greensburg.

Nature had given him a scientific mind, and he paid more attention to geology, botany and chemistry than any thing else save his own profession, to which he was devotedly attached. He contributed nine articles on geology to the *Greensburg Republican*, which attracted great attention. He also began to write and lecture on scientific subjects, among others on Bronchitis, Scrofula, Cancer, Meteors, Tornadoes, Education, the Hessian Fly, Cholera, etc. At that time his writings and lectures were not purely orthodox, though if delivered now, when the Bible is literally no longer regarded as a good text-book on geology, they would not be supposed to conflict with the views of the average church member:

A discovery he made in geology gave him a name among all the scientific men of the world. Before 1844 all geologists, both in Europe and America, taught that in the carboniferous age no air-breathing animal existed or could have existed. This they believed was true, because the necessary presence of carbonic acid gas in sufficient quantities to produce the wondrous growths as shown in the formation of coal precluded the possibility of air-breathing animals existing in it. Sir Charles Lyell, who was then the most eminent geologist in England, says that no vertebrated animal of a higher organization than fish, were discovered in rocks older than the permian age, until 1844. The permian age follows the carboniferous age which closes the older division geological time called the paleozoic age or era. But Dr. King made a discovery of fossil remains which he dug from the earth in Unity township, which showed the foot-prints of seven distinct animals on sandstone belonging to the coal measures. For some time he pondered over these fossils, trying to harmonize them with the accepted theory of geology. His discovery was the first indication in the world of the existence of a higher grade of animals in any formation older than red sandstone. It proved that these animals lived before the carboniferous age, and conflicted with the whole system of geology. Professor Silliman, in the *American Journal of Science*, in January, 1845, gave Dr. King the credit of a discovery which must of necessity upturn and revolutionize the whole science of geology.

Dr. King arranged all the tracks he had discovered, and invented a nomen-

clature by which to designate the species of the animals which made them. This he published in the *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, in 1844. Early in 1845 the *American Journal of Science*, edited by Professor Silliman, published a full description of the discovery, and illustrated it with drawings and pictures of the fossil marks, etc. Its publication created a great stir in the scientific world. Sir Charles Lyell, president of the Royal Geological Society of London, took the matter up and, like all great men, was open to conviction. He arranged to come to America in the interest of his science and to make personal examinations of the strata in which the footprints were found. He came to Greensburg, and Dr. King took him to the quarries in Unity township where the discovery was made. He made a special inspection of the geological formation of this county. The wise (?) men in our town who could not appreciate Dr. King predicted that when the great English scientist came he would make short work of King's discovery. It is probable that he came here without much faith in the statement as published. But so accustomed was he to reading the testimony of the rocks that it required but a short time to satisfy himself that they were indeed of an older period than the carboniferous age. Turning to Dr. King he threw up his hands saying "It is true, it is true." He was here in April, 1846. When he first came he was unknown to most of our people, but when they learned that because of his learning he had been knighted by Queen Victoria, and that he was the head of the most learned scientific body in England, they arose to the occasion and treated him with the deference due so distinguished a man. Before he left Greensburg he gave the following letter to the *Argus*:

"GREENSBURG, PA., 18th April, 1846.

"As many persons have inquired at Greensburg since my return from a visit to the quarries in Unity township, what opinion I have come to respecting the curious markings discovered in 1844 by Dr. King, I shall be obliged if you will state in your journal that I entirely agree in the views which he has expressed respecting these fossil foot marks. They are observed to stand out in relief from the lower surface of a slab of sandstone, which lay some feet below the soil. They closely resemble the tracks of an animal to which, from the hand-like form of the foot, the name of *Cheirotherium* has been given in Europe, where they occur both in Germany and England. It is now universally admitted that such tracks must have been made by a large reptilian quadruped.

"Their position in the middle of the carboniferous formation has been correctly pointed out by Dr. King, for this layer of sandstone in Westmoreland county is decidedly lower than the main Pittsburgh seam of coal, but there are other smaller seams of coal which occur still lower in the series. These are the first, and as yet, the only indications that have been brought to light in any part of the world of the existence of reptiles in rocks of such high antiquity. We cannot, therefore estimate too highly the scientific interest and importance of this discovery. I am gentlemen, your obedient servant,

"CHARLES LYELL."

The importance of this discovery and the real standing it gave Dr. King in geology has long since been settled. From that time on his reputation was established. In all extensive or comprehensive works on geology throughout the world his discovery is recognized and he given the credit for it.

Dr. King's articles and lectures are uniformly characterized by a simplicity of language that one does not expect from so learned a man. He succeeded in conveying information on scientific subjects in popular language that the unlearned even could readily understand. He gave great attention to the flora and fauna of Western Pennsylvania. In the study of botany he tried to discover and teach the medical properties of plants. He tried to teach that a knowledge of organic chemistry was an essential in the true education of a physician. He was also a thorough microscopist, and the testimony he gave in criminal cases on the blood-corpuscles found on the clothing of the prisoner, aided greatly in the administration of justice.

In 1850 he was appointed a professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine in the Medical College of Philadelphia, but by reason of ill health he was compelled to abandon it. Though able to cure others he could not cure himself. The disease was inflammation of the stomach and intestines, from which he suffered severely for years. He was a tall man and well built, but had never had a robust constitution. On January 2nd, 1852, he sank gently into a peaceful sleep from which he never awoke. His remains were buried in St. Clair Cemetery.

When he died he was only thirty-nine years old. What he might have accomplished had he lived to mature years, no one can tell. As it was, in his youth almost, by his genius and industry, he connected the name of Westmoreland with his own, and perpetuated them in the chief libraries, philosophical societies and universities of Europe, Asia and America. Yet he sleeps in an unmarked grave, and but a few steps from the grave of another whose services in military and civil life brought freedom, peace, wealth and glory to his country, but whose dust is covered by a mossy headstone now crumbling in neglect, which was erected by the hand of charity.

Among the eminent physicians of Westmoreland county few stand higher than Dr. James I. McCormick, of Irwin. As a complete sketch of the McCormick family appears in the genealogical volumes of this work it is unnecessary to speak particularly of his ancestors. He was born near Irwin, March 24, 1828, and attended the schools of North Huntingdon township. In those days it was not an easy matter to secure an education, for the three-fold reason that teachers were mostly worthless, the schools were in session but a small part of each year, and most of the settlers were too poor to provide clothing and spare the time of their children from work. The fact is that the schools were held in summer and fall for the simple reason that in the hard winters it was impossible to provide clothing of sufficient warmth to protect the children while going to and from school.

If any boy or girl wore more than fifty cents worth of clothing at one time in those days it was a luxury altogether out of harmony with the general custom. Young McCormick, however, acquired knowledge with great ease and managed to get enough to enable him to begin teaching in North Huntingdon township schools at the early age of seventeen years. At thirteen years of age he clerked over in Rostraver township, in the store of Matthew McClanahan. In 1845 he began teaching in the township, and later taught in Greensburg until 1851. In the meantime he was reciting Latin, Greek, and mathematics to Rev. William D. Moore, who was at the time one of the ablest teachers and one of the most scholarly men in Westmoreland county. In later days he was scarcely less famous as a lawyer in Pittsburgh than he was in the early days as a preacher and scholar. The training young McCormick got from Mr. Moore enabled him to enter the sophomore class half advanced at Washington College. He continued to attend college until the end of the junior year, at which time he made arrangements with the faculty to remain out the first half of the senior year to engage in teaching that he might rehabilitate his finances. Presenting himself at the beginning of the second half he was told that a rule, made after his arrangement with the faculty, would prevent his entering. By examination he later received his diploma from Franklin College. He thus stands as one who took his entire course at Washington, and yet is recognized an alumnus of Franklin. The class in which he would have graduated at Washington was that of 1855.

His course at college was marked by unusual thoroughness and comprehensiveness. His love for the classics was such as some times to obscure the fact that his greatest natural ability was in the line of logic and mathematics. Rev. Samuel J. Wilson, then senior professor of the Western Theological Seminary, and a college mate of Dr. McCormick's, has said that when young McCormick was in college his proficiency in mathematics was so great that he assisted students in the classes ahead of his own, as well as those behind him. When he began with his own son the work of preparing young men for college, it was a frequent experience that he had no opportunity to note beforehand the proposition in geometry which was to be demonstrated. This in nowise disconcerted him, as the solution of geometrical problems seemed with him an intuitive process.

His public school teaching after he became a student at Washington was in Johnstown and Greensburg. In 1855 he was appointed by Governor James Pollock as superintendent of schools in Westmoreland county. He entered upon this work with his usual energy, and brought to bear upon his duties such learning and experience as enabled him to raise the standard very materially during his term of office. He never lost interest in the public school system until the day of his death. He arranged for the first County Institute at Greensburg in the year 1855, which was a most successful gathering. It was while he was county superintendent that he was married to Miss Rachel Long

Black, a daughter of Samuel and Jane Mansberger Black, of Irwin. At the conclusion of his term of office as county superintendent he entered the Western Reserve Medical College at Cleveland, taking the winter sessions until he graduated as a Doctor of Medicine in 1860. Immediately after receiving his degree as a Doctor of Medicine he located in New Florence, but inasmuch as Dr. James Taylor, of West Fairfield, was just then elected to the legislature, a partnership was formed which resulted in Dr. McCormick's removal to West Fairfield, the center of a large inland population. The partnership continued only for a brief time, but Dr. McCormick remained in West Fairfield until April 1, 1871. His practice was a most extensive one, extending throughout the whole Ligonier Valley, and while the superior attainments of Dr. McCormick fitted him to engage in practice in a larger community, yet here he obtained valuable experience for his later practice. To this day the name of Dr. McCormick is well known in the Ligonier Valley. No community in the state, perhaps, has sent out a larger body of young men and women to take the places of usefulness, and much of this was the result of the encouragement and inspiration afforded them by this scholarly physician.

In 1871 he moved back to Irwin, the place of his birth, there to spend the remaining ten years of his life. Here his chief life work was accomplished. Shortly after his return to Irwin he was appointed examining surgeon for pensions for Westmoreland county, and this brought him in contact with all the veterans of the civil war who were at that time in receipt of pensions. His practice from the start was very large and continued so until the time of his decease. He at once resumed his relations with the public schools by becoming a member and the president of the board of directors of the Irwin schools. He took a deep interest in maintaining and increasing the efficiency of the schools, and especially in securing the best possible man as the county superintendent. He was the choice of his county for congressman, though in the final conference between the three counties then constituting the district, he yielded to the superior claims of the adjoining county, and thus failed to become the nominee. In November, 1874, he began to prepare his eldest son for college, giving instruction in Latin, Greek, and mathematics, and though this son finished his preparation two and a half years later and entered Washington and Jefferson College, yet he continued to render the same service for his second son, Dr. John McCormick, and for other youths of the community, without compensation, until the close of his life. It was not an infrequent event that he would order his carriage to be brought in order that he might make the morning calls, but would become so absorbed in some Latin or Greek author that the noon hour would come and the patient horse be taken to the stable without a single call being made. It is only fair to say that while this happened again and again, it never occurred when a serious case demanded his presence. Dr. McCormick, living in a time less strenuous than the present, was extremely conscientious in the employment of his time. That which



James I. McCormick

was not devoted to his professional labors or to his constant teaching was given to study and reading. He never took a daily paper nor spent any of his time in reading trifling happenings. He read from cover to cover the weekly *Tribune* and the *New York Independent*. He read these thoughtfully, taking time to digest the more important articles. On the return of Joseph Cook from his studies in Europe in the early seventies, when in Boston he began his famous Monday lectures, he became also a frequent contributor to the *Independent*. Dr. McCormick read these articles and lectures with the greatest care. Some of these were upon the Trinity, and the writer has seen the criticisms of Dr. McCormick upon these able productions of Joseph Cook. He subjected them to the keenest analysis, reducing the arguments to chemical formulas which he put upon the margin of the page, and sometimes succeeded, as he thought, in discovering many fallacies in the reasoning of the famous theologian. One of the scholarly preachers of Irwin in those days was Dr. John Titzel, now nearing the close of his able and useful life, and it was the delight of Dr. Titzel and Dr. McCormick to engage again and again in friendly argument, mostly upon theological subjects. Dr. Titzel, knowing the facts of church history and the principles of theology better than his opponent, had obviously an advantage, which, however, was just as often overcome by the accurate logic and unrivaled reasoning powers of Dr. McCormick.

As a physician he certainly was without a superior in Westmoreland county. Utterly hating sham and pretense, unable to exercise patience with those who were able to gain a reputation for knowledge which they did not actually possess, he himself stood as an example of solid worth and real attainment. He brought to bear upon the practice of medicine an extensive knowledge both of diseases and their remedies. It was impossible for him to be superficial about anything. He studied each case scientifically, and exercised his own judgment as to the remedy to be given. As a surgeon he was fairly skillful, but he never cared for this part of his work. It was in the field of pure medical practice that he was most eminent, and in which he would have become more eminent had he been given longer life.

In 1869 his wife passed away, and from the time of her death it was his purpose to remove from the Valley to some other and larger place. Shortly after his removal to Irwin he married Margaret Mansberger Black, a sister of his first wife. Of ten children born to him, seven grew to adult life. All these still live except Dr. John McCormick, who died March 25, 1905.

About Thanksgiving, 1880, Dr. McCormick was engaged in preparing a green skeleton for articulation. He failed to observe an abrasion on his hand, and came in contact with some of the poisoned flesh, which resulted in blood poison and which occasioned his death some months later. He continued in active practice, however, until the middle of summer. Knowing that death was not far distant, he made up his books most carefully and prepared for the final summons. On August 18, 1881, he passed away, in Philadelphia, where

he had gone for treatment in hope of restoration. In his religious beliefs, he claimed the right to think for himself, and his views were not in the strictest accord with any particular denomination. He died, however, an earnest believer in Jesus Christ. Honest, sincere, conscientious, thoughtful, he insisted upon liberty of opinion, and was willing to extend this privilege to his fellows. He never wronged a man, sought conscientiously to give every one his due, was broad in his sympathies, liberal in his opinions, not censorious, willing that the other man should differ from him without its interfering with friendship, and with all stood in the forefront of progress and enlightenment. He was a valuable man in the community, and in his life accomplished much of good for his fellow men.

The Act of Assembly, of 1881, provided for the registration of all physicians in the State. We give below an alphabetical list of all who have since been registered as practitioners in Westmoreland County:

George Bonbright Anderson, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., March 10, 1877.

Daniel Abraham Arter, Greensburg, Filed Statement.

Jacob T. Ambrose, Ligonier, Long Island Col., June 29, 1870.

David Alters, Parnassus, Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1861.

James White Anawalt, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., March 10, 1855.

Perry Green Anderson, Scottsdale, Physio-Med. Col., O., Feb. 4, 1869.

J. G. Alter, Parnassus, Western Univ. of Pa., July 18, 1895.

N. Abbatichio, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 20, 1896.

C. D. Ambrose, Ligonier, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 30, 1900.

L. S. Aspey, Smithton, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 31, 1899.

John A. Armstrong, Leechburg, Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1867.

S. E. Ayars, Philadelphia, Eclectic Col. of N. Y., March 3, 1884.

H. E. Almes, Murrys ville, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 27, 1890.

H. E. Alfas, Latrobe, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 24, 1887.

Robert Robinson Bowman, Youngstown, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1878.

James Logan Brown, Pleasant Unity, filed statement.

Alpheus Arlington Bush, Merwin, Bellevue Hos. Med. Col., March 1, 1875.

Hamilton Keeley Beatty, Parnassus, Jefferson Med. Col., March 13, 1871.

James Mortimer Bennett, Donegal Twp., Filed statement.

Norman G. Berkey, Hempfield Twp., Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1878.

Morgan Rhees Banks, Livermore, filed statement.

Samuel Edgar Burchfield, Latrobe, Un. of Michigan Hom. Med. Col., June 30, 1881.

Daniel Ellwood Beltz, Ligonier, Un. of Medicine & Surgery, May, 10, 1865.

J. W. Bair, New Stranton, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 18, 1895.

Frank J. Brock, Stahlstown, Medico-chi., June 16, 1894.

Ida E. Blackburn, Greensburg, Women's Med. Col., Phila., July 18, 1895.

James E. Blair, Beatty, Un. of Penna., July 20, 1896.

P. A. Brown, New Kensington, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 20, 1896.

Wm. J. Bierer, Export, Western U. of Pa., July 28, 1897.

Clarence Beacom, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., July 28, 1897.

John W. Barclay, Ligonier, Jefferson Med. Col., July 28, 1897.

J. F. Black, Jeannette, Medico-Chi. Col., July 28, 1897.

J. A. Boale, Vandergrift, Western U. of P., July 28, 1897.

A. J. Bearer, New Kensington, Col. of Med. & Surg., Cincinnati, July 16, 1898.

- C. E. Bair, Arona, Western U. of P., July 30, 1890.
 C. G. Burheen, Jeanette, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 22, 1899.
 H. A. Barclay, Latrobe, N. Ind. Col. of Phar., June 30, 1903.
 A. A. Beacom, Keckburg, Western U. of P., July 30, 1903.
 L. J. C. Bailey, Greensburg, University of Mich., July 20, 1896.
 Richard W. Bell, Stauffer, Cleveland Med. Col., 1891.
 T. W. Blakeslee, Vandergrift, Electric Med. Co., Pa., etc., 1899.
 George Bowman, Irwin, University of Mich., Jan. 20, 1901.
 Hugh B. Barclay, Greensburg, Hahnemann Med. Col., March 15, 1901.
 D. B. Brady, Cowansburg, Columbus Med. Col., Feb. 28, 1882.
 C. W. Bank, New Alexandria, Toledo Med. Col., July 10, 1883.
 J. M. Blaine, Livermore, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1881.
 J. A. Burgoon, filed statement, June 10, 1885.
 J. H. Boyd, Mt. Pleasant, Ecl. Med. Col., Cinn., June 2, 1885.
 E. W. Blackburn, Stahlstown, Ecl. Med. Col., Cinn., June 2, 1885.
 G. E. Bair, Mendon, Western Reserve Col., O., March 3, 1886.
 G. W. Bane, Greensburg, University of Md., March 17, 1885.
 H. S. Bossart, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1886.
 Katharine Burrie, Bradford, Luzerne, Switzerland., 1864.
 N. J. Bigley, Suterville, West. Reserve Col., O., March 7, 1888.
 Ed. Barnes, Bolivar, filed statement, July 20, 1888.
 Wm. C. Byers, Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1872.
 E. H. Byers, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., April 31, 1889.
 W. H. Brown, New Stranton, University of Md., April, 1889.
 J. A. Baker, Saltsburg, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1890.
 A. A. Bancroft, Greensburg, Hahnemann Med. Col., 1892.
 C. S. Bradfute, Derry, Jefferson Med. Col., April 5, 1887.
 Adam Bryan, New Stranton, filed statement, July, 1893.

 James L. Crawford, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., March 7, 1868.
 John S. Crawford, Greensburg, Hahnemann Med. Col., March 10, 1875.
 James C. Cline, Derry Sta., Jefferson Med. Col., March 13, 1880.
 William J. Clarke, New Florence, Jefferson Med. Col., March 28, 1849.
 Joseph L. Cook, New Alexandria, Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1858.
 Bruce L. Calhoun, Parnassus, Cinn. Col. of Med. & Sur., June 19, 1876.
 Joseph Hiester Clark, Mt. Pleasant, filed statement.
 Samuel C. Campbell, Stahlstown, Ecl. Med. Inst., Feb. 6, 1879.
 Wm. B. Cosgrove, New Derry, Col. of Phy. & Sur., March 3, 1880.
 Hugh J. Call, Mt. Pleasant, Un. of Pa., July 18, 1895.
 W. H. Cowan, Webster, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 31, 1889.
 John D. Caldwell, University of Pa., July 22, 1889.
 B. F. Crise, S. Huntingdon Twp., Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1883.
 E. M. Clifford, Scottdale, Jefferson Med. Col., March 31, 1882.
 J. C. Cort, Greensburg, University of Md., March 17, 1885.
 C. H. Clifford, Irwin, Jefferson Med. Col., April 5, 1887.
 James S. Carson, Smithton, Jefferson Med. Col., April 5, 1887.
 Thomas Carson, Scottdale, Jefferson Med. Col., March 10, 1865.
 Frank Cowan, Greensburg, Georgetown Col., March 2, 1869.
 A. H. Coven, Hempfield Twp., filed statement, July 31, 1901.
 S. M. Crosby, Mt. Pleasant, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 28, 1889.
 Chas. P. Conway, Livermore, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 28, 1889.
 Wm. N. Cunningham, Livermore, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1874.

J. D. Casey, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., April 27, 1892.
 T. P. Cole, Greensburg, filed statement, Nov. 9, 1893.
 R. E. Conner, New Florence, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 23, 1893.

Henry L. Donnelly, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1853.
 Samuel H. Decker, New Derry, Mediums Med. Asso., Aug. 19, 1880.
 Joseph S. Dodd, Parnassus, Jefferson Med. Col., March 11, 1875.
 L. M. Donaldson, West Newton, Baltimore Dental Col., May 1, 1897.
 John D. Dickey, Mt. Pleasant, Hahnemann Col., Phila., June 30, 1899.
 Wm. Doncaster, Jeanette, Eclectic Col., Cinn., July 22, 1899.
 H. W. Day, Monessen, Chicago Med. Col., July 31, 1899.
 C. A. Donaldson, West Fairfield, Un. of Wooster, Feb. 4, 1885.
 G. McCrady Dickson, Adamsburg, Western U. of P., August 4, 1902.
 H. McCall Duncan, Mt. Pleasant, West Va. Med. Col., March 24, 1892.
 Alviu St. C. Daggette, Shaner Sta., Cleveland Med. Col., March 2, 1881.

James R. Ewing, Oakland X Roads, Cin. Col. of Med. & Sur., July 30, 1870.
 James Duncan Evans, Latrobe, Ecl. Med. Col. of Cinn., Feb. 7, 1871.
 John H. Ewing, Delmont, Col. of P. & S., July 16, 1898.
 Wm. E. Everett, New Stranton, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 30, 1900.
 Reuben Eisaman, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., April 5, 1887.
 S. P. Earnest, Salem, Western Pa. Med. Col. March 27, 1890.
 W. S. Earnest, Latrobe, Ind. Ecl. Col., Feb. 27, 1890.
 C. D. B. Eisaman, Adamsburg, Jefferson Med. Col., March, 1871.

James Ayres Fulton, Delmont, filed statement, 1864.
 Ralph Erskin Fulton, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1869.
 George S. Foster, Greensburg, Hom. Med. Col. of Pa., March 3, 1859.
 Charles D. Fortney, Scottdale, filed statement, 1871.
 James P. Frye, Webster, Col. of P. & S., March 4, 1880.
 L. L. Fitchhorn, Avonmore, Western Pa. Med. Col., May 29, 1902.
 H. C. Fuller, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1885.
 R. G. Finley, Scottdale, Hom. Hospital Col., March 9, 1881.
 W. L. Fennell, Delmont, Col. of P. & S., Balt., March 15, 1886.
 Wm. Frederick, Merwin, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 23, 1888.
 W. H. Fetter, Scottdale, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 27, 1890.
 John F. Fox, Adamsburg, Ecl. Med. Inst., Cinn., June 12, 1891.

David Gildner, Bolivar, filed statement, 1871.
 Robert F. Gaut, Mt. Pleasant Twp., Detroit Med. Col., Feb. 29, 1876.
 Lewis S. Goodman, Mt. Pleasant, Ecl. Med. Inst., Cinn., May 7, 1878.
 W. W. Grove, New Florence, Rush Med. Col., Chicago, July 28, 1897.
 John W. Goodsell, New Kensington, Pultic Col., Cinn., June, 25, 1898.
 S. C. Gorman, Larimer, Baltimore Med. Col., July 20, 1896.
 M. L. Glenn, Un. of Michigan, July 22, 1899.
 A. A. Guffy, Smithton, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 28, 1897.
 J. D. Greaver, New Alexandria, U. of P., July 30, 1900.
 J. O. Grove, Ligonier, Jefferson Med. Col. and Un. of S. Tennessee, 1904.
 Lida Grant, Speers, Col. of Med. & Sur., Chi., May, 1903.
 E. B. Gleason, Greensburg, U. of P., March 15, 1878.
 W. T. Greenfield, Mt. Pleasant, Miami Med. Col., March 1, 1883.
 H. S. George, Scottdale, statement filed, June 23, 1887.

- J. M. Grubbs, Latrobe, Miami Med. Col., Cinn., March 11, 1886.
 T. J. Grace, Greensburg, Col. of P. & S., Chi., Feb. 26, 1889.
 J. W. Gilmore, Paintersville, Physio. Med. Inst., Cinn., Feb. 18, 1874.
 B. G. Guthrie, Irwin, U. of P., March 14, 1867.
 O. W. H. Glover, New Kensington, Jefferson Med. Col., April 15, 1891.
 Chas. M. George, New Kensington, P. & S. of Baltimore, April 14, 1892.
 R. Greno, Jeanette, Kan. Hom. Med. Col., March 15, 1893.
 W. J. Gardner, Irwin, U. of Pa., May 10, 1890.
 L. T. Gilbert, Alverton, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 20, 1896.
 Charlotte E. Goodman, Mt. Pleasant, Woven's Med. Col., Phil., May 10, 1893.
 Robert B. Hammer, Greensburg, U. of Pa., March 15, 1881.
 Oliver W. Howell, Mt. Pleasant Twp., W. Reserve Col., Hudson, O., March 6, 1880.
 George L. Humphreys, Irwin, Jefferson Med. Col., March 11, 1874.
 Martin D. Heath, Mt. Pleasant, Pulte. Col. of Cinn., March 4, 1880.
 Ed. A. Hoffman, Delmont, Jefferson Med. Col., July, 1896.
 B. L. Heintzelman, Penn Sta., W. U. of Pa., Dec. 24, 1897.
 M. W. Horner, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., July 28, 1897.
 Wm. D. Hunter, Monessen, Col. of P. & S., Bal., Dec. 20, 1901.
 Jas. B. Harmer, Philadelphia, Jefferson Med. Col., March 18, 1886.
 Henry H. Brown, West Newton, Univ. Col. of Md., July 30, 1903.
 J. F. Hebrank, Adamsburg, Univ. of Md., March 15, 1883.
 James W. Harvey, Salina, Jefferson Med. Col., March 29, 1884.
 J. W. Hughes, Latrobe, Cinn. Col. of Med., June 12, 1863.
 D. L. Hutton, Jr., Shaner Sta., Col. of P. & S., of Md., March 15, 1887.
 U. O. Heilman, Leechburg, Col. of P. & S. of Md., March 1, 1881.
 R. P. Hunter, Leechburg, Jefferson Med. Col., 1869.
 M. C. Hunter, Leechburg, filed statement, Feb. 11, 1888.
 S. W. Hunter, Mt. Pleasant, Col. of P. & S., Bal., Feb. 27, 1874.
 M. C. Householder, Oakland, Jefferson Med. Col., April 4, 1888.
 Walter L. Harrison, Jeanette, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 22, 1888.
 Hugh Henry, Jeanette, Med. Col. of Cleveland, June 3, 1883.
 Wm. J. Haymaker, Delmont, Jefferson Med. Col., April 21, 1890.
 E. R. Hebrank, Adamsburg, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1890.
 James Harkins, Mt. Pleasant, Ecl. Med. Inst., Cinn., 1886.
 C. F. Hough, Livermore, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 27, 1891.
 Robt. A. Herwick, Smithton, Columbus Med. Col., April 27, 1897.
 S. Hindman, Jr., Parnassus, Col. of P. & S., Bal., March 1, 1881.
 A. B. Hughes, Madison, Col. of P. & S., Bal., April, 1893.
 W. T. Huston, Greensburg, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 26, 1891.
 B. C. Irwin, New Alexandria, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 28, 1889.
 William A. Jamison, Cowansburg, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1879.
 H. D. Jameson, Greensburg, U. of Pa., July, 1885.
 J. R. Jack, New Alexandria, Jeff. Med. Col., July 20, 1896.
 J. B. Johnson, Ligonier, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 22, 1899.
 J. M. Jackson, Bridgeport, filed statement, 1902.
 M. R. Jamison, Irwin, Pul. Col. of Cinn., March 2, 1881.
 F. W. Johnson, Philadelphia, filed statement, May 6, 1885.
 W. W. Johnston, Scottsdale, Bellevue Hos. & Col., March 10, 1881.
 D. C. Jordan, Derry, Eclectic Med. Inst., Cinn., June 26, 1875.

Logan M. Kifer, Irwin, Jefferson Med. Col., March 5, 1878.
 I. P. Klingensmith, Derry, Jefferson Med. Col., March 11, 1875.
 George W. Kern, West Newton, Hahnemann Med. Col., March 11, 1878.
 Wm. John K. Kline, Greensburg, Long Island Col. Hos., July 2, 1863.
 James T. Krepps, Webster, Jefferson Med. Col., March 11, 1875.
 James H. Kelley, Pleasant Unity, filed statement, 1871.
 Joseph W. B. Kamerer, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., March 13, 1871.
 F. C. Katherman, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., July 30, 1901.
 Alex. R. Kidd, West Newton, Western U. of Pa., July 28, 1897.
 D. M. Koontz, New Kensington, Jefferson Med. Col., April 3, 1889.
 A. B. Krebs, Bolivar, Cinn. Col. of M. & S., Feb., 1886.
 M. S. Kuhns, Mt. Pleasant.
 Wm. H. King, Fairfield, Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1870.
 H. F. Kimmel, Ligonier, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 22, 1888.
 T. A. Klingensmith, Jeannette, Western Pa. Med. Col.
 George C. Kneeder, Ruffsedale, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 24, 1892.
 W. O. Keffer, Ligonier, Georgia Col. Ec. & Med. S., 1888.
 A. S. Kauffman, New Kensington, Baltimore Col. of Med., March 30, 1893
 H. D. Kessler, Vandergrift, Hahnemann Med. Col., June 29, 1901.

James H. Lafferty, New Florence, Col. of P. & S., Bal., March 1, 1881.
 Henry G. Lomison, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., March 6, 1852.
 Hugh W. Love, Harrison City, Ecl. Med. Col. of Pa., March 25, 1880.
 Joseph S. Long, Circleville, W. Reserve Col. of O., March 4, 1868.
 Isaac N. Leyda, Manor, Conferred by U. of P., March 12, 1875.
 A. S. Low, Greensburg, filed statement, 1893.
 A. H. Lewis, Jeanette, Phila. Med. Col., March 12, 1889.
 John F. Long, Harrison City, U. of P., June 16, 1894.
 John D. Long, Greensburg, U. of P., June 16, 1898.
 James Q. Lemmon, Derry Twp. U. of P., March 15, 1882.
 Charles B. Leitzel, Derry, Jefferson Med. Col., March 10, 1887.
 Wm. M. Lauffer, Harrison City, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 26, 1891.
 M. W. Livingston, Latrobe, filed statement, 1897.
 J. H. Lamhead, West Newton, Jefferson Med. Col., April 21, 1886.

John D. Milligan, Madison, Bellevue Hos. Med. Col., March 1, 1876.
 Matthew W. Miller, Ligonier, Cinn. Col. of M. A. S., Feb. 15, 1872.
 David W. Miller, Adamsburg, W. Reserve Med. Col., 1881.
 Benjamin R. Mitchell, Scottdale, Jefferson Med. Col., March 10, 1887.
 James S. Miller, Derry, Jefferson Med. Col., March 10, 1855.
 John R. Moore, Burrell, Jefferson Med. Col., March 11, 1854.
 James I. Marchand, Irwin, Jefferson Med. Col., March 8, 1862.
 Alexander B. Mitchell, Harrison City, Jefferson Med. Col., March 4, 1872.
 Florence L. March, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., March 7, 1868.
 W. S. Madden, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., March 15, 1876.
 John W. Morrison, Dougal, filed statement.
 John L. Marchand, Irwin, U. of P., June 16, 1894.
 Wm. C. Meanor, Greensburg, U. of P., June 13, 1895.
 William S. Marsh, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., 1894.
 Robert H. Moore, Derry, Kentucky School of Med., Oct. 20, 1894.
 Mary L. Montgomery, Mt. Pleasant, Med. Col. of Phila., July 18, 1895.
 T. W. Moran, Stahlstown, Jefferson Med. Col., July 22, 1899.

- F. G. Miller, Tarr Sta., Western Pa. Med. Col., July 28, 1897.
 John A. Metsger, Latrobe, U. of P., Dec. 21, 1896.
 H. Y. Messec, Greensburg, Ohio Med. Un., Aug. 15, 1900.
 J. M. Manigal, Jeanette, U. of Md., 1886.
 H. S. Mershon, New Kensington, Bellevue Hospital, March, 1875.
 John D. Mullen, Youngstown, Western Pa. Med. Col., April 26, 1898.
 W. J. Middleton, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., 1879.
 E. B. Marsh, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., April 27, 1892.
 L. R. Metzgar, Latrobe, Long Island Hos., June 28, 1866.
 C. C. Miller, Texas Village, filed statement, Feb. 15, 1884.
 E. S. Miller, Parnassus, U. of P., March 15, 1878.
 George W. Miller, Hempfield Twp., Jefferson Med. Col., March 29, 1884.
 A. D. Miller, Manor Station, U. of Pa., May 1, 1885.
 S. G. Miller, Bolivar, Western Reserve Un., March 15, 1882.
 J. M. Miller, Cokeville, Cinn. Col. of M. & S., June 2, 1875.
 A. H. Myers, Mt. Pleasant, U. of Maryland, March 1, 1882.
 H. B. Mathoit, West Newton, Jefferson Med. Col., March 6, 1852.
 John R. Morrow, Jeanette, Jefferson Med. Col., April 4, 1888.
 R. C. Moorehead, Manor, Baltimore Med. Col., March, 1886.
 W. H. Myers, Meyersdale, Md. Col. of Phila., April 2, 1862.
 J. C. Miller, Manor, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1885.
 John E. Moore, New Kensington, Cleveland Med. Col., March 23, 1892.
 W. R. Miller, Bolivar, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 24, 1892.
 J. S. Mullen, Mt. Pleasant, Penna. Col., April 3, 1896.
 William D. McGowan, Ligonier, U. of P., April 5, 1851.
 Martson M. McColly, Ligonier, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1870.
 D. W. McConaughy, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., March 3, 1858.
 Robert McConaughy, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., March 11, 1875.
 James H. McLaughlin, New Salem, Cinn. Col., of M. & S., Feb. 17, 1873.
 William McWilliams, Merwin, filed statement.
 John N. McCune, Suterville, W. Reserve Col. Ohio, 1878.
 James McConaughy, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., March 20, 1845.
 Francis McConaughy, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., March 24, 1846.
 R. E. L. McCormick, Irwin, W. Pa. Med. Col., July 13, 1903.
 J. R. McCausland, Greensburg, Phila. Col. of Phar., Feb. 6, 1886.
 George T. McNish, Alverton, Western U. of P., July 22, 1899.
 S. M. McDermott, Greensburg, U. of Phila., 1867.
 John McCormick, Irwin, W. Reserve Un., Cle., March 15, 1882.
 William McNeal, Smithton, Un. of New York City, March 9, 1866.
 J. I. McKee, Penn. Station, Miami Col., March, 1876.
 George B. McCullough, Irwin, Un. of New York, March 1, 1885.
 W. J. McDonald, Scottsdale, Jefferson Med. Col. & Washington & Jeff. Col., 1884.
 R. C. McCurdy, Livermore, Col. of P. & S., Md., March 1, 1882.
 H. B. McDonnell, Penn Station, Col. of P. & S., March 6, 1852.
 Alex. McLain, Bradenville, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 22, 1888.
 C. A. McCaskey, Bolivar, Un. of Wooster, O., Feb. 24, 1876.
 James L. McDonald, Jeannette, Am. Ecl. Co. of Md., May 22, 1879.
 F. G. McKloven, Ligonier, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 24, 1892.
 T. E. McConnell, Parnassus, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 26, 1891.
 W. H. McCafferty, Manor, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 28, 1889.
 F. C. McMorris, New Kensington, U. of Pa., May, 1892.

- C. E. McCune, Jacob's Creek, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 28, 1897.
W. M. McWilliams, Penn Sta., Western Pa. Med. Col., March 26, 1891.
Robert McClellan, Irwin, Jefferson Med. Col., April 4, 1888.
E. D. McKee, Penn Station, Western Pa. Med. Col., 1889.
- S. W. Newman, Scottdale, filed statement, Nov. 11, 1884.
George E. Nichols, N. Belle Vernon, Physio-Med. Inst., Cinn., March 1, 1881.
Hugh Nicolay, Smithston, filed statement, 1866.
- James P. Orr, West Bethany, U. of Mich., March 26, 1879.
Lemuel Ofutt, Penn Station, U. of Md., Feb. 29, 1876.
J. D. Orr, Leechburg, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1885.
W. B. Orr, Scottdale, Jefferson Med. Col., April, 1883.
- Alexander H. Peebles, Youngtown, Cinn. Col. of M. & S., Feb. 17, 1876.
George B. Porch, New Florence, Jefferson Med. Col., March 13, 1871.
Robert A. Pritchard, Kecksburg.
James Patterson, Baltimore Med. Col., Dec. 28, 1898.
Iden M. Portser, Greensburg, U. of Pa., Dec. 28, 1898.
E. N. Piper, New Kensington, Aug. 4, 1902.
H. G. Painter, Irwin, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 30, 1903.
James M. Patton, Kelly Sta., Col. of P. & S., Bal., Dec., 1885.
W. C. Park, Manor, W. Reserve Un., March 16, 1882.
W. R. Poole, Donegal, Ecl. Col. of Cinn., Nov. 19, 1879.
J. A. Peebles, Youngtown, Cinn. Col. of M. & S., Feb. 26, 1885.
James K. Park, Manor, W. Reserve Med. Col., March 1, 1852.
T. P. Painter, Irwin, Jefferson Med. Col., April 5, 1887.
N. W. Patton, Smithton, Jefferson Med. Col., March 29, 1884.
Frederick H. Patton, W. Newton, Jefferson Med. Col., March 10, 1866.
George Parks, Murrys ville, Bal. Col. of P. & S., March 4, 1879.
W. D. Pfontz, Irwin, filed statement, Oct. 22, 1887.
W. L. Plotner, Mt. Pleasant, W. Pa. Med. Col., March 22, 1888.
F. L. Portzer, Greensburg, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 22, 1888.
C. C. Porter, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., April 4, 1888.
S. C. Pigman, Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1879.
M. Patterson, Greensburg, Western Pa. Med. Col., Aug. 5, 1887.
E. E. Patton, New Kensington, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 28, 1889.
W. F. Peairs, Suterville, Col. of P. & S., Bal.
W. F. Peairs, Suterville, filed statement, March, 1893.
L. J. Petz, Latrobe, Phila. Un. of Med., Feb. 11, 1879.
- Wilson J. Rugh, Franklin Twp., Columbus Med. Col., Feb. 27, 1877.
Joseph H. Richie, West Newton, W. Reserve Med. Col., Feb. 10, 1867.
Alexander J. Rogers, Scottdale, filed statement, 1871.
John Q. Robinson, West Newton, Un. of N. Y. City, 1849.
John E. Rigg, Stonerville, Col. of P. & S., Bal., March 4, 1879.
Jacob Welty Rugh, New Alexandria, Jefferson Med. Col., March 8, 1851.
Joseph Robertson, Rostraver Twp., Columbus Med. Col., March 3, 1881.
C. G. Robinson, Jeannette, Cleveland Med. Col., June 24, 1897.
L. W. Raison, Foxburg, Ohio Med. Col., March, 1884.
L. T. Russell, Ruffsadle, Physio-Med. Inst., O., Feb. 27, 1882.
C. B. Rugh, New Alexandria, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1885.

J. H. Ringer, Salem, W. Pa. Med. Col., March 22, 1888.
 J. Q. Robinson, West Newton, Wash. & Jeff. Col., 1893.

Albert W. Strickler, Scottdale, Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1871.
 Bernard C. Seaton, Bolivar, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1873.
 Millard Sowash, Irwin, Jefferson Med. Col., March 11, 1874.
 Lewis T. Smith, Pleasant Unity, Jefferson Med. Col., March 4, 1876.
 Uriah M. Snyder, New Salem, Bellevue Hos. Col., N. Y., March 1, 1872.
 Samuel S. Stewart, Stewarts Sta., Jefferson Med. Col., March 9, 1861.
 N. E. Silsley, Scottdale, U. of Pa., June 16, 1894.
 Chas. E. Snyder, S. Greensburg, Bellevue Hos. Col., N. Y., 1894.
 H. J. Stauffer, Jeannette, Jefferson Med. Col., July, 1895.
 M. A. Sutton, Avonmore, W. Pa. Med. Col., July 18, 1895.
 L. B. R. Smith, Jeannette, U. of N. Y. City, July 18, 1895.
 C. C. Sandels, Jeannette, W. Pa. Med. Col., July 20, 1896.
 Chas. M. Sloan, Madison, W. Pa. Med. Col., July 28, 1897.
 E. W. Steens, Jacobs Creek, Bal. Col. of P. & S., Dec 13, 1899.
 J. E. Stute, Stewarts Sta., W. Pa. Med. Col., July 28, 1897.
 Thomas St. Clair, Latrobe, W. Pa. Med. Col., July 31, 1901.
 F. R. Shoemaker, Jeannette, Med. Chi. Col., Jan. 18, 1895.
 Nannie M. Sloan, Latrobe, Ecl. Med. Ins., June 24, 1899.
 H. J. Stockberger, Greensburg, W. U. of Pa., Sept. 12, 1904.
 J. P. Strickler, Scottdale, Jefferson Med. Col., May 15, 1901.
 G. W. Sherbins, Scottdale, Pul.-Med. Col., O., June 4, 1878.
 J. G. Stewart, Markle, Bal. Col. of P. & S., March 1, 1882.
 G. S. Sutton, Mendon, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1883.
 L. V. Sutton, Webster, Un. of N. Y. City, March 13, 1883.
 J. H. Scroggs, Cook Twp., filed statement, Feb. 10, 1884.
 O. T. Stauffer, Mt. Pleasant, Western Reserve Un., Feb. 28, 1883.
 Wm. F. Sheridan, Stewarts Sta., Jefferson Med. Col., March 13, 1871.
 A. S. Sherrick, Ruffsedale, W. Reserve Col., Feb. 25, 1885.
 L. C. Shecengort, Rural, Bal. Col. of P. & S., March 15, 1886.
 J. W. Shelor, Stonerville, Long Island Col., June 2, 1886.
 J. W. Shelr, Stonerville, Long Island Col., June 2, 1886.
 L. Seaton, Stauffer, Bal. Col. of P. & S., March 15, 1886.
 P. J. Stauffer, Mt. Pleasant, Ecl. Med. Inst., Jan. 19, 1876.
 F. M. Stone, Ruffsedale, Jeff. Med. Col., March 11, 1875.
 J. S. Silvis, Hempfield Twp., Western Pa. Med. Col., March 27, 1890.
 J. L. Shields, Derry, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 27, 1890.
 E. K. Strawn, Madison, Ft. Wayne Med. Col., March, 1880.
 H. W. Sweigert, Whitney, Un. of N. Y. City, March 27, 1890.
 Chas. H. Schock, Med. Chi. Col. of Pa., April, 1887.
 John D. Shull, Derry, Col. of P. & S., Feb. 28, 1887.
 W. N. Smith, Youngstown, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 24, 1892.
 E. C. Stuart, New Kensington, Bal. Col. of P. & S., March 15, 1887.
 A. H. Stewart, Greensburg, Jefferson Med. Col., April 27, 1892.
 H. C. Shipley, Greensburg, Winchester Med. Col., May 29, 1849.
 D. E. Sloan, Greensburg, filed statement, March 27, 1893.
 C. A. Shirely, Manor, U. of Pa., May 10, 1893.
 W. Stengel, Jeannette, Mia. Med. Col., 1884.
 Lewis Sutton, Mendon, Jefferson Med. Col., March 29, 1848.
 Theo. Schenider, New Kensington, Med. Col., Berlin, Gmy., 1867.

Jacob Sell, Greensburg, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 28, 1889.

James Taylor, West Fairfield, Jefferson Med. Col., March 8, 1851.

Jacob S. Taylor, West Fairfield, Elec. In. of Cinn., June 7, 1881.

Amos O. Taylor, New Salem, Ecl. Med. Col., Dec. 29, 1879.

Enoch W. Townsend, Greensburg, Hom. Med. Col., Cle., Feb. 19, 1853.

Darwin D. Taylor, Irwin, filed statement.

John C. Taylor, Irwin, filed statement.

H. W. Tittle, New Florence, Western U. of P., July 18, 1895.

J. R. Tillbrook, Claridge, Western U. of P., Dec., 1901.

D. O. Todd, Stewarts Station, July 20, 1896.

J. R. Thompson, Monnessen, U. of Pa., 1894.

William H. Tassell, Scottdale, Bal. Col. of P. & S., 1880.

Chas. E. Taylor, Irwin, Un. of N. Y. City, March 1, 1882.

William H. Taylor, Irwin, Un. of N. Y. City, March 11, 1884.

J. M. Taylor, West Fairfield, Bal. Col. of P. & S., April 2, 1885.

L. C. Thomas, Bradenville, Med. Col. of P. & S., March, 1887.

W. K. Trittle, Jefferson Med. Col., June, 1872.

D. R. Torrence, Scottdale, Jefferson Med. Col., March 22, 1879.

M. F. Toner, Derry, Jefferson Med. Col., March 2, 1893.

H. C. Updegraff, Bolivar, U. of Pa., July 22, 1899.

Bennett H. Van Kirk, West Newton, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1869.

G. M. Van Dyke, West Newton, Jefferson Med. Col., April 4, 1888.

William Vogel, New Kensington, filed statement, 1893.

David Emmett Welsh, Latrobe, Jefferson Med. Col., March 12, 1878.

Frank J. Wethington, Livermore, Long Island Col. Hos., June 6, 1876.

S. G. Wertz, Greensburg, Un. of Michigan, July 18, 1895.

V. J. McC. White, New Kensington, Jefferson Med. Col. July 20, 1896.

S. S. Willson, Kecksburg, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 20, 1896.

A. Waide, Scottdale, Med. Col. of Ind., June 24, 1899.

W. J. Walker, Greensburg, Western Pa. Med. Col., July 30, 1900.

S. J. Wireback, Monessen, U. of Pa., March 14, 1866.

J. C. Wakefield, Grapeville, Western Reserve Col., 1818.

R. S. Whitworth, Donegal, Jefferson Med. Col., 1877.

E. P. Weddell, Hawkins Sta., Western Reserve Col., 1894.

W. R. Wilson, Mt. Pleasant, Ecl. Med. Col., June, 1884.

J. S. Watt, La Colle, Jefferson Med. Col., March 7, 1881.

F. McFerren Walker, Manor, U. of Pa., March 12, 1874.

B. F. Walker, Ligonier, Jefferson Med. Col., April 2, 1885.

A. J. Wilson, Glenhope, U. of Pa., March 22, 1876.

E. E. Wible, Greensburg, Western Pa. Med. Col., March 26, 1891.

A. G. Young, Delmont, Jefferson Med. Col., 1892.

W. K. Young, Greensburg, Bal. Col. of P. & S., March 1, 1881.

CHAPTER XXV

Westmoreland Press.

For more than a quarter of a century after the formation of the county there was no newspaper published within our present limits. On July 26, 1786, the *Pittsburgh Gazette* was first issued by John Scull and Joseph Hall. Pittsburgh was then in Westmoreland county, and all of our county printing was done there. Prior to that there had been no printing press in western Pennsylvania. All county matter, sale bills, writs, etc., were written with a pen. Even after the establishment of the *Gazette* our public printing was probably very limited. The *Gazette* had undoubtedly a very meager circulation in our county.

The *Farmers' Register* was the first paper published in Greensburg. It was issued and edited by John M. Snowden and William McCorkle, and its first issue was May 24, 1799. The editor, Snowden, was a native of Philadelphia, and did not prosper here, though he remained in the business ten years. In 1808 he sold his paper to W. S. Graham. Snowden remained here for some years afterwards, and filled various offices in the county. He then removed to Pittsburgh and took upon himself the management of the *Sunday Mercury*, which was the legitimate ancestor of the *Pittsburgh Post*. Snowden was a professional printer and editor. He was a relative of the Laird family, which has since given several generations to the newspaper work in Westmoreland county.

The *Farmers' Register*, under the management of Graham, became *The Greensburg and Indiana Register*, and still later *The Westmoreland and Indiana Register*. It then served both counties, and until after 1811 was the only means of advertising in either of them. The name of the paper was not very material in those days. The name was set up in large type, and occasionally, when job work was very brisk, they ran out of certain large letters and had to change the name of the paper to suit the letters remaining. This happened on July 9, 1812, and the editor very innocently explains the event by saying in his editorial that, being disappointed in receiving the proper type, he had to change

the name of the paper from *Westmoreland and Indiana Register* to *Greensburg and Indiana Register*. This was perhaps more of an evidence of a thrifty job printing business then than it would be now. The *Register*, be it Greensburg or Westmoreland, was a very neat sheet for the times. The few old copies preserved are much better in paper, type and general make-up than one would expect in that early day. Though yellowed by nearly a hundred years, they are still bright to the eye, and easily read. They were printed on paper made by the Markles, or by Markle and Doum, after they began the paper business on the Sewickley in about 1811. The *Register* was 9½ by 13 inches. There were four of these pages, and four columns on each page. Every inch almost of available space was utilized by printed matter. The price was \$2.25 per year. In their columns they had news of Congress, European news, and a good deal of war news during the War of 1812. In one issue was printed an address by Thomas Jefferson; a report of the trial of Aaron Burr for treason, then going on in Richmond; and the first news of a battle gained in Europe by Napoleon Bonaparte. No newspaper man of today would publish such important matters in the subdued style the editors adopted then.

In almost every issue for years is a standing offer to take rags at the highest market price in payment for the paper. The publisher, in turn, we need hardly say, traded the rags to the paper maker for paper, illustrating the old method of barter, when money was scarce. There were few editorials in those days. Many issues had political articles written by outsiders under assumed names; perhaps in some instances the outsider was the editor himself. In a week or so the article would likely be answered by another writer under a nom de plume. Prominent men like Findley, who was then in Congress, frequently reached their constituents by letters to the paper. Findley's letters were often written from Washington. Politics or material of that nature filled from six to eight columns each week. Findley wrote so much for the *Register* that many blamed him for having an interest in it. This was intended to injure him, or rather to weaken the paper in its support of him.

Graham was a publisher as well as an editor, and often printed and published small books, such as the "Constitution of the United States," "Watts' Hymns," etc. In some way he had them bound in sheep and bound very neatly for that age of book-making. He also, like most country editors, kept a small assortment of books, papers, etc., for sale.

As the years go by, the paper assumes more life, and in 1812 they began to advertise patent medicines. "The Elixir of Perpetual Adolescence," and the "Modern Anti-Bilious Compound" are the leading curatives of that day. The paper also gave a sure cure for the bite of a mad dog, and told in very matter-of-fact way, of the hanging of eight negroes at one time in the south. They were not news-gatherers at all as our papers are now; they published almost nothing about the local happenings of the town and county. No one can learn anything from their columns as to what manner of a town we had then, nor what was going on here at home. Houses were built, the court house was completed

and occupied, marriages took place and prominent citizens died, and not a word was printed about such incidents. The inference is that the people wanted foreign news, which most of them could get in no other way, while the home happenings they could learn from each other. In those days there were no mails throughout the county. The editor delivered his paper in the town himself, and he sent it out over the county the best way he could. The editor usually tried to have a number of subscribers in one community, so that he could send a package of papers with some home-going citizen to leave them at a cross-roads store, where each patron could call for his paper. When the first regular mail route was established from Greensburg to Bedford in 1812, the *Register* announced with great joy that subscribers on the route could have their papers delivered regularly by the mail carrier. The enterprising editor and publisher died in 1815, and his widow carried on the paper for a few years, when she sold it to new proprietors, who, in turn, changed its name. The *Register* was, as its original name indicated, a farmer's paper. It had a little political leaning, but very little. It has had many names and many editors, but it is still in existence, and is now popularly known as the *Westmoreland Democrat*.

In 1811 the Federalists started a paper in Greensburg called the *Greensburg Gazette*. This was done so that their political organization might have a mouth-piece. The Federalist paper seeming to succeed, in 1818 the Democrats got together and purchased the old *Register*. Frederick A. Wise was made managing editor, and the paper came out in 1819 as the *Westmoreland Republican and Farmers' Chronicle*, for they were evidently not afraid of long names. Wise had been born and brought up in Greensburg, but for some years he had been a printer in Baltimore. On coming here he made a contract with the owners that when he should pay a certain price, most likely the original cost of the establishment, he was to become sole owner of the organ. He thus gained the ownership of it, and continued to edit it till 1830, when he sold it to Joseph Russell. In 1841 Mr. Russell formed a partnership with David K. Marchant, a printer by trade, who became sole owner in 1844, and continued its publication till 1856, when he sold an interest to Andrew Graham. In 1861 Graham became sole owner and proprietor by purchase, and sold it January 1, 1862, to James F. Campbell & Company. They changed its name to the *Westmoreland Republican*. In January, 1863, William A. Stokes, a prominent lawyer who had come here from Philadelphia, purchased it entirely, for he was a part owner before, under the firm name of James F. Campbell & Co. Stokes was a very able man whether at the bar, in a public address, or with the pen. He had formerly written a great deal for it, and was on all hands regarded as a most pungent and eloquent writer. He published it till 1864, when he sold it to W. W. Keenan, who by this time owned the *Greensburg Democrat*. Under Mr. Keenan's administration the two papers were combined, and by their union was formed the *Westmoreland Democrat*, which is yet published in Greensburg.

The *Greensburg Democrat* was first published by Edward J. Keenan and John Klingensmith, Jr., and made its appearance on November 18, 1853. This paper was founded to give expression to those who favored the renomination and election of William Bigler a second time to the governorship of Pennsylvania. It heartily and ably endorsed his administration. The other papers, though Democratic organs, were opposed to his re-election. The editors were both prominent Democrats, and closely associated with the politics of the county. They made the *Democrat* a bright, sparkling paper indeed. Mr. Klingensmith died in 1854, and Keenan became sole owner. In 1857 his brother, W. W. Keenan, became editor and manager, under the name of E. J. Keenan & Bro. In June, 1858, James Keenan & Co. purchased it. James Keenan was at that time United States consul at Hong Kong, China. He was also a member of the Westmoreland bar, and a more extended notice of his character and attainments is given among the special biographies of the county, later on in this work. The paper was still published by the brothers here. James Keenan died in 1862. E. J. Keenan was then in the United States army, and W. W. Keenan managed the paper. E. J. Keenan was one of the ablest newspaper men who ever came to Greensburg. He was very zealous in advocating his cause, be it whatever it may, and was extremely bitter against his opponents. He was assailed on all sides, but his paper grew more prominent with each issue. The editorial against William A. Cook, an attorney of much prominence here who left the Democratic party in 1854 and joined the Know-Nothings, has been written of as one of the severest articles ever published in the state. A libel suit against the editor followed, but the verdict was only six and a fourth cents. The edition of his paper of July 13, 1859, was aimed at Simon Cameron and his political friends. It was illustrated with many ingenious wood cuts, and for that day shows a high order of newspaper art. Mr. Keenan always used good English, and was a natural newspaper man. He was an editor before he was twenty-one years old, and was more or less connected with the newspaper business all his life. In private life he was a most genial and companionable man, and had always many friends. Notwithstanding his bitter pen, when he chose to wield it, he was always open-hearted, generous and forgiving. On the death of James Keenan, in 1862, Alexander Allison purchased his interest, and in 1863 Allison retired, when W. W. Keenan became sole owner.

In 1864 W. W. Keenan, proprietor of the *Democrat*, purchased the *Republican* from Mr. Stokes, and thereafter he and E. J. Keenan published the *Republican and Democrat* till 1871, when Kline & Co. purchased it and assumed proprietorship on January 1, 1872. The firm was composed of Dr. W. J. K. Kline and Silas A. Kline. On October 1, 1873, Silas A. Kline sold his interest to A. B. Kline, who as Kline & Brother published the paper, but changed its name by dropping the word "*Republican*." They continued its publication till November 22, 1882, when it was again sold to B. F. Vogle and T. R. Winsheimer, by whom the paper has since been and is now published.

The *Tribune and Herald* of today really dates back to 1811, when, as we said, the *Greensburg Gazette* was started as the organ of the Federalist party. David McLean was then the editor, and was succeeded by Frederick J. Cope in 1822. McLean moved to Pittsburgh after selling to Mr. Cope. The early *Gazette* was a four-column sheet, and so remained till 1823. Paper was then scarce and expensive, and the proprietors wasted no space with flaming headlines. The original *Gazette* was 18 by 11½ inches, with not quite a half-inch of margin around the printed columns. On the last page of each issue was a new feature, a story of romantic character under such titles as "The Pirate's Treason," "The Count's Secret," "The Mystery of the Castle," etc. It also gave some local news, but very little. The province of the *Gazette* politically was to oppose the *Republican*. It favored the election of Andrew Jackson to the presidency, but it will be remembered that the Federalists claimed him for years before his election, and many of them voted for him in 1828. When he was supported by the Democrat-Republican party, it opposed him bitterly. This paper, or its editor, also published and bound books and kept a miniature book store. Among the publications of the *Gazette* in 1824 was "Divine Breathings, or a Pious Soul Thirsting After Christ in One Hundred Pathetick Meditations, etc., to contain 128 pages, 160. Price 37½ cents, full bound and gilded."

The *Gazette* of March 25, 1824, has a picture representing a railroad engine and three cars laden with coal. Three columns are devoted to a description of this wonderfully designed motive power then recently introduced in England. The editor thought it wonderful that three cars carrying as much as fifty tons of coal could be transported by one engine twelve or fourteen miles per hour. He sadly informed his readers, however, that it will be impossible ever to introduce such a method of transportation here in Westmoreland, because of the hills. "It would require," wrote the editor, "too many engines to pull the cars over the hills. It can never be used near Greensburg because of the hills, for we are situated on one and surrounded by them on all sides." Yet the editor, Frederick J. Cope, lived in Greensburg till he saw railroads all around the town and crossing all the chains of high mountains in the United States. He saw one engine transporting hundreds of tons of coal at a greater speed than fourteen miles per hour. He owned the farm north of Greensburg patented to Captain Joseph Brownlee, who was killed by the Indians, July 13, 1782. He was born in Greensburg in 1801, and died in 1882. In his later years he contributed much useful material on educational and agricultural subjects to the press of Western Pennsylvania.

In 1828, February 1st, the *Gazette* was sold by Mr. Cope to John Black & Son. It then became the *Greensburg Gazette*. In 1829 the Federalist party was gone, and the paper became Anti-Masonic. Mr. Black, the father, retired in 1832, and his son changed the name of the paper to the *Westmoreland Intelligencer*. Not long after this Mr. Black, Jr., died, and the *Intelligencer* was purchased by R. C. Fleeson, who had been one of the proprietors of the *Pitts-*

burgh Dispatch. Then it passed to John Ramsey, and in 1839 was purchased by John Armstrong, the father of the late John and Colonel James Armstrong. The elder Armstrong and his son, James, edited it for over ten years. In 1840 a new paper called the *Sentinel* was started in Greensburg, of which John F. Beaver, a noted member of the bar, was the leading spirit, and a man named Row was editor. That was the year of the greatest political campaign in our history, and the *Sentinel* was started largely because of it. It was not successful, and shortly after the campaign was over it was purchased by the Armstrongs, who merged it with the *Intelligencer*. In November, 1850, they sold it to D. W. Shryock, who came here from Salem township and began its publication. In 1854, during the Know-Nothing campaign, its name was changed to the *American Herald*, and still later to the *Greensburg Herald*. For many years it remained the chief organ here of the Whig and later of the Republican party. Mr. Shryock is yet most favorably remembered by the people of Westmoreland county. He was an open-hearted man, of good ability, and always published a neat, readable paper. In 1860 he was a member of the National Republican Convention in Chicago, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the presidency, and afterward he was appointed internal revenue collector for this congressional district. Later he was unsuccessfully engaged in the banking business, and lost the entire earnings of a lifetime.

In 1870 J. R. McAfee founded the *Tribune* in opposition to the *Herald*. Messrs. D. S. Atkinson and T. J. Weddell then purchased the *Herald* from Mr. Shryock, and shortly afterward united it with the *Tribune*, forming the *Tribune and Herald*. Some years later the corps of editors was changed by John M. Peoples taking the place of Mr. Weddell, and still later, William C. Peoples took the place made vacant by the death of his brother, John M. Peoples. All the proprietors of this paper since the retirement of Mr. Shryock have been members of the bar. The paper is now incorporated under the name of the Tribune Publishing Company. It publishes both a weekly and daily edition, and has a large circulation.

The *Pennsylvania Argus* is the oldest of all Westmoreland papers, if confined to one paper or to one name. It was founded in 1831 by Jacob Steck and George Rippey. It has always prided itself on pouring forth pure, unadulterated Democracy.

George Wolf, a Democrat, was elected governor over Joseph Ritner in 1829 by a large majority. He again defeated Ritner in 1832, but by a reduced majority. Then the Democratic party unwisely placed Wolf in nomination a third time in 1835. This alienated many Democrats, who nominated Henry A. Muhlenburg as their candidate. The Whigs and anti-Masons again nominated Ritner, a level headed Pennsylvania Dutchman, who was elected over his two opponents. The *Argus* sustained Muhlenburg and weakened its standing with the rank and file of Democracy, so that it was very poorly patronized. The result of this was that in 1839 it was sold at sheriff's sale and purchased by J. M. Burrell, a talented and eloquent member of the bar, who afterwards



John M Latta

became president judge of the district. He proved to be an able journalist. Some of his political articles in the campaign of 1840 advocating the election of Martin Van Buren over William Henry Harrison, were taken up and answered by Horace Greeley in the *Log Cabin*, of which he was then editor. Late in 1841 the *Argus* was sold to Joseph Cort and James Johnston. In July, 1844, it passed to S. S. Turney and W. H. Hacke. They published it till 1849, when it was sold to John M. Laird. Since that time it has been under the continuous proprietorship of the Laird family.

All things being considered, we believe that John M. Laird deserves first place among the newspaper men of the last century in Westmoreland county. There may have been abler men than he, who for a brief space were connected with the profession, but there are certainly none who brought to the field the equal of his intellect and devoted their time to the work for life as he did. He began newspaper work very early in life. His first venture was as editor and publisher of a Democratic paper in Somerset, Ohio. Later he moved to Steubenville, and worked on the *Republican Ledger*, first as a journeyman printer, and later as its editor and proprietor. There he met and worked in the printing office with Edwin M. Stanton, who afterwards became attorney-general under President Buchanan, and secretary of war under President Lincoln. This acquaintance stood him in good stead in later years, for he used it to have President Lincoln spare the life of a young man named Smith, the son of a poor widow in Greensburg. After leaving Steubenville he returned to Westmoreland county and purchased the *Pennsylvania Argus* from Major William H. Hacke and S. S. Turney. He was its editor and proprietor from January 1, 1850, till his death in 1887. His style was vigorous and pointed. In politics he was an unswerving Democrat, and while he may have expressed bitter sentiments against his political opponents, he never carried them into his private life. Then he was most gracious and obliging. He hated hypocrisy and shams, and loved an honest expression, be it what it may. In 1872 he was elected register and recorder of Westmoreland county. This, we believe, is the only position he ever sought or received. When he took hold of the *Argus* it had a high standing as a political organ, for it had had as editors and contributors such men as Judge Burrell, James Johnston, and others. Under Mr. Laird's management it lost none of its standing, though for a generation he was almost its sole writer. He was a grandson of Judge John Moore, who first became president judge of our courts, and who has been considered among the early judges of our county. Mr. Laird died from old age, superinduced from a fall he received on the icy streets. He died January 25, 1887.

Frank Cowan's Paper was founded by Dr. Frank Cowan. Its first issue was on May 22, 1872. Its editor and proprietor was a man of superior intellectual attainments, and wrote himself largely into his paper. In its first number was a strong article from the pen of Hon. Edgar Cowan, the father of the editor, on the rights and wrongs of women in Pennsylvania law. It was a most exhaustive article, such as might be expected from him. It furthermore suggested

remedies for her wrongs in the law, and treated somewhat on her social and domestic relations as well. The *Paper* was always bright and attractive. It devoted its columns largely to the coal, coke and iron industries, then in their infancy in this county. In 1874 it was removed to Pittsburgh, and in August, 1875, its publication was suspended because of the ill health of the editor.

For some time in 1875-76 the *Democratic Times* was published in the *Paper* office, but it was soon suspended. In the winter of 1878 the *Argus* office was destroyed by fire, and for some weeks it was published there also. In 1878 the office and fixtures were sold to a company which published the *National Issue*, a Greenback Party advocate. Under several managements and with various editors and writers, among others Calvin A. Light, F. L. Armbrust and Uriel Graves, it was conducted till 1881. By that time, mainly through the energy of Mr. Light, the company saw its way clear to begin the publication of a daily paper called the *Evening News*. This was the first daily paper published regularly in Westmoreland county. In May, 1881, it was sold to J. H. Ryckman and James B. Laux, who converted it into the *Greensburg Press*, with both daily and weekly editions. With the change it also became Republican in politics. The first issue of the new daily was on May 18, and the weekly on June 6, 1881. Shortly after this the late H. J. Brunot purchased the interest of Mr. Ryckman. A fine brick building on West Otterman street was erected for its publication, and it has remained there ever since. Like the *Tribune and Herald*, it has since been incorporated. Mr. Laux remained its editor for many years and raised it to a very potent paper. Some years later he retired from its management, and is now a citizen of New York city.

There were two newspapers published in Greensburg in the German language. The first was published by Frederick A. Cope, in connection with the *Gazette* in 1828, and later by John Armbrust. The other was published by J. S. Steck, in connection with the *Pennsylvania Argus*. It was furthermore not uncommon for the early papers, the *Gazette* and the *Register*, to publish a German edition of their papers and an English as well. There was always a call for more or less German literature, particularly in Hempfield township.

The *Greensburg Record*, founded April 1st, 1886, by Messrs. Darwin Musick and Daniel P. Stahl, was a bright, sparkling addition to the Democratic literature of the county. It was issued as a daily and weekly. The daily, for the first time in our daily paper history, published the Associated Press news, which added greatly to its popularity. The publication of the daily edition was discontinued in December, 1892, and that of the weekly on September 11, 1895.

The first paper published outside of Greensburg, as far as we can learn, was the *Democratic Free Courier*, published in Mount Pleasant, by N. W. Trexel as editor, and D. H. H. Wakefield as assistant editor. The paper did not last long, and we have never seen a copy.

Another early paper was the *Ligonier Free Press*, edited by one Samuel Armour. The first number was issued June 1st, 1845, from the editor's printing office in Ligonier. Mr. Armour had come to Ligonier from Maine, no

doubt most of the way on foot. He was about six feet and four inches high, and was very slender. Mentally, he was extremely eccentric, and yet had a genius for newspaper work. The *Free Press* was devoted, as its old musty numbers tell us, to "literature, morality, agriculture, news, finances and miscellany," and we will add, to any other fancy which entered the fanatic editor's brain. In its early issues it was neutral in politics. But the editor had not resided long in that strongly Democratic community until he began to realize how extremely sinful and corrupt the Whigs were, and forthwith his paper began to lean towards Democracy. The birth of the Know-Nothing party in 1854 was, in his opinion, the culmination of all evil, and the final power which drove him from his Whig moorings into the Democratic camp. In an editorial he says that "an increased number of subscribers and their political preferences" had also urged him in this direction. He also changed the name of his paper from the *Free Press* to the *Valley Democrat*, the change coming with the issue of January 10, 1854. The paper adapted its size to the demands of the occasion; at the editor's will it shrunk and expanded, suiting itself entirely to the amount of light and wisdom which was hurled from his brain. Nor did the modest sheet necessarily impose itself upon its patrons regularly each week. This feature was regulated to suit the supply and demand of paper. More than once, some people say scores of times, did the editor walk to Pittsburgh in one day and walk home the day following, carrying the paper on his back, walking a distance of fifty miles each way, in order that the people might be enlightened by his wisdom, and that the child of his inventive genius might live and grow. Nor had he a less stock of ingenuity than walking energy, for, when short of type of a large size, he not infrequently cut them from hard wood, and cut so neatly that no one could detect his home manufactured type from examining the printed sheet. He often made wood-cuts to illustrate his paper. A news-boy on a horse at full gallop, printed from a wood-cut of his own, indicated that news was carried to him with great speed. A ship sailing on the ocean, and under it in large letters, also of his own make, the words, "Highly important from Russia and Turkey," indicated that he had the latest news from the "front," for those two nations were then at war. In another column, with flaming headlines, he brings to the news-thirsty, housed-up inhabitants of hill and vale, the word of an "insurrection in Nickchivan"; that "the Russian Prince Woronzoff had surrendered at Tifles," that "Schanye, the great Circassian leader and Seline Pasha were approaching each other," and that "Admiral Machinoff was rapidly overcoming Vice Admiral Osman Bey."

The muses, too, were not neglected. Under the column headed "Poetry," was that fine ballad so illustrative of the rhythmic culture of the nineteenth century, entitled "The Arkansas Gentleman Close to the Choctaw Line," which filled over a column, while following it was that most classic gem of the poetic temperament as personified in English verse, entitled "Joe Bowers."

In the more modern times newspapers have sprung up in almost every town

in the county, and there are seven daily papers printed in it, viz.: four in Greensburg, and one in each of the towns of Scottdale, Monessen and Latrobe. The papers published outside of Greensburg are referred to in the parts of this work which relate to the several boroughs and townships of the county.

CHAPTER XXVI

Common Schools.

Scarcely any record was kept of our early schools in Westmoreland county until about 1820, and even for thirty years after that they were very meager. Our early settlers, as we have said, were almost invariably either English, Scotch-Irish or Germans. Of these the Germans, or Dutch, as they were called, were behind either of the others in their general education and in the establishment of schools. Many of the pioneer preachers tried to introduce schools in connection with their churches, but their efforts in this direction were crowned with a very meager measure of success. The Scotch Presbyterian clergy, always more bold and zealous in any cause than the Germans, had the better success in the founding of schools. Nevertheless, the educational advantages of that day were extremely limited at best. Schoolhouses were few and far between. Even as late as 1830 children in our best rural communities were often compelled to walk from three to five miles to the nearest schoolhouse. One schoolhouse, where we now have ten, was more than the average in the early part of last century. Schoolhouses were built of logs, but this was not their worst feature. The roofs were made of clapboards and upon this they put a covering of clay to keep out the cold and rain. The result of this on a wet day in springtime may be imagined. Frequently great drops of muddy water fell from the roof, sometimes disfiguring a book by a single drop, and often driving the pupils to their homes.

At one side of the school room was the usual fireplace, where wood was the fuel used. One of the duties of the teacher and older pupils was to cut wood sufficient to keep the fire going. Stoves were introduced long afterward, and from their manner of construction were but a slight improvement on the fireplace. Around the entire school room was a bench usually made of a slab from a saw log, or a split puncheon, upon which the pupils sat. For a back to this bench they leaned against the wall. There was no desk in front of this wall-seat, except that the larger pupils who were learning to write had a board in front of them upon which a copy book could rest. There were generally two small windows. In the early period these were made without glass, that is, by

the use of oiled paper. Later they were supplied with glass, but at best the room was dimly lighted. The schoolhouse was not built by the township, but by the freewill offerings of labor on the part of the neighbors. A dozen farmers met and decided on the most central place to build a schoolhouse. In one or two afternoons they cut the trees, hewed them, rolled them together and laid them up, and the house was ready for the roof. It was rarely ever larger than fifteen feet square, and about eight feet to the square where the roof began. Rude as it was, it was not far behind the houses of its patrons in conveniences, and therefore was probably as much as we could expect from them. A greater interest in the education of their children might have prompted them to build better houses, yet it is rare, even in our own enlightened age, that the schoolhouse is better than the average residence of its patrons.

The teacher only pretended to teach the barest rudiments of learning. If he could read, write and count with figures, he was supposed to be sufficiently educated to "keep school." The community depended largely on a chance traveler for a teacher, for but few of their own young men were teachers in the earlier period. The son of the early settler had other matters to attend to which were more urgent than going to school. He had to assist in clearing away the original forest so that crops might be grown, and, when old enough to go to school, he was expected to assist in home defense against the Indians. No schoolhouse filled with unprotected children would have been regarded as safe anywhere in Westmoreland county before 1795, for the country, as we have seen, was in constant danger of Indian incursions. In the eastern states, where the settlements were older, more attention had been paid to education, and from them our county drew its earliest teachers. Often a lank Yankee came walking westward and was employed as a teacher. Sometimes he turned out to be an impostor or a failure, but not always, for there are instances among our best families of the original progenitor in our county beginning here as a school teacher. For many years the teacher received no specified salary or wages. The schoolhouse was given him and he "kept school" in it. All who sent their children to him paid him a certain amount per month for each pupil. His income therefore depended on the size of the school. If he proved a failure he was more easily gotten rid of than our modern teachers. Later the community raised an amount by subscription, and this was given him for say three months teaching, or for as many months as the amount justified. The term was generally about three months, viz.: December, January and February. Under such an agreement any one who subscribed could send his children to his school. There was no division of the county into school districts—the district was bounded only by the ability of the pupils to reach the schoolhouse. Frequently the teacher canvassed the community for pupils, and thus an energetic teacher often added to the educational advantages of the community.

Very early in our history two good principles were shown—in crude form, it is true, but they nevertheless still hold sway in our present most perfect common school system. They were, first, that when a sum of money was paid the

teacher, all who came to him as pupils had a right to his best attention, regardless of how many children came from one family, or how much or how little their parents paid towards his salary. This afterwards became the cornerstone upon which our common school system was founded. The other principle was, that the teacher himself had to be examined by a "committee" as to his intellectual attainments before he could be entrusted with the education of the children. The committee to examine the teacher was frequently the minister of the community, but, in the absence of a clergyman, a justice of the peace or some other man of prominence was appointed to perform this service. The examiner's education may have been extremely limited, but he or he and his associates were nevertheless the embryonic form of our present county superintendent. In some degree, at all events, he tested the attainments of the teacher, and prevented a wholly illiterate man from becoming a schoolmaster. The minister perhaps made a more thorough examiner, but there were many communities which did not have a minister. There were, indeed, but few communities which had a resident minister; their spiritual wants were ministered to regularly every four or eight weeks, but the preacher was gone from among them and on his way to the next preaching place almost as soon as the services were over. Nor was the minister supposed to know the wants of the community as well as a hard-headed old settler who had perhaps, in the east in his youth, learned to read, write and cipher. The committee came afterward, and was appointed or selected to examine the would-be teacher by those who were supporting him.

The teacher was invariably called the schoolmaster. The wages paid him varied with the times, the thrift of the community which employed him, and his reputation as a teacher. Ten or twelve dollars per month was considered a very good remuneration for his services in 1825, and twenty-five cents per month for each pupil was the average paid him when the school was a purely subscription school. As a general rule he was an unmarried man and "boarded around;" that is, went from house to house for his meals and lodging, for to board the teacher free was one of the well established rules among our early settlers. In those days there were no regular text-books in use in the schools. The pupils were supposed to furnish their own books, and each brought from his or her home such books as their scanty libraries afforded. Nearly every pupil who could read brought a Bible or Testament. There was then a smaller book called the "English Reader," which many pupils had; "Lindley Murray's Grammar," "History of Rome," "History of the United States," "Plutarch's Lives," "Life of George Washington," or any one of a dozen others might be found among the pupils on the opening day of a pioneer school. Still later came the "Western Calculator," a crude work on arithmetic. From these books the master must hear his pupils recite, and his work, it may well be imagined, was not an easy one. Another duty which necessarily devolved upon him was making pens out of quills. Steel pens were patented in England by Joseph Gillott, in 1831, but did not come into general use here for many years after. So all

the earlier masters were compelled to make and mend the quill pens of the pupils to whom he was teaching the art of penmanship. Another duty was to write copies, from which we have the word "copy-book." The pupil brought blank paper, and the master wrote a copy in the upper line for him to practice on. This copy varied with the degree of penmanship of the pupil.

Schools at that time did not close on Friday afternoon as they do now, but on Saturday at noon. No man could possibly sustain his reputation as a thorough instructor of youth who did not regularly resort to corporal punishment. The teacher's duty on Saturday afternoon was to lay in a good stock of rods with which to whip the children the following week. So as soon as school closed the really successful master strolled into the woods to cut rods, both long and short ones, to wear out on the backs of the pupils. An old gentleman now in his grave, has often told the writer of a teacher in the thirties who always opened his school with prayer, and whose second regular morning duty was to pass along the benches where the boys sat, and without any provocation whatever on the part of the boys, strike each one on the top part of the legs, striking so that the rod overlapped and left its impression on three or four legs at once. If he had plenty of time, or perhaps, if the devotional exercises had particularly inspired him, he struck one blow for each leg, but otherwise gave one blow for each pair of legs presented. This is no exaggeration at all. It came as regularly as the school opened, and the teacher was regarded as one of the best in the community. No charge of breaking Solomon's injunction to "spare the rod and spoil the child," was ever laid to him. Nor did the parents seem to object to this inhuman treatment. Yet, strange to say, the teacher lived to be an old man, and at his death had earned the highest respect of the community in which he resided.

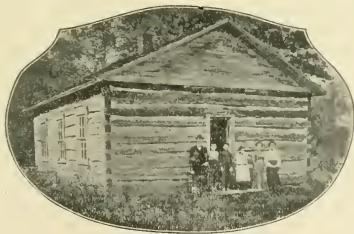
What we have written applies mostly to country schools, but there were scarcely any other kind in our county prior to 1820, for Greensburg was a mere hamlet, and was the largest and practically the only town in the county. The state, it will be understood, furnished no aid whatever to the schools at that time. Men were expected to educate their own children, as they clothe and support them now. The state had not yet learned that to make good citizens it must secure for each a reasonably fair education.

In 1800 a plot of ground on which to erect a schoolhouse was set apart by Colonel John Bonnett, who lived between Laurelville and Mount Pleasant. Colonel Bonnett was of French descent, perhaps of Huguenot extraction. His only daughter was the wife of Dr. David Marchand. He was a man of high character and of generous disposition. On this lot which he set apart, he and his neighbors combined and built a schoolhouse. It was about one mile east of Mt. Pleasant, along the turnpike. For many years after its construction the children within a radius of five or six miles came there to school. It was the first schoolhouse in that section of the county and was in use for very many years. Even from Mt. Pleasant the children attended school there. The house was built of logs. So revered was it that it was photographed before it

was torn down, and this in a day when photography was not as common an art as it is now. Daniel Shupe had the photograph made and also had a walking cane made from one of its logs.

The schools of the day were all subscription schools. Most years they had two terms, one in the winter for the larger pupils and one in the summer for the smaller ones.

A schoolhouse built prior to 1833, but in use at that time near Congruity, in Salem township, has been described by one who attended school in it that year, and who is yet living. It was built of logs, and was in the woods. There were two windows, if they could be called windows at all, one on each side of the house. These windows were made by leaving the space between two logs open, all the other spaces having been filled with mortar and chunks of wood. In these open spaces were set upright sticks eighteen or twenty inches apart, and these were covered with greased paper, the grease or oil being added so that the light might more readily penetrate it. The fireplace was at the end of the building, and was of very large dimensions. Into it large logs could be rolled and burnt, and thus the room could be kept comparatively warm. The master had small pieces of wood like shingles, upon which the letters of the alphabet were pasted, and from these the small pupil was expected to learn his A, B, C's. The only text book in use in the school was "Cobb's Spelling Book," the Old and New Testament, and the "Western Calculator." This was just prior to the adoption of the common school system in 1836.



Last Log School House in Westmoreland County.
Located in Donegal Township, and known as Cary's Run School.
It is on Laurel Hill Mountain, about five miles west of
Stahlstown, and is yet in use.

In 1824 came our first school law. Briefly, it provided for the election of school directors in each borough or township, whose prescribed duties foreshadowed in a small degree the duties of our present directors. The people were opposed to it because it seemed to take from them and give to the school directors powers which they were determined to hold. We take the following from an old paper as indicative of the public feeling:

"A correspondent from Rostraver township writes us as follows: 'It is requested that you publish in your paper that the citizens of Rostraver township at their township election agreed unanimously by public vote, not to elect school men for said township.'"

In commenting on the vote in Greensburg and in Hempfield townships, the editor delivers himself as follows:

"At an election in this borough fifteen votes were given for school men. No previous notice agreeably to the school law was given by the inhabitants. We know of no law or act of any legislative body so unpopular as this law has proven to be in this county. At the election in Hempfield township a scene of confusion and tumult occurred, which is represented as having been frightful. A person who witnessed part of it states that if any advocate of school law had openly avowed himself as such, he would have been literally torn to pieces. Expressions to this effect were uttered by several persons.

"Disorder on occasions of this kind is generally confined to a few individuals who drink too freely, but in this instance it is not a little surprising to find a great majority of the people present openly opposed to the adoption of any measure having the least relation to the law in question. A greater number of persons were present than ever congregated at the same place before."

"In Unity township, and, indeed in every township from which we have heard, a very decided disapprobation of the provisions of this law was manifested by the people. What could have produced such an unanimity of opinion upon the subject, it is difficult for us to conjecture."

The early school houses, as a general rule, were built on land donated by some land owner, who thus secured for his children the advantage of being close to the school. They were, moreover, invariably located near a good spring, for an abundance of water was a necessity which our ancestors never forgot, either in locating their dwelling houses or schoolhouses. Another requisite in building a school house was that it must be centrally located, so that it might receive the largest possible patronage from the community.

So far as can be learned now, prior to 1825 there was no country schoolhouse in the county that was not built of logs. The first frame schoolhouse was built in Derry township in 1825, at what is known as No. 7, and was formerly called "Center Union Schoolhouse." It is situated about four miles north of Latrobe and is yet one of the leading rural schools of the county. The original article of agreement entered into by the citizens of the community for its construction was as follows:

"April 5th, 1825. A memorandum of agreement entered into by the undernamed subscribers for the purpose of erecting a school house in Derry township, Westmoreland county, on the lands of Coulter, McCune and McClelland. We do agree that five of us shall be appointed to manage said work and to keep a just account of what each individual pays or does towards it, and to settle with and pay any person who may or does more work or furnish more material for said house than is opposite their respective names."

This agreement has appended to it the names of the subscribers, with day work, bushels of rye, corn, oats, wheat and buckwheat furnished by each. James McClelland was the leading spirit in the enterprise and heads the list with "12 days work, 12 bushels of rye and 12 bushels of oats." Then follows

sixteen others, each of whom agreed to furnish labor, grain, etc. Their names are as follows: Conrad Rinsel, George Rinsel, Joseph McMaster, Hugh Skelley, Robert Coulter, Felty Flowers, Wm. McClelland, Henry Rinsel, Alex- and McCune, James H. Johnston, Patrick McDermott, John Latimer, Philip Diamond, James Dunlap, Dennis Conner, Isaac Munson, and John Rainey.

It was about twelve feet long and about ten feet wide, and the ceiling was only about seven feet high. It had one window on each side, and a window at one end, and a door at the other end. The windows were glass and some of the pupils who came there saw glass windows for the first time in their lives. The writing desks were fastened around the wall. The seats were called "peg seats,"—that is they were made of a slab from a log, with pins for legs. The heating apparatus was what was called a ten-plate stove, and it was adapted to burning wood. About 1835 the house was enlarged by adding a few feet to one end. The windows were increased to six, but the ceiling still remained at its original height of about seven feet, and this prevented the master from swinging his rod as skillfully as he might otherwise have done. With this enlargement of 1835 the house stood and did service till 1853, when it was torn down, and a new one erected in the same place. The second house was built by Philip McGuire, who died but recently. The third house was erected near the original site in 1904.

The nearest neighboring schools were at New Alexandria, then called Dennesontown, about four miles northwest on the northern turnpike, about five miles north, and New Derry, about three miles to the east.

The method of employing teachers and the general management of the schools at that time can be pretty well gathered from the following agreement written by James McClelland, and dated May 5, 1825.

"Articles of agreement made and concluded upon by and between William Lovegood of one part and the undernamed subscribers of the other part. Witnesseth, that the said Wm. Lovegood for the consideration hereinafter mentioned doth agree to teach reading, writing and arithmetic at the rate of five dollars per scholar per annum, agreeable to the best methods he is acquainted with, for the term of three, six or nine months or one year, the parties reserving a liberty of withdrawing at the end of every three months by giving a month's warning, and during which term or terms the said-Wm. Lovegood doth also agree to keep good rules and regulations in school and observe regular and proper hours of attendance and to pay strict attention to improve the minds, manners and morals of such children as may be entrusted to his care, and to have an eye over them during the hour of recreation and likewise to permit the trustees or any of the subscribers to visit the school as often as they may think proper.

"For and in consideration of the above obligation being duly performed by the said Wm. Lovegood, we do obligate ourselves one and each of us to pay the said Wm. Lovegood the above sum in proportion to the number of scholars next our names in the following manner, to-wit: One half in cash, the other in wheat, rye, oats or corn at the following prices—wheat at 5 shillings per bushel, rye and corn at three shillings and oats at 20 cents. We do also obligate ourselves to furnish a comfortable house to teach in with a sufficiency of fuel. The said payments to be paid at or near the end of every

three months if required, and to be delivered at any place fixed on by the teacher within three miles of the schoolhouse."

The frame schoolhouse was not finished in time for occupancy in 1825, and the first school taught there was in 1826, by Robert Given, who afterwards became associate judge of Westmoreland county. William Dennison taught there in 1827, James Kelly in 1828 and 1829, John McCaleb in 1830 and 1831. J. C. Lannahill in 1832 and 1833, Craig McClellan in 1834, W. A. Nichols in 1835, W. H. Cochran in 1836, beginning March 1st and continuing three months. This ends the history of that district prior to the acceptance of the free school system. Though the first free school law was passed in 1834, it was not until after the amending act of 1836 that Derry township adopted the free school system. William H. Cochran was the first teacher under the new system in 1837. He had as many as eighty pupils present at one time, for now that it was free of tuition, every citizen felt like availing himself of its benefits. He opened the school with prayer, had a Bible class which recited twice a day, and he read to the school from the New Testament four times per day. In his day the "Shorter Catechism" was the prominent text book in the school.

Prior to the adoption of the free school system there were in this, as in many other schoolhouses in the county, frequently two terms a year of three months each, one in the winter and one in the summer, the number of terms and their length being entirely regulated by the citizens in the community. When times were hard and crops were scanty, they frequently did not have any school at all, though that never happened in this particular house.

Women were rarely ever employed as teachers anywhere in the county prior to 1840. Sometimes they were employed at low rates to teach a few small children during a summer term. When the hard times of 1837 came, this school, like others in the county, began to employ them because their services could be had for less than half the sum they were compelled to pay men. For a number of years afterwards there were two terms of public school in each house, one in the winter and one in the summer, and they were frequently taught by different teachers. Jane Henry was the first woman teacher in the Derry township school above described, and taught there in 1838. After that came Eliza Mitchell, in 1840, Jane Marshall (Mrs. Sterling), in 1842; Martha McCune in 1843, and Elizabeth Woods in 1844.

The leading text book in our country schools in addition to the New Testament were the "United States Speller," "English Reader," "Kirkham's Grammar" and the "Western Calculator." This last was a splendid work, and with all the many arithmetics published they have not improved much upon it since.

We have in the above given much more space to one school than the limited pages of this work warrant, but we have done so because it is fairly representative of the schools of the county, and its rise and progress does not differ widely from that of any other long since established county school.

The school law of 1854, with some amendments, is the school law of our

present day. Among other things it provided for a county superintendent of the common schools. One of his duties is to examine the teachers as to their qualifications to teach. So the old style of examination passed away at once. With the law of 1854 came also better educated teachers and better pay per month. Twenty dollars per month was the highest wages ever paid at Center Union school until 1837. The average was less than twenty dollars per month.

An attractive feature of the schools of Westmoreland as managed in the early days was the "spelling bee." This was held at night, in the country schoolhouses, and was attended by the older pupils, the parents and the young men and maidens who had recently passed the school age but who still took an interest in its public meeting. The teacher, or master, announced the evening of the spelling, and made all necessary arrangements. One necessity was to provide for the proper light, as there were no lamps in those days, and a number of the older pupils were designated to bring candles. The spelling bee was held on the long winter evenings, and, if it happened while the roads were covered with snow, the house was not infrequently crowded to overflowing. As a general rule, two of the older pupils were chosen as captains, who "tossed up" as to which should have the first choice of spellers for his or her side. They then "picked" time about from all who were present, and each one selected came out and took a position on the side of the captain who selected him or her. When all who could be induced to spell were thus lined up, the master or some one selected by him began the evening's performance by giving out the words, beginning with the captains, then to those who came next, and so on. When any one on either side misspelled a word, it was given to the next on the other side, and those who missed words left the line, and took their seats. When either side was thus exhausted, the other side were the victors. Sometimes but one on each side was left. The one pronouncing the words then selected the hardest words in the spelling book and gave them time about. When the evening was about half gone, there was an intermission, and this to some in attendance was not by any means the least enjoyable feature of the evening's entertainment. This old fashioned spelling bee produced good spellers, better perhaps than we have now in our common schools.

Another feature was a closing exhibition. This came at the end of the term and belonged to a later period than the spelling bee. It partook of the nature of a private theatrical, with the pupils as performers. The entertainment consisted of recitations, essays, dialogues, music, and sometimes a debate between two or four of the older boys of the school. The platform of the schoolhouse, usually extending across the one end of the room, was the stage from which the performances were delivered. In some instances, where tableaux were shown or dialogues were included, which required a change of costumes, the one end of the platform was curtained off so as to form a dressing room. The performance often lasted an entire afternoon or evening. It

was discouraged somewhat because of the time consumed in its preparation, yet there are few who participated in them who do not look back on them with pleasure, and regard the time spent in their preparation as well improved.

It was not infrequent that each alternate Friday afternoon was set apart as a special time for hearing declamations, essays, dialogues, etc., by the pupils. Each member of the school was required to have some performance. On such occasions the school was often visited by the parents or friends of the pupils, and to speak or read before these strangers and the school, was a splendid antidote for bashfulness, so common among the children of rural communities.

On the matter of the examination of teachers as to their qualifications to teach, we find an agreement entered into by the delegates of several townships, which was published in the *Greensburg Argus* on May 7, 1835. This agreement indicates a more systematic examination than was customary in former years. It is as follows:

We, the subscribers, delegates from our several school districts, do agree to adopt the following rules for the examination of teachers who may apply to them for certificates of qualification to teach under the school law of the Commonwealth, viz: As to their competency to teach reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar and geography.

1. On the Art of Reading:—By their reading in the presence of the Directors or such other person or persons as they shall appoint, such pieces as shall be required of them and answering such questions as shall be asked them.

2. On the Art of Writing:—By exhibiting their own hand writing for the inspection of the Directors.

3. On the Branch of Arithmetic:—By working such questions as shall be required by those who examine them to their satisfaction.

4. On Grammar:—By parsing lessons and answering such questions as shall be asked them in a satisfactory manner.

5. On Geography:—By answering from the maps or otherwise such Geographical questions as the examiners may think proper to ask them.

May 7th, 1835."

JOSEPH BARNES, Derry Township.

JOHN POWERS, Rostraver Township.

AMOS OGDEN, Fairfield Township.

GEORGE W. MARTIN, Allegheny Township.

SAMUEL KELTZ, Ligonier Township.

JOSEPH MOORHEAD, Ligonier Borough.

PETER HINE, Loyalhanna Township.

For many years what is now known as Brant's school about two miles south of Ligonier borough, was called the Dutch Meeting school, or Dutch school. It was one of the first schoolhouses in Ligonier Valley, but the exact date of its erection is not known. It had three windows, one at each side and at one end, the other end containing a door. There was a large stone fireplace at one end, but this in after years gave way to a wood stove. The building was a low structure, and near by was a meeting house built by the German Reformed and the Lutheran churches, and from this the school took its name.

Along the walls all around the room, excepting at the door and fireplace, was a wide board which served as a writing desk. Parallel with it were rude benches without backs, upon which the pupils sat. The door swung on wooden hinges, and was closed with a wooden latch. Spelling, reading and writing were the only subjects taught in the country schools in those days.

The school opened at nine o'clock and closed at four o'clock, with an intermission of an hour at noon. The recess at 10:30 and 2:30 was not then thought of. The Bible was the leading text book. There were generally two terms each year. They were called the winter term and the summer term. Both were subscription schools, and the rates of tuition were about fifty cents per month for each pupil. The first teacher at this school was a man named Hidey, who began teaching there in 1818. He taught both in the German and English languages. He had no family, and boarded and lodged in the school house, cooking his scanty fare at the fireplace, and sleeping on a bunk of some kind on the floor. Often the passer-by saw him sitting there alone, reading by the flickering light of a tallowdip or mayhap by the warm glow of the wood fire.

In 1822 Patrick McGowan taught there and continued its teacher for about four years. In about 1818 he and his family were going west in a one-horse covered wagon. At Laughlintown their horse took sick and died, and the journey could not be prolonged further. McGowan wrote a very neat hand, and found employment as a clerk at Washington Furnace, which was then in blast. Afterwards he purchased the farm now owned by Mr. C. C. Menoher, east of the school. He was a Scotch-Irishman, and was the first man who taught there who was really capable of teaching English. For his day he was well educated, and was a very successful teacher. At his death he was buried in a graveyard near Zion's church. His sons were John, William, Peter, Francis and Enos. John became the well known merchant of Ligonier, and died in 1871. William was a physician, and Peter was a Methodist preacher, and the father of the late Dr. Wm. McGowan, of Ligonier.

The summer term of school was attended almost entirely by the young children, and the winter term largely by fullgrown young men and women. It was not infrequent in this early day that young men who had several years before reached their majority went to school during the winter term and worked on farms in the summer. This was doubtless due to the fact that there were no schools for them to attend in their younger days. Spelling was taught differently then from now, and engaged about the one-fourth of the pupil's time, the other three-fourths being divided between reading, writing and arithmetic. When the hour for studying spelling arrived, all the pupils studied spelling at the same time, and each one "spelled out loud," and the pupil who could spell the loudest and the fastest was decidedly the champion of the school. The noise they made may be imagined.

Those who went to school there before 1830 were the Ambroses, Barrons,

Bakers, Brants, Campbells, Eclebergers, Hargnetts, Hairs, Markers, Matthews, McGowans, Rileys, Reeds, Roberts, Slaters, and the Selbys. Some of these names are on the report book of the school to this day. The families were much larger then than now. The Barron family consisted of ten, the Baker family of twelve, and the Fry family of sixteen children who attended this school, though they did not attend at the same time.

The progenitor of the Brant family, from which family the school takes its name, was John Brant, who died in 1802 and is buried in the graveyard nearby. He came to America from Amsterdam. It was he who killed an Indian with a rail. The Indian had concealed himself by crawling into the bake-oven, hoping, it was presumed, to remain there until the proper time, when he would pounce upon the defenseless family. When Brant accidentally discovered him he had no weapon at hand, nor could he procure any without affording the Indian an opportunity to come out and either shoot him or escape. Nearby lay a strong fence-rail, and with this the sturdy old pioneer punched the Indian to death. John Brant was a soldier of the Revolution. Near his grave is that of his son John, who died in 1844, and who had fought in the war of 1812.

An old custom in the country schools was that the master should "treat" his pupils at Christmas. The treat consisted of candy, sugar cake, apples or nuts, or whatever might be convenient. One of the teachers of this school refused to comply with the custom, and the older pupils concluded to force him into compliance. Accordingly, the next morning the pupils went early and barred the door against the master, and kept him out till one o'clock, when they allowed him to come in, but, in place of resuming their studies, the pupils ran out and barred the teacher in. At evening the girls had to have their wraps to go home, and one of the strongest of the pupils who was fully grown concluded to go in and hold the pedagogue while the girls went in for their wraps. A hand-to-hand encounter ensued, and the pupil tripped on a bench and fell to the floor, whereupon the teacher escaped. The next morning the master came with a good supply of rods, and the barring out ended in the usual way.

In the nearby graveyard rest the remains of Henry Reed, who died in 1835. He lived on the Freeman farm, and sent his children to this school. On the Laughry farm lived the Ecleberger family, noted for its fine looking girls, all of whom attended school there, and one of whom, Mary, married Benjamin Park, an inn keeper near Ligonier. Near by was the house of Frederick Hargnett, whose sons and daughters went to school there. Sarah was married to Jacob Briniser, and was the mother of the Briniser family of Ligonier. John was a well known merchant and business man of Ligonier for nearly seventy years, and died in 1896. David Boucher moved from Somerset county to a farm near Ligonier in 1833, with a family of eight sons and one daughter, most of whom attended this school, though they lived fully two miles to the north of it.

The Roberts family have been patrons of this school almost continuously since it was first started. From it came Robert Richford Roberts, who was brought up and lived a short distance northwest of this. He afterwards became a bishop in the Methodist Episcopal church, and preached in every section of the Union. Bishop Roberts died in 1843.

The Marker family were likewise patrons of this school for more than a half century. They lived on a farm a mile south of the schoolhouse. One of the sons, Noah M., was for many years a merchant in Ligonier, and died in 1896. Jacob Deeds lived northwest of the school, and was the father of a large family who attended school there. Anthony and Philip Kimmel came to America from Manheim, a Rhine city in Germany, in 1755, coming with General Braddock's army. At Belle Haven (now Alexandria) near Washington, they left the army and became farmers. Solomon, a grandson of Philip, came to Westmoreland county and was a resident of this school district some time in the thirties. He was the father of a large family, some of whom attended this school.

The teachers, or masters, of an early day, in addition to those mentioned. Heidy and McGowan, were William Louthier, Peter McGowan, Abel Fisher, Robert Davison, James Leonard, John Burhl, John Riley, David Everhart, Jacob Beig. The school was very large then. One term Mr. Fisher had ninety-two enrolled, and on several days all were present. Abel Fisher was a son of Abel Fisher, a Quaker, who settled on a farm about two miles north of the school. The family of the teacher, Abel Fisher, went to school to him. He was a man of deep religious convictions, and is yet revered as one of the pioneers in Methodism in Ligonier Valley. He died at his home in 1876.

Robert Davison, a most kindly disposed man, taught there in 1839, 41, 43, '45 and 1847. He lived a short distance south of the school, and died there a few years ago, when nearly ninety years old. His brother Thomas taught a few years ago, and both were deservedly very popular teachers.

In 1849 John G. Albright taught school there, it being his first term as a teacher. He afterwards taught the same school twelve years, though not in succession, his last term there being in 1871-72. Mr. Albright was for many years a surveyor and a justice of the peace. He taught in all about forty winters.

Charles Davis, who afterward was successfully engaged in the lumber business in the northern part of the State; George W. Phillippi, yet living in Illinois; John Murdock, a business man of Johnstown; I. M. Graham, editor of the *Ligonier Echo*; Holmes Phillippi, who died not long after, were later day teachers in this school. Many pupils of this school were soldiers in the civil war. Among them were J. B. McDowell, wounded at second Bull Run; Port. Bricker, who afterward went west; Samuel Murdock, who died in Ligonier in 1895; Major John McClintock, died shortly after the close of the war; John Johnson, wounded at Bull Run; John H. Miller, now dead; John McMillen,

killed in the battle of Fredericksburg; George Johnson, of the 11th Pennsylvania Volunteers; H. Y. McDowell, of the 135th Regiment; Jacob, Robert, Shannon and Adam Roberts of the Roberts family previously spoken of; Godfrey McDowell and Humphrey Caven were in the 135th Regiment; A. K. Nicely; James Mathews; Henry Stom, of the 84th Regiment, was wounded at Chancellorsville and died at Washington, D. C.; Benjamin and Hiram Yealy; Samuel Weller, of the 211th Regiment, died in front of Petersburg; J. D. Barron, of the 84th Regiment; the Fry brothers, four of whom died in Andersonville; two of the Shadron brothers, who also died in the service; Thomas, James and John Davison, sons of the old teacher; Reuben Marks, of the 61st Regiment; Andrew Rankin, A. S. Nicely; Isaac and Noah and Henry Serena, the latter of whom was killed; Israel McDowell, killed in battle; Hiram, his brother, was a prisoner in Andersonville.

The second school house at this place was a log structure. A frame house was erected in 1850, but it was not finished in time, and so there was no school that winter. About 1872 it was remodeled and made much more attractive, both inside and out. In 1902 it was torn down after being in use over fifty years, and a modern frame structure erected. This school has been given perhaps undue attention, for it is only one of many in Ligonier Valley. Yet in its main feature its early history differs but little from that of the others, or from many others in the county. It has been taken, therefore, as one whose early history is fairly representative of all schools founded in the early part of the last century.

At a meeting in June, 1853, of the Westmoreland County Teachers' Association, John H. Hoopes, S. P. Shryok and S. W. Greer were appointed to prepare an address to the teachers and patrons of the common schools of the county, looking toward a better organization among teachers, and better methods of exchanging ideas and improving each other. In July, 1853, the address was published in the county papers. Briefly it set forth that a number of teachers having met in October, 1852, came to the conclusion that it was high time that a County Teachers' Association should be formed in Westmoreland. A committee was therefore appointed to draft a constitution and call a general meeting at New Alexandria. The address states that this meeting was called for December 24, and that only about twenty-five teachers were present. These formed an organization as indicated above, and with great benefit to themselves remained in session two days, then adjourned to meet at Madison, in June. Unfortunately, only eight teachers met at Madison. The report further urges very eloquently that a regular Teachers' Association should be formed and kept up, and that Township Associations should be organized in every township in the county. They urged that whenever this is thoroughly accomplished the friends of popular education will come out and co-operate with them, and assist them in building up and elevating the standard of the profession. The address then

announced meetings of the County Association for Adamsburg in September, and New Salem in November, and also that the "Conemaugh Teachers' Institute" would meet at New Alexandria on October 24, 1853, and continue in session one week.

Thus began the Teachers' Institute in our county, long since one of the most popular features of the profession. John H. Hoopes is very nearly entitled to be called the father of these meetings. He was an ardent, able and outspoken friend of the common schools and teacher. He was, moreover, a very able talker, and had the happy faculty of presenting his theories and arguments in a practical and interesting manner. The Institute until that time was not known in our county, and few if any had been held in Pennsylvania, though they had been held both in New England and Ohio, and doubtless elsewhere, as early as 1840. It is a fact that we may well be proud of that Westmoreland and Indiana counties were the first in the state to hold the institutes. The Conemaugh Teachers' Institute was composed of teachers along both sides of the Conemaugh, very important sections then, for the canal and its attendant improvements had placed them in advance of other sections. Their most noted meetings were held in Blairsville, in October, 1852, and in New Alexandria, in October, 1853. Elders Ridge Academy was then in its best days and had able instructors who attended these meetings as special instructors. The Blairsville meeting was the one at which the organization was formed, and when it adjourned it was to meet in one year, that is in October, 1853, at New Alexandria. At the New Alexandria meeting there were several friends of popular education present from other counties, who addressed the teachers and carried home with them most glowing reports of the Conemaugh Institute. Among others was Hon. Thomas H. Burrows, who, after Thaddeus Stevens, did more for the common schools of Pennsylvania than any other man of that day. He published in the *Pennsylvania School Journal* a glowing account of the teachers' meeting he had attended. It so aroused the teachers of the state that, before the year was ended, in several other counties public institutes were held and arrangements were made for their continuance in the future. All over the state they were organizing, so that by January 1, 1856, nearly every county had perfected a county teachers' organization. The New Alexandria meeting lasted one week and adjourned to meet at Saltsburg in October, 1854. The Saltsburg meeting was equally interesting, but not, of course, fraught with such great results in the state, for that work had been done by the New Alexandria meeting in 1853. At this Saltsburg meeting the connection between the teachers of Westmoreland and Indiana was dissolved by mutual consent, for it was believed that each county had so grown in the strength of its teachers that they were able to form and continue separate institutes. These institutes were looked upon with great suspicion by many of the "tax-payers" of the county. They were regarded by some as a scheme of the teachers to have their salary raised. Others thought

that new studies and new text-books on perfectly useless subjects were about to be introduced. Nevertheless, they had come to stay, and they have been greatly beneficial alike both to the teacher and the pupil. Mr. James I. McCormick was then county superintendent of Westmoreland schools, and at once made arrangements for holding an institute in Greensburg, in October, 1855. He arranged that Mr. Burrows, J. P. Wickersham, of Lancaster, afterwards state superintendent, and J. H. Stoddard, author and teacher in the eastern part of the state, should be present as instructors and lecturers. From that time on teaching became a profession. Teachers were no longer called "masters." Before that the "master" had "kept" schools, now he was "teaching." The old styled "master" found himself "behind the age."

County Superintendent.—The Act of 1854 established the office of county superintendent. It was like many other innovations, a very unpopular act at first, but now, after living under it and testing it thoroughly for more than a half century, there is probably not an intelligent educator in the state who would dispense with its main features or with the county superintendent. The great improvement made in our common schools and in our teachers has, in a great measure, been due to the county superintendent. The Act of 1854 was objectionable, but the Act of 1856 amended it so that no one save a practical teacher with certain literary qualifications could fill the office. Nevertheless, in our county in the years of 1858 and 1859, the great question agitating the people was, whether or not the office should be abolished. Meetings were actually held in nearly every school district, certainly in every township, to discuss this most infamous measure. The leading men of every community attended these meetings, and reports of them were published from time to time in the county papers. The great majority of them, four-fifths of them, at least, adopted resolutions denouncing both the office and the officer, calling the latter a miserable failure, an "expensive and useless burden saddled on a tax-ridden people," etc., etc. In nearly all of these resolutions they called on the state legislature to repeal the law and vacate the office at its next session. The same class of men who opposed the introduction of the printing press, turnpikes, prepaid postage, telegraphy, and a hundred other now indispensable measures, now brought its force against this most important and useful provision. No township was more advanced in education in that day than Derry, and an expression from them is therefore in keeping with the general trend of this discussion. The resolutions adopted by them in a public meeting at school house No. 8, Derry township, on the evening of February 10, 1859, are as follows:

"Resolved, that we consider our schools in a retrograde, in place of a progressive condition. We view the present law as arbitrary, the power being all placed in the hands of the school board and superintendent, the tax payers having nothing to say.

"That we view with indignation that feature of the law which empowers the teachers and directors, absolutely combined, to force on any locality a series of books which they do not prefer, and to debar a series of books which it is the desire of the people to use.

"That we will support no man for the office of school director that will not pledge

himself if called upon, to cut down the salary of the county superintendent, and use all honorable means to abolish the office."

One of the earlier meetings of the county was held at "Hickory Spring" schoolhouse in Unity township. They adopted and published the following resolution, and it was copied and endorsed by many other meetings in the county:

"Resolved, that we view with indignation and abhorrence that feature of the law which empowers the superintendent and directors, combined, to arbitrarily force on any locality a series of books, when that locality is already supplied with a series they prefer. We believe that by an easy transition of such laws in their hands many would strike a death blow at the rights of conscience and triumph over our prostrate liberties."

It is fair to state that at some meetings these resolutions were condemned. Such was the result of a meeting held at Boyd's No. 5, in Unity township, early in February, 1859. Mr. Hoopes, to whom we have already referred, very ably sustained the law in all its features in the public press, the columns of which seem to have been opened to both sides of the discussion. In his articles he evinced a thorough knowledge of the school law and of the whole history of the common school movement from the beginning. In a series of articles he defended his cause in a manner that would do honor to any who have since written in this line.

Petitions were put in circulation in nearly all sections of the county asking the legislature to repeal at all events that part of the law which established the office of county superintendent. Fortunately for our common school system, the legislature had the fortitude to refuse to comply with these requests, and the result of the law has successfully proved the wisdom of their action.

The first county superintendent of schools was Rev. Matthew McKinstry, of West Newton, who was elected in 1854 under the new law. He had served but one year when he resigned, the opposition to the office having made his term a very unpleasant one. James I. McCormick, of North Huntingdon township, was appointed in his place and filled out the unexpired term of two years. J. R. McAfee, of Latrobe, was elected in 1857; S. S. Jack, of Pleasant Unity, in 1860, and again in 1863; Joseph S. Walthour, of Greensburg, was elected in 1866; H. M. Jones, of Salem township, was elected in 1869, and again in 1872; James Silliman, of East Huntingdon township, was elected in 1875; J. R. Spiegel, of Greensburg, was elected in 1878, and again in 1881. Geo. H. Hugus, of Latrobe, was elected in 1884, and again in 1887 and 1890. William H. Ulrich was elected in 1893, and re-elected in 1896, 1899 and 1902; R. C. Shaw, of Irwin, was elected in 1905.

Sketches of J. R. McAfee and J. R. Spiegel will be found in that part of this work devoted to the Westmoreland bar; of James I. McCormick in the part devoted to the medical profession.

Joseph S. Walthour was born in North Huntingdon township, February 5,

1829. His grandfather had built Fort Walthour, famous in the revolutionary period of our history, and treated of in that part of this work. In 1846 he began teaching school at Barnes' school, near his home, at eighteen dollars per month. In 1847, '48 and '49 he attended school in Greensburg. In 1850, '51 and '52 he taught his home school in North Huntingdon township. After a short venture in the mercantile business he taught the Byerly school in 1854, at twenty-two dollars per month. In 1855 he taught in the boys' department of the Greensburg schools, and in 1856, '57, '58 and '59 he taught in New Salem. After this he taught one or two terms elsewhere in the county, and returned to Greensburg as a teacher, where he was engaged when elected county superintendent in 1866. His salary in this position was \$800 per annum. During his term as superintendent he traveled somewhat over the state as an instructor at other institutes, and was favorably received. In 1870 he removed to Albion, Erie county, where he engaged in teaching, and still later taught at Saegertown, Crawford county. Later he taught at Latrobe, New Derry, Saltsburg, Greensburg, etc., and in fact spent the remainder of his life as a teacher.

When he took charge of the schools as county superintendent in 1866 there were 286 schools in the county. In 1867 there were 302 schools in the county, and in 1868 there were 312. District or Township Institutes were held in nearly every township in the county, and these served only to add to the interest and attendance of the County Institute, which was now regularly held in Greensburg each fall or winter.

Henry M. Jones was born in Salem township October 28, 1828. He was a son of John Jones, one of our early associate judges of Westmoreland county. In 1847 he began teaching at Elwood school, in the northern part of Franklin township. For the next twenty years he taught mostly in the northern part of the county, teaching in the winter and summer much of the time. During these years he studied the higher mathematics and the dead languages, largely under the tutorship of his elder brother, Rev. John M. Jones, of the Presbyterian church. His salary as county superintendent for the first term was \$800 per annum, and when re-elected in 1872 his salary was raised to \$1,500. Mr. Jones worked with much zeal during the years when he was in office, and met with great success. He suggested many improvements which he has lived to see adopted. One of these was a uniformity of text-books all over the county. After retiring from office in 1875 he travelled and rested a year in the west and then resumed teaching near his home in Salem township and continued to be thus employed for some years.

When he began the duties of the office there were 312 schools, and three were added the first year. There were 200 male and 115 female teachers. The salary of the male teachers averaged \$44.12, and that of females \$34.47. The average cost of instruction per month was ninety-two cents for each pupil. In his second year there were sixteen new schools added. In his third year six schools were added. In the fourth year twelve schools were added, and the

same number the year following. In his sixth year, ending June 1, 1875, fifteen new schools were added, making 342 in the county. There were 212 males and 133 females employed, the average salary of the former being \$48.50, and of the latter \$38.95.

James Silliman was born in Lancaster county, June 24, 1827, and was of Quaker descent. He came to East Huntingdon township in 1833, and attended the common schools of our county, and also a higher school in Mt. Pleasant. He began teaching when he was twenty-one years old (1848), and continued it until 1875, when he was elected county superintendent. While a teacher he learned surveying, and paid more or less attention to that while a teacher.

In 1882 there were 398 schools in the county. The average length of the term increased gradually, till at this time (1882) it was five and three-fourths months. The county institute under Mr. Spiegel, as county superintendent, was probably more popular than at any time before or since his day, though we doubt whether it was more profitable to the teachers. The popularity was due mainly to the noted instructors and night lecturers whom he secured. His county institutes were held at a time when the field of instructors and lecturers was filled with great men who could not be equaled by those who came after him. He had Henry Ward Beecher, T. DeWitt Talmage, Edgar Cowan, John B. Gough, Theodore Tilton, Daniel Dougherty, A. K. McClure and many others of national fame. At the session of the institute in 1882, 385 teachers out of a total of 398 were in attendance.

There are now 476 school houses in the county, with 863 schools. In eighty-one of these the higher branches are taught. Last year there were 918 teachers employed, of whom all but 115 were experienced teachers, and 287 were teachers who had been graduated at state normal schools, while forty-one others were graduated from colleges. The average monthly wages paid male teachers was \$58.54, and that paid to female teachers was \$45.04. The number of pupils enrolled was 36,057. The average cost of each pupil per month was \$1.42. The state appropriation, that is the amount which came to Westmoreland schools, was \$137,169.92, while the amount of school tax levied for building schoolhouses, etc., and for school purposes was \$438,072.93. The total expenditure last year for all school purposes was \$686,327.30.

NAME OF DISTRICT	No. of Schools	No. of Male Teach- ers	No. of Female Teach- ers	Number of Pupils	Average Salaries of Males per Month	Average Salaries of Females per Month	Cost of Each Pupil per Month
Adamsburg Borough.....	1	1	..	48	\$ 50.00	\$ 26.22	1.27
Allegheny Township.....	15	5	12	470	39.00	39.28	1.70
Avonmore Borough.....	5	1	4	176	75.00	43.12½	1.82
Arnold Borough.....	6	1	6	344	100.00	54.80	2.15
Arona Borough.....	2	1	1	77	48.00	40.00	1.44
Bell Township.....	7	1	7	192	45.00	35.00	1.56
Bolivar Borough.....	4	1	3	216	75.00	46.67	1.34
Bridgeport, Independent District	8	6	2	494	50.00	47.50	.88
Burrell Lower Township.....	8	1	7	182	45.00	45.00	3.15
Burrell Upper Township.....	5	2	3	105	36.50	37.33	1.94
Concord, Independent District..	1	1	..	26	45.00	.....	1.92
Cokeville Borough.....	3	2	2	134	50.00	38.00	1.58
Cook Township.....	9	6	3	256	34.33½	33.33½	1.38
Derry Borough.....	16	1	18	648	110.00	59.83	1.66
Derry Township.....	51	12	44	2192	41.50	41.17	1.06
Donegal Borough.....	1	1	..	51	37.50	.....	1.13
Donegal Township.....	11	5	6	355	31.60	31.24	1.30
Fairfield Township.....	14	8	7	420	34.63	33.00	1.39
Franklin Township.....	17	4	13	546	40.00	40.00	1.26
Greensburg, East Borough.....	5	1	4	188	65.00	45.00	2.02
Greensburg, South Borough..	4	1	3	238	60.00	48.33	1.46
Greensburg, South West Borough	5	4	5	228	60.00	50.00	2.20
Greensburg, East Borough.....	3	8	1	120	60.00	50.00	1.70
Harmony, Ind. District.....	1	1	..	31	40.00	.....	3.10
Hempfield Township.....	56	12	48	2314	48.00	46.27	1.35
Huntingdon, East Township....	32	8	25	1916	59.18	51.10	1.22
Huntingdon, South Township...	18	10	8	831	43.60	42.38	1.51
Irwin Borough.....	14	3	11	658	92.50	49.95	1.73
Irwin, North Borough.....	2	..	2	111	.....	48.00	1.60
Jeannette Borough.....	..	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lagrange, Ind. District.....	4	1	3	198	60.00	48.33	1.13
Latrobe Borough.....	24	3	23	872	100.55	56.52	2.04
Ligonier Township.....	22	7	15	940	36.45	35.55	1.32
Ligonier Borough.....	7	3	5	300	62.50	42.00	1.73
Ludwick Borough.....	5	1	4	259	60.00	51.25	1.46
Loyalhanna Township.....	4	..	4	124	.....	36.25	1.47
Livermore Borough.....	1	2	..	32	45.00	.....	1.60
Madison Borough.....	2	1	1	72	50.00	45.00	1.43
Manor Borough.....	4	1	3	176	65.00	46.66	1.64
Mars Hill, Ind. District.....	5	2	4	248	60.00	50.00	1.39
Mt. Pleasant Borough.....	24	2	24	956	69.50	51.20	1.85
Mt. Pleasant Township.....	39	16	29	1964	49.04	48.36	1.21
New Alexandria Borough.....	2	1	1	109	50.00	40.00	1.37
New Florence Borough.....	4	1	3	181	60.00	41.66	1.23
North Bellevernon Borough....	4	2	3	207	45.00	50.00	1.36
New Kensington Borough.....	20	1	20	1141	125.00	48.00	1.74
Parnassus Borough.....	9	1	9	430	100.00	53.00	2.72
Penn Borough.....	4	..	4	197	.....	43.75	1.25
Penn Township.....	28	10	20	1176	49.11	45.45	1.50
Rostraver Township.....	29	4	26	1136	45.00	45.50	1.37½
St. Clair Township.....	4	2	2	138	46.25	32.50	1.56
Salem Borough.....	3	1	2	118	42.50	50.00	1.70
Salem Township.....	18	9	11	665	40.89	40.89	1.91
Scottdale Borough.....	19	2	18	940	102.50	52.50	1.52
Sewickley Township.....	6	4	3	206	50.00	50.00	1.65
Sulphur Springs, Ind. District..	3	..	3	130	.....	45.00	1.33
Union, Ind. Dist.	1	1	..	26	45.00	.....	2.22
Unity Township.....	40	5	38	1570	47.80	45.91	1.45
Verona, Ind. District.....	2	..	4	86	.....	45.00	1.39
Vandergrift Borough.....	15	1	16	596	133.33	54.29	2.60

NAME OF DISTRICT	No. of Schools	No. of Male Teach- ers	No. of Female Teach- ers	Number of Pupils	Average Salaries of Males per Month	Average Salaries of Females per Month	Cost of Each Pupil per Month
Washington Township	14	4	10	306	\$ 39.00	\$ 36.80	1.80½
West Newton Borough	16	3	17	693	80.00	47.38	1.72
Youghiogheny, Ind. District.	11	4	7	474	52.50	46.50	1.41
Youngstown Borough	2	..	2	55	.....	46.50	2.09
Hyde Park Borough	2	..	2	73	.....	50.00	1.80
Vandergrift Heights Borough ..	10	1	10	512	75.00	45.50	1.81
North Huntingdon Township ...	39	5	34	1401	53.00	46.00	1.41
Monessen Borough.	20	3	21	1087	85.00	53.68	1.47
Smithton Borough	4	..	4	144	.....	46.25	1.26
Vandergrift Borough, East.	2	..	2	114	.....	40.00	1.13
Youngwood Borough	3	1	2	175	55.00	50.00	1.34
Suterville Borough	4	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
McMahan Borough	3	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....

CHAPTER XXVII

The Civil War.

The difficulties between the North and the South which brought about the Civil War are too well remembered to need more than a passing notice here. The immediate cause of the war was the secession of the Southern States from the Union which closely followed the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency in 1860. At the bottom of the long contest was the question of African slavery, which had been bubbling up and bursting forth at the surface for more than thirty years. The Southern States erroneously regarded the election of Lincoln as a warning to them that their power in Congress and in the Union was at an end. They regarded him as a man of weak mind, who would be a mere tool in the hands of Northern Abolitionists, and whose administration would therefore be notably cruel and unjust to them. They thought also that the prime object of the administration would be the abolition of slavery in the Southern States. They were wrong in every particular, as has been shown by later events. There is no doubt now but that the prime object of his official life was to save the Union, either with or without slavery. In reality, but few rulers in the world's history have surpassed him in ruling with an iron hand when heroic ruling was necessary, and none have equaled him in leniency, forbearance and charity, when the exercise of such qualities would not injure the cause most dear to him, viz.: the preservation of the Union. Nor is there any doubt now, even in the minds of the southern people, but that, had they remained in the Union as loyal States, Lincoln would have died a martyr to their cause rather than have an injustice done them. They unjustly condemned him without a trial. In this they erred most grievously, and suffered most bitterly from it in the end.

The first administrative duty of President Lincoln was, therefore, to call for volunteers to defend the rightful authority of the government against those who sought to destroy it. In answer to his call for troops, from every northern state came the same enthusiastic response. Political differences which, but a few months before, had apparently widely divided the North in a most bitter contest, were now forgotten in a common effort to sustain the government as represented by the administration of President Lincoln. Such an uprising of a people had never before been witnessed. Soldiers came from every walk and



R. Brown

calling of life. From the office, the counting-house, the factory, the work bench and from the green fields they came, asking only to be led where duty called and danger answered.

The little country state capital of Harrisburg suddenly became a military depot of stupendous proportions, a camp-ground for soldiers from all parts of the state. As the troops arrived they were organized, drilled and sent to the front, each regiment being designated by a number which marked the order of its organization.

The day following the President's call for troops, our county was ablaze with excitement. In less than a week thereafter, the Eleventh Regiment was formed. Companies I and K under Captain Richard Coulter and Captain W. B. Coulter, respectively, were raised in Westmoreland county. On the election of officers, Captain Jarrett was made colonel, and Captain Richard Coulter lieutenant-colonel. William D. Earnest was elected major. The Eleventh Regiment was mustered into service on April 26, 1861. The enlistment was for three months, it doubtless being supposed that by that time the war would be ended. It was moved almost at once to the front along the enemy's line on the Potomac river, and there did noble duty in keeping back the advancing line of the Confederate army. In connection with the First Minnesota Regiment they fought one of the first battles of the war, viz.: the battle of Falling Waters, and came off the field with victory. While stationed at Martinsburg, south of Falling Waters, the conduct of the regiment so won the respect of the better citizens that the ladies of the town presented it with a beautiful flag.

At the close of its term of enlistment it was returned to Harrisburg to recruit, for the organization had been continued by Secretary of War Simon Cameron. Largely through the personal influence of Colonel Richard Coulter it was recruited and mustered into service for three years. Then came a dispute as to the number it should take. If it had received a new number it would have been known as the Fifty-first Regiment, and this the officers refused to accept, for thus the identity of the Eleventh Regiment and the honor of early enlistment would have been lost. The dispute was finally carried to Governor Curtin, and the order made by him in settlement of the controversy was no less complimentary to the regiment than it was mandatory in its terms. It is as follows; and is dated at Harrisburg, October 26, 1861:

"The regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers commanded by Col. Coulter will continue to be known as the Eleventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. It is just to the officers and men that the regiment should have future opportunities of displaying the courage and gallantry of Falling Waters, which is now a part of the military history of the State, under their original designation."

On November 20, 1861, the Governor presented the regiment with its stand of colors as provided by the state, and side by side with the flag presented by the Martinsburg ladies, it was carried till the close of the war. On November 27, the regiment left Harrisburg for Baltimore and reported to General John

A. Dix. The first duty of the regiment was to guard railroads and other property in the use of the government near Annapolis, Maryland. It remained in that vicinity till April 18, 1862, when it was moved into a more active section, viz.: to Manassas Gap railroad. During the summer of 1862 it was under General Pope, participating in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain and Antietam. It bore the most prominent and dangerous part in the battle of Rappahannock Station, and at Thoroughfare Gap, in connection with a part of General Rickett's division, held the Gap against Hill's entire corps, and in all probability thus prevented Pope's army from being cut to pieces. It was afterwards with the Army of the Potomac, and did its share at least in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Bethesda Church, Norfolk Railroad, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, the raid to Hickford, Dabney's Mills, Hatcher's Run, Boydtown Plank Road, Gravelly Run, Five Forks and Appomattox.

On January 1, 1864, its second enlistment having expired, it re-enlisted as a veteran regiment, and proceeded to Pennsylvania in February to recruit its wasted forces. The great name it had earned by this time, its almost national reputation as a regiment of fighters, made it a special honor to belong to it. Resultant from this circumstance it was very rapidly filled up by new soldiers, many of whom had seen service in other regiments, and was again sent to the front.

In November, 1861, when it first left Harrisburg, it had nine companies with about 700 men, and another company joined it in August, 1862. Counting all who were from the beginning to the end of the war borne upon its rolls, its members aggregate 1890, showing that about 1150 were added as recruits. It was finally discharged July 6, 1865, and had at that time only 332 men, showing that about 1650 men were killed, lost in battle, discharged, etc. It was, at the close of the war, the oldest regiment in the service from Pennsylvania, and was the only one whose organization and number were kept up and continued. There were also the Eleventh Reserves and the Eleventh Cavalry from Pennsylvania. So this regiment was always distinguished from the others by being called the "Old Eleventh." Nothing can speak more favorably nor more eloquently of the bravery and gallantry of this regiment than the figures above given and the list of battles in which it participated.

Col. Coulter, since widely known as General Coulter, won a reputation in both the Northern and Southern armies for bravery and coolness. His three most distinguishing characteristics in the army, were his utter disregard of personal danger, his good judgment in the management of his men under all circumstances, and his energy in executing any purpose or order he undertook. These qualities made him a commander worthy in every way of the historic "Old Eleventh." He was a man of vigorous constitution, strong enough to withstand the shock of three severe wounds. The first he received at Freder-

icksburg, the second at Gettysburg, and the third at Spottsylvania. General Coulter was born in Greensburg, and spent his entire civil life as a citizen of Westmoreland county. His first military service was, as we have seen, as a private in the Mexican War. In his earlier years he was a practicing attorney, but did not resume this business after the close of the Civil War. At the present writing he is one of the leading business men and financiers in Western Pennsylvania, being engaged in banking and the coal business.

When the usual state flag was presented to this regiment by Governor Curtin on November 20, 1861, it was put in the hands of Charles H. Foulke, of Company A, who carried it till August 11, 1862, when at Cedar Mountain he was wounded in the foot. It was then carried by Robert H. Knox, of Company C, who carried it at Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, and at Second Bull Run, where he lost his right leg, and the flag passed on the field to Samuel S. Bierer, of Company C, who was wounded the same day. It was then carried by Absalom Schall, of Company C, who was also wounded, but, with its former bearer, Samuel S. Bierer, carried it to Centerville. Daniel Matthews carried it September 1, at Chantilly, later at South Mountain, and at Antietam, where he was wounded, and it was taken by William Welty, of Company C, who was killed a few minutes after it was put into his hands. It was then given to Frederick Welty, of Company C, who, being wounded, left it on the field, all the men near it having been either killed or wounded. It was then carried by Lieutenant Edward H. Gay, of Company E, who being twice wounded passed it to Henry Bitner, of Company E, who carried it till the close of the action. At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 12-13, 1862, it was carried by John V. Kuhns, of Company C, until he fell with three severe wounds, losing his left leg. It was then carried by Cyrus W. Chambers, of Company C, who was killed, and it was taken by John W. Thomas of Company C, who was also wounded. It was brought off the field by Captain Benjamin F. Haines, of Company B. John H. McKalip, of Company C, took charge of it next, and carried it at Chancellorsville and the first day at Gettysburg, where he was severely wounded in a charge against a North Carolina brigade. The flag fell among some bushes, and was found by Michael Kepler, of Company D, who carried it during the remainder of the Gettysburg battle, and at Mine Run, in December, 1863, Kepler being sick, it was given to J. J. Lehman of Company D, in April, 1864, who carried it in the battle of the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania, where he was killed, and the flag brought off the field by Lieutenant McCutchen, of Company F. The next man who carried it, on May 12, at Spottsylvania, was wounded, and William Matthews, of Company C, carried it the remainder of the day, and at North Anna, Cold Harbor, Bethesda Church, in front of Petersburg, at Weldon Railroad, and in the Hickford raid in December, 1864. He also carried it at Hatcher's Run, Dabney's Mills, the Quaker Road, White Oak Ridge, Five Forks, and at Appomattox Court House, and till May 28, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. John C. Scheurman, of Company A, then carried it till the regiment was mustered out.

of service, July 7, 1865. It was delivered to the state authorities July 4, 1866.

Captain Edward H. Gay was one of the bravest and most dashing young men of the regiment. He was a man of great athletic qualities and used his strength to a noble purpose. Born in Donegal, October 29, 1842, he came to Greensburg in 1858 to learn the printer's trade, and on its completion at once enlisted in the company organized by Captain Richard Coulter. This enlistment being for only three months, in November, 1861, he enlisted in Captain John B. Keenan's company, raised at and near Youngstown. In less than a year he was promoted by gradual steps to a captaincy, though not yet twenty-one years old. In three years' service he was wounded three times—at Antietam twice, and at Gettysburg, and was in thirteen severe battles. He came home on a short furlough early in 1864, and was engaged in Greensburg as a recruiting officer, when he was stricken with smallpox, from which he died March 12, 1864. The day following, he was buried in St. Clair cemetery with all the honors of war.

FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized at Harrisburg, at Camp Curtin, from companies collected from all parts of the state. John W. Johnston, of Westmoreland county, was made its colonel. He, it will be remembered, had been captain of the Greensburg company in the Mexican War. The regiment was organized April 30, 1861, and served till August 7th. It served under General Patterson, near Martinsburg, Charleston and at Bunker Hill. When its term of three months' service had expired, nearly all of its members entered the service of other Pennsylvania regiments. Captain Johnston had taken a company from near Youngstown, whose members, for the most part, entered the Eleventh Regiment upon its reorganization under Colonel Richard Coulter. After that they shared in the most of the military glories and hardships of the "Old Eleventh."

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

In the early days of June, 1861, Colonel John W. Geary, who had won his spurs in Mexico, and was a native of Westmoreland county, was commissioned by the President to raise a regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers for three years' service. He established his headquarters at Philadelphia, and on June 28 had a regiment ready, which was mustered in as the Twenty-eighth Regiment. The whole regiment had been uniformed and equipped thoroughly at his own expense. It was in the battles of Bolivar, Port Royal, Second Bull Run, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, Lookout Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, and in Sherman's ever-memorable March to the Sea. In these battles it achieved a name for bravery which was, we believe, equal to that of any regiment in the entire army. One of its captains, E. R. Geary, a son of the colonel of the regiment, captain of Knapp's battery, which was attached to the regiment, was shot in the forehead by a rifle ball while training a gun on the



Major F. Gallagher

enemy. Its major was Robert Warden, who died at Winchester, Virginia, June 30, 1862. It served three years, and then re-enlisted as a veteran organization and was finally mustered out July 18, 1865, near Alexandria, Virginia.

FORTIETH REGIMENT (ELEVENTH RESERVES.)

Governor Andrew G. Curtin, elected in October, 1860, was very enthusiastic in supporting the administration during the war. By his energy a number of regiments were enlisted, the purpose of which was primarily to defend the southern border of Pennsylvania. When they were first organized the general government was not particularly in need of them, and their work was confined to Pennsylvania. Later, the extremities of the northern cause called them into the field, and the southern border was left unprotected. They were called the Pennsylvania Reserves.

Companies H and I, the Eleventh Reserve Regiment, were raised in Westmoreland county. Most of them had offered their services in the three-months enlistment, but, the quota of Pennsylvania being full, they were not accepted. They kept up the organization, and when the call for the Reserve Corps was issued they assembled at once at Camp Wright, near Pittsburgh. Their regiment was mustered into service July 1, 1861, at Washington City, served till July 14, 1864, and was mustered out at Pittsburgh. Many of its veterans were then transferred to the One Hundred and Nineteenth Regiment. It was noted for its bravery, and made a splendid record in the battles of Mechanicsburg, Gaines' Mill, Charles City Cross Roads, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Bristoe Station, Rappahannock Station, New Hope Church, Mine Run, Wilderness, North Anna, Bethesda Church and at many smaller engagements. It was assigned to the Second Brigade, commanded by General Meade, of the Reserve Corps, and Major General George A. McCall. It was thus associated with the Third, Fourth, Seventh and Thirteenth (the "Buck-tail") Reserve Regiments, which with it composed the Second Brigade.

The colonel of this regiment was Thomas F. Gallagher, who ranked from July 2, 1861. He was one of the ablest soldiers Westmoreland county has yet produced. He was born near Pleasant Unity, in this county, January 17, 1822. In his early life he engaged in the mercantile business and remained in it till his death. Prior to the breaking out of the Civil War he had served many years as an officer in Pennsylvania militia, holding the positions of lieutenant, captain, major, colonel and brigadier-general. Therefore, when the war came in 1861, he had had considerable experience in military matters. On the organization of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserve Regiment he was elected colonel, and was mustered into the service July 2, 1861, at Camp Wright, near Pittsburgh. While in this capacity his regiment participated in the battles of Dranesville, Chickahominy, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Bull Run and South Mountain. At the battle of Gaines' Mill he and his entire regiment except one

company was captured, and taken to Libby Prison, where he was confined nine weeks and then exchanged. General McCall, in making a report of the battle and this capture says:

"The Eleventh Regiment, commanded by Col. Gallagher, were surrounded by the enemy, and in the heat of the action he was completely enveloped in the smoke of battle. They continued firing after the rest of the line had retreated. Notwithstanding his perilous position he kept up a galling fire on the advancing foe. The situation of this brave regiment which had so nobly maintained their ground after all had retreated, was now hopeless: their retreat was entirely cut off by the increasing force of the enemy who were still advancing, and they were compelled to surrender."

After being released from Libby Prison he returned to the army, and was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, and given command of the Third Brigade. At the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862, he was wounded severely. Being thus disabled for further active service at that time, he resigned his command, on December 12, 1862, and returned to his home and family in Westmoreland county. In 1863, when emergency regiments were called into the field by Governor Curtin to protect the southern and south-western border of the state from invasions by the enemy, he was made colonel of the Fifty-fourth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was engaged in that part of the army which looked after and intercepted the raid made by the famous rebel General John Morgan, who was overtaken and captured by his regiment. This episode closed his military career during the Civil War. On the reorganization of the militia of Pennsylvania he was commissioned a major-general, which rank he held for many years. He was twice elected a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, serving in that capacity in 1867 and 1868. Otherwise he neither sought nor obtained political preferment. All of his life he was attached to the Presbyterian Church. In 1883 he died from a disease which he contracted in Libby Prison, and was buried in New Alexandria. A genealogical sketch of the Gallagher family will be found in another volume of this work.

FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

Neither this regiment nor any of its companies were raised in Westmoreland county, but its lieutenant-colonel, George C. Anderson, was for several years connected with it. He was promoted from second lieutenant to first lieutenant September 17, 1862; to major, September 20, 1864; and to lieutenant-colonel, November 10, 1864, and mustered out with the regiment.

Rev. Obadiah H. Miller, of our county, was appointed chaplain of the Forty-first regiment, Twelfth Reserves, on June 18, 1862, and resigned June 9, 1863.

FOURTH CAVALRY, SIXTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Companies C and D of this regiment were raised in Indiana and Westmoreland counties. Governor Curtin presented their flag to them on Sep-

ember 20, 1861. The regiment served its term of three years, and re-enlisted as a veteran organization. It was mustered out of service July 1, 1865, at Lynchburg, Virginia. It took part in the Peninsular campaign, and was in the engagements at Gaines' Mill, Charles City Cross Roads, Hedgesville, Antietam, Markham Station, Kelly's Ford, Middleburg, Gettysburg, Upperville, Shepperdstown, Trevilian Station, Tods Tavern, Sulphur Springs, Deep Bottom, St. Mary's Church, Reams Station, Stony Creek Station, Boydtown Roads, Wyatts Farm and Bellenfeld.

Its colonel was George H. Covode, one of the most gallant young men Westmoreland sent forth. He was born at Covodesville, August 19, 1835, being the oldest son of Hon. John Covode, for many years a member of Congress from this district, and whose character and attainments are given elsewhere in this work. From his youth he was noted for his athletic proportions, being tall and well built and peculiarly fitted for the hardships of a military life. He was educated in Ligonier Academy and at Elders Ridge, then under the supervision of Dr. Donaldson. After he left school he was engaged in the mercantile business for some years, but not with great success. In 1858 he was married to Annie Earl, of Somerset county, who lived but a few months. In 1861, when the dark clouds of the Civil War were gathering, he was married to Miss Bettie St. Clair Robb, a granddaughter of Major General Arthur St. Clair. With the assistance of Dr. George S. Kemble, of Ligonier, Company D of the Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry was raised in Ligonier Valley, and the young merchant entered it as a private. The company was called the "Covode Cavalry," a name they were not allowed to retain when mustered into the service. At the election of officers Covode was chosen first lieutenant. The company was soon transferred to Camp Campbell, near the Soldiers' Home, in Washington. Dr. Kemble was promoted and Lieutenant Covode was made captain of the company. On March 12, 1862, Captain Covode was promoted to major, after which the company, with its regiment, moved rapidly to the front. They were in the battle of Malvern Hill, and Major Covode received flattering recommendations from Generals McClellan and Porter. They then marched to Yorktown, and later took part in the second battle of Bull Run.

After reaching Maryland the Fourth Cavalry was under General McClellan. After marching to Frederick City it was assigned to General Averill's brigade. During the fall of 1862 the regiment was encamped on the north bank of the Potomac, near Hancock, Maryland, this being the only quiet season in his military life. At Kelly's Ford, General Averill gained over General Fitzhugh Lee the first cavalry victory of the war, and the Fourth under Major Covode was the only regiment of Hooker's command which participated. From that on they were subjected to almost constant skirmishes. They won a splendid name at Kelly's Ford, and after that were always called on when a close combat was at hand.

On his promotion his company presented Major Covode with a brace of

silver-mounted pistols, one of which he lost in a charge in 1863, while the other is yet in possession of the Covode family.

The regiment participated in the battles of Antietam, the Seven Days battles, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, and many others. When Lee's army invaded Pennsylvania the Fourth did noble service on the bloody field of Gettysburg.

On one occasion, at Falls Church, Major Covode and a few troops were entirely surrounded by the enemy, but, dashing against them, he used his sword so skillfully that he opened a way for his men to follow, and all escaped. His strength made him a power in a hand-to-hand contest of this kind, but in addition to that he was a man who was almost without personal fear. In camp life he was jovial, and was always unusually good natured. When a paper could be procured he invariably gathered around him a group of soldiers and read aloud to them. On December 8, 1863, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and on May 28, 1864, was made colonel. His death occurred on June 24, 1864, while in command of a brigade. He was always nearsighted, and mistaking some Confederate skirmishers for his own troops, he rode towards them and was shot in the arm and through the stomach by a volley which came when he had discovered his mistake and was turning to ride away. In the retreat his body was left within the enemy's lines. He died a few hours after being shot. This was in General Sheridan's retreating raid across the country between the Chickahominy and the James rivers. His body was afterwards recovered through the exertions of General Gregg, and brought to Westmoreland for interment in the old family burial ground of West Fairfield, near his old home. On a quiet elevated knoll overlooking three valleys which wind in either direction to the mountains beyond, he rests within the same community through which he wandered and played in childhood. Colonel Covode left a widow and one child, Sarah Hay, who is now the wife of Mr. Charles D. Davis, of Washington City. His widow died in 1876.

EIGHTY-FOURTH REGIMENT (THREE YEARS SERVICE.)

This was organized at Harrisburg in 1861 and 1862. The enlistment was for three years, at the close of which most of its abler soldiers were transferred to the Fifty-seventh Regiment and mustered out of service with it, June 29, 1865. It was in the battles of Winchester, Port Royal, Port Republic, Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Kelly's Ford, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom and Poplar Spring Church.

Company C of this regiment was the only one from Westmoreland county. It was raised by J. J. Wirsing and William Logan, in the townships of Donegal, Cook and Ligonier. In the summer of 1862 these young men rode through the country and secured about forty enlistments in Cook and Donegal townships. Logan was older than Wirsing, and was made captain, while Archibald Douglass was made first and J. J. Wirsing second lieutenant. Before the com-

pany had served a year Lieutenant Wirsing was made its chief commanding officer.

They marched from Donegal to Ligonier, pausing on the way to "camp" at a religious camp meeting then being held near Stahlstown. At Ligonier they were entertained right royally by the citizens for several days while they were adding to their forces, and were drilled in the public square by Captain O'Harra. The Ligonier people then took them to Latrobe in wagons, and they were soon on their way to Harrisburg. But the army was not needing soldiers then, and the Governor could not receive them. They called themselves the "Foster Guards," named after Hon. Henry D. Foster, of Greensburg. He was a personal friend of Secretary of War Cameron, and in that way Foster had them mustered into the service as Company C of the Eighty-fourth Regiment. They were in the battle of Fredericksburg, at Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and with the regiment participated in all the battles up to and including the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox.

The captain of the company, J. J. Wirsing, was wounded seven times, and at the battle of Poplar Spring Church, October 2, 1864, he was so severely wounded that, being left on the field for dead, he was taken prisoner and confined some time in Libby Prison. Not being able, because of these wounds, to perform further military service, he was paroled and discharged as a prisoner of war from the hospital at Annapolis, Maryland, on January 3, 1865.

The Civil War came at a time when there were but few militia organizations in the country. The few that existed formed the basis of regiments that were soon hurried to the front. The southern army were successful in the early part of the war, and this emboldened them to venture into the northern states. The southern border of Pennsylvania was a wealthy agricultural region, was entirely unprotected, and therefore a very inviting field for an invading army. The Reserve Corps had, as we have seen, been called away to assist McClellan. But Pennsylvania had a most excellent war governor, Andrew G. Curtin, who saw the weak condition of our southern boundary and at once called out our militia. This was on the 10th of September, 1862. He recommended the immediate formation of companies throughout the state, and that they should be drilled and instructed in the art of arms. He also recommended that after three o'clock each day business houses should be closed, so that those thus engaged should have more opportunity to prepare themselves for home defense. In many sections this was done. Men enrolled themselves, selected officers, and purchased such arms as they could obtain. There were four companies raised in Westmoreland at this time under the Governor's suggestions. On September 10th the southern army was in Maryland, and an invasion of Pennsylvania seemed very probable. The Governor called for fifty thousand of these militia to assemble at Harrisburg. They marched at once, and many reached Hagerstown, Chambersburg and Harrisburg, where they were put under the command of General John F. Reynolds. But, fortunately, the south-

ern army was defeated at Antietam, after which they were driven across the Potomac in great confusion, so the militia were allowed to return home, but not without realizing that they had done their duty. General McClellan wrote Governor Curtin as follows: "Fortunately, circumstances rendered it impossible for the enemy to reach Pennsylvania, but the moral support rendered my army by your action was none the less mighty. The manner in which the people of Pennsylvania responded to your call and hastened to the defense of their frontier no doubt exercised a great influence upon the enemy."

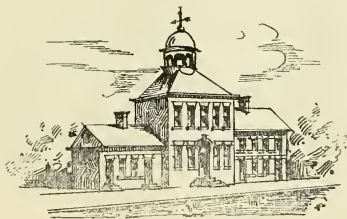
In the four companies raised in Westmoreland county were many who had seen service in earlier campaigns. They were raised in a few days.

Another attempted raid on Pennsylvania was made by the southern army, this time under General Lee, in the spring of 1863. This was after his victory over the Union forces at Fredericksburg. There was scarcely any army here to oppose him, and, being several days in advance of the Union army, his expedition was practically without opposition. The general government called for troops from the states nearest, and the call included fifty thousand from Pennsylvania. Our state had become disheartened by the reverses our army had suffered. They were furthermore willing to protect Pennsylvania, but feared the call from the government meant that they should not be allowed to remain here when the invading army was repelled. Little was accomplished till after the battle of Gettysburg. Then the Governor gave them his word that they should not be called on to go out of the state, nor be detained beyond the emergency which called them into the field. He also allowed them to enlist for either six months or during the emergency. There was some reason for this backwardness in enlisting. Our able-bodied men were already largely at the front, and those who were here were badly needed at home, even when there was no invading army to dispel. Our county furnished two cavalry and seven infantry companies for this exigency. The infantry companies were in the Fifty-fourth, Fifty-seventh and Fifty-eighth regiments. The Fifty-fourth and Fifty-seventh were commanded by General F. H. Brooks, and were stationed near Pittsburgh. The rebel cavalry leader, General John H. Morgan, was then raiding Indiana and Ohio. The Fifty-fourth and Fifty-seventh were sent down the Ohio to apprehend him. It is to the credit of these troops that, though not required to do so, they went out of the state willingly when the success of the expedition and its speedy termination seemed to require it. Many of the Westmoreland troops had seen considerable service in the earlier part of the war. Others introduced into the army in this way enlisted regularly afterward, and went to the front.

CHAPTER XXVIII

The Court Houses.—County Home.

The court house which by our present generation is known as "the old court house," was built in 1854. This was really, in one sense of the word, the fourth court house of the county, though it is usually regarded as the second. The first place of holding court when the county was formed, as has been seen, was Robert Hanna's house. While it was not owned by the county, it served as a court house for thirteen years, and they were very important years in our formative period. The next court house was the temporary structure built when the county seat was first removed to Greensburg. The next was a much



SECOND COURT HOUSE, 1891-1854

more substantial building, which has been described in these pages, and which was completed in 1801, and stood until 1854. On May 6th of that year the county commissioners began to remove it preparatory to erecting a new one. The business of the county had outgrown the old one, and in pursuance of a presentment from the grand jury, with the sanction of the court, measures were taken for the erection of another.

The courts were held in the Methodist church from the time the old court house was taken down until the new one was ready for occupancy. The contract for the new court house and jail was let to Bell & Arnold in 1853, for

\$39,614. The plans were prepared by an architect named J. Edgar. On further consultation the commissioners saw fit to reject the plans of J. Edgar, and substitute a plan, furnished by Samuel Sloan, an architect of Philadelphia. Sloan's plans were more comprehensive and more expensive, and this required another contract which was made in 1854, by the terms of which the county was to pay \$46,700, and a further sum for such improvements or changes as they should make.

On October 24, 1854, the corner-stone of the court house was laid with due ceremony. Many prominent citizens of the county were present to participate, for the event had been widely heralded. Prayers were offered by Revs. Giesey and Valentine, and addresses were delivered by Henry D. Foster and Edgar Cowan, two of the ablest lawyers our county has yet produced. A



THIRD COURT HOUSE. BUILT 1854.

copper box containing copies of the census of 1850, the county papers of that week, Justice Coulter's description of the burning of Hannastown, and other matter which they thus sought to hand down to further generations, was placed in the corner-stone. It was on the southeast corner of the court house, on the corner of Main and West Pittsburgh streets.

The commissioners and the contractors did not get along well together, and in August, 1855, the contract with Bell & Arnold was rescinded by mutual consent of both parties. In the same month a new contract was made with Johnston & McFarland—A. A. Johnston, of Youngstown, and John McFarland, of Ligonier, Pennsylvania. They agreed that the court house should be finished and ready for use in time to hold the May term of court in it in 1856, and that all of the work should be completed by August of that year. They

were to receive \$27,688 for their work. They performed the work practically as they stipulated. There were several other smaller contracts in addition to the main ones, such as for shelves, wainscoting, railings, etc., and it is therefore difficult to determine at this late day the exact entire cost. It was about \$90,000, perhaps a few thousand more rather than less than this sum, but it did not reach \$100,000.

The court house was erected on the same lot which its predecessors had occupied, viz.: the northwest corner of Main and West Pittsburgh streets. It had a beautiful facade on its southern end. It was about twenty feet from the pavement line on both streets. Its dimensions were one hundred and thirty feet in length along Main street, by sixty-two feet in width along West Pittsburgh street. Two of its sides, the eastern and southern, were built of cut sandstone, while the other two were of brick, covered with cement to resemble stone. The approach to the building from the south was by twelve or fourteen large stone steps which extended along the whole end of the building. The main passage on the first floor was cruciform, the stem extending north and south from end to end of the building, with the transept in the center of the building, running east and west. The cruciform passage was ten feet wide throughout, and was very prettily floored with tile. The lower story was used entirely for offices of the county officers. There were two stairways leading to the second story. A large double one at the south end was used by the public generally, while a smaller one at the north end was used mostly by the judges, attorneys, etc. The main part of the second floor was used as a courtroom. It was about fifty-four by sixty-two feet, and in addition to being used as a court room was used for all kinds of public meetings. It was for many years the largest room in Greensburg, but by political meetings, public lectures and even during the trial of important or sensational cases, was frequently crowded to overflowing. The ceiling was twenty-four feet high, and the acoustic properties were always bad. The facade on the south end and the large dome surmounting all, added greatly to the appearance of the building, and rendered it indeed a most handsome structure. It was used until the business of the county again outgrew it, and then after several presentments from grand juries practically condemning it, it was finally razed to the ground in the summer of 1901.

In connection with it when it was built was also a jail and a residence for the sheriff of the county. Prior to its being built in 1854, the sheriff rented his own house, and sometimes did not live near the jail. But a new law provided that the county should furnish a house for him, in close proximity with the jail, and hence the building of the sheriff's residence in connection with the jail in 1854. They were west of the court house with an alley between it and them. They were both inferior buildings, and were condemned by several grand juries long before the court house built at the same time had passed its day of usefulness. They were both taken away in 1882, and a splendid

double structure costing about \$150,000 was erected in 1883. While this was being done the prisoners were kept at the county home, two and one-half miles south of Greensburg.

The old method of maintaining the poor pursued by Westmoreland county authorities, that is, of boarding them over the county at such terms as could be arranged for, was neither satisfactory nor economical. Accordingly, on the passage of the act of April 5, 1849, a new and better system was inaugurated. The act allows the purchase of a farm, the erection of buildings, and provides for the election of directors, the appointment of a physician, etc. By the act which applied to Westmoreland county alone, Benjamin Byerly, John Kuhns, Sr., John Trout, Samuel Hill, Thomas Trees, John C. Plumer, Henry McBride, Robert Hitchman, Joseph Budd, John McFarland, John Hill, Joseph Cook, Joseph Jack, John A. Hays and Jacob Dible were appointed commissioners and charged with the duty of purchasing, on or before the first day of January, 1850, such real estate as they thought proper for the accommodation of the poor of Westmoreland county. Another section provided that a vote should be taken in October, 1849, in the county, with tickets marked "For a Poor House," and also tickets marked "Against a Poor House." If a majority voted in favor of the poor house the act was to take effect, otherwise to be considered null and void. The election was held, and the people decided in favor of a poor house, and the commissioners named in the act proceeded to carry out its intents and purposes. They purchased one hundred and eighty acres from William Snyder, about two and one-half miles south of Greensburg, in Hempfield township, for \$6,000. They took possession of it on April 1, 1850. Three directors were elected in the fall of 1850, who proceeded to erect a building on this land suitable for the reception of the poor of the county. They expended \$9,092.24. It was a very creditable building considering the small amount of money expended on it, and, with a few outbuildings added later, served its purpose very well. But on August 20, 1862, it was totally destroyed by fire. The contents of the building were nearly all saved. The unfortunate inmates were brought to Greensburg and kept in the jail till arrangements could be made for them elsewhere.

In a few days a contract was entered into with Lyon & Bierer to erect a new building, or rather to rebuild the old one, for the brick walls had been but slightly injured by the fire. The new structure cost \$5,716.50. It was one hundred and fifty feet long and fifty feet wide, and was three stories high. A writer in 1865 speaks of the abundance of wood and stone coal on the farm, and says:

"The house is therefore well heated at a small cost. The inmates have good clothes and shoes when necessary. They are allowed three full meals each day, consisting of bread, soup and vegetables and flesh. At two of the meals they are given fresh meat and coffee. One plug of tobacco is given every week to those who use the weed, and to those

who work more tobacco is given according to their needs. When heavy work is to be done such as harvesting and thrashing, the steward gives whisky in moderate quantities to those who require some stimulation. There are one hundred and fifteen men, women and children in the poor house, and the number increases in the winter time and diminishes in the summer time. Of the present inmates forty-four are women, fifty men and twenty-one are children. There are twelve insane and idiotic women and girls, and six insane and idiotic men and boys."

This second building was destroyed by fire in December, 1878, and immediately afterwards a much larger and more modern building, the one now in use, was constructed on the same location.

CHAPTER XXIX

Agriculture.

As has been seen by the reader who has followed us through these pages, for the greater part of the time since Braddock cut his rude way across our county, our inhabitants have been chiefly engaged as tillers of the soil. Our pioneer farmers found the country almost entirely covered with a dense forest. To cut this away and let the sunlight shine in, that the seeds planted might spring forth and bear fruit, was their first and most onerous duty. For more than a century the wealth of our county consisted almost entirely in the value of the soil, viewed from an agricultural standpoint. The hills and valleys were prized then not for what lay beneath the surface, nor for what they might bring as building sites, but solely for the value of the crops of grain which they could produce, and the live stock which might be bred and fattened upon their yearly outgrowth.

Our early farmers and farm makers have sometimes been censured by our present generation for what is termed the profligate destruction of timber in the first half of last century. In this a great injustice has been thoughtlessly done them. In no other way could the country have been developed and its real wealth made known. Each section had to be of necessity self-sustaining, and, to make it so, their first duty was to tame the land and bring it under the hand of cultivation. The privations and hardships of the early farmers are scarcely appreciated as they should be by the present generation, which has reaped from their labor more than they themselves did. It is neither true nor fair to say that, while they were wresting a scant livelihood from the surface of the earth, they were ignorant of mines of marvelous wealth which lay concealed beneath their feet. The coal, iron, gas, rock, etc., which have since contributed so much to the wealth of the county, were without value in their day, and without the preliminary labor performed by pioneers, would necessarily have remained valueless for all time.

In the early days of Westmoreland agriculture the product was largely rye, a cereal which was not only suited to the new ground, but which could be readily converted into whisky, for which there was always an open market.

Most farmers were, therefore, interested in opposing the tax on whisky, which brought about the Whisky Insurrection. Moreover, the new ground was, in their opinion, better adapted to the cultivation of rye than of wheat, though this statement is not borne out by later experience. Early in the last century, when turnpikes and canals opened up a transportation to the eastern cities, our farmers began to raise more wheat and corn than they needed for home consumption, and shipped the flour East in barrels. Turnpikes also fostered the raising of live stock, and droves of cattle, horses and sheep became in some seasons of the year almost an every day occurrence. Thus it was that good roads have in the past proved to be the salvation of rural communities. The people of the county are now alive to this matter, and the next decade will undoubtedly see much advancement in good road making.

Railroad building, which began in Westmoreland county with the latter half of the last century, added a new impetus to agriculture. With increased facilities for transportation the farmer learned to raise the crops best adapted to his soil. These he could readily dispose of, and with the income could purchase such commodities as he and his family most needed. During the civil war, when prices were high, they relaxed somewhat from this rule, and tried more or less to produce on the farms such commodities as their families stood in greatest need of. With a great army in the field to clothe, wool advanced in price till it sold readily at one dollar or even more per pound. The Westmoreland farmer readily adapted himself to the new situation, and thousands of hills were forthwith dotted with sheep.

As a general proposition the hills are well adapted to grazing, and the alluvial deposits which form the river and creek bottoms produce luxuriant crops of corn, oats, rye and grass, while wheat is more readily produced on higher ground. In the course of a century rye, from holding the highest place among the cereal products of the county, has taken the lowest. Following up the idea that the farmer should produce the commodity best suited to his soil we have hundreds of farmers who produce little else than milk, which our railroad facilities enable them to ship readily to the town markets. Still others produce cattle or horses almost exclusively.

The great strides which the county has made in the last quarter of a century in mining, manufacturing and railroad building, prompt us sometimes to almost forget that we are still strong in agriculture. By a table found elsewhere in these pages, it will be learned that the assessed value of the rural communities for the year 1905 was \$42,488,766, while that of the borough was \$31,858,814. But this is not an entirely fair statement, for many coal works are assessed with the township property, though they have really no connection with agricultural wealth. But no such objection can be urged to the Report of the Census Bureau for 1900. From the Census Bulletin on Agriculture, No. 207, issued June 24, 1902, (page 3) we collate the following facts relative to farm statistics in Westmoreland county. There were at that time

5,402 farms in the county, of which all but sixty were supplied with farm buildings. The aggregate acreage of these farms was 515,729, or a fraction over ninety-five acres for each farm. This is about nine acres more than the average acreage of the farms of the state. The value of the land, exclusive of the buildings, was \$20,786,820, while the buildings were valued \$8,527,570, the total valuation of farms and buildings being \$29,314,390, or \$5.426 per farm. There were \$1,419,530 invested in farm implements and machinery, and \$2,867,619 worth of live stock, making a total valuation of farms, buildings, machinery and live stock, of \$33,531,539. This shows an average value of farms, including buildings, machinery and live stock, of \$6.207. The gross income of these farms, not including products fed to live stock, was \$3,776,966, or an average of \$884 per farm.

There is, in fact, only one item in which we seem to fall below other counties that might reasonably be compared with Westmoreland, and that is in the amount of money expended annually for fertilizers. We expended \$65,600 to that end during the year, as against \$172,680 in Montgomery county; \$366,700 in Lancaster county; \$337,160 in Bucks county, and \$370,380 in Chester county. The solution of this is partly due to the fact that Westmoreland is so generally underlaid with limestone that but little expenditure is necessary for fertilizers. Our soil, moreover, being naturally rich in potash, needs little more than the application of lime in its caustic form to free the potash and make it available to growing plants. The phosphoric acid necessary in the production of the cereal crops we grow is comparatively cheap, while, in the other counties named, many farmers are engaged in market gardening, and therefore need a fertilizer which induces a large leaf growth. They must therefore resort to the use of more nitrogen, which is the most expensive element of plant food found in the market.

CHAPTER XXX

Iron.

Iron was manufactured and used by man, though in a primitive manner, in the earliest ages of antiquity of which we have any knowledge. It was perhaps first used in Western Asia, the original home of the human race. Tubal-Cain, who was removed from Adam but seven generations, is described in the first book of the Bible as "An instructor of all artificers in brass and iron." In a revised edition of the Bible he is called "The forger of every cutting instrument of brass and iron." The Egyptian civilization is the oldest of which we have any knowledge, dating back even to the second generation after Noah, and its earliest literature is replete with references to the making and using of iron, although modern research has discovered but little iron ore in Egypt. Herodotus, the Father of History, makes mention of iron tools being used in the construction of the pyramids, speaking of their use not as a novelty, but rather as a matter of course. Thebes and Memphis are cities of such great antiquity that their origin is lost in the twilight of obscurity, yet antiquarians believe that sickles were used in those days, and that the butchers of Thebes and Memphis used tools of iron and steel. The Historical Society of New York has a helmet, a chain armour, breast-plate and other pieces of iron, that are known to be over three thousand years old, and yet they evince considerable skill in their manufacture. Pieces of iron were taken from under the obelisk which was brought to New York from Alexandria in Egypt in 1880, yet it was erected fifteen hundred years before the birth of Julius Cæsar. Iron was known to be used among the Chaldeans, the Babylonians and the Assyrians, who flourished in the age of the early Egyptians.

The book of Job, one of the oldest of all written manuscripts, treating alone, as one does, of the period between Abraham and Moses, has many references to iron, and even to "bars of iron," "barbed irons," "the iron weapon" and to the "bow of steel," the latter reference clearly showing a knowledge of the flexibility of steel. In Ecclesiasticus 38:28, we have, "The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapor of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace; the noise of the hammer

and anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish the work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly."

When Caesar invaded England he comments that he found the early Britons using iron money, but nowhere does he intimate that they fought his armies with iron weapons. Iron was not so generally used in Great Britain in the early centuries as it was in other countries. The Scots, who invaded England in the reign of Edward II, stole iron from the English in preference to any other plunder they could lay their hands on, showing that it was a scarce article among them at home. The English people did not know that iron could be made without charcoal, and for many centuries discountenanced its manufacture, because the burning of the necessary charcoal used up their timber too rapidly. Their supply of forests has always been limited, and they have wisely preserved them. Accordingly, until they learned to smelt iron with coal or its products, of which they have an abundance, they encouraged the purchase of iron from Spain, Sweden and Russia. About 1755 the efficacy of coke in smelting iron ore was discovered in England, and at once the manufacture of iron became more general. So they have had but few charcoal furnaces in England in the last one hundred and fifty years.

But a vastly different situation confronted the early Americans in manufacturing iron. Here they were fortunately surrounded by unlimited acres of timber which must necessarily be cleared away. It was, therefore, comparatively easy to make charcoal, easier, indeed, than to make coke, even though they had been near the coal fields suitable for its manufacture. Our first iron in America was, therefore, exclusively charcoal iron, that is, iron made from ore melted by heat produced by charcoal. To make iron in small quantities from carbonate iron ore is a very simple process, and this perhaps accounts for its early and general use in the ages past. Iron ore can be smelted in an ordinary blacksmith's forge, and a certain grade of iron, though perhaps of inferior quality, can thus be produced. Generally speaking, iron ore can be smelted only where the heat of the fire is intensified by the blast of air, such as a smith forces through his forge by means of his bellows. This principle was used in the smelting of iron ore when the only known bellows was the skin of the goat, by which simple means the necessary blast of air was produced for untold centuries. And this blast of air is as essential in the manufacturing of iron to-day as it was then, for the most modern iron furnaces have not gotten beyond the original principle, although the method of making the blast, we need scarcely suggest, is no longer the primitive one of the ancient manufacturer.

Much of the early iron was made by the simple process of digging a hole in the ground, not unlike a well, and generally in the side of a hill. This hole was then filled with alternate layers of charcoal and iron ore. Being on the hillside, they easily tapped the bottom of the hole, or well, from below, and

through this small opening forced the blast of air with the bellows made of goat-skin. When the layers of ore were sufficiently heated by the burning charcoal, fanned as it was from the blast below, the molten iron by its own weight dropped to the bottom of the well, or furnace, and thus they had produced iron, though necessarily in small quantities.

The credit of the discovery of iron ore in America is due to the renowned Sir Walter Raleigh. In an expedition which he fitted out in 1585, intending to plant a colony on Roanoke Island, in searching for gold, as all the early explorers did, they discovered iron ore instead, and the year following returned to England and reported their discovery. The historic colony of Jamestown, Virginia, in 1607 discovered iron ore, and in 1608 shipped seventeen tons of metal, having sold it to the East India Company at four pounds per ton. This was the first iron made by Europeans from American ore. Still later iron was found in all the Atlantic states, and attempts, some successful and some futile, were made to manufacture it into iron. At Lynn and Braintree, Massachusetts, the business was early carried on with considerable success, and as the colonies west of Massachusetts were founded, the iron industry was not neglected. It thus spread over New York, New Jersey and eastern Pennsylvania, so that long before the Revolutionary war we had iron furnaces scattered over our colonial possessions as far west as eastern Pennsylvania. These stood us in good stead during the Revolution, for they made canister and many other materials for the patriot army.

In 1789 William Turnbull and Peter Marmie, of Philadelphia, built a furnace and forge on Jacob's Creek, in Fayette county. The furnace was put in blast November 1, 1790, and the metal was tried the same day in the forge. A forge was used exclusively in converting the metal into iron, this being done by the simple process of pounding the bars of pig iron, while highly heated, on an anvil, with an immense hammer. The metal was thus reduced to iron, and the same results were brought about which are now accomplished by rolling the heated bars between the rollers of a rolling mill. The furnace of Turnbull & Marmie was a mile or more above the mouth of Jacob's Creek and on the Fayette side of the creek. It was known as the Alliance Iron Works, and was the first attempt at making iron west of the Allegheny mountains. In 1792 this company engaged to cast four hundred six-pound shot for the Fort Pitt arsenal. The furnace was operated regularly until 1802, when it went out of blast. The ruins of it may yet be seen. Marmie was a Frenchman, and was afterwards unfortunate in business. Disappointment and sorrow drove him to suicide, which he committed by plunging into the mouth of a heated furnace. He had been connected with Craig & Bayard in the iron trade in Pittsburgh when the business was in its earliest infancy.

The Union Furnace, on Dunbar Creek, about four miles south of Connellsville, was the second furnace of western Pennsylvania. It was built by Isaac Meason in 1790, and put in blast the year following. In 1793 the works were

enlarged, and by an advertisement in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of April 10, 1794, it is learned that they had "A supply of well sorted castings which they will sell out for cash" at a sum which would equal \$93.33 per ton.

There were three requisites necessary to be found before the iron business could be successfully engaged in in western Pennsylvania. First, the projector must discover a bed of iron ore near the proposed site of the furnace, for the ore was too heavy to transport long distances in wagons. Second, there must



ALLIANCE IRON WORKS

Built in 1789, and blown in November 1, 1790. First works west of the Allegheny Mountains.

be a large tract of timber land from which to manufacture the charcoal used in smelting the ore. This, when the country was new, was the easiest found, for our land was nearly all originally clad with a dense forest of large trees. Third, there must be water power to furnish the necessary blast of air, for even in that day the industry had passed the goat-skin or hand-worked bellows age. Limestone for the purpose of fluxing the metal was used then as now,

and, though requisite to its manufacture, the quantity used was so small that it could be hauled on wagons even for miles.

Very early in western Pennsylvania, carbonate iron had been discovered in what was then regarded as large quantities. When William Crawford, the first judge of Westmoreland county, was removed from the bench because of his affiliations with Virginia in the boundary question, he became surveyor for Yohogania county, which, though in southwestern Pennsylvania, was claimed and laid out by Virginia. In his survey book, under date of July 11, 1780, he made an entry of a tract of land warranted to Benjamin Johnston, and described it as "Being on the Yohogania river, and to include a bank of iron ore." This is the first notice we have of the discovery of iron ore in western Pennsylvania, but we are not able to say when its discovery was first made in Westmoreland county, but it doubtless followed or preceded that date very shortly, for iron was a necessity in the new and growing county, and men were prospecting for it and for other minerals in every direction. It will be remembered in this connection that at that date the only method of securing iron was by transporting it on pack-horses from east of the Allegheny mountains.

Our first furnace was built in 1794, and was located one and one-half miles south from the present village of Laughlinstown, in the Ligonier Valley. It was called Westmoreland Furnace, and was near the banks of the run now known as the California Furnace run, which flows into the Loyalhanna about two and one-half miles south of Ligonier. It was built by Christopher Lobengier and brother, who also built a small forge in connection with it. It had, like most furnaces of that day, a casting house, or foundry, in connection with the furnace. This we learn from the newspapers, in one of which, on August 1, 1795, George Anshutz, the manager of Westmoreland Furnace, advertises stoves and castings for sale. Mr. James M. Swank, of Philadelphia, the leading authority on iron production in the United States, has in his possession a stove plate which he prizes very highly, for it was cast in that furnace in 1800 by John Probst, the fact being so marked by raised letters on the casting. Grape and canister shot from three-fourths to one and one-half inches in diameter were made at Westmoreland Furnace for the War of 1812. It is highly probable that neither the furnace nor the forge were long in operation. Both were most likely abandoned by 1815. The accompanying illustration is a correct view of the mass of ruins now representing all that is left of this first venture of the iron industry in Westmoreland county.

The second furnace was built by Major General Arthur St. Clair, after he returned from the governorship of Ohio. It was built in 1803, and was called Hermitage Furnace. It was located one and one-half miles northeast of Ligonier, on the well known pike leading to Johnstown. He built it with the hope of recuperating his wasted fortune, but in this, as in many other ventures, he was sadly disappointed. It was managed for him by James Hamilton. From

the *Farmers' Register*, printed in Greensburg by John M. Snowden, in the issue of November 21, 1806, we take an advertisement having for its caption, "Hermitage Furnace in Blast," signed by Henry Weaver & Son, merchants in Greensburg, and dated September 12, 1806. The advertisement read as follows:

"The subscribers, being appointed Agents by General Arthur St. Clair, for the sale of his castings generally, and for the Borough of Greensburg exclusively, give notice that they will contract with any person or persons for the delivery of castings and stoves for any number of tons, on good terms. Samples of the castings and stoves to be seen at their store, in Greensburg, at any time after the 20th inst."



RUINS OF WESTMORELAND FURNACE.

At Hermitage Furnace they were compelled to use a small amount of coal in the blacksmith shop, and this was packed in sacks from a mine then opened near Lockport, on the Conemaugh river, a distance of about twelve miles. This method was kept up until 1807 or 1808 when the great flood came which has been known since as the "Pumpkin Flood." This washed away the surface ground in several places near Ligonier, and exposed the outcrop of the previously unknown Pittsburgh seam of coal. After that they opened coal

banks and used their own instead of the Lockport coal, so that in 1818, when lots were advertised for sale in Ligonier, it was stated as an inducement that several coal banks were opened within a mile or two of the proposed town.

Shortly after 1806 General St. Clair abandoned the management of the furnace himself, and leased it, with his mill and some other property, to some Pittsburgh capitalists for \$3,000 per annum. The story of his creditors closing in on him in the hard times which followed the embargo has been told in the St. Clair sketch published elsewhere in this volume. In 1810 it was sold from him by the sheriff, and purchased by James O'Hara. It stood idle until hard times ceased, and in 1816 was again put in blast by O'Hara and Skully, under the management of John Henry Hopkins, who was not by any means successful. Hopkins lived in the St. Clair mansion, for by this time St. Clair was nearing the end of his days in poverty and neglect, in a log cabin on Chestnut Ridge. Hopkins equipped the mansion with many evidences of refinement and wealth. In 1817 the furnace was closed down and never operated again. Hopkins left the place bankrupt, and his goods were sold at sheriff's sale. Robert Armour attended the sale and purchased several pieces of mahogany furniture, which are yet preserved by his grandsons, the Armour brothers of Laughlinstown. John Henry Hopkins abandoned the iron business and entered the ministry of the Episcopal church, in which he was much more successful, and became greatly distinguished in his day for his learning and piety. He is known in church history as "Bishop Hopkins," of Vermont. He was a man of fine education and ability, and a voluminous writer in his old age. About 1860 he published a work sustaining slavery, and endeavored to prove that African slavery was countenanced by the Bible. He was a member of the Pan-Anglican Council at Lambeth Palace, and received the degree of Doctor of Civil Law from Oxford University, England. In a biography of him, written by his son, his experiences as manager of the Hermitage Furnace are given, and there is also a graphic account of a journey he once made from Ligonier to Youngstown in which their coach broke down in the night, and he and his party were compelled to walk a long distance down the ridge to a wayside inn at Youngstown.

The Mount Hope Furnace was built in Donegal township in 1810, by Trevor & McClurg, and was operated by Martin Slater, who was at least a part owner. Its ruins are yet visible about two miles southeast of Donegal.

Mt. Pleasant Furnace, in Mt. Pleasant township, was also built in 1810, by Alexander McClurg. This was operated by a man named Freeman until about 1820. Little is known of it, but from old advertisements it is learned that Mr. McClurg owned it in 1813.

Jonathan Maybury & Son owned and perhaps built Fountain Furnace, on Camp Run, in Donegal township, at the base of Laurel Hill, prior to 1812. The firm was dissolved August 19, 1812, as is noticed from the usual advertisement, and the furnace came into the possession of Alexander McClurg who operated it in 1813.



CALIFORNIA FURNACE.

California Furnace was one of the last of the iron furnaces built in Westmoreland county. It was located about two miles south of Laughlintown and was built by Colonel J. D. Mathiot and Dr. S. P. Cummings. It was situated on the banks of what is now known as California Furnace Run, at the base of Laurel Hill Mountain, and used the same veins of ore that had been used sixty years before in the operation of Westmoreland Furnace. They operated this furnace a short time, and then sold it to Alexander Cavan, who invested a fortune in it and realized but little from the investment, for about that time the manufacture of iron was necessarily abandoned from causes which will be considered later on.

Kingston Forge was erected in 1811 on the Loyalhanna, near Kingston House, by Alexander Johnston & Co., but there was no furnace in connection with it, it being supplied with pig metal hauled on wagons from other parts of

the county, but mostly from Ligonier Valley. Alexander Johnston has been considered elsewhere in these pages.

Ross Furnace, on Tub Mill Creek, in Fairfield township, was built by Isaac Meason, in 1814. In 1842 a new stack was erected by Paul Meason, his son, and Colonel J. D. Mathiot. The new furnace was in blast until 1854 or 1855. Colonel Mathiot was connected the greater part of his life with the iron industry, and was one of the most energetic and successful business men of Westmoreland county. This furnace made pig iron, stoves, kettles, pots, ovens, skillets, etc.

Washington Furnace was located one and one-half miles southeast of Laughlinstown, at the foot of the mountain, on the banks of what is now



RUINS OF WASHINGTON FURNACE.

known as Washington Furnace Run. It was built in 1809 by Johnston, McClurg & Co., and was operated until 1826, when it was sold to other operators.

Hannah Furnace was also located on Tub Mill Creek, in Fairfield township, but a short distance below Ross Furnace, and was built in 1810, by John Benninger. Nearby was built also a small forge on the same stream, not far from where Bolivar now stands. Neither the furnace nor the forge were long in operation.

Baldwin Furnace, not far from Ross Furnace, is said to have been built by James Stewart; about 1818, but was operated but a short time.

Oak Grove Furnace, about three miles northeast of Ligonier, where the little village of Oak Grove now stands, was built in 1854, by Colonel John Clifford. It was owned in 1857 by James Tanner, of Pittsburgh, and was never operated to any great extent. A few miles north of it was built Valley Furnace, commonly called Hill's View. It was built by L. C. Hall & Co., in 1855.

Another furnace, called Baldwin Furnace, was built in Ligonier Valley, in 1846, by Hezekiah Reed, and was finished in 1849, by Judge J. T. Hale, of Center county, and subsequently owned by various parties. It was never operated to any great extent.

From a letter written by Philip Biers in 1814 to an iron producer in Philadelphia, relative to the manufacture of iron, we learn that the iron business "was all the rage in Westmoreland county" in that day, and that in his judgment it would be but a few years until there would be scarcely a stream furnishing a favorable site for a furnace or forge which would not be thus occupied. The factories from Pittsburgh were represented as offering a ready market for all the pig metal that could be produced at \$35 and \$36 per ton. The usual exchange with forge masters was three and one-half tons of pig metal for one ton of bar iron, and the iron, he said, could be readily sold at \$1.40 per ton. He represented Westmoreland county also as one of the best places for the sale of castings in western Pennsylvania, and said they would readily sell for from \$75 to \$80 per ton. He also represented an abundance of timber, and plenty of iron ore, which could be delivered at the furnace at a cost of two dollars per ton. An average furnace, in his judgment, would produce from fourteen to eighteen tons of pig metal per week, and could be blown for at least nine months in the year. In explanation of this, it may be said that about three months of the year were lost repairing the hearth and inner walls of the furnace.

Two or three other furnaces than the ones mentioned above were constructed in Westmoreland county in the flush times which followed the panic of 1837, that is, between 1840 and 1850. It would be impossible for us to describe all these furnaces particularly, but we shall describe Washington Furnace and its workings as a fairly representative furnace of the early days in Westmoreland county.

In 1848 John Bell & Company rebuilt it, and it was in blast as late as 1855. It had been in the meantime operated by Wertz & Rogers, and McClurg & McKnight, as is indicated by several ten-plate stoves cast in the casting house connected with this furnace, and now in the possession of the Armour brothers, of Laughlinstown. Late in its history it was sold for \$10,000 to L. C. Hall, who meant to introduce coke instead of charcoal for smelting ore, but was overtaken by financial difficulties.

In selecting a furnace site, a level place close to a stream of water and near a high bluff was preferred, so that a bridge could be made from the bluff to the top of the furnace stack, upon which they could readily haul the ore, limestone and charcoal, ready for dumping it into the furnace. The base of the stack must not be too high above the stream, for water power was essential in making the blast. This in the early furnaces was made by a double bellows, worked by a beam pinioned in its center, each end of which worked up and down, and thus alternately forced a continuous blast of air into the furnace. In the more modern furnaces the bellows were supplanted by fans propelled by a water-wheel. When the bluff was not accessible the difficulty was overcome by the building of extensive trestle work, as was the case in the California Furnace. From the base of the furnace there must be necessarily some level ground upon which to construct the casting house, and upon which to lay out the sand beds. These extended to the outlet of the furnace. The molten metal, which by its weight readily dropped to the bottom, was drawn out and through a small ditch of molder's sand, which had small outlets or pockets at each side. When these outlets and the main ditch were filled with metal it was allowed to cool off, and the vent of the furnace was closed up again. The parts in the outlets were easily knocked off with a sledge hammer, and were largely of a uniform size, weighing about one hundred and fifty pounds each. These were called "pigs," and from this we have the well known name of "pig metal." In addition to the outlet for the heated metal there was a larger one from which they took the ashes, cinder, etc., from the furnace.

Burning charcoal was a leading feature of the old furnace days. The wood was cut into pieces about four feet long, and placed on the charcoal bed, which was merely a level spot cleared off in the midst of the woods. These billets of wood were piled on their ends in a compact mass ranging from twenty-five to forty feet in diameter, and circular in form. At the edges the pile was only about four feet high, but in the center it was much higher, being conical in shape. Leaves and grass were then used to cover the mass of wood, and upon this covering was thrown a tight coating of ground after the old style of burning limestone, the leaves being used to keep the earth from falling down among the billets of wood. The wood was then lighted, and the skill of the charcoal burner enabled him to stop its combustion at the proper time so as to produce charcoal and not ashes. Generally about three hundred and fifty bushels of charcoal were used in smelting one ton of ore, and consequently the consumption of timber was very great. All over the furnace country can yet be seen the level places which were originally used as charcoal beds. Sometimes the bed was sunken a foot or two, in which case it was called a charcoal pit. The furnaces of Westmoreland in an early day were all made of stone, and varied in size from twenty feet square at the base, and about twenty feet high, tapering towards the top, to forty feet square at the base and perhaps thirty feet high. Washington Furnace, of which we are speaking more par-

ticularly, was thirty-six feet square at its base. This was called the stack, and was hollow from top to bottom, the cavity being largest below. In Washington Furnace it was about eight feet in diameter. Into this cavity the ore, the charcoal and a small amount of limestone to flux the ore, was dumped from the top of the stack. Wood for kindling was placed in the bottom at first. Charcoal, when properly blown by the fans, produced an intense heat, so great, indeed, that the stone and all other materials in the ore were readily converted into a molten mass. For this reason the inside of the furnace was lined with firebrick, and needed frequent renewal. When a furnace was in blast it made a roaring noise which could be heard a long distance, while from its mouth was emitted a continuous stream of sparks. They were in blast day and night, for otherwise the hot metal would have become chilled, which necessitated great loss and extra labor. Nearby every well regulated furnace were houses, stables, etc., for they were almost invariably located in the mountains, near the most prolific ore beds. The ore was dug from ore banks, and was in western Pennsylvania known as carbonate iron ore. It was of various thicknesses, from six inches to two feet, and ranging in richness from twenty to forty per cent. iron. Kidney ore was the richest and averaged perhaps about thirty to thirty-three per cent. It required at least three tons of ore to make one ton of pig metal. The metal from Washington Furnace in its later years was transported in wagons, the greater part to Lockport, where it was shipped on the Pennsylvania canal to Pittsburgh, and still later, when the Pennsylvania railroad was built, it was hauled to Latrobe for shipment. In its earlier days it had supplied Kingston Forge in part. The building of the Pennsylvania railroad sounded the death knell to the iron industry in the eastern part of the county so far as its manufacturing from native ores was concerned. A mistaken impression is abroad, however, that the industry has never been revived because of the want of transportation. The real reason arises from other causes. The difficulty is that our native ores will not make steel by the Bessemer process because of its high percentage of phosphorus, and, furthermore, Lake Superior ore of a higher per cent of iron can be shipped to Pennsylvania cheaper than our native ores can be mined and smelted. In this connection it must be remembered that railroad building is a feature of the last fifty years, and that railroads are now the greatest purchasers of iron in the United States. The durability of steel over iron for railroad rails has long been known. Before the invention of Sir Henry Bessemer, open hearth steel, crucible steel and blister steel were manufactured by processes too slow and too expensive to be used as railroad rails. In 1857 one steel rail was sent to Derby, England, and laid down on the Midland railroad at a place where the travel was so great that iron rails, then in use, had to be renewed sometimes as often as once in three months. In June, 1873, after sixteen years of use, the rail, being well worn, was taken out. During this time it was estimated that 1,250,000 trains, not to speak of detached engines,

etc., had passed over it. It was the first steel rail, now called Bessemer rail, ever used.

The invention of Sir Henry Bessemer, which revolutionized the iron and railroad business, consists in blowing cold air into the converter—a pear-shaped vessel, which has been partly filled with molten cast iron. By this process the oxygen of the air, forced through the hot iron, produces the most intense heat known, and eliminates from the molten mass the carbon and silicon it contains, and produces decarbonized and deciliconized iron, known generally as malleable iron. Some carbon, however, is required to produce steel, and a small quantity in the form of spiegeleisen is added to the material in the converter. This furnishes the necessary amount of carbon to produce steel, while it also expels the oxygen that has remained after the blast of cold air has ceased. By this means, and by no other now known, steel rails can be made at a cost so low that they can be used as railroad rails. If it were possible to make them from our native ores in Westmoreland by the Bessemer process, and if our ores were as rich as the ores of the Menominee regions in Michigan, or the Lake Superior ores, the matter of transportation could easily be overcome, and the iron industry from native ores would be readily revived. As it is, the iron used in our factories is entirely from Lake Superior and other western ore, which is almost universally smelted before it reaches the Westmoreland manufacturer.

CHAPTER XXXI

Coal.

Coal is by far the most valuable product of Westmoreland county. From our mines we ship coal daily in every direction. Its use has become so general and so extensive in the United States that perhaps a few words concerning its discovery and the early history of the trade may not be out of place here.

From statistics published by Richard Cowling Taylor in 1848, we learn that its first discovery in the United States was made by the renowned Father Hennepin, a French Jesuit missionary, in 1769, who discovered it near Fort Creve Coeur, near Ottawa, Illinois. Little use was made of his discovery, but the credit of being the first to know of its existence in America is nevertheless due him.

A letter written by William Byrd, of Virginia, dated May 10, 1701, speaks of Colonel Randolph, Captain Epes, Captain Webb and others, going to see a bed of coal which at times of great rains was uncovered, but which was generally found very deep in the earth. This was in Virginia, about twenty miles above Richmond. The same writer in 1732 describes air furnaces at Massaponax, Virginia, and there first mentions the use of coal in America, though that is supposed to have been "sea coal." Lewis Evans, in 1755, published a map of what is now the Ohio Valley surrounding Pittsburgh, in which coal is shown elsewhere, but none at or near Pittsburgh, nor anywhere in western Pennsylvania. So with Nicholas Scull's map of Western Pennsylvania, published in 1759. Yet the use of coal was known in Pennsylvania in 1758, for Colonel Bouquet, in writing to Colonel Burd about the encampment at Ligonier, advises him to examine the country for "sea-coal," and, if none can be found, says that charcoal must be made. All coal was then designated as "sea coal." In opening a road from Christopher Gist's plantation to the Monongahela river at Dunlap's creek, Colonel Burd makes several important entries in his diary. He says that "Encamping about four and one-half miles from the river, on September 21, 1759, on Saturday the 22nd, they moved forward, going westward. On Saturday camp moved two miles to Cole run. This run is entirely paved in the bottom with stone coal, and on the hill on

the south of it is a rock of the finest coal I ever saw. I burned about a bushel of this sea coal on my fire." Coal was formerly mined in northern England alone, and was carried to London by water, and was called sea coal for that reason. In this way it was distinguished from charcoal.

A coal seam near Pittsburgh took fire in 1765, and is said to have burned steadily for sixteen years. In William Scull's map of Pennsylvania, published in 1770, coal is marked in Berks county, and also in Pittsburgh. Furthermore, in George Washington's journal of a tour to the Ohio river, which he made in 1770, under date of October 14th of that year, he says: "At Captain Crawford's all day. We went to see a coal mine not far from his house on the banks of the river. The coal seemed to be of the best kind, burning freely, and abundance of it." Captain Crawford was the unfortunate William Crawford who afterward became the first judge of Westmoreland county, and who was burned at the stake by the Indians in Ohio. He lived at Stewart's Crossing, on the Youghiogheny river, opposite Connellsville. At that time coal was used to some extent in Virginia, and Washington was supposed to be a good judge of its quality. Later developments confirm his judgment when he decided that the Connellsville coal was "of the very best kind."

The Virginia coal mines were the first that were worked in America. The mines were on the James river, in Chesterfield county, first worked in 1750. In a *Virginia Gazette* of July, 1766, Samuel Davis advertises coal for sale at Richmond at twelve pence per bushel, and says it is "equal to New Castle coal." In 1776 Thomas Wharten, Jr., and Owen Biddle, of Philadelphia, were authorized to buy coal from Virginia.

In a paper read before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, on January 4, 1785, by William F. Bush, the Penn manuscript is quoted to prove that the Penns were aware of coal in abundance around Pittsburgh in 1769. Thomas Penn, in a letter from London, dated January 31, 1769, written to Governor John Penn, says, "We desire that you order five thousand acres of land to be laid out about Pittsburgh, including the town which may now be laid out, and I think from its situation it will become considerable in time; and that the land may be laid out to Colonel Francis and his associates and other gentlemen of whom I wrote you, as contiguous as may be and in regular angled tracts if possible." Following this, on May 12th, he wrote respecting the same survey, saying, "I would not engross all the coal hills, but rather leave the greater part to others who may work them." In 1784 the Penns still retained large tracts, notwithstanding the divesting act, and sold the privilege of mining coal in the "Great Seam" to any one on the payment of thirty pounds for such mining lot, a lot extending back to the center of the hill. Thus was the coal trade begun in Pittsburgh.

In 1785 Samuel Boyd patented a tract of coal in Clearfield county, and in 1804 shipped the first arklod of coal down the Susquehanna river to Columbia, in Lancaster county, a distance of two hundred and sixty miles, and the

"fuel was a matter of great surprise" to the people of that county. The first coal sent to Philadelphia from the western part of the state was from Clearfield county, by the Allegheny Coal Company. It was taken down the Susquehanna river to Port Deposit, and thence over the Chesapeake Bay to Philadelphia. This was in the summer of 1828.

In the early years of the last century the coal mined in Westmoreland county was not worth considering. The principal fuel used was not coal, but wood, of which the country had an abundance. About 1850 those who had to purchase fuel began to purchase coal, but still wood was used by the majority in heating their houses. There were hundreds of farmers who had acres of coal who nevertheless purchased it or wood from their neighbors, not knowing what lay concealed beneath the surface of their lands. Gradually the coal began to be opened in places where its outcrop was patent to the casual observer. These openings were always what is called "drifts." These drifts were called coal banks, and the output was only to supply a limited local market, and was mined in the most primitive manner. They knew nothing of the use of explosives in mining, and in nearly every coal bank the coal was brought to the pit's mouth on a wheelbarrow, by man power.

There were a few arkloads of coal shipped from the county on the canal, but the amount was so small that it is not worth considering. When the railroad building era of the fifties came the coal industry began, though it was confined to coal fields in close proximity to the main lines. The modern idea of building a road to the coal fields was not thought of in Westmoreland county till about 1870. The southwest branch of the Pennsylvania, extending from Greensburg to Uniontown, opened up the richest field of coal in western Pennsylvania, but its projectors builded more on the richness of the agricultural region through which they were passing for freight and passenger traffic than they did on the coal, yet the coal and coke shipments have long since surpassed all others on that road. The coal industry, as it now exists, that is, the shipping coal from Westmoreland to foreign markets, was in its first stages of development when the panic of 1873 came. Little was done in the coal trade until the times began to brighten up in 1877. Then the trade, as we now know it, began to grow, and by 1880 both the shipment of coal and coke had become established industries in our county. With these industries came a corresponding increase in the value of coal lands. Until these developments were made land was valued because of its location or surface; since then, the value of the land, if underlaid with coal, has increased so much that its surface value is generally lost sight of. Ten times its surface; since then the value of the land, if underlaid with coal, has increased the value of the coal depends very little, if any, on the value of the surface.

The coal mined in Westmoreland county so far has been almost entirely the vein that is geologically known as the Pittsburgh seam. It underlies the greater part of the county, and has an average thickness of about eight feet.

Its depth varies with localities and with the topography of the surface, but it is generally found from fifty to two hundred feet below the surface. The table here given is taken from the reports made by the mine inspectors, and published by the State Bureau of Mines. It is not absolutely accurate, but shows in the main the extent of the coal industry in our county for 1904. In the last year many new mines have been opened and have been operated to their fullest extent. Our coal fields in Westmoreland county seems to be almost inexhaustible.

NAMES OF OPERATORS AND COAL COMPANIES	Total Production of Coal in Tons	Total Production of Coke in Tons	Number of Days Worked During the Year	Number of Employees
Keystone Coal and Coke Company, operating the following mines:				
Greensburg No. 1	190,333	1,020	275	154
Greensburg No. 2	373,716	.....	276	381
Greensburg No. 3	34,601	.....	215	35
Carbon	261,784	16,317	262	286
Hunker	15,176	.....	265	26
Arona	307,539	.....	286	343
Sewickley	267,684	.....	297	304
Madison	286,678	.....	275	313
Claridge	290,274	.....	297	334
Salem	227,136	34,895	232	284
Hempfield No. 1	267,934	.....	312	286
Hempfield No. 2	13,196	.....	225	11
Seaboard	9,665	.....	224	13
Seward	26,918	.....	245	48
Keystone	7,587	.....	181	127
Totals.....	2,589,221	52,232	Av. 259	2,895
Jamison Coal and Coke Company, operating the following mines:				
Jamison Nos. 1 and 2	304,590	94,176	302	380
Jamison No. 3	438,966	131,164	301	426
Jamison No. 4	179,143	.....	295	136
Totals.....	922,699	225,340	Av. 299	942
Loyalhanna Coal and Coke Company, opera- ting the following mines:				
Loyalhanna Nos. 1 and 2	289,857	53,079	271	527
Pandora	167,495	.....	296	246
Totals.....	457,352	53,079	Av. 284	773
Hostetter-Connellsville Coke Company:				
Hostetter	175,000	140,000	264	419
Whitney	180,000	150,000	194	401
Totals.....	355,000	290,000	Av. 229	820
American Coke Company:				
Puritan or Baggaley	252,172	161,600	285	372
Dorothy	147,448	91,500	222	281
Totals.....	399,620	253,100	Av. 254	653
Atlantic Crushed Coke Company:				
Atlantic Nos. 2 and 3	136,775	30,840	228	178
Superior Coal and Coke Company:				
Superior No. 1	225,788	39,617	304	253
Superior No. 2	24,873	.....	234	51
Totals.....	250,661	39,617	Av. 269	304
Pittsburg and Baltimore Coal Company:				
Edna No. 1	303,845	.....	249	276
Edna No. 2	38,965	.....	215	129
Totals.....	342,810	.....	Av. 232	405
Huron Coal Company:				
Huron Nos. 1, 2 and 3	124,573	.....	259	112
Derry Coal and Coke Company:				
Derry	283,887	.....	294	324
Derry No. 2	582	135,431	149	15
Totals.....	284,469	135,431	Av. 222	339

NAMES OF OPERATORS AND COAL COMPANIES	Total Production of Coal in Tons	Total Production of Coke in Tons	Number of Days Worked During the Year	Number of Employees
Ocean Coal Company:				
Ocean Nos. 1 and 2	287,663	.....	267	272
Ligonier Coal Company:				
No. 2	41,424	3,305	267	80
Maier Coal Company:				
No. 3	66,024	.....	272	56
Alexandria Coal Company	250,834	82,300	235	339
Donohoe Coal and Coke Company	217,285	91,342	270	261
Latrobe Coal Company	304,736	89,826	247	330
H. C. Frick Coke Company:				
Monastery	104,663	65,700	230	203
Saxman Coal and Coke Company	188,486	42,249	302	257
Bessemer Coke Company:				
Duquesne	161,430	89,860	275	163
Millwood Coal and Coke Company:				
Millwood	99,380	.....	297	131
Bolival Coal and Coke Company:				
Lockport	19,768	10,030	260	41
Latrobe-Connellsville Coal and Coke Comp'y:				
Gilson	76,526	29,698	270	115
Peters Paper Company:				
Peters	25,722	.....	296	37
J. D. Houston:				
Houston	2,813	.....	103	13
Seward Coal Company:				
No. 1	3,850	.....	116	33
American Steel Hoop Company:				
Isabella Mine	14,747	6,900	25	220
Pittsburg Coal Company:				
West Newton Shaft	259,033	.....	240	257
Darr	443,791	.....	267	476
Totals	702,824	.....	507	733
H. C. Frick Coke Company:				
Alverton No. 1	121,612	80,000	201	231
Alverton No. 2	28,210	18,500	110	90
Bessemer Nos. 1 and 2	90,263	58,800	267	125
Buckeye	162,965	104,200	253	276
Calumet	157,320	99,600	213	290
Central	230,304	148,200	268	292
Chambers	22,697	.....	125	38
Enterprise	21,331	14,000	203	43
Marguerite No. 1	27,884	17,750	217	44
Marguerite No. 2	195,189	124,250	217	344
Mammoth Shaft	202,315	127,800	268	205
Mammoth Slope	134,877	85,200	268	123
Mullen	36,828	20,300	173	82
Mutual No. 3	101,808	65,900	209	165
Mutual No. 4	66,281	27,600	235	160
Rising Sun	30,088	19,600	267	39
Standard Shaft	484,813	329,440	275	709
Standard Slope	121,203	82,360	275	177
South West No. 1 A	297,884	187,800	282	403
South West No. 1 B	148,942	93,900	282	197
South West No. 2	179,560	116,400	265	221
South West No. 3	153,200	84,500	234	213
South West No. 4	87,926	57,000	219	120
United	242,957	157,200	262	336
Totals .....	.....	.....	.....	.....

NAMES OF OPERATORS AND COAL COMPANIES	Total Production of Coal in Tons	Total Production of Coke in Tons	Number of Days Worked During the Year	Number of Employees
Pittsburgh Coal Company:				
Ureka	139,923	.....	177	140
Euclid	75,133	6,014	125	114
Port Royal No. 1	84,375	28,348	271	103
Port Royal No. 2	43,046	.....	271	123
Waverly	100,336	22,234	213	147
Yough Slope	78,149	.....	160	125
Totals	520,964	56,596	Av. 203	752
W. J. Rainey:				
Acme	103,537	67,433	265	176
Union	28,536	18,849	229	62
Totals	132,073	86,282	494	238
Hecla Coal Company, Ltd.:				
Hecla No. 1	172,187	122,256	272	233
Hecla No. 2	336,302	237,685	266	476
Hecla No. 3	65,427	41,632	304	105
Totals	573,916	401,573	Av. 281	814
Penn Gas Coal Company:				
Ayers Hollow	74,788	.....	158	154
Penn Gas No. 3	161,216	3,696	255	218
Penn Gas No. 4	49,859	.....	158	102
Totals	285,863	3,696	190	472
Bessemer Coke Company:				
Empire	104,240	69,161	307	161
Humphrey	107,968	56,945	305	111
Totals	212,208	126,106	Av. 306	272
Penn Coke Company:				
Clare	29,000	22,600	239	51
Hester	32,300	23,430	238	55
Totals	61,700	46,030	238	106
Mt. Pleasant Coke Company:				
Boyer	101,695	66,332	264	180
Amyville-Youghiogheny Gas Coal Company:				
Amyville	44,476	.....	164	63
Veteran Coke Company:				
Veteran	51,928	33,527	269	65
Clair and Rockwell Coal Company:				
Jacobs Creek	19,055	.....	160	38
Brush Run Coal Co.	2,311	.....	288	18
Pittsburgh Coal Company:				
Equitable	132,559	.....	238	145
North Webster	75,570	.....	182	105
Totals	208,129	.....	420	250
A. R. Budd Coal Company	157,044	.....	256	189
Monessen Coal and Coke Company:				
Iron City	25,587	.....	128	92
Lynne Coal Company	16,425	.....	90	56
Penn Gas Coal Company:				
Coal Run	84,811	.....	193	103
Penn Gas No. 1	152,666	.....	214	183
Penn Gas No. 2	191,281	.....	199	323
Penn Gas No. 5	121,297	.....	143	217
Totals	550,055	.....	Av. 187	836

NAMES OF OPERATORS AND COAL COMPANIES	Total Production of Coal in Tons	Total Production of Coke in Tons	Number of Days Worked During the Year	Number of Employees
Manor Gas Coal Company:				
Denmark	377,583	.....	300	485
Westmoreland Coal Company:				
Export	733,675	.....	307	647
Larimer	430,790	.....	305	365
Osborne	156,631	.....	305	178
Westmoreland Shaft.....	438,991	.....	300	460
Totals.....	1,760,087	.....	304	1,650
W. B. Skelly Coal Company:				
Elizabeth	109,730	.....	229	126
Leechburg Coal and Coke Company:				
Hill	57,491	.....	311	106
River View	46,001	.....	305	74
Totals.....	103,492	.....	Av. 308	180
Lucesco Coal Company.....	53,744	.....	281	91
New York and Cleveland Gas and Coal Co.:				
Lyons Run.....	270,916	.....	238	350
Ben Franklin Coal Company:				
Metcalf.....	35,400	.....	204	48
Apollo Coal Company:				
Northwest	31,100	.....	195	65
Central Coal and Coke Co. of Pittsburgh:				
Philmont No. 1.....	20,245	.....	154	214
Pine Run Coal Company:				
Pine Run Nos. 1 and 2.....	58,558	.....	299	94
Penn Manor Shaft:				
Penn Manor	206,765	.....	275	270
Valley Camp Coal Company:				
Valley Camp.....	24,941	.....	148	51
West Penn Mining Company:				
W. P. Mine.....	37,475	.....	289	57
Allegheny River Coal Company:				
Edgecliff.....	1,915	.....	88	15
Paulton Coal Mining Company:				
Paulton.....	7,655	.....	262	26
Valley Coal Company:				
Valley	49,507	.....	218	69
Osceola Coal Company:				
Osceola	166,999	.....	276	205
Braeburn Steel Company	20,074	.....	308	24
Louis Coal Company:				
Blackstone.....	41,438	.....	298	63
Hamilton Coal Mining Company:				
Crag Dell.....	73,700	.....	226	84
Pittsburgh Coal Company:				
Ocean No. 1.....	135,867	.....	188	172
Shaner	92,801	.....	171	125
Guffey.....	113,111	.....	184	128
Big Chief.....	66,776	.....	173	95
Totals.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

CHAPTER XXXII

The Coke Industry.

The manufacture and sale of coke has given Westmoreland and Fayette counties a name throughout America. It is such an important product in our county that it is quite proper that we should look somewhat into its origin and into the growth of the industry.

It is probable that F. H. Oliphant was the first in this country who manufactured it, though in small quantities, and used it in smelting iron at his furnace in Fayette county. This was in 1835. In 1841 William Turner, Sr., Provance McCormick and James Campbell contracted with John Taylor, a stone mason, to put up two ovens for the purpose of manufacturing coke. These were built on his own land on the banks of the Youghiogheny river, a few miles below Connellsville. The ovens were very small, only made to hold between sixty and seventy bushels of coal. Several experiments made with them during the summer resulted unsatisfactorily. This was doubtless because they did not understand the business. The want of draft and the small amount of coal which was required to fill the ovens probably prevented favorable results. These obstacles were gradually overcome, and finally, even from these ovens, a fair quality of coke was produced. In the winter of 1842 they loaded a coal boat, ninety feet in length, and when the high waters of spring came they then floated it down the river to Cincinnati in search of a market. The foundries of the city were unwilling to invest in it, though it was carried about in sacks and offered at low prices. Finally, a manufacturer named Greenwood purchased it at six and one-fourth cents per bushel, paying half in cash and the other half in old mill irons.

In the same year a coal producer named Mordecai Cochran and his nephews began to make coke, and succeeded in selling it, though they did not find a ready market by any means. Richard Brookins next opened a mine near by, and erected five new ovens in which he began to make coke. He had also made coke on the ground after the old style of burning limestone, covering it over with earth so as to exclude the air. In this way he found he could make coke, but with a great waste of coal. In 1844 Colonel A. M. Hill who, like Cochran, afterwards became a prominent coal and coke producer, bought a farm and

erected seven ovens, these of a much larger size than the former ones, holding about one hundred sixty bushels each. The results were much better.

Coke is produced from soft coal by the simple process of roasting it for a day or two, the air being mostly excluded from it while the burning is going on.

These ovens were wide below and their sides gradually rounded towards the top. They somewhat resembled an old-fashioned bee-hive such as our ancestors made of twisted straw, and from this fact were called bee-hive ovens, a name by which they have since been designated, though they no longer have an oval shape on the outside. When the coal has been sufficiently roasted to make coke, a stream of water is applied to the burning mass within the oven, and the contents, when cooled, is drawn out and is the coke of commerce. These old ovens have long since been torn down; the mortar of their joints has crumbled and mingled again with the earth, but the fires lighted then in them with a spark from the blacksmith's forge, burns now in thousands and thousands of ovens, has multiplied millions of capital and supports one of the chief industries of the state.

The Connellsville Coke Region is the name generally given to a strip of country about forty miles long, and three miles wide, which extends northeast and southwest across Westmoreland county and part of Fayette. The real coke region is much larger than the above limits, though this is the original and evidently the best coking coal bed yet discovered anywhere. The coal of this locality is of a peculiar quality, and is entirely suited to the manufacture of coke. It is soft and porous, yielding easily to the miner's pick.

The coal in the Connellsville Coke Region, particularly the narrow belt outlined above, is remarkably free from sulphur, and is dumped into the coke ovens as it is dug from the mines. Because of its remarkable freedom from sulphur and other impurities, and of its high percentage of carbon, its hardness and consequent ability to bear heavy burdens of iron in the furnaces, the coke from this coal has been proved by many years of experience to be the best fuel of its kind yet discovered for iron manufacture. It has driven charcoal completely out of the market in smelting iron ore, and is almost without a competitor in the iron industry in America. Coke from our county and from Fayette county is regularly shipped to California, to those who smelt gold and silver ore dug from the Pacific slope.

When taken from the oven it no longer has the form or appearance of coal. It is much harder, has a ringing sound when struck, is of a grayish color, and is full of small cells or cavities. The Connellsville coking coal lies from sixty to one hundred feet under the ground along its longitudinal axis. As it approaches the Chestnut Ridge it bends rapidly and then abruptly to the surface, and crops out along the western slope of the ridge. It is the same vein of coal which in other sections of Pennsylvania is used for fuel in houses and for steam-making machinery. Why this comparatively small basin should be purer and make better coke than other coals in the same locality, scarcely separated from it, is a problem which scientific investigation has not yet solved. Nor can this coal be used at all for smelting iron until it is coked. When put into a

furnace, and the necessary limestone and iron ore is put on it, this coal is so soft that the weight above crushes it down so that it will not burn at all. Moreover, the sulphur in it is sufficient to mix with and damage the iron produced. But, by making it into coke, the sulphur nearly all passes out and the product becomes hard enough to bear the immense weight of the ore and limestone which necessarily must rest on it in the process of smelting. The coke, being full of cavities, gives the air a chance to pass through it, and thus an intensely hot fire can be had by its use. The coke field from which a fairly good quality of coke can be made, and is being made, is much wider than it was supposed to be ten years ago, and future discoveries and experiments may still further extend its limits. At present a large field is being operated in Ligonier Valley, and the coke from it finds a ready market where Connellsville coke has been heretofore used entirely. It is of a high grade.

In 1871, at a point about midway between Larimer Station and Ardara, and about two miles from Irwin, Andrew Carnegie first experimented in making coke from fine coal, or slack, from the bituminous mines near by. At first the mound process, that is, piling the coal in a long mound through which ran a tubular ventilator for the purpose of giving sufficient draft to the fire, was used. The experiment proved that this slack coal could be used in producing coke, and accordingly eighty regular coke ovens were constructed, to which were added forty more the following year. With these one hundred and twenty ovens, Mr. Carnegie produced a reasonably good grade of coke, and continued to operate them until 1900. The demand for slack coal for steam making then became so great that it was no longer profitable to use it in making coke, and these ovens were abandoned. Their crumbling ruins yet remain, and are pointed out as an evidence of Mr. Carnegie's early business sagacity, and of his connection with the coke industry of our county when the industry was in its infancy.

In some parts of the Connellsville coal basin there are three separate strata of coke-producing coal, and the lower veins are often as much as five hundred feet or more below the surface. In some places the lower veins are over nine feet in thickness, and none of them is anywhere less than six feet.

Water is a great barrier in the mining of this coal. Without the constant use of pumps the mines would soon fill up, for natural drainage at such great depths is out of the question. Constant pumping, day and night, adds greatly to the cost of coke production. And, although water for the purpose of cooling the molten coke at the present time is necessary, and is poured into the ovens in great volumes, the water pumped from the mines cannot be used for this purpose because of the sulphur it contains, and because of its many other impurities. Impurities in the water leave a trace in the coke if poured into the molten oven, and consequently only the purest water must be used. This is furnished by a system of waterworks, the construction of which alone is often attended with great expense. It requires about twenty-four hours roasting of the coal in the ovens to produce a coke that is suitable for the purpose of smelting iron ore, and

about forty-eight hours to make the coke used in foundries. A still higher grade is made which requires sixty or seventy-two hours roasting.

The real wealth of the coal in the Connellsville coke seams is almost beyond comprehension. The region seems small when compared with the acreage of other coal fields, yet the coal in this region, known by special geological examinations, assures us beyond doubt that at the present output the field cannot be exhausted by the present generation. Producers claim that an acre of coal will produce about five thousand tons of coke. There are in the Connellsville region about one hundred and thirty square miles of coking coal, or about eighty-six thousand acres, capable of producing over four hundred millions of tons. The output for 1904 was 12,427,488 tons, and at this rate it would require over thirty years to exhaust the region. Yet this calculation includes only one stratum of coal, whereas there are, in much of this region, three separate veins, the lower ones, moreover, being much thicker than the upper one upon which this calculation is based. It will be remembered, however, the Connellsville coke field is no longer confined to the narrow region originally designated by that name. Good coking coal is now found in West Virginia.

In most of the mines the mining is done by improved electric machinery, which is also the motive power used in pumping water and air, and in drawing the coal and hoisting it to the surface. There are certain ramifications in almost every mine, however, which cannot well be reached by electric appliances, and in these the hauling is done by mules and donkeys, after the manner of the old-time mining.

The development of the coke industry was very meager at first, and has acquired nearly all of its commercial importance since 1870. Comparatively few ovens had been built before that time, but in that and the year following they multiplied rapidly. The financial difficulties of 1873 had a very depressing effect on the iron industry, and but little was done in the coke business for several years. When the more prosperous years of 1878 and 1879 came, new ovens sprung up all over the region, and coke for a short time sold at as much as five dollars per ton, and some sales were made at a still higher figure. It may be safely said, however, that the coke industry was permanently established by 1880, at which time our state produced 84 2-10 per centum of all the coke produced in the United States. Over fifty per centum of this coke was produced in the counties of Westmoreland and Fayette. The United States census of 1900 gives the total valuation of all coke produced in the United States as \$35,885,000, of which the Connellsville district is credited with \$17,128,112. It also shows that in that year Pennsylvania had eighty-nine coke establishments, employing 9,283 men, and that the value of the product was \$22,282,558. The census of 1890 showed that our state had 5,855 wage earners employed in the coke industry, and that the value of the product was \$10,415,628, which shows an increase of 113 9-10 per centum in ten years. In 1899 the average number of carloads of coke shipped from the Connellsville district was 1,676 per day, and it must have been greater each year since, as the subjoined table will show.

The price of coke per ton has fluctuated greatly in the last twenty years. In 1901 it was sold as high as \$6.00 per ton, and as low as \$1.50 per ton. The average price and gross revenue of the Coke Region, from 1880 to 1905 inclusive, is shown in the following tabulated statement taken from the *Connellsville Courier*, the highest recognized authority on the Coke Industry in the United States. It shows the total number of ovens at the close of each year and the annual output.

YEAR	TOTAL OVENS	TONS SHIPPED	AVERAGE PRICE	GROSS REVENUE
1880	7,211	2,205,946	\$1 79	\$ 3,948,643
1881	8,208	2,639,002	1 63	4,301,573
1882	9,283	3,043,894	1 47	4,473,889
1883	10,176	3,552,402	1 14	4,049,738
1884	10,543	3,192,105	1 13	3,607,078
1885	10,471	3,096,012	1 22	3,777,134
1886	10,952	4,180,521	1 36	5,701,086
1887	11,923	4,146,989	1 79	7,437,669
1888	13,975	4,953,553	1 19	5,884,081
1889	14,458	5,930,428	1 34	7,974,663
1890	16,020	6,464,156	1 94	12,537,370
1891	17,204	4,760,665	1 87	8,903,454
1892	17,256	6,329,452	1 83	11,598,407
1893	17,513	4,805,623	1 49	7,141,031
1894	17,834	5,454,451	1 00	5,454,451
1895	17,947	8,344,438	1 23	10,140,658
1896	18,351	5,411,602	1 90	10,282,043
1897	18,628	6,915,052	1 65	11,409,835
1898	18,643	8,460,112	1 55	13,113,179
1899	19,689	10,129,764	2 00	20,259,528
1900	20,954	10,166,234	2 70	27,448,832
1901	21,575	12,609,949	1 95	24,589,400
1902	26,329	14,138,740	2 37	33,508,714
1903	28,092	13,345,230	3 00	40,035,906
1904	29,119	12,427,468	1 75	21,748,069
1905	30,842	17,896,526	2 26	40,446,149

CHAPTER XXXIII

Manufacturing Industries.

The manufacturing interests of Westmoreland county are so extensive and so diversified in their character that it is impracticable to classify or enumerate them. Briefly it may be said, however, that the manufacture of iron and steel into various commercial products, leads all others, but it should be understood that this statement does not include the coal and coke products, either of which surpasses any other one industry in the county. In addition to iron and steel, our more extensive products are tin-plate, glass, brick, aluminum, brass, lumber and its finished forms, paper, machinery, liquor, etc. Many of the larger establishments are described as industries of the various boroughs of the county. It is impossible to give a detailed statement of the output of these industries for the last five years, but we must content ourselves with the statistics of the county as collected by the Census Bureau of the United States Government for the year ending June 1st, 1900.

From Census Bulletin No. 163, issued by the Department on April 29, 1902, page 20, we learn that we had in Westmoreland county, at that time, 624 manufacturing establishments, owned by 662 proprietors, including corporations and individuals, who on an average employed 14,535 wage earners. The total capital invested by these manufacturers was \$31,587,664. Of this invested capital, \$1,857,142 is in land; \$4,149,606 in buildings; \$11,352,275 in machinery, tools and implements; and \$14,228,641 in cash and sundries.

The wages paid that year to these 14,535 employes was \$8,050,020. Of this sum the men who were sixteen years old and over numbered 13,353, and received \$7,798,425. The women sixteen years old and over numbered 666, and received \$152,547. The number of children employed under sixteen years of age was 516, and they received \$99,048. By this it will be seen that the average amount paid the men for that year was a few dollars less than \$600, and that the average paid the women was slightly less than \$230, while children under sixteen years of age were paid a few dollars less than \$200. The value of the output of these 624 establishments for that year was \$37,285,177.

Comparing the manufacturing industries of Westmoreland county with those

of the other rural counties of the state, that is, excluding Allegheny and Philadelphia counties, we stand third in the state, the counties of Berks and Dauphin alone surpassing Westmoreland. If the amount of capital invested is compared with that of other rural counties, we still stand third, the counties of Berks and Northampton surpassing us. This immense output from the factories of Westmoreland is shipped to every civilized nation on the globe.

Briefly it may be said that Westmoreland county manufactures more window glass, the chief product of glass, than any other county in the United States. This is all manufactured in three places, viz.: Jeannette, Arnold, and Mt. Pleasant, and these factories are described in the parts of this work which pertain to these boroughs. The factories at Jeannette and Arnold are the largest in the world. Our county has in the past twenty years wrested this supremacy from the world, and has taken from Pittsburgh all the glass factories it had. This is largely due to peculiar natural advantages, viz.: to an almost inexhaustible vein of coal near Jeannette which is better adapted to the manufacture of glass than any other known coal, and to the natural gas which is found in abundance in this locality. The glass blowing in these large factories is now done entirely by the most improved modern machinery.

CHAPTER XXXIV

The Spanish-American War.

But two regiments from Pennsylvania, viz.: the Tenth and the Sixteenth, saw service in the Spanish-American War, for they were the only ones from our state which succeeded in getting out of the United States. In these regiments Westmoreland county had three companies, viz.: Companies I and E, of the Tenth, and Company M of the Sixteenth Regiment.

The Tenth Regiment of Infantry belonged to the National Guard of Pennsylvania, and was composed of companies from Beaver, Washington, Greene, Fayette and Westmoreland counties, and was commanded by Colonel Alexander L. Hawkins. The regiment was called out and reported at Mt. Gretna on April 28, 1898. The two companies, I and E, from Westmoreland county, Company I from Greensburg and Company E from Mt. Pleasant, were in this regiment. Company I was commanded by Captain James M. Laird; and Company E by Captain James A. Loar. The regiment was paraded for inspection and muster, and both the officers and men had the privilege of entering the United States service or refusing to do so, for, by our law, the National Guard of Pennsylvania could not be taken outside of the state to do military service. Be it said to their honor that almost every one of them entered the United States service. The few who did not had reasons for not doing so which were exceptionally good. Immediately thereafter and prior to the mustering of the regiment, the companies were increased to seventy-five enlisted men each, and they were mustered into the service of the United States on May 12th, 1898. They remained in camp at Mt. Gretna, and on May 17 were ordered through the War Department to move to Chickamauga Park, Georgia. While preparations for this movement were being made, the order was countermanded and another was issued the day following, which directed the Tenth Regiment to proceed to the Philippine Islands as part of the command of General Wesley Merritt. This order was hailed with great joy by the officers and soldiers of the regiment, and in compliance with the order they left Mt. Gretna about nine o'clock p. m. on May 18, passing through Greensburg about half past eight the next morning, on their road to California and thence to the Philippines. A stop of a half hour only was allowed at Greensburg. The citizens from the town and many hun-

dreds from the surrounding country had assembled to bid them good-bye, make them presents, and give to them a last word of good cheer before they left on their long journey to the Orient. The trip of the regiment across the continent was by way of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad to Chicago, thence to Omaha, thence to Ogden, and thence by the Southern Pacific Railroad to San Francisco. It was almost a continuous ovation from Harrisburg to the Pacific coast. Their reception at San Francisco, magnificent in every particular, was the crowning event of all. They reached that city on the morning of May 25, and almost immediately went into camp at Camp Merritt, near the Presidio. On the morning of June 14 they embarked on the United States transport "Zealandia," and in a few hours were under way across the Pacific ocean, as a part of the expedition to the Philippine Islands under the command of Brigadier General Francis V. Greene, U. S. V. The regiment arrived in Manila Bay on July 17, 1898, and on July 21 disembarked and went into camp at Camp Dewey, six miles south of the city of Manila. They immediately began to build earthworks, and by July 31, with the aid of the Tenth Regiment, entrenchments sufficiently strong to afford excellent protection to the troops were constructed. On the morning of the 31st, the Tenth Regiment had been detailed for outpost duty, the term being twenty-four hours. Nothing unusual occurred that day.

Company I, among other companies of the regiment, occupied the most northern entrenchments of the United States army, and were on July 31st about four miles south of the city of Manila. The entrenchment line extended from the Manila Bay east two hundred and fifty yards, terminating at the road leading to Cavite and Manila; the entire day being without firing from either side, the United States troops were busily engaged in strengthening their position. About 11 o'clock P. M. the enemy opened fire from four pieces of artillery at Fort Malate. This was kept up for a half an hour or more without any material damage to the United States works. They then advanced in a heavy line of infantry, firing occasionally, until they were within about four hundred yards of the United States troops. There they halted and began firing rapid volleys from their entire line, which they kept up for three hours. This having but little effect, they again opened fire from two pieces of artillery, after withdrawing part of their advanced line. The two pieces of artillery were loaded with shell and shrapnel. During all of this time there were but four of the United States troops wounded and one killed. In the meantime the enemy made several movements to turn the flank of the United States troops at the eastern extremity, but were held in check by our troops, and at no time came nearer than two hundred yards from the end of our line of entrenchments. The battle terminated with the retirement of the enemy at about 3 o'clock A. M. It was estimated by Colonel Hawkins that no less than one hundred thousand rounds of ammunition were expended by the enemy, and perhaps sixty thousand by the United States troops, the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment alone having used thirty-nine thousand rounds. These behind the entrenchments were comparatively safe, there being but few casualties, but among the exposed troops, when

they went forth to check the flanking movements of the enemy, one soldier in four was either killed or wounded, as is shown by the report of the battle made by Colonel Hawkins. A furious typhoon, with a constant downpour of rain, lasted during the entire night, and the soldiers long before morning were literally covered with mud and drenched with rain. Most of the troops, and, indeed, all of the Westmoreland soldiers, were under fire for the first time in this battle, yet it was the testimony of the experienced officers, including General Greene and Colonel Hawkins, that they stood like veterans, never for a single moment yielding an inch from their position. The companies most dangerously exposed and in an unprotected position were Companies D, E and K. All of the soldiers held their ground bravely, and when relieved brought their dead and wounded to places of safety. This battle, known in history as the battle of Malate, was the only engagement between the land forces of the two countries that took place during the Spanish-American war in the Philippine Islands.

From August 1st until the morning of the 13th, the Tenth Regiment performed fully its share of outpost duty. On the 13th they received two days' cooked rations and two hundred rounds of ammunition per man, and were ordered to take the position at the crossing of the Manila and Pasia roads, with the understanding that the army was to advance on the city of Manila. At 9:30 A. M. the bombardment of the fortifications of Manila was begun by the United States fleet, and at 10:30 the reserves started for the front, but, when the Tenth Regiment had advanced but a short distance beyond their entrenchments, a white flag was seen floating over Manila, and, following the beach, they entered the city via Malata and Ermita, with but little resistance.

When the command reached San Francisco it was decided that each company should be increased in numbers so as to make up the quota of one hundred and six men to a company, as required by the new army regulations. Colonel James E. Barnett and Adjutant Charles C. Crowell and one enlisted man from each company were sent back to Pennsylvania to enlist these additional troops. The required number for the Tenth Regiment was two hundred and forty-eight, and they were very readily found. But by the time they reached San Francisco the main body of the Tenth had sailed for Manila. The recruits were taken from San Francisco to Honolulu on the "Arizona," sailing on August 20, and reaching Honolulu August 27th. There they were in Camp Otis, and were drilled till November 10, when they again sailed on the "Arizona," and reached Manila Bay on November 25th. On December 2 they joined the regiment, and all were united under one name.

The regiment did guard and patrol duty in the city of Manila from the 14th of August until the 4th of February. On February 5, the Tenth Regiment was ordered to advance and capture a Chinese hospital, and after a stubborn contest the enemy was driven away and the hospital captured. In the afternoon the advance was continued and the enemy driven from De la Loma Church and blockhouse. There entrenchments were built and this position was occu-

pied until March 25th. They then began to advance north, the Tenth Regiment being on the extreme left of the Second Brigade. On March 31, after one or two engagements, they reached Malolos, where they remained until April 14, when they were ordered to Manila and thence to Cavite. On June 29 and 30 they embarked on the transport "Senator" to be mustered out of service at San Francisco, and sailed on July 1st. They came home through Japan, stopping at Nagasaki and Yokohama. Colonel A. L. Hawkins, who had greatly endeared himself to all the soldiers and to the people of Pennsylvania generally by almost a lifetime of military service, died on board the "Senator" at sea, on July 18th. His remains were brought home and interred at his home in Washington, Pennsylvania. A monument has since been erected to his memory in Schenley Park, Pittsburg. The transport "Senator" reached San Francisco Bay on August 1, and the regiment was mustered out of service at San Francisco, on August 22, 1899, after a service of sixteen months. The soldiers, on their return to Pennsylvania, were greeted with splendid receptions, not only in Pittsburgh, but in all the towns from which the members of the several companies hailed, the President of the United States, the Governor of Pennsylvania, General Merritt, General Greene and many other notables being present to welcome them when they reached Pittsburgh.

The soldiers of this regiment who hailed from our county and who were killed in battle were as follows: William E. Bunton, Company E, killed July 31, 1898; Jacob Hull, Jr., Company E, killed July 31, 1898; Jesse Noss, Company E, killed July 31, 1898; Alexander Newill, Company E, killed March 25, 1899; William H. Stillwagon, Company E, killed July 31, 1898; Lee Snyder, Company E, wounded July 31, 1898, died August 3, 1898; John Brady, Company I, killed July 31, 1898; Bert Armbrust, Company I, killed March 30, 1899; Daniel W. Stephens, Company I, killed March 29, 1899.

Those who were wounded were as follows: Company I—Richard D. Laird, Augustus C. Remaley, Archibald W. Powell, Morrison Barclay, Joseph C. Mickey, William H. Stouffer. Company E—Captain James A. Loar, John G. Thompson, Nathaniel J. Hurst, Richard G. Baer, Sylvester B. Bobbs, Charles H. Eminhizer, John A. Hennesey, Roy J. D. Knox, Howard Miner, John A. McVay, Frank J. Schachte, Christopher Siebert, George Washabaugh, William H. West, Sylvester B. Bobbs died at sea, July 22, 1899.

Company M of the Sixteenth Regiment was recruited at Jeannette, in Westmoreland county, and was the third and last company from our county which was engaged in the Spanish-American war. It was commanded by Captain James M. Laird, of Greensburg. He had become captain of Company I of Greensburg in 1878, and was connected with it and with the Tenth Regiment as captain or major during all the years between 1878 and 1898, but, when Company I was to be mustered into the United States service, Major Laird was rejected because he had passed the age limit, much to the regret of the soldiers, his friends at home and to himself. Lieutenant W. S. Finney was elected in his stead. In July following Governor Hastings, regardless of the age limit,

commissioned him as captain of Company M, which in the summer of 1898 had been recruited at Jeannette. Company M was attached to the Sixteenth Regiment, and was part of the Third Battalion. Because of the lateness of their enlistment they did not sail with the Sixteenth Regiment from Charleston, South Carolina, but were encamped first at Chickamauga and then at Newport News. They finally sailed from the port of New York on the "Obdam," on September 14, and landed at Ponce on September 22. They were equipped with Krag-Jorgenson rifles. After much moving they were encamped at San Juan, and on October 11 sailed for the United States, landing at New York on October 17. The regiment was furloughed for sixty days awaiting orders, and it was then supposed that they would soon be ordered to Manila, for the troubles, though practically over in the Porto Rican section, were still bubbling up in the Philippine Islands. On December 28, however, the regiment was mustered out of service.

CHAPTER XXXV

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The following comprises the list of county officers of Westmoreland county from the formation of the county to the year 1905:

PRESIDENT JUDGES.

John Moore	1785-91	Jeremiah M. Burrell	1851-1855
Alexander Addison	1791-1803	Joseph Buffington	1855-1871
Samuel Roberts	1803-1806	James A. Hunter	1879-1890
John Young	1806-1837	Lucian W. Doty	1890
Thomas White	1837-1847	Alexander D. McConnell	1895
Jeremiah M. Burrell	1847-1848	John B. Steel	1901
John C. Knox	1848		

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

William Jack	1801	James Bell	1851
John Irwin	1801	David Cook	1851
James Barr	1801	Sam'l L. Carpenter	1856
William Jack	1806	G. R. D. Young	1856
John Irwin	1806	Robert Given	1861
Jacob Painter	1806	John Jones	1861
John Lobingier	1821	Robert Given	1866
Thomas Pollock	1821	M. P. McClanahan	1866
James Bell	1841	John W. Riddle	1871
John Moorhead	1841	M. P. McClanahan	1871

PROTHONOTARIES.

Arthur St. Clair	1773	William J. Williams	1858
Michael Huffnagle	1776	Bales McColly	1858
Archibald Lochry	1779	George Bennett	1861
Thomas Hamilton	1793	John Zimmerman	1864
John Morrison	1809	Lewis A. Johnston	1867
James Reed	1818	John Zimmerman	1870
John H. Wise	1819	R. W. Singer	1873
Eli Coulter	1820	John H. Highberger	1876
David Marchand	1821	H. P. Hasson	1879

GLASS.

Randall McLaughlin	1830	John C. Keffer	1882
James B. Oliver	1836	John Chamberlain (died)	1885
John Clark	1839	George W. Flowers	1888
David Fullwood	1842	John Rial	1888
James McCallister	1848	Robert A. Hope	1891
Samuel B. Ransey	1849	Lewis Thompson	1894
Andrew Graham, Sr.	1850	Robert A. Rankin	1897
Joseph Gross	1852	M. F. Null	1900
William McCall	1855	M. F. Null	1903

RECORDER.

New office created by virtue of the law and the Census of 1900, showing a population of over 150,000 in the county.

James H. Gallagher	1902	James H. Gallagher	1905
--------------------------	------	--------------------------	------

SHERIFFS.

This office was an appointive one till 1839.

John Proctor	1773	David Newingham	1843
James Carnahan	1775	Michael L. Hays	1843
Matthew Jack	1781	David Kistler	1846
Robert Orr	1785	John Hugus	1849
William Perry	1789	John Welsh	1852
James Guthrie	1790	William Welsh	1853
John Brandon	1792	Valentine Elliott	1856
James Brady	1795	William Huston	1859
John Kuhns	1808	William Bell	1862
John Brandon	1801	Robert M. Reed	1865
John Sloan	1804	Daniel F. Steck	1868
Alexander Johnston	1807	Alexander Kilgore	1871
Robert Stewart	1810	John Guffey	1874
John Fleming	1813	James Borlin	1877
Humphrey Fullerton	1816	Henry Kettering	1880
John Klingensmith	1819	John M. Stewart	1883
John Nicholls	1822	Benjamin F. Byers	1886
Morrison Underwood	1825	Lucian Clawson	1889
John Klingensmith	1828	Peter F. McCann	1892
Samuel L. Carpenter	1831	Harry F. Seanor	1895
David Fullwood	1834	Benjamin F. May	1898
William McKinney	1837	John H. Tresher	1901
James Harvey	1840	George J. Seanor	1904

REGISTER OF DEEDS AND RECORDER OF WILLS.

James Guthrie	1790	William L. Evans	1860
Robert Dickey	1809	William C. Guffey	1863
James Montgomery	1812	Samuel Rock	1866

Robert Montgomery	1818	Clark F. Warden	1869
Alexander Johnston	1830	John M. Laird	1872
Jonathan Row	1836	William B. Snodgrass	1875
Jacob S. Steck	1839	James Dennison	1878
Archibald B. McGrew	1842	William Hugus	1881
David Cook	1843	E. F. Houseman	1884
James Keenan, Jr.	1849	Christ Cribbs	1887
Randall McLaughlin	1853	Wm. B. Conway	1890
Jacob M. Miller	1854	John R. Oursler	1893
Edward J. Keenan	1857	Samuel G. Stevenson	1896
		Samuel G. Stevenson	1899

CLERK OF THE ORPHANS' COURT.

Up to 1836 this office was filed by the Prothonotary. From 1842 to 1855, they were again united.

George L. Ramsay	1836	Darwin Music	1882
William Gorgas	1839	George W. Kistner	1885
Joseph Gross	1855	James D. Best	1888
Robt. W. Singer	1858	Edward B. Sweeny	1891
Joseph W. Blair	1864	Matthew A. Lytle	1894
Joseph Gross	1870	Chester D. Sensennick	1897
George W. Frick	1873	Robert M. Jones	1900
James W. Wilson	1876	Robert M. Jones	1903
John R. Bell	1879		

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

The record prior to 1849 is very imperfect.

Christopher Truby	1774	David Ryall	1822
Benjamin Lodge	1779	Neal Boyle	1822
Robert Clark	1779	Jacob Turney	1823
Joseph McGarrak	1783	James Shields	1849
Alexander Barr	1783	Levi Kempf	1849
William Jack	1783	John Horrell	1849
William Moore	1785	John W. Marshall	1850
James Lawson	1785	(One elected each year.)	
John Nesbit	1785	Henry Swartz	1851
William Moore	1787	Simon Detar	1852
James Lawson	1787	Jesse Walton	1853
William Jack	1787	Alexander Hanna	1854
James Lawson	1788	George Albert	1855
William Jack	1788	F. B. McGrew	1856
Eli Coulter	1788	G. W. Ross	1857
William Jack	1789	Samuel McClean	1858
John Giffen	1789	John Larimer	1859
Eli Coulter	1789	John Severn	1860
John Giffen	1790	James Menoher	1861

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS CONTINUED.

Robert Clark	1790	W. J. Reed	1862
Benjamin Lodge	1790	Abraham Hays	1863
Robert Clark	1792	James H. Clark	1864
Benjamin Lodge	1792	M. G. Keener	1865
George Smith	1792	Michael Keffer	1866
George Smith	1793	John H. Hiberger	1867
Alexander McDonald	1793	John M. Bierer	1868
James White	1793	George Bridge	1869
John Kirkpatrick	1794	Isaac Irwin	1870
James White	1794	Hugh Ryan	1870
George Smith	1794	William Deverter	1872
John Kirkpatrick	1795	John Herbert	1873
James White	1795	Henry Keely	1874
Barton Laffer	1795	John L. Bierer	1875
Jacob Smith	1798	Clark Butterfield (died)	1876
Robert Dickey	1798	R. P. Arnold, appd.	1876
James McGreary	1798	J. C. West	1876
Henry Allshouse	1800	M. M. Dick	1876
Jeremiah Murry	1800	Henry Keely	1879
James Smith	1800	William Taylor	1879
James Parr	1802	John H. Townsend	1879
John Bennett	1802	S. G. Brechbill	1882
James Smith	1802	H. H. Byers	1882
James Parr	1803	William Taylor	1882
John Bennett	1803	George Campbell	1885
Isaac Wager	1803	J. B. Felgar	1885
James Parr	1805	J. W. Hutchinson	1885
John Bonnett	1805	S. W. Shaw	1888
William Freidt	1805	S. G. Thompson	1888
Thomas Pollock	1806	S. F. Maxwell	1888
John Bonnett	1806	H. S. Bear	1891
William Freidt	1806	S. W. Shaw	1891
Thomas Pollock	1807	S. W. Maxwell	1891
William Parks	1807	Hugh Henderson	1894
Jacob Linsman	1807	W. D. Reamer	1894
James Kelly	1808	J. V. Huff	1894
William Parks	1808	W. D. Reamer	1897
Jacob Linsman	1808	J. McCoy Dinsmore	1897
James Kelly	1808	Harry Mansfield	1897
John Sheaffer	1808	W. D. Reamer	1900
Jacob Linsman	1808	George M. Earnest	1900
Thomas Culbertson	1810	R. N. Gay	1900
Andrew Findley	1811	Hugh Price	1903
James Caldwell	1814	George M. Earnest	1903
Robert Williams	1814	Daniel A. Mowery	1903
John Milligan	1816	W. D. Reamer	1906
Jacob Rugh	1817	B. F. Shaffer	1906
James Clark	1819	D. W. Shupe	1906
Samuel Bushfield	1820		

COUNTY TREASURERS.

J. J. Wirsing	1879	Wm. H. Saam	1894
John J. Knappenberger	1882	David H. Rankin	1897
James M. Reed	1885	Daniel F. Beltz	1900
Eli Chambers	1888	A. Shumaker	1903
Philip Fisher	1891	H. F. Bovard	1906

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

W. F. Miller	1881	J. J. Neel	1896
Samuel N. Ferguson	1884	J. J. Neel	1899
Samuel N. Ferguson	1887	Wm. H. Matthews	1902
Wm. R. Barnhardt	1890	Wm. H. Mathews	1905
Wm. M. Lloyd	1893		

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Silas A. Kline	1881	Joseph H. McCurdy	1892
A. M. Sloan	1884	Wm. C. Peoples	1895
Denna C. Ogden	1887	Wm. C. Peoples	1898
J. E. Lauffer, died and Curtis H. Gregg appd.	1890	Jesse E. B. Cunningham	1901
		Jesse E. B. Cunningham	1904

Our early settlers were too busy to pay much attention to politics. Our vote in the early years of last century was very meager, for the great contending parties of a later date had not been formed and party lines were not yet drawn. Most of our county officers were appointed by the Governor, and there was but little excitement concerning elections. The Jackson-Clay-Adams contest for president in 1824 brought about a bitter partisan feeling throughout the country. For the first time in our county we had a real presidential contest when John Quincy Adams was a candidate for re-election in 1828, and Andrew Jackson was pitted against him. The official vote of the county, as published in the *Westmoreland Republican and Farmers' Chronicle* of November 7, 1828, was as follows:

Districts	Jackson.	Adams.
Greensburg	98	32
Hempfield	545	16
Unity	141	37
Mount Pleasant	69	6
South Huntingdon	267	21
Rostraver	170	55
Fairfield	180	27
Donegal	172	35
Ligonier	189	38
Youngstown	203	55
Derry	368	39
Washington	207	11
Allegheny	187	19
Salem	223	41

Districts	Jackson.	Adams.
Franklin	283	22
Mount Pleasant District.....	287	85
Jackson District	192	49
Sewickley District	136	41
Total	3917	629
Jackson majority over Adams in entire county, 3,288.		

The presidential election in 1832, when Jackson was a second time a candidate for the presidency, and was opposed mainly by William Wirt, was equally bitter, though not quite so one-sided, as the following record of the official returns show :

Districts	Jackson	Wirt
Greensburg	86	30
Hempfield	416	65
Mount Pleasant	74	7
Unity	115	43
Unity District	193	79
Jacksonville District	173	69
Sewickley District	89	78
Mount Pleasant District	325	95
Franklin	263	22
Washington	199	28
Allegheny	251	26
Derry	276	40
Donegal	147	25
Fairfield	178	23
Ligonier	142	55
Salem	193	60
Rostraver	121	57
South Huntingdon	178	59
Total	3419	861
Jackson's majority over Wirt, 2,558.		

Westmoreland county was then, like the state, strongly Democratic. For more than fifty years it was a stronghold of Democracy, and was pointed to as the "Star of the West." It was seldom in all these years that a Whig or a Republican was elected to a county office. The notable exceptions of the later elections were the election of Evans in 1860 as register and recorder, and the election of James A. Hunter, in 1879, as president judge, both being elected by the Republicans. The election of Judge Hunter was brought about by a dissatisfaction in the Democratic party with their nominee, A. A. Stewart. Though a man of many good qualities, he was defeated by 1065 votes, while all the other candidates on the Democratic ticket were elected. The year following, though a strenuous effort was put forth by the Republican party to carry the county, it was carried by the Democrats, though by somewhat reduced ma-

majorities, and continued in the Democratic column until 1884. In that year an unusually strong ticket was put into the field by the Republicans, headed by George F. Huff as a candidate for the office of state senate. James G. Blaine was then a candidate for the presidency. Having been brought up in an adjoining county, he was unusually popular with a majority of the Westmoreland voters, who had watched his matchless leadership in Congress with an almost paternal interest. Though a bitter contest ensued, the entire Republican ticket was elected by several hundred majority, and Mr. Blaine came within eight votes of carrying the county. In 1885 the county again went Republican, but in 1886 it went Democratic, with the exception that Welty McCullough carried the county and was elected to Congress, and James S. Beacon was elected to the legislature. In 1887 the county went Republican, and in 1888 the greater part of the ticket was elected. In 1889 it was carried by the Democrats by a greatly increased majority, and again in 1890, except that Mr. Huff carried it as a candidate for Congress. In 1891 it was carried by the Republicans, but by a very small majority, though P. F. McCann was elected sheriff on the Democratic ticket. In 1892 the successful candidates were about equally divided between the two parties. In 1893 the Republicans carried it by a very large majority, since which time it has been constantly in the Republican column, with the exception that Judge Lucian W. Doty was re-elected judge in 1899 by a small majority.

In 1905 the Republicans renominated Alexander D. McConnell for judge, and his nomination was endorsed by the Democrat party, paying him thus a compliment hitherto unheard of in Westmoreland politics.

Following is a statement of great interest to every resident of Westmoreland county, and is also valuable as a source of information and for reference. It gives, in detail, the real estate valuation and amount of taxation of every borough and township in Westmoreland county for the year 1905. The figures are taken from the official records in Controller Hitchman's office and are authentic, though it must be remembered that the assessed value is rarely ever more than half its real value.

BOROUGHES	Building Tax	State Tax	County Tax	Valuation
Arnold.....	\$ 746.87	\$ 80.23	\$ 2,614.23	\$ 746,677
Arona.....	110.73	51.10	387.39	110,645
Avenmore.....	400.41	112.75	1,400.29	399,870
Adamsburg.....	53.05	63.12	185.59	53,005
Bolivar.....	244.12	56.47	854.28	244,010
Cokeville.....	85.59	44.47	299.51	85,534
Derry.....	594.94	110.03	2,082.75	595,210
Donegal.....	32.85	15.70	114.81	32,753
East Greensburg.....	410.70	407.08	1,437.44	410,586
Greensburg—First Ward.....	1,418.73	1,113.02	4,965.84	1,418,711
—Second Ward.....	1,162.90	1,810.63	4,070.19	1,162,782
—Third Ward.....	792.40	805.42	2,773.68	792,445
—Fourth Ward.....	1,169.14	1,711.41	4,092.19	1,169,045
—Fifth Ward.....	649.98	401.12	2,275.20	649,910
Hyde Park.....	88.53	10.80	309.92	88,525
Irwin.....	1,162.22	965.16	4,065.13	1,162,066
Jeannette.....	2,354.17	296.98	8,241.67	2,353,704
Ligonier.....	482.14	970.76	1,687.82	482,075
Ludwick.....	450.44	247.39	1,576.08	450,305
Livermore.....	44.14	230.22	154.49	44,080
Latrobe—First Ward.....	471.83	423.16	1,651.47	471,765
—Second Ward.....	1,033.44	670.75	3,617.25	1,033,400
—Third Ward.....	819.60	340.94	2,869.25	819,665
Mt. Pleasant—First Ward.....	461.15	875.26	1,615.65	460,970
—Second Ward.....	667.50	710.47	2,336.27	667,355
—Third Ward.....	517.27	304.94	1,810.74	517,210
Manor.....	306.81	580.08	1,073.87	306,745
Madison.....	11.35	7.74	389.69	111,305
Monessen—First Ward.....	902.58	271.60	3,158.87	902,235
—Second Ward.....	1,257.06	.....	4,400.03	1,256,902
—Third Ward.....	500.61	.....	1,751.33	500,235
McMahan.....	154.62	12.50	540.60	154,340
New Kensington.....	2,250.45	180.50	7,878.03	2,250,310
New Alexandria.....	198.75	380.34	695.69	198,681
New Florence.....	215.67	203.00	754.92	215,635
North Bellevernon.....	293.64	313.07	1,027.63	293,550
North Irwin.....	160.29	71.00	560.92	160,240
Penn.....	188.74	50.96	660.67	188,670
Parnassus.....	1,092.34	556.68	3,823.36	1,092,165
Suterville.....	190.95	88.30	668.26	190,885
Scottdale—First Ward.....	921.09	1,191.77	3,224.22	920,989
—Second Ward.....	423.69	81.60	1,483.05	423,561
—Third Ward.....	761.65	215.74	2,665.98	761,586
—Fourth Ward.....	204.16	38.08	715.65	204,043
Salem.....	162.63	72.18	569.12	162,220
South Greensburg.....	635.71	40.16	2,224.47	635,505
South East Greensburg.....	219.80	179.42	769.14	219,705
South West Greensburg.....	626.26	166.36	2,192.00	626,305
Seward.....	75.04	69.32	262.46	74,900
Smithton.....	153.59	79.96	537.58	153,540
Trafford City.....	528.26	139.60	1,848.48	527,969
Vandergrift.....	1,119.29	108.52	3,917.22	1,119,230
Vandergrift Heights.....	419.99	60.69	1,469.61	419,997
Vandergrift, East.....	69.69	.....	243.71	69,545
West Newton.....	843.09	1,721.13	2,450.23	842,552
Youngstown.....	80.91	108.99	283.22	80,895
Youngwood.....	372.34	78.70	1,902.97	372,070
TOTALS.....	\$31,865.80	\$19,897.37	\$111,532.06	\$31,858,814

TOWNSHIPS	Building Tax	State Tax	County Tax	Valuation
Allegheny	\$ 822.43	\$ 307.04	\$ 2,877.59	\$ 821,817
Bell	570.09	169.16	1,995.32	569,898
Burrell, Upper....	238.05	53.05	832.59	237,823
Burrell, Lower....	641.73	460.07	2,245.84	641,500
Cook.....	275.75	172.08	966.16	275,715
Donegal.....	325.83	100.00	1,140.58	325,509
Derry	3,939.31	708.72	13,787.08	3,938,158
Franklin	1,352.56	931.78	4,734.42	1,352,225
Fairfield.....	533.27	305.06	1,869.58	533,943
Huntingdon, North	2,469.87	644.66	8,643.52	2,468,909
Huntingdon, South.....	2,032.27	1,134.31	7,112.26	2,031,576
Huntingdon, East.....	3,028.00	1,011.79	10,598.93	3,027,416
Hempfield.....	5,361.38	2,572.99	18,760.96	5,359,118
Ligonier.....	913.18	334.04	3,199.88	913,777
Loyalhanna.....	438.64	234.02	1,534.64	438,318
Mt. Pleasant.....	3,913.02	1,319.83	13,692.78	3,911,622
Penn	2,877.12	851.88	10,069.67	2,876,280
Rostraver.....	3,435.52	2,211.31	12,025.17	3,435,179
Sewickley.....	2,343.89	791.48	8,209.61	2,344,792
Salem	1,915.08	614.49	6,701.94	1,914,433
St. Clair.....	232.39	34.48	813.36	232,328
Unity	4,024.72	1,369.33	14,085.06	4,025,655
Washington.....	813.35	305.47	2,845.77	812,775
TOTALS.....	\$42,497.45	\$16,637.04	\$148,742.71	\$42,488,766
GRAND TOTALS:				
Boroughs	\$31,865.89	\$19,897.37	\$111,532.06	\$31,858,814
Townships.....	42,497.45	16,637.04	148,742.71	42,488,766
TOTALS.....	\$74,363.34	\$36,534.41	\$260,274.77	\$74,347,580

CHAPTER XXXVI

Greensburg.

From some old newspaper articles we can gather a reasonably correct idea of Greensburg as it existed shortly after it was incorporated. The first census, in 1810, gives the population as 685. The census of 1790 is very imperfect, and gives the population of Greensburg with Hempfield township, for it was then not incorporated. The census of 1820 gives the population as 770, showing an increase of eighty-five people in ten years.

The houses of the county seat were very common structures in that age. Most of them were built of logs, and but few were frame or weather-boarded structures. A few of the early houses were built of stone, but they did not generally date back as far as 1800. The old banking house of the Westmoreland Bank, for instance, which was thought to be one of the oldest buildings in Greensburg, was built of stone, but was not erected until 1805. On the other hand, the stone part of the house on West Otterman street and Harrison avenue, which was at first used as a tavern, was built in 1796. Nearly all of these old landmarks have been rebuilt in such a way that scarcely anything of the original structure now stands. Thus, the hotel at the corner of Pittsburgh and Main streets, opposite the court house, known now as the "Fisher House," and known long ago as the "Drum House," contains in its present superstructure nothing of the original building. A part of the foundation, it is said, is the same as the one which supported the old building, and which, if standing, would be perhaps the most historic landmark in Greensburg. It was the house in which the commissioners of the United States and the state officials were entertained during the Whisky Insurrection. At that time it had a clapboard roof, and had for a sign a large painted figure representing General Nathanael Greene. It is said

that at that time nearly every house in Greensburg was set back in the yard, and were far apart, so that from almost any section one could look through between the houses and into the broad green fields beyond. East of Greensburg, on the hill entering the town and by the side of the old road, was quite a cluster of one-story log houses which was called "Irish Town," and on the west side was another cluster called "Dutch Town." This road, which was the main turnpike going east and west, was the principal business street of the place. Along it were always collected crowds of idle men and boys to see the big teams coming up the hill, and to hear the wagoners swear and crack their whips. Where the road crossed Main street were two taverns, a store, and the county buildings. Among the first buildings on Main street were taverns, which from time to time were kept by numerous old citizens. Many of the high officials of that date, or smaller county officers, if they came from office without much money, forthwith engaged in the tavern business, which did not require much capital, and seemed to suit them quite well. The number of inns in that day was large in proportion to the number of villagers. The people from all the county, however, came here and sought entertainment, which gave rise to more public taverns. The building above the court house, latterly owned by the Armstrong heirs, was called the Dublin Hotel. In front of it was an archway, and the wagoners drove their teams through it to the yard beyond. Between the lower



GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Hero of the Revolution.

house on Main street and the German burying ground there was a common upon which the boys of an early day played ball. At that day, too, nearly every citizen of Greensburg kept a cow, and this was a convenient place for them to pasture and spend the night. On the western side of Greensburg, now one of the most populous sections, there were but two or three log houses. Ludwick Ottoman was an old Dutchman who owned the farm now owned by the Seaton Hill Academies, afterwards known as the Stokes farm and still later as the John Jennings farm. It also included most of the land upon which the town of Ludwick is built. His log house stood near the place where the Stokes residence was afterwards built. It was entered by a double door, hung one above the other like a stable door. He was extremely homely in his dress and make-up, generally

wearing a red flannel coat, a round-about made from a woolen blanket. Later came a better house on the summit of "Bunker Hill," which was made

of frame, and was lathed and plastered on the outside. It was known as the Bushfield Tavern. Near by was a blacksmith shop. Indeed, every tavern had near it a blacksmith shop, for horse-shoeing was one of the leading industries of a wagon town in those days, and the creaking of the bellows might be heard from early morning until late at night. On Main street, where the Zimmerman House now stands, stood the house of the renowned lawyer, John B. Alexander. The Zimmerman House is yet the original structure, with a south end added on Main street, a third story on the entire building, and an addition extending along Second street. One can yet see the original outline of the old Alexander home both from Main street and from Second street. Nearby lived Judge John Young, in a house opposite the present Methodist Church building on Main street, now occupied by the Masonic Hall and the Troutman stores. Dr. Postlethwaite, the eminent physician of Greensburg, resided in a house opposite the Zimmerman House, now known as the Mace property. Judge Coulter, then one of the leading lawyers, lived in a house standing where the First National Bank and the Huff building now stand.

From the local newspapers of that day a few items of interest may be gleaned. In the *Gazette* of November 27, 1823, is the notice that John B. Alexander and Joseph H. Kuhns entered into a law partnership as attorneys, and that James B. Oliver had an office in Greensburg as a scrivener and conveyancer. At the same time John Connell kept a store "opposite the market house and stage office," while M. P. Cassilly, Randal McLaughlin and Henry Welty, Jr., kept the leading merchandising establishment of the town. This firm dissolved partnership in April, 1824, and Cassilly continued at the old place. W. Brown & Son, and a man named Mowry, kept store opposite the postoffice, and between these stores was published the *Gazette*. John Connell's advertisement showed that he kept fancy goods for sale. Another store was kept by Arthur Carr, and still another by James Brady & Company. Edward N. Clopper, the progenitor of the Clopper family, had just come from Baltimore, and advertised his store in the room "below Horbach's Tavern and next door south of Simon Drum, Esq." A man named Gallagher, John Issett and William Finley, were the Greensburg hatters, for it must be remembered that hats were at that time manufactured by small establishments scattered throughout the country. Hugh Stewart manufactured spinning wheels and reels at his shop, which was "The second house on the northern side of the street west of the residence of Mr. Henry Welty, Sr." James Armstrong did the tailoring of the town. George Singer was a chair maker, and also advertised to do gilding, sign painting and glazing. James Gimmel was a stone-cutter, and his place was opposite the German Church. He also advertised grindstones for sale. Peter Fleeger was a saddler. Jehu Taylor had what he called a furniture warehouse, in which he advertised for sale many household conveniences, and he was also a cabinetmaker. In an issue of the paper

of 1825 there is a complaint of a scarcity of water in the wells should a fire occur, and it was complained that the fire engine was not kept in repair and for all practical purposes was really useless. Samuel McCawley carded wool, and his establishment was one door below the brick brewery on the turnpike road. There was also a barber, for in the issue of February 13, 1824, there is an article which is signed, "E. F. Pratt, hair dresser," and says he does business at the "Jackson Tonsorial Hall," two doors south of the hat factory. He then remarks, "Those who cannot find the place will inquire at Alexander Smith's or Peter Shiras." There was also a movement made in that day, as is learned from articles sent to the *Gazette* in December, 1826, to start a circulating library for the benefit of the Greensburg people. Another article in the same issue laments the fact that Greensburg was without that "useful mechanic," a nailor.

In 1830 the population of the town was 810, an increase of forty in ten years. Still the buildings were largely frame or log, and bore little resemblance to the present structures. On the north the town extended to the lot where the present house lately occupied as the residence of the late Mrs. Thomas J. Barclay. Joseph Herwig, a chair maker, was in the last house on the opposite side of the street. On the south the town was bounded by the German Reformed parsonage, which stood below the present Zimmerman House, and on the opposite side of the street was a tavern kept by a widow named Bignell. She called her house the "Sun, Moon and Seven Stars." The sloping ground south of town was known for long years as the "Bullet Ground," because it was used for shooting at a mark. Long after this that whole section received the name of "Kinkerhook," by which name it is still occasionally designated. The name Kinderhook was doubtless given to it about 1840, in the days of Martin Van Buren, for this was the name of his birthplace in New York. West Pittsburgh street was then called "Dutch Town," and extended down to a few doors farther than the Cowan residence, where a man named Jennings, living near Coal Tar Run, had a blacksmith shop. After passing the Run, the hill west of it was and is still called Bunker Hill, and on the top of Bunker Hill was a riotous tavern where men went to indulge in the sports of cock fighting, dog fighting, etc. There were no houses on the hill at that time except one, which was about opposite the house built by Judge Burrell, now owned by the heirs of the late Hillary J. Brunot. This house was then owned by a man named John Williams, whose son, William Williams, became an efficient deputy and clerk in the court house. East Greensburg, or "Irish Town," ended with the steam mill of Eli Coulter, who was a brother of Justice Richard Coulter. It was a short distance west of Jack's Run. West Otterman street ended about the place where the United Brethren Church stands. On the ground where this church stands formerly stood an old stone tavern, which was perhaps the oldest stone house in Greensburg, for it was

used as a tavern in 1797. From 1820 to 1830 it was kept by David Cook, who had been register and recorder and associate judge of Westmoreland county. East Otterman street was ended by the brewery, which was owned by John and Richard North, who came here from England. This was at a point about half-way between Main street and the end of East Otterman street, at the foot of the hill. At that time the canal, of which we have spoken before, and the state pike from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia and national pike from Wheeling to Baltimore, had been completed, and the travel through Greensburg was very heavy. Wagons, carriages and horsemen passed daily through the town, and the hotels were well patronized.

As early as 1798 Greensburg had public taverns at which liquors were sold by authority under licenses granted by the court. The first license granted was to Joseph Thompson, of the town of Greensburg. He was licensed "to sell all kinds of spirituous liquors by the small measure," this meaning by the gill. The most important tavern in the early days was "The Simon Drum House," which stood where the "Fisher House" is now located. It was erected about 1791. The "Harbach House" stood on the southeast corner of Main and Pittsburgh streets. Both Harbach and his son Abraham were the proprietors of this hotel. The latter owned an interest in a line of stages, and was also a mail contractor; he succeeded therefore in having most of the stages put up at his hotel. The site now occupied by the "Null House" and the one occupied by the "Cope House" were famous tavern stands more than a century ago. It was the custom in those days to have large signs erected, upon which were painted pictures of prominent men of the day, such as Greene, Washington, Jefferson, etc., and these in some way generally indicated the politics of the hotel. The Westmoreland House was kept by Frederick A. Rohrer, and was for many years the Democratic headquarters of our people. On West Otterman street, at the corner of it and Harrison avenue, was a much frequented tavern kept by a man named Hornish. He catered to the broad-wheeled wagon trade, and to wagons in general. In Dutch Town there was another kept by a man named Kuhns, who was of German descent. This was the favorite stopping place of the German element, and particularly of those who were Democrats. In Irish Town there was a tavern called "The Federal Springs," kept by Frederick Mechling. The politics of this tavern was the opposite of the Kuhns House, as is indicated by its name, "Federal," but in both houses the language spoken was mostly Pennsylvania Dutch. Simon Singer kept the "Greensburg and Pittsburgh Hotel." The Dublin Hotel was an Irish house kept by a man named Thompson, and stood on a site then called "Green Lane," now known as Pennsylvania avenue, and was between the Rappe Hotel and the stairway to the Pennsylvania railroad station. About a mile east of Greensburg, on the turnpike, was the Eicher House. This was also a wagon tavern, kept by Griffith Clark, who died in

1829, and who was buried with full Masonic honors. The brethren of the mystic tie attended his funeral in full dress, and at their head marched the venerable Judge John Young. This tavern was afterwards kept by Brintnal Robbins, a Revolutionary soldier, Peter Roe, Joseph Nicewonger and others.

Public amusements were very rare in the early days of Greensburg. Militia parades, Fourth of July demonstrations, circular fox hunts and barn raisings close to town were the leading diversions for the men and boys. Whisky was very cheap, and flowed copiously on all these occasions. Women attended and took some part in some of these diversions, but they were almost exclusively for men. Exclusive gatherings for women were very rare, and were almost entirely confined to quiltings. When the turnpike was completed from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh amusements became more varied and numerous. Occasionally there came through on the new pike a traveling theatrical entertainment or a musical concert, which gave their performances in the upper room of the courthouse. With the pike, too, came the first exhibition of wild animals in menageries, generally called "shows." These were new then and were patronized by all classes, some even coming as far as twenty miles, many of them on foot, to see a tent show. The *Westmoreland Republican* of June 12, 1819, advertises a new wonder, a living male elephant named "Columbus," to be seen in Greensburg on Wednesday, June 16th. The paper announces that the elephant is "the largest and most sagacious animal in the known world," and that the manner in which it takes its food and drink makes it the greatest curiosity ever offered to the public. It also notifies the public that "Columbus" has large tusks, and that though he looks formidable his docility surpasses that of any other animal ever exhibited in this section. In Philadelphia, it says, "he was allowed to be the best educated animal that ever crossed the Atlantic ocean. His height is eight feet, his ears two feet two inches long, and his weight between four and five thousand pounds." In a note the advertisement says the elephant will be exhibited at Laughlinstown on Monday, the 14th, and at Youngstown on Tuesday, the 15th of June. Admission, 25 cents; children at half price, in specie or par money.

The same year, 1819, came the first horse race. It was held on Thursday, October 7, on the farm of David Williams, west of Greensburg. It lasted three days, with a purse of fifty dollars for the first day and forty dollars for the second day. The third day was the sweepstakes day, and was free for all horse flesh in the state.

Wandering theatrical troupes of those days had no advance agent, and the announcement of their entertainment was made after their arrival. "Richard the Third" was first played here by Messrs. Lucas, Davis and Smith on May 7th, 1825.

The first schoolhouse was a log building. The date of its construction

cannot be determined, but it must have been about 1790, for it was torn down in 1825 or 1826, because it was no longer fit for use. It stood where a later borough, or common schoolhouse stood, and is now marked by the old brick house in the old St. Clair cemetery. The first information we have concerning it is in a deed from William Jack to the burgesses and inhabitants of the borough of Greensburg. This instrument is dated April 18, 1803. In describing the lot it says: "Upon which a log schoolhouse was erected by and at the expense of certain inhabitants of said borough and its vicinity." After the custom of that day it was built near a spring, and was a rude log cabin about eighteen by twenty-four feet, one story high, with a shingle roof. The furniture consisted of wooden benches of oak plank, and as long as the house would admit. The writing desks were made of broad inch boards, and were fastened to the walls around the inside of the building. They extended entirely around the room except at the door. In this house were three or four small eight by ten light windows. Among the early teachers were Robert Williams and Robert Morrison. Williams taught a long time, perhaps down to 1816 or '17. The third teacher was probably Robert Montgomery. After him came Gideon H. Tanner, who was a man of considerable attainments and introduced many improvements in the school and in the mode of teaching. Other old school teachers were Samuel Carpenter, Daniel C. Morris and John Armstrong, the former of whom afterwards became the county surveyor, state senator, sheriff and associate judge of the county. They were probably the last to teach in the old log school house in 1823 and 1824. John Armstrong was admitted to the bar in 1825, and was the father of the late John and James Armstrong, of the Greensburg bar. Later teachers were Edward Stokes and Peter R. Pearsall, who taught school in the one-story frame building on West Pittsburgh street, belonging to John Kuhns, and also in the Academy borough schoolhouse. Mrs. Mary Foster came to Greensburg about 1824, and shortly after that commenced teaching. She was engaged almost constantly after that in teaching public and private schools, and only relinquished teaching a few years before her death, which occurred July 27, 1882.

In 1829, where the Methodist Church now stands, on Main street, there was an old log house owned by Dr. Postlethwaite. In this house, Miss Lydia Biddle kept school for many years. She was a well educated woman, and taught the children of the wealthier and more intelligent people of Greensburg almost exclusively.

Another old schoolmaster was an Englishman named Somerville. All the schools in the town were then maintained by subscription. Mr. Somerville taught the pupils after they had passed through Miss Biddle's school. He was a tall, straight, stern looking man, with a thin sallow face, "overhanging black brows from under which gleamed two savage eyes." He was a tasty man in his dress, wearing always a long black frock coat, cravat and

standing collar. His whole appearance inspired awe and respect. It is said that after the pupils were seated he on one occasion inquired what books they had brought, and found the collection to consist of such works as Dilworth's and Murray's readers, the Old and New Testament, Plutarch's Lives, Aesop's Fables, etc. He, however, very ingeniously arranged the school in classes with these text-books. In order to enforce discipline he always walked to the woods on Saturday afternoon and brought in a goodly-sized bundle of rods. After teaching here for some years he left Greensburg suddenly, and nothing was ever heard of him again. He had the reputation of being a good scholar, and this among the learned men of the town. It was said that he was a graduate of a British university. Even at an early period in Greensburg the citizens showed a great interest in education. They helped to open schools on Academy Hill and Bunker Hill. The latter was under the charge of Rev. Milligan. The Academy Hill school was taught by Rev. Cannon, a great light in the Presbyterian world. The ordinary schools created a desire for a higher institution of learning, and accordingly an act of legislature was passed in 1810 incorporating an academy in Greensburg. It was built on the hill north of town, on the same ground now occupied by the Greensburg high schools. To this the state gave a donation of \$2,000. In 1836 or 1837 the state gave another donation, but this was given in common to all the academies and seminaries throughout Pennsylvania, and probably in some degree took the place of the munificent donations now given to the normal schools. This incorporated school was known as the Greensburg Academy, and was held in a plain two-story brick building, with four windows and a door in the first story, and five windows in the second. The rooms below were intended for a family to live in. Of the rooms above, one large one was used for the girls of the school and the other for the boys. There was a general idea in that day that it was the instructor's bounden duty to keep the boys and girls strictly separate. They had not only different rooms, but different playgrounds and different times for intermission.

The act incorporating the schools required that the dead languages and higher mathematics be taught in the academy, in addition to the rudiments of a common English education. To the course of study was added afterwards the French and German languages. Among the first teachers in the old academy were Jonathan Findley, Charles Lucas and Thomas Will. Findley was the brother of William Findley, once governor of Pennsylvania, and an uncle to James Findley, one of the early and able members of the Westmoreland and Allegheny county bars. These men were succeeded by James Jones, Samuel Sherwell, Messrs. Farnsworth, Lathrop, Ames, Woodend, and Moore. The academy was kept up until about 1850, when it caught fire and was burned to the ground. Some of the instructors of this academy were men of high intellectual attainments. Thomas Will had been graduated with high honor at St. Andrew's, in Scotland, and James Jones was graduated at

St. Omer's, in France. Sherwell was regarded as one of the most accurate English scholars in the United States, and was an author of much note in his day. Lathrop, Farnsworth and Ames were natives of New England, and all were college graduates. Many of the alumni of the old Greensburg Academy became eminent men. Among them were Henry D. Foster, the noted Greensburg lawyer; Thomas Williams, of the Pittsburgh bar; James Reed, Senator Edgar Cowan, Augustus Drum, Judge J. M. Burrell, Governor William F. Johnston, Albert G. Marchand, Captain Alexander Montgomery, J. Herron Foster, Peter C. Shannon, Judge Thomas Mellon, and many others who gained fame and fortune in the pulpit, at the press, at the bar, and in other walks of professional life. After the burning of the academy building there was no special school established in Greensburg until 1862. At that time the school directors made a contract with the trustees of the burned academy for the transfer of the funds and grounds of the institution to them. A new building was erected at once and finished in 1863, and is now known as Public School Building No. 1. Four departments were opened in it as soon as it was finished. It stands on the site of the old Greensburg Academy, among the better residences of Greensburg, and faces the west. Its builder was Gordon M. Lyon, of Greensburg.

About 1840 came Miss Boggs, Miss Gillett, Miss Stewart, and Margaret Craig. Miss Mary Isett taught in the basement of the United Brethren Church about 1860. Miss Kilgore, Miss Mitchell, Miss Emily Drumm and Miss Isabel J. Williams all taught select schools in Greensburg. The latter is probably remembered more kindly by those who knew her well than any other woman who has been connected with the schools of Greensburg. After her came Miss Garner (the late Mrs. Townsend), who taught from 1866 until 1868 or 1869. Miss McGinnis, Mrs. Gohen and Miss McFarren were also regularly employed in the Greensburg schools.

In 1814 a military academy was established in Greensburg by C. D. Hass, but it was not patronized as it should have been and was soon abandoned.

In 1849 the Muhlenberg Collegiate Institute was established by the Lutheran Synod of Pittsburgh, with Rev. R. W. Ruthrauff as principal, but it unfortunately lasted only two years.

The Greensburg Institute was established in 1851, with W. D. Moore as principal. In 1853 Rev. R. J. White, brother of the late Judge J. W. F. White, of Pittsburgh, took charge of it, but only when it was on the decline, and, though a man of fine education, he was unable to restore it.

About 1860 the Catholics built a small school house south of their church on North Main street, and in 1892 a second school house was built containing four school rooms. In 1904 this was replaced by a large and convenient brick school building.

On November 18, 1895, the school board of Greensburg decided to erect

a new and handsome building to be called the "Greensburg High School," large enough to accommodate four hundred pupils. S. W. Fraizer, of Pittsburgh, was the architect. Bonds were issued to the amount of \$74,000, bearing interest at five per cent., payable in gold. It was built in 1896, and is now by far the finest and most stately school building in Westmoreland county. The sixtieth anniversary of the public schools in Greensburg was celebrated in this building on June 8, 1897.

A great fire occurred in Greensburg in 1858. On Tuesday, the 21st of September, the fire broke out in the stable of Jeremiah Gilchrist, near Main street, and near the present site of the Masonic Temple. Before it could be controlled it destroyed the whole portion of the square south of the Keenan building and residence of John M. Lohr, in which the postoffice was kept. The loss was estimated at \$30,000 at that time, and considering the size of the town, it was indeed the greatest fire financially that Greensburg has ever had. For a time it was doubtful whether the town could be saved, but after three hours' work on the part of the citizens the conflagration was checked. The ground remained vacant for a long time after that, and presented a desolate appearance. At length the first building was erected in the "burnt district," and was used as a law office by General Henry D. Foster. It has since been covered with fine buildings, notably the imposing Masonic Temple and the store rooms immediately south. The Robinson corner was burned on the 10th day of October, 1875. The ground is now covered with the Baughman building. Another great fire was the burning of the Naly Opera House, which stood on the corner of Pennsylvania avenue and Second street. The Laird House stood on the corner of Pennsylvania avenue and West Otterman street. It was a fine building, owned by the late Harrison P. Laird, and was consumed by fire in January, 1887. This fire caught from buildings on the opposite corner known as the Stark building, and both corners were laid in desolation. The loss was greater than in the fire of 1858, but the town was larger and better able to bear the calamity.

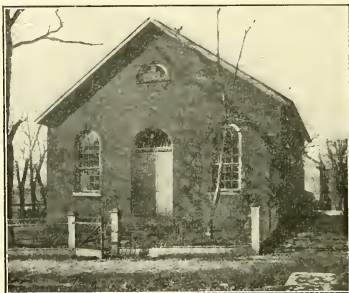
In common with most towns in western Pennsylvania, the people of Greensburg in an early day believed that a market house was indispensable, and had constructed one on the southwestern corner of West Pittsburgh and Main streets, a few years after the town was laid out. In one of the old records of the borough is found an account of Nathan Williams for its construction. It is dated October 30, 1801, and his bill was \$240. Another bill is for paving the market house and graveling the ground in front of it. This was done by Nathan Stewart, and for this work he was paid \$128.50. For posting the market house, for it stood largely on pillars or posts, the charge was \$8. For taking out stumps from the ground upon which it was built the borough paid James McLaughlin \$1.50. This market house stood for many years. The lot upon which it stood was owned by the borough and sold to the county for one dollar. It is now the most valuable lot in the county. A second market

house was erected on the southwest corner of Pennsylvania avenue and Second street, which was removed in 1869.

The First Reformed Church of Greensburg was taken from Harrold's Church, about three miles southwest of Greensburg. When the town of Greensburg began to build up a congregation was organized here. They purchased a lot of ground from Michael Truby and Peter Miller, on South Main street, for the consideration of four pounds, and farther on down Main street was bought the ground for the German graveyard, for the same amount of money. The first communion held by them in Greensburg was held by Rev. John William Weber, on April 22, 1796. The church was built of logs and was of large dimensions. It was owned in partnership by the German Reformed and Lutheran churches. The worshippers sat on rude benches. There were no stoves or heaters, or even chimneys or flues, and at first there was not even a pulpit in the church. In cold weather public worship was held in private dwellings or in the old courthouse. Another lot and a half, adjoining the one on which the church stood, was bought on May 15, 1815, from a man named Ehrenfriedt, for \$300. On this lot of ground the present brick church was built. A church which preceded the present one was built in the summer of 1819, and the dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Henry Gerhart, of Bedford. The original members were: Simon Drum, John Turney, Jacob Barnhart, Jacob Buerge, William Barnhart, Daniel Turney, Michael Truby, Peter Barnhart, Susanna Drum, Anna Barnhart, Magdalena Huber, Catherine Mechling, Maria Myers, Maria Walter, Catharine Silvis, Susanna Turney, Elizabeth Sourer, Elizabeth Barnhart, all of whom were members for a generation. The church built in 1819 cost about \$6,000 and entailed a large debt which was not wiped out for many years. Until 1875 the services in this church by the Reformed people were almost exclusively in the German language. Rev. Weber was succeeded by Rev. Henry Harbison, who was followed in 1819 by Rev. Dr. Nicholas P. Hacke. Further history of this church will be found in the part of this work devoted to church history in general. The Second Reformed Church was established in 1844. They built an edifice in 1851, which was completed in 1852.

Zion's Evangelical Lutheran congregation was practically founded by Rev. Michael John Steck, in 1847, when he made arrangements for regular English services to be held for the time being in the German church. Rev. John Rugan was the English Lutheran minister who took charge of this branch of the congregation. The German Lutheran people closed their houses to these English speaking people, some of whom were their own children, and for a short time the use of the Episcopal church was obtained. When that could be no longer had they used the courthouse. They moved from the courthouse to the old Presbyterian church, which they leased and used until the fall of 1851, when their own building was finished and dedicated. The lot of ground was secured from John Kuhns, on the corner of Pennsylvania ave-

nue and Second street, upon which there has since been built a new and commanding edifice. The church built in 1851 cost \$2,800. Rev. Michael Eyster was the pastor and continued with great success until August, 1853, when his work was suddenly ended by death. Rev. Milton Valentine followed him, and he was followed by Rev. A. H. Waters, who in 1855 gave way to Rev. W. F. Ulery. Rev. Ulery ministered to them but a short time and was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Garver, of Canton, Ohio, who began his work in October, 1863. He was followed in January, 1866, by Rev. J. K. Plitt, who remained until July, 1873. On the 6th of May, 1874, Rev. A. H. Bartholomew became their pastor, and after his resignation Rev. W. F. Ulery again ministered to them. On March 8, 1877, the church was burned to the ground and a movement was inaugurated at once to erect a new one. The



COVENANTER CHURCH.
Oldest Church in Greensburg. Built in 1820.

building committee were: Lewis Trauger, George F. Huff, C. H. Stark, Joseph Bowman, Z. P. Bierer, John Kooser and Lewis Walthour. It was dedicated on the first day of August, 1879, Rev. Joseph A. Seiss, D. D., of Philadelphia, preaching the dedicatory sermon.

The Greensburg Presbyterian Church asked Presbytery for supplies on the 15th of April, 1788, and was organized as a congregation in May, 1789. On October 23, 1800, Rev. John Black was assigned to them, and remained until his death in 1802. Their next minister was Rev. William Speer, who came in 1803 and ministered to them until 1829, when he was released on account of declining health. He died April 26, 1829. Rev. Robert Henry followed him. Rev. Henry was married to a sister of James Buchanan, afterwards President of the United States, and during his residence here was frequently visited by Mr. Buchanan. He served them until his death in 1838.

The church was then filled by supplies for two years, when Rev. J. I. Brownson was installed in 1841. He remained with them seven years, when he became president of Washington College and pastor of the church at Washington, Pennsylvania. He was succeeded by Rev. William D. Moore in 1849, who remained until June, 1853. Rev. Moore afterwards read law, abandoned the ministry and became a criminal lawyer of great prominence in Pittsburgh. In 1854 and 1855 they were ministered to by Rev. David Kennedy, who was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Smith, who resigned in 1865 on account of age. Rev. W. H. Gill followed him, and was installed in 1867. In 1870 he resigned and moved to Missouri. His successor was Rev. W. W. Moorhead, who was installed May 13, 1871, and remained with them until his death in 1897. He was succeeded by Rev. W. W. Wallace, the present pastor. In 1883, under the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Moorhead, they built a very commodious church edifice which is yet in use and is one of the handsomest church buildings in Greensburg. Dr. Moorhead is perhaps remembered more kindly for his many good acts and able preaching than any other pastor of Greensburg in the last forty years. The ground upon which the Presbyterian Church stands was donated by Judge William Jack in 1803.

The first organization of an Episcopal church, now Christ's Church, which held services was in 1818, when they were supplied by a rector named Taylor, from Pittsburgh. At that time they used the old court house as a place of worship. The congregation was properly organized in 1821 and was incorporated the same year. In 1823 a brick church was erected on what is now Maple avenue. This served them for more than a score of years, when Judge William Jack donated a lot to them on North Main street, and upon this a brick church was built. The corner stone of this church was laid by the now renowned Bishop Potter, who was then a young man serving as rector of the Greensburg congregation. He laid the corner stone on September 1, 1852, and the church was finished in May, 1854. The rectors of this church have been as follows: From 1830 to 1840, Lanson K. Brunot, J. L. Harrison, S. C. Freeman, and J. J. Kerr. Joseph Adderly; 1842 to 1848, Bruce Batcheller; 1850 to 1855, W. H. Paddock; 1855 to 1857, Fayette Derlin; 1857 to 1861, Henry C. Potter; 1861 to 1866, A. F. Steele; 1866 to 1876, George Slattery, C. C. Parker and George C. Rafter; 1876 to 1877, ——— O'Connell; 1877 to 1880, J. W. Protheroe; 1881, J. B. Jennings.

The Methodist Church in Greensburg began with the organization of a class at the house of Samuel Bushfield, in 1799. The members were Samuel Bushfield and his wife, Catharine; Jacob Kern and Susanna, and John Kern and his wife. In 1833 the first Methodist church was built. The contract price was \$638.85 for a brick building forty-two feet long by thirty feet wide, one story high. It was seated with slab and board benches. This church was on South Main street, joining the present Presbyterian Church parsonage. It was sold to the school directors of Greensburg in 1849, and is still

standing, being now used as a dwelling house. After the sale of this property they used a former Presbyterian church in St. Clair cemetery and the court-house in which to hold their services. In 1850 a lot on the northeast corner of Main and Second streets was purchased from Jehu Taylor. The present church building on this lot was completed in the fall of 1852. On November 25 the church was dedicated by Bishop Matthew Simpson. The pastor in charge then was Rev. James G. Sansom, famous as a camp-meeting preacher and revivalist, and who lives in history as the sweetest singer in early Methodism.

The first Methodist Sunday-school was organized in 1835. This building served them well for some years, and was enlarged and greatly improved. In 1905 the church was sold to the Westmoreland Realty Company for \$58,000, and on an adjoining lot on the corner of Maple avenue and Second street a much more commodious and handsome building is now being constructed.

The United Brethren Church, while they held services occasionally before, was properly organized in 1857, when there were nine members. They were: Joseph Gross and wife, Joseph Walters, Mrs. Daniel Reamer, John L. Holmes and wife, A. G. Marsh and wife, and a man named Crooks. The first church was erected on a lot nearly opposite the present church building, and was a brick structure thirty-eight by fifty-two feet. This building was burned on July 22, 1879, by an incendiary named Daniel Smithson, who upon his trial plead guilty and was sentenced to a long term in the Western Penitentiary. The second building and present edifice was dedicated October 10, 1881. It has since been improved, and is a very neat and handsome edifice.

For the further accounts of the early churches the reader will examine the chapter on Church History.

For many years the largest and most beautiful cemetery in Greensburg was the St. Clair cemetery, named in honor of Major General Arthur St. Clair. Formerly a part of it had been known as the Presbyterian graveyard, and this was enlarged by a donation from William Jack "to the burgesses and inhabitants of Greensburg." This deed was dated April 18, 1803, and is recorded in Deed Book No. 7, page 108. The purposes of the ground was to secure for Greensburg a place to erect a house of worship, and the residue was to be used as a burial place for the dead. The Presbyterians for many years occupied a building on this ground as their place of worship. The cemetery was very much admired in former years, and many of Greensburg's eminent citizens were finally laid to rest within its borders. In 1888 the place was abandoned as a place of sepulture and a new cemetery bearing the same name was opened about two miles east of Greensburg, on the south side of the Greensburg and Stoystown turnpike, since which time the old cemetery in Greensburg has been badly neglected. Both the old and new cemetery have many pretty monuments, and the new one is kept in splendid condition and is a delightful cemetery location.

The South Main street, or German graveyard, laid out, we believe, by the German Reformed and Lutheran congregations, has long since been abandoned as a place of burial, although there are yet in it many graves that will probably never be removed. They, too, have a new cemetery about two miles northeast of Greensburg, which is known as Union Cemetery.

The Catholic graveyard on North Main street, surrounding their church and other buildings belonging to them, has also been abandoned, and another a short distance northeast of Greensburg has been laid out.

The United Presbyterian church of Greensburg has been considered in the general church history.

The most important industry in Greensburg is the extensive manufacturing plant of the Kelly & Jones Company, established in 1888, and which now employs one thousand men. They manufacture iron pipe, fittings, brass and iron valves, cocks for steam, gas, water, and oil machinery; also iron and steel tubing. They sell their product in all parts of the commercial world. They have branch offices in New York, Chicago and Pittsburgh. At the latter city they have a large store also. This plant covers twenty-one acres of ground, and one of its buildings has 76,000 square feet of floor space. The officers are: John Kelly, president; James Bolph, vice-president; W. J. Kelly, secretary; and George M. Jones, treasurer. It is incorporated with a capital of \$300,000.

The Brown-Ketcham Iron Works, makers of structural and ornamental iron and steel, is a branch of the main plant at Indianapolis, Indiana, established thirty-five years ago. The Greensburg branch was established in 1902, and capitalized at \$500,000. One hundred and seventy-five men are employed, and the gross annual output is 180,000 gross tons, which product goes to all parts of the United States. William H. Brown is president.

The Hempfield Foundry, a general foundry and machine shop, was established in April, 1898. They employ seventy-two men, and have an annual business of \$60,000 in the production of bronze and grey iron castings, brass castings and mining cars. The president is J. Howard Patton.

Places of amusement of an early day have been referred to elsewhere. Until the building of the Nailey Opera House the court room was generally used for all public performances. In 1879 the Lowison Opera House was built, and served Greensburg as a public hall exclusively till 1903, when the St. Clair Theatre was built by the late George W. Good. It is situated on South Main street, and is one of the most complete rooms in the state outside of the large cities. It was opened October 14, 1903.

The Greensburg Country Club has a fine location two miles west, on the Pittsburgh, McKeesport and Greensburg street car line. It includes a large golf links, and has erected on it a suitable club house. It is kept up almost exclusively by Greensburg people. The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks have a large lodge, and own a splendidly equipped club house on the corner of East Pittsburgh street and Maple avenue.

CHAPTER XXXVII

Hempfield Township.—Jeannette, "The Glass City."—Mt. Pleasant Township.

Hempfield is one of the old original townships, and was organized at Hannastown on the first day of our Westmoreland courts, namely, April 6, 1773. Its boundaries were then much larger than now, for it reached from Crabtree run to the Conemaugh river, and included all the territory lying along the Kiskiminetas river and then down to the Youghiogheny and Jacob's creek. At present it is bounded on the north by Salem; northeast by Unity; southeast by Mt. Pleasant; south by East Huntingdon; southwest by South Huntingdon; west by Sewickley, and northwest by North Huntingdon and Penn townships.

A part of its original territory was taken off by Act of Assembly of March 4, 1845. The part then taken off was ceded to East Huntingdon township. Again in 1872 the division line was changed between Penn township and Hempfield township. It contains a great deal of fertile land, and is abundantly underlaid with bituminous coal. It is well supplied with churches, schools, and other evidences of a high order of civilization and culture.

The first officers of the township, chosen in 1773, were John Brown, constable; Samuel Miller and Alexander Thompson, poor directors; Wendell Ourry, of Revolutionary fame, road supervisor.

The first settlers in the township of Hempfield were nearly all Germans, and came largely from the southeastern counties of Pennsylvania. Some of them, however, came directly from Germany. Among the original settlers were the Harrolds, Froelichs, Henrys, Rughs, Drums, Ottermans, Marchands (who came from Switzerland), Benders (now called Painters), Kunkles, Longs, Gongweres, Detars, Millers, Snyders, Turneys, Fritchmans, Klingensmiths, Thomases, Barnharts, Mechlins, Trubys, Rohrs, Huffnagles, Hubers, Kemps, Reamers, Kepples, Alwines, Kifers, Whiteheads, Shrums, Byerlys, Eisamans, Clines, Walthours, Baughmans, Grosses, Seanors and others. These pioneer settlers were scattered over a much wider territory than is now included in the limits of Hempfield township. They were, moreover, a substantial and hardy race, and gave character to a large part of the present Westmoreland county. Many of our best people are descended from them. They very early

showed their interest in religion by establishing churches. Harrold's Church, or St. John's Reformed Church, as it is sometimes called, has been treated of heretofore under Church History. It is situated about four miles southwest of Greensburg. Brush Creek Reformed Church has also been spoken of in the same part of this work.

In 1783, when Rev. John Weber was pastor, Dr. David Marchand took up for church and school purposes near Brush creek one hundred and eighty-two acres of land, part of a large tract which Dr. Marchand had himself taken up. This property was deeded to the German Lutheran and German Reformed churches on July 20, 1797, the consideration being 28 pounds, 12 shillings and 6 pence. Upon this land they erected a log school house, which they used also for a place of worship. It was burned by the Indians while the neighbors were temporarily driven from their homes. It was rebuilt, the second structure being also of hewn logs. It had one door and one window. Its floors were puncheons, and its seats were hewn logs. There was no pulpit, no gallery, and a common board table served for the altar.

In 1816 the corner stone was laid for the present brick church edifice, and it was completed about 1820, at which time it was dedicated by the Lutheran and Reformed pastors, assisted by Rev. Henry Gerhart of Bedford. A debt hung over it for some time, and John Shrum and Adam Baughman, trustees, were authorized by the legislature to sell eighty-two acres for the church debt. In 1864 the legislature authorized the sale of forty-one acres of coal underlying the church lands. In 1870 a pipe organ costing about one thousand dollars was put into this church.

In Rev. Weber's notes he says, "That during the early part of the time he served the congregation," namely, from 1783 to 1816, "it was necessary for those who worshipped there to bring their rifles to church with them in order to protect themselves and their friends from the attacks of the Indians." A rifle company in connection with the church kept itself in readiness at all times to march in relief for the people of that community. Young people came from long distances, even from as far as the Kiskiminetas river, and some even from Butler county, to attend worship here. There were at that time no fireplaces in the church, and he says that he "frequently directed the boys to go out and build a wood fire of brush on the outside of the church, so that during intermission the communicants might warm themselves by it." Bonnets were not worn by the young women who attended these classes, or at church. A handkerchief around the head was the only headgear the young women wore.

St. Paul's (or Seanor's) Church was founded about 1783, and was another of Mr. Weber's appointments. The original church was a log building, rudely built and rudely furnished, and was on the present site of Seanor's Church. It was not finished until about 1816, when Rev. William Weinel became pastor. He had been the traveling schoolmaster from Northampton county, and served them as pastor until 1829, when he resigned and moved away. He was fol-

lowed by Rev. Nicholas P. Hacke, who in turn, in 1832, was succeeded by Rev. H. E. F. Voight, who came directly from the Fatherland. He preached there until 1862.

The village of New Stanton is about seven miles southwest of Greensburg. It was laid out by Benjamin Snyder on a road which formerly led from Somerset to Pittsburgh. The Reformed Church established a church there in 1872 under the ministry of Rev. John W. Love, who was then pastor at Seanor's Church and at Greensburg. In 1875 they built the present edifice, the corner stone being laid on June 12th, by Rev. Dr. W. W. Moorhead, of the First Presbyterian Church of Greensburg.

On March 11, 1876, the citizens of a small village named Madison petitioned our courts for incorporation as a borough. It was incorporated October 3, 1876.

Adamsburg, another borough, was incorporated by Act of Assembly on the 5th of March, 1841. For the first election, which was held on the third Friday of April, Jacob Gosser, Jacob Steiner and John Mellville were to give notice.

Other villages within its limits are Painterville, named after Colonel Israel Painter; Middletown, in the southeastern portion of the township, a rural village in a rich and fertile section; Grapeville, along the railroad between Greensburg and Jeannette; and Arona.

Hempfield township had fifty-six schools with 2,314 pupils enrolled, in 1904.

Jeannette, "the glass city," bears the proud distinction of being the first large manufacturing town within Westmoreland county, the sixth county in population in the state in 1900. It has the largest window glass plant in the world, and the largest pressed glass concern in America. According to government statistics it produces more glass in various forms than any place in the United States.

This borough derived its name from the wife of one of the founders, Jeannette being the name of Mrs. McKee, whose husband, H. Sellers McKee, in company with the Western Land and Improvement Company of Philadelphia, together with Messrs. Chambers and Brickell, of Pittsburgh, purchased in the spring of 1888 the farms of J. F. Thompson, Solomon Loughner and J. F. Gilchrist. The discovery of natural gas at Grapeville brought ready capital to this point. The land company named established an office in an old brick farm house, which then stood in an orchard near where the Presbyterian church now stands. The building of the Chambers & McKee Glass Works was the first move toward town building in Jeannette. In June, 1888, the company commenced to erect a long row of brick dwelling houses, and all wondered who were to occupy such fine houses. Lots sold at first at \$400, but before a year rolled by they sold at \$1,200. The phenomenal growth of Jeannette was only equalled by the building of Vandergrift and Monessen at a little later period. The question of fuel, always a factor to be counted in any factory town, was solved by generous nature long years ago, for within

two miles of Jeannette are situated vast coal beds of the best gas-producer in Pennsylvania. As to coke, another essential, the borough is near the famous Connellsville coke district, making freight merely a nominal sum, while the natural gas lines entering the place afford cheap fuel in that class. The place was plotted in April, 1888, and by the same month in 1889 fully four thousand people called the place their home. It now numbers between seven and eight thousand, and, including its suburbs, fully ten thousand. Its banks are: The First National, established in 1889, on \$50,000 capital. To-day (1905) it has \$75,000 undivided profits and \$375,000 in deposits. The Jeannette National Bank commenced business about 1900. It has \$50,000 capital. The Jeannette Savings and Trust Company opened for business July 10, 1903. The capital is now \$135,000.

There are seven great glass factories. It may be stated that these, with the Rubber plant, are what the business life of the borough depends on. The largest tableware glass factory in the world is that of the McKee-Jeannette Glass Works. This was the pioneer plant of the place, and was then known as the McKee Brothers' Works. The first glass produced was in September, 1888. It covers six acres of ground, has six furnaces of 105 pot capacity, and employs from five to six hundred men. Its monthly pay roll is \$25,000. Eighty per cent. of its product is sold in America, and twenty per cent. exported to its salesrooms in all the large European cities. They make what is known as the press-cut glass goods, a real rival, as they claim, to the genuine cut glass.

The American Window Glass Company has the largest single window glass plant in the world. The immense building is of brick and stone. Blowing machines are used here in the production of fine window glass. Five years ago the plant came into its present management, it formerly being the Chambers-McKee Glass Company. They employ about one thousand men.

The Pittsburg Lamp, Brass and Glass Company, formerly Dithridge & Company, moved from Pittsburgh. They make many grades of lamps, shades, stands, chimneys, etc., in both crystal and opal glass. Hundreds of men, girls and boys find steady employment here.

The Westmoreland Specialty Company, at Grapeville (near by), is another large plant working in glass goods. They make tableware, and novelties in plain and decorated goods.

The Jeannette Glass Company make fine prescription ware, liquor ovals, "beers," "brandies," "milks," flasks, etc. While competition in the bottle business is sharp in the United States, this firm steadily advances to the front ranks.

The Empire Glass Company, composed of Jeannette people, was formed in 1904. They make chimneys and shades, and so far have been unable to fill their orders as rapidly as they come in.

The Clifford-Cappelle Fan Company manufactures on a large scale the

celebrated Cappelle fan, used in so many coal mines in North and South America. Recently another twenty-six acre tract of land has been added to accommodate their works.

One of the most important plants, engaged the year around, is the Pennsylvania Rubber Works, which cover a large area of ground. It was formerly located at Erie, Pennsylvania, moving to Jeannette a few years since. Hundreds of men and women find employment at these extensive works.

The Fort Pitt Glass Company have a fine plant in North Jeannette. Their works were recently burned, but are being rebuilt.

Jeannette has thirteen churches, all the leading denominations being represented here. The Evangelical Lutheran Church was formed in 1888, the first year in the borough's history. The first meeting was held in the packing room of the Window Glass Company's works. June 23, 1894, their handsome church was dedicated. It cost \$12,000. The Methodist Episcopal Church service was held here in the autumn of 1888, when Rev. B. T. Thomas, of Manor, preached in the unfinished cutting room of the glass works. A church was formed in 1889. January 12, 1900, the present magnificent edifice was dedicated. Its cost was \$17,000. It is a buff pressed brick building. Grace Reformed Church was organized April 7, 1889, and a neat church dedicated May 25, 1890. The United Presbyterian Church was formed September 21, 1889, with ten members. A good edifice was first occupied September 14, 1890. The Baptist Church was organized in 1890, and now numbers two hundred. They have a good building. The German Evangelical Protestant Church is a frame structure, and the society, though small, is made up of good workers. The Free Methodist Church is in West Jeannette. It is a neat frame building. The German Lutheran Church is an old society here, and they own a good frame building. In the western portion of the borough is the German Baptist Church, a frame house, though well appointed for the needs of this congregation. The cornerstone of a fine red brick church belonging to the Episcopal people of Jeannette was laid July 26, 1904. The public schools have kept pace with the enterprises of the borough and now have three houses. One, the high school, is an exceptionally fine structure.

The newspapers of the borough are the *Dispatch* and the *Westmoreland Journal*. Both are live, weekly papers, an honor to their town and their editors.

Jeannette has seven miles of paved streets, also good walks of stone or brick, and her sewerage system is excellent. The borough of Jeannette is one of six places within the county having special mail delivery. In the early years of this borough's history it suffered great loss from fires, but now with four well drilled companies, aided by up-to-date appliances and good supply of water but little trouble arises from this source.

The name Mt. Pleasant is a very old one in Western Pennsylvania history. It was used to designate a section in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania,

while all this country was included within the limits of Bedford county. When the county was erected in 1773, Mt. Pleasant township was at once laid out with the following boundaries: Beginning where the Loyalhanna breaks through the Chestnut Ridge, and running down the Loyalhanna to the mouth of Crabtree Run, and by the same to the Forbes Road; thence to the Braddock Road; and thence with the south side of that road to where it crosses Jacob's Creek, and to the line of Fairfield township. When Unity township was erected in 1789 its limits were changed, and at various times afterwards. It is now bounded on the north by Unity; on the east by Chestnut Ridge, which separates it from Donegal township; on the south by Fayette county; on the southeast by East Huntingdon township; and on the northwest by Hempfield township. Among its early settlers were the following, whose names were taken from the township tax list of 1783 as made out by John Giffen, assessor, with William Lochry and James Gutery as assistants: William Anderson, Christopher Amalong, Samuel Bradley, John Baird, James Brownfield, Conrad Byers, Martin Bush, Jacob Carver, George Crawford, Samuel Coulter, Robert Cochran, Alex Craig, Thomas Elliott, John Fiscus, James Guthrie, Nathaniel Hurst, John Hunter, John Jamison, John Jack, William Kirkpatrick, Christopher Lobingier, Moses Latta, Hugh Martin, Alex McKinney, George McDonald, John Moore, Robert Newell, Robert Nichols, Rev. James Power, Thomas Patton, James Pershing, John Proctor, David Rankin, George Salder, Gen. St. Clair, N. R., David White, Gasper Weaver, David Kilgore, James Pollock, James Steel, Samuel Todd, Joseph Thompson, Matthew Simpson, John Murphy, James McBride.

Hugh Martin was one of the early settlers, coming to this township in 1769. As we have seen, he was very early commissioned a justice of the peace, and was elected by the people to the same office, and under the state constitution of 1790 he was commissioned by Governor Mifflin. He was born in 1735 and died July 18, 1823, and was considered a man of high character.

Another early settler was John Giffen, who came there about 1770. Still another was Captain David Kilgore, who came from Cumberland county, and who served in the Revolutionary war. He had been married to Sarah Mickey before coming to this section.

James Galloway came from York county, and took up lands close to the village of Overton. He was a blacksmith, and the only one in the community, combining that with agriculture. During the Revolutionary war he was drafted, and his neighbors, rather than spare their only blacksmith, united in their efforts and secured a substitute, who for entering the war as a substitute was paid twelve dollars in money, a rifle gun and a butcher-knife.

Conrad Byers came from Germany, and on June 3, 1773, purchased three hundred and thirty-nine acres of land. On this he built a log house, and it was frequently used during Indian incursions as a place of safety. His wife was Mary Riel, who had been a "redemptioner," who had to pay her passage

money by her services after she arrived in America. Byers purchased her indenture, brought her to Westmoreland county, and afterwards married her, and their sons were Peter, Andrew and John. The land taken up by Conrad is yet in the name of his descendants.

Nathaniel Hurst was the founder of the Hurst family in this section, and came to Mt. Pleasant township in 1790. His patents called for one thousand acres of land. His descendants have been connected by intermarriage with the best people of our county. John Lemon came from Ireland to America in 1762, and to Mt. Pleasant in 1794. He took up a tract of land containing three hundred and fifty acres, all covered with timber, and lived there until his death in 1812. Robert Newell came from New Jersey in 1775. His tract of land contained two hundred and eighty-two acres, which was patented to him 1789. He was the progenitor of the Newell family which has been noted in Westmoreland county for almost a century. Charles Lewis Bush came from Germany in 1792, and to Mt. Pleasant township in 1814.

Christian Lobengier was born in Lancaster county in 1740, and moved to Mt. Pleasant township in 1772. He was the progenitor of his family in Mt. Pleasant township. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention of Pennsylvania in 1776; a member of the legislature from 1791 to 1793, and died July 4, 1798. His wife was Elizabeth Müller, born in Switzerland in 1744, and came to Pennsylvania in 1749. She died September 5, 1815.

After the Revolutionary war Mt. Pleasant township received many settlers from the eastern part of the state, most of whom belonged to a richer class of people. They had more force, and cultivated their lands more rapidly than had formerly been the custom. They built saw-mills, and grist-mills, and gave much employment to the poor. They brought with them a better class of domestic animals than our county had previously seen. They built better houses, had better farms, and paid more attention to education than our average settlers. Yet there were only two school houses built in the township prior to 1834. As near as can be ascertained, nevertheless, they had used deserted dwellings, shops, barn floors, etc., for school houses. When the free school law was passed and submitted to the people for acceptance, the entire vote of Mt. Pleasant township was against it save one vote, and at the second election a few of the advanced citizens of the township took the matter in hand, and by hard work secured a small majority in its favor. Among the first directors were Jacob Lobengier, Daniel Worman, S. Miller, Samuel Jack and J. Fausold. Mt. Pleasant township has advanced very rapidly in schools since that early day. Nearly every school house now in the township is built of brick, and provided with all modern improvements.

St. John's Reformed Church, formerly known as Kintig's Church, was founded in Mt. Pleasant township at a very early day by the German Reformed and Lutheran adherents. The date of its founding is not exactly known, but Rev. John William Weber arrived in Westmoreland county in

1782 and took charge of four congregations. "One," says he, "was in Pittsburgh, one at Brush Creek, one at Harrold's and one in Mt. Pleasant township." It was called Kintig's Church, because the services for some time were held in Daniel Kintig's barn. Rev. Weber was succeeded by Rev. Hacke, and, as has been before stated, this place of worship was two miles north of Mt. Pleasant, on the road leading to Pleasant Unity. The land upon which the church stands was donated by Daniel Kintig, Henry Fisher, Peter Rumbaugh and Andrew Small. The land belonged to these four men, and cornered at the place where the church now stands, and this part was given for church purposes. The first church edifice was a small log building, and was used for a meeting house and school house both. A brick church was erected here in 1827, and this was removed and a new one erected in 1871.

St. Peter's Reformed Church was also used by the Lutherans, who were ministered to in a very early day by Rev. Weber, and afterwards by Rev. Hacke, the latter being practically its only pastor from 1819 until 1863. This church is situated a mile and a half south of Pleasant Unity. The original structure was of hewn logs, and for a long time was without gallery, pulpit, altar or pews. The outside of the house was plastered. A brick church was constructed there in 1846 by the two congregations, under the pastorate of Rev. Hacke and Rev. Jonas Mechling. At that time they also founded a Sunday school, and held it in a room over a distillery on the William Fisher farm, about two miles from the church. This was in 1837. The two churches worshipped there unitedly until 1875 and 1876.

The Presbyterian Church in Mt. Pleasant township is one of the oldest church organizations west of the Allegheny mountains. It is situated about two miles northeast of Mt. Pleasant, and was formerly known as the Middle Church. There was a graveyard nearby as early as 1773, which was the only regular burial place in the community. In 1782 it was there that Peggy Shaw, the heroine of Hannastown, who was shot in her kindly efforts to save a child's life, was taken at her death for interment. In old "Redstone" it is said, "that this congregation was organized in 1776 by Dr. James Power, who has been previously spoken of. He served the congregation until 1817, when he resigned because of failing years. Rev. A. O. Patterson came next, and remained with them until 1834. Then came Rev. S. Montgomery, who served from 1836 to 1840, and he was followed by Rev. James Brownson, who remained with them from 1840 to 1849. Afterwards came Rev. William D. Moore, from 1850 to 1852, then Rev. William McLain; Rev. John M. Barnett from 1861 to 1869; Rev. John McMillan from 1869 to 1873, and Rev. W. F. Ewing in 1874. The first church was a log house which was replaced by a brick structure that is still standing and in use. Rev. James Power resided near the church in 1782, and it was to his home at this place that he rode rapidly from Unity Church, near Latrobe, when he heard of the Indian raid on Hannastown, July 13.

The township has thirty-nine schools and 1,964 pupils enrolled.

There was probably a small village of three or four houses upon the present site of the borough of Mt. Pleasant at the time of the Revolutionary War. One house we know was erected by Michael Smith, as our court records indicate, and was licensed as a public inn in 1793. This house stood for nearly a century. The old town of Mt. Pleasant was laid out by Andrew McCready, who purchased the land from Nathaniel Marshall on August 28, 1797. In 1810 there were about thirty-four houses in the village of Mt. Pleasant, all of which were built of logs. The names of the citizens then living there were: Michael Smith, Alexander McCready, Charles Fullwood, William Hunter, Conrad Keister, William Cherry, Clement Burleigh, William Anderson, James Lippencot, James Estep, John Connell, William Flinn and David Hunter. The first brick house in Mt. Pleasant was built in 1812. The town very early became the home of an excellent class of people. It was on one of the main thoroughfares between the east and the west; the old road known as the Glade road had been built by the state, and was the principal highway leading from Somerset to West Newton, and thence to Pittsburgh. Later the Somerset and Mt. Pleasant turnpike was organized. Upon this road the town depended for communication with other parts of the world. This road was generally known as the Plank road, because it was actually planked in the late fifties. The planking was a failure, but parts of it are now very greatly improved, and from Jonesville to Mount Pleasant it is one of the finest roads in the county.

A lady who wrote of the town in the early days of last century, spoke of the business being done mainly on one street, which was long and narrow, with the houses built close to the street, but few of them having front yards. The same writer noticed the flimsy material of which the houses were constructed, but thought some of them bore evidences of taste and refinement. She also remarked about the high moral and social standard of its residents, and the thrifty appearance of the surrounding country.

The town was incorporated by Act of Assembly of February 7, 1828. The inhabitants were empowered to hold their first election in the house of Robert Hitchman. Their chief officers were to be one burgess, an assistant burgess, six councilmen and a borough constable. By an Act of Assembly passed in 1845, the borough was allowed to choose its own overseers of the poor, who were to be kept separate and apart from those of the surrounding townships. The Act appointed Samuel Shupe and Abraham Shallenberger overseers of the borough until their successors could be elected. The first election of the borough was held in May, 1828. Abraham Shallenberger was elected chief burgess, and Jesse Lippencot, assistant burgess. The councilmen elected were Jacob Rubert, Rev. Samuel Wakefield, Robert Hitchman, Jacob Kern and John Hosler. David Fullwood was elected secretary, and John Hitchman, treasurer.

The United Presbyterian Church, the oldest in the borough, then called the Associate Reformed church, was organized in Mt. Pleasant in 1802, but did not secure a regular pastor until 1806, when Rev. Mungo Dick assumed the pastorate and filled the position eighteen years. He was followed by a va-

cancy of fifteen years, during which time they were supplied with various pastors, and in 1839 Rev. Richard Gailey became their pastor, and served them until 1850. He was succeeded by Rev. D. H. Pollock, who remained but two years, and in 1853 was succeeded by Rev. James Fife, who was installed in 1856 and continued until his death in 1861. Then came Rev. A. D. Fields, from 1862 to 1867. Then after a vacancy of four years came Rev. J. A. Nelson, who served from 1871 to 1875. They have built three or four houses of worship, the first being a log house built about 1813, which was owned jointly by the United Brethren and the Associate Reformed congregations. The second house was built in 1830, which was owned by the same congregations, and was of brick. In 1854 the United Brethren sold their interest to the Associate Reformed and built a new church. In 1871 the brick church was taken down and the present building was erected and dedicated on the 29th of February, 1872. The land upon which this church was built was owned by Clarence Burleigh, a public-spirited Irishman whose body rests in the centre of that plot of ground which he designated for religious purposes. Above his grave stands a tombstone cut by a man named Wall, in 1822. It contrasts strangely with all the ruin about it. It is unaffected by the ruins of time, and is one of the best preserved in the community.

The first church building was a log structure thirty by forty feet, erected jointly by this and the United Brethren congregations. This building served until 1830; it was then torn down, and the two societies then erected a thirty by fifty feet brick building facing Main street. The logs of the old building were sold to the Presbyterian people, who used them in the construction of their first building on the present site of the Church of God. Their present church was built in 1871, and first used in February, 1872, making the third church home used by these people the past century.

The United Brethren congregation was first established there in 1803. For many years they preached in barns, private homes, schoolhouses, notably Bonnett's schoolhouse. After selling their interest in the Associate Reformed Church, they built a house of their own in 1854 on Main street, and enlarged and improved it a great deal in 1874. It was here, in 1815, that the first General Conference of this church convened and formed the Confession of Faith and Discipline. Many conferences have been held at Mt. Pleasant. As we have said, this congregation used the log building above referred to, in connection with United Presbyterian congregation. It had an aisle in the center, and was heated by stoves. The benches were without backs, and were made of slabs, commonly called peg seats. The pulpit was made of rough boards. The brick building which followed this in 1830 was used till 1853, when it was sold at auction to the Reformed Church for seven hundred dollars. In 1854 the United Brethren congregation erected a house of their own. It was a brick structure, and with the addition of a tower built in 1874 is yet standing. In 1890 a clock costing one thousand dollars was placed in the tower. They erected a parsonage in 1878.

In 1870 the Church of God purchased the Old Presbyterian Church, which they soon after removed and built in its stead a frame house costing \$3,700, known as Mission Chapel. It was dedicated in March, 1872. The pastors of this church have been Revs. W. B. Long, in 1873; Peter Loucks, from 1873 to 1878; J. S. Marple, from 1879 to 1882. J. W. Davis, John Hickernel, J. S. Marple, C. H. Grove, Thomas Woods, C. H. Grove, S. G. Yahn, R. L. Byrnes, S. G. Yahn, have served the congregation since then.

On March 27, 1891, the frame church was destroyed by fire, supposed to have originated from an overpressure of natural gas. Their present church was dedicated May 1, 1892, and was built at a cost of nine thousand dollars.

In addition to the churches above named there are three Roman Catholic organizations, Irish, Slavish and Polish. The Free Methodists and the African Methodist Episcopalians have also organizations at this place.

Mt. Pleasant has twenty-four schools and 956 pupils enrolled.

The first Methodist society in Mt. Pleasant was organized in 1816 by Rev. Jacob Dowell, who then had charge of the Connellsville circuit. For about sixteen years the Methodists worshipped in private houses, mostly in an old log house that stood on Church street, and in a brick house which succeeded it. The first building owned by the Methodist Episcopal Church was built in 1832 on a lot on East Main street. They occupied this for twenty-four years, and built a more substantial house in 1856, which was remodeled in 1892 and a pipe organ added. The congregation of Mt. Pleasant was attached to other congregations in the neighborhood, after the custom of early Methodism, for fifty-seven years, but in 1873 became a separate charge, with Rev. Dr. Samuel Wakefield as its pastor. The custom adopted by the church as to its pastors makes it impossible in the limited space allotted us to give them.

The Presbyterian congregation is the oldest one in Mt. Pleasant, dating back to 1774, at which time, as we have said, their place of worship was at Middle Church, two miles northwest of the present town. The first preaching place of the Presbyterians in the village was established by Rev. Patterson, while he was pastor of the Middle Church in 1825. Both he and his successors served both the Middle Church and the congregation in Mt. Pleasant, the latter receiving one evening sermon every alternate Sunday. In 1870, however, the corner stone of the Presbyterian Church in Mt. Pleasant was laid, and on September 1st, 1872, the present church building, costing about \$21,000, was dedicated. It is known now as the Reunion Presbyterian Church, and has a membership of two hundred and twenty-five. The list of pastors since it was separated from the Middle Church is: Revs. McMillen, Finney, Jenkins, Elliott, and D. M. Lyle, the present pastor. In 1904 a large pipe organ was placed in the church.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church was established in 1869, with Rev. Enoch Smith, twenty members, and with Rev. Dr. Estep as pastor. Immediately succeeding Rev. Estep came William Shadrack. The successive pastors after Rev. Shadrack were James Estep, Rev. Rockefeller, Isaac Wynn, Simon Sigfried,

Milton Sutton, John Parker, W. A. Caldwell, T. R. Taylor, W. W. Hickman, B. F. Woodburn, G. A. Ames, Leroy Stephens. They built their first house of worship in 1830, and a new one on Main street in 1868, which is still in use by them.

The first congregation of the German Reformed Church was organized in College Chapel, in March of 1864, with Rev. J. A. Peters as pastor. He was succeeded in 1869 by Rev. J. H. Heller, who in 1872 gave place to Rev. D. B. Lady. From 1864 until 1871 the congregation worshipped in College Chapel; from 1871 to 1872 in the Bunker Hill schoolhouse; and in 1872 they built a church building on East Main street, which served until a few years ago, when a better structure was erected. In 1884 they built a substantial church on Main street.

The Western Pennsylvania Classical and Scientific Institute was founded in 1849 by the United Brethren, under the corporate name of Westmoreland College, who erected a brick building suitable to their purposes. The school prospered reasonably well for some years, when it passed into the hands of the Reformed Church, by whom it was conducted under its original charter. It then became a Presbyterian school. In 1871 the Baptist denomination secured an act incorporating a school at Mt. Pleasant under the name given above. They then purchased the buildings and grounds of the Westmoreland College for \$10,000. They erected a new building and opened it for students in 1873. Its first president was Rev. A. K. Bell, D. D., who was succeeded in 1879 by Rev. Leroy Stephens. The buildings have a very beautiful surrounding of forest trees overlooking the town and country, and in full view of Chestnut Ridge.

The First National Bank of Mt. Pleasant was organized in 1864, the first in Westmoreland county to take advantage of the benefits of the act creating national banks. The other banks doing business at Mt. Pleasant are the Farmers' and Merchants' National Bank; the Citizens' National Bank, and the Exchange Bank. The last named is a private concern organized in 1901, with Julius Richman at its head.

Brice Bros. Co., manufacturers of glass at Mt. Pleasant, established their business in 1896 with but one furnace, and in 1898 added another. They make light blown tumblers, and a variety of tableware, and barroom goods. They occupy a large brick building, and employ six hundred persons. The plant now covers three and one-half acres, and is easily the leading industry of the place. It was incorporated in 1896, with A. H. Brice as president. The Mt. Pleasant Tool Company was incorporated in 1904. They are extensive manufacturers of all kinds of steel shovels. The Pittsburg Brewing Company operate a brewery at this point, which was originally started by Alvah Cochran and others. There is also a small distillery in operation. There are two flouring mills of a good capacity. The only newspaper in Mt. Pleasant is the *Journal*, a weekly paper. Natural gas is almost universally in use in Mt. Pleasant. It is supplied by the Fayette Fuel and Gas Company.

Mount Pleasant Memorial Hospital was opened to the public on January 1, 1904. It is a fine modern equipped institution, under the present management of Jessie M. Durston. At the death of an old resident of the place, Jacob Justice, it was found that his will provided for a fund to maintain a free dispensary in Mt. Pleasant, and from this grew up the hospital idea. Home donations and an appropriation from the state of Pennsylvania made it possible to buy their fine building. Those without means to pay for treatment are served before others are admitted, this being the condition on the part of the state in making the appropriation.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

North Huntingdon Township.—Irwin Borough.

North Huntingdon was not only an original township, organized April 6, 1773, but it was the parent township of both the others bearing the same name, with the prefixes East and South. It is situated on the main line of the Pennsylvania railroad, and has stations at Manor, Irwin, Larimer, Carpenter and at Trafford City. The principal stream of water is Brush Creek, which flows through the township, a stream famous in our earlier history. It was larger formerly than now, and the first mills in the western part of our county were built on its banks. The entire eastern portion of North Huntingdon township contains an abundance of bituminous coal, which has been the chief industry of the township for the last thirty or forty years. This coal is a part of the famous Pittsburgh seam. The principal town in the township is the borough of Irwin. Smaller places in addition to those named above are Jacksonville, Circleville, Stewartsville and Robbins' Station.

Up until 1852, when the Pennsylvania railroad was built, the chief industry was agriculture. Since then it has been one of the leading townships in the county in the production of coal. The first settlement in North Huntingdon township was made shortly after Pontiac's war. Among the early settlers were the Marchands, Studebakers, Whiteheads, Saams, Sowashes, Harrolds, Millers, Kunkles, Larimers, etc. They were mostly of German extraction.

Colonel John Irwin and his brother James were among the earliest settlers, and the progenitors of the well-known Irwin family, one of whom in after years founded the town of Irwin. Colonel John Irwin was associate judge of Westmoreland county in an early day. Upon his arrival in Westmoreland county he traded with the Indians, and later took up a large tract of land, including that on which the borough of Irwin now stands.

Shortly after the Irwins there came a large number of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who settled along Brush Creek, and to the north of that stream. Among these were the McCormicks, Osbornes, Boyds, Sloans, Coulters, Ewings, Greens, Wilsons, Larimers, Hindmans, Marshalls, Simpsons, Duffs,

Corrys, Grays, Temples, and others. Many of these did not come until after the close of the Revolutionary war, but all of them were there prior to 1796.

Mathias Cowan is entitled to the honor of being the first settler of the township. He was married to a Miss Gray, and came to Westmoreland county in a covered cart, in which they lived until he had built his log cabin in the wilderness. Not long after their arrival his brother-in-law, Abner Gray, was captured by the Indians and taken into captivity. Thomas Marshall, very early in the history of the township, located on lands that were afterwards owned by Colonel McFarland. There were two blockhouses in the township. One was on the farm lately owned by John Gant, and the other on land owned by Britnel Robbins, who was an ancestor of Joseph Robbins, its present owner.

The Long Run Presbyterian Church was organized under the supervision of the Red Stone Presbytery, about 1790. Its present edifice is of brick, and was built in 1865. Near by is the graveyard, and these are a few of the names, with the dates of birth and death, which may be deciphered from the mossy headstones: Catherine Gregory, died December 18, 1833, aged 92. George Miller, died November 11, 1843, aged 86. Sarah Marchand Scull, died June 8, 1845, born March 1, 1819. John Scull, died February 8, 1828, aged 63. Robert Taylor, died August 6, 1824, aged 84. John McCurdy, died May 12, 1825, aged 54. James Cowan, died October 11, 1826, aged 54. Mathew Cowan died December 25, 1819, aged 84. William Larimer died September 18, 1838, aged 67. His wife Martha died January 13, 1798, aged 27. Anne Larimer, second wife of William Larimer, born May 8, 1783, died August 23, 1853. James Cavett, born June 7, 1778, died February 22, 1872, aged 94 years. Jacob Cort, died October 13, 1853, aged 47. Catharine Hufnagle, died February 21, 1843, aged 80. George Kennedy, died 1841, aged 70. John Boyd, died May 18, 1840, aged 78. Charles Stewart, died July 2, 1836, aged 62. Robert Marshall, died January 28, 1829, aged 63. Daniel Wattirs, died July 8, 1838, aged 51. Rev. Christopher Hodgson, born September 12, 1811, died March 25, 1874. William Caldwell, Sr., died December 7, 1872, aged 79. John Cooper, died 1820, aged 84. Jane Cooper, his wife, died 1793, aged 43. Benjamin Byerly, born May 15, 1791, died January 3, 1864.

Bethel Church, a United Presbyterian organization, was founded in 1796 and 1797, and was the third of its denomination in the county. The first log edifice was replaced in 1836 by a building which stood until 1881, when the present structure was erected. Its first pastor was Matthew Henderson.

The Reformed Church was organized in this township in 1853, a few months before the town of Irwin was laid out. The Evangelical Lutheran Church of Irwin was organized in 1874, by Rev. A. H. Bartholomew.

The First Presbyterian Church of Irwin was organized in 1870, by Reverends Carothers and Harbison, with about forty members and four ruling elders. For long years previous the place had been used as an outpost of Long Run Church, in the Red Stone Presbytery. As the Presbyterians in that community

increased, the cry for a church nearer home resulted in the organization above referred to.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation was formed in 1859, by Rev. W. P. Blackburn as first pastor. Originally it was only a circuit appointment, but is now a station of the Pittsburg Conference, with a large membership.

The United Presbyterian congregation of Irwin was organized October 17, 1874, from a part of Bethel congregation, Bethel being situated about two and one-half miles southwest of Irwin. The church edifice was erected in 1868.

The Church of the Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic) of Irwin is a substantial brick structure with the priest's residence and frame school building adjoining. Before its erection Catholic services were held in the schoolhouse and at private dwellings.

The schools of North Huntingdon township eagerly accepted the free school system by an almost unanimous vote. At that time it contained six rude schoolhouses, but now within the same limits are thirty-nine schoolhouses, not including those in the borough of Irwin.

IRWIN BOROUGH.

Irwin borough is located twenty-two miles east of Pittsburgh, on the Pennsylvania railroad, and is situated in the center of the bituminous coal region of that section. When the railroad was first built, land upon which it now stands was covered with timber, mainly large white oak. In 1844 there was only one house there, which was owned by Thomas Shaw. John Irwin, founder of the town, laid out the first plan of lots in September, 1853. The building-up of the town of Irwin has been brought about by the coal industry. Shortly after the Pennsylvania railroad was built, Thomas A. Scott and William Larimer began to open up coal mines and ship coal on the railroad to distant markets. This business they carried on until 1856, when they sold out to the Westmoreland Coal Company, which had been incorporated in July, 1854. It is now and has been for almost a half a century one of the largest coal mining companies in Pennsylvania. Its chief incorporators were General William Larimer, who was the largest stockholder, Thomas A. Scott and John Covode, all of whom have since become eminent in our history.

The town of Irwin was incorporated on the 14th of November, 1864. The principal leaders in the work of incorporation were John McCorinick, John McWilliams, Derwin Taylor, H. F. Ludwick, S. C. Remsburg, Abner Cort, J. J. Hurst, and others. It has steadily increased until it has now (1905) a population of 3,400 exclusive of North Irwin, which is built contiguous to it and has a population of about five hundred. Its principal industries are the Irwin Iron Foundry; the Crescent Brewery, established by home capital in 1903; a distillery recently built; a flouring mill, and planing mills; artificial ice plant, and an extensive milk-can factory. It has also a newspaper of extensive local circula-

tion, the *Republican-Standard*. The banks of the borough are the First National, organized in 1892, with \$50,000 capital, and the Citizens' National, organized in 1900 with the same capital. They have a fine school building containing fifteen rooms, which cost about \$35,000, and was erected in 1890.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation built a frame building in 1861, and in 1880 erected a new building which served them till 1888, at which time the present structure, costing \$18,000, was erected. It has in it a large pipe organ donated by Mr. Andrew Carnegie. The German Reformed congregation erected their first church in 1853, and their present building in 1889. The Lutheran congregation built a church in 1877, which served until 1901, when they erected a superior pressed-brick building of octagon shape, costing \$17,000. To this church Mr. Carnegie gave the one-half of the cost of a pipe organ in 1905.

The Roman Catholic congregation erected their first building in 1865, and in 1870 added thereto, at the same time providing for a pastor's residence. Nearby is a convent building erected in 1876, and in 1902 they erected a fine school building.

The United Presbyterian congregation built a good frame church which has since been remodeled. The Primitive Methodist people erected a frame church in 1890. The Presbyterians are a strong organization in Irwin and have a commodious church edifice. The Swedish Lutherans built a church in 1877, and in 1898 erected their present two-story church. The Welsh Baptists also have an organization at Irwin, and worship in a frame church.

The farm known as "Brush Hill" was originally patented by Colonel John Irwin. It lies just outside the borough limits of Irwin. The first house built by Colonel Irwin was a log structure, which was burned to the ground. He replaced it with a frame dwelling, which was struck by lightning and totally destroyed. In the years 1792-93 he caused to be erected the present substantial stone building, which remains today practically as he left it. In 1882 George R. Scull remodelled the interior and made a modern house of it, also tearing down the stone outbuilding, which had been the slaves' quarters, and the connecting open passages or piazza, over which the house servants' rooms had been. Every wall in the house is of stone, and the floor framing is of twelve inch square solid oak, dressed with the broad-axe by hand. It stands well back from the old Pittsburgh and Philadelphia pike, in an ample grove. Old Fort Walthour was quite near Brush Hill, and was frequently a refuge from the Indian attacks in the old days. It has been considered elsewhere and need not be more than mentioned here.

The township has thirty-nine schools, with 1401 pupils enrolled.

CHAPTER XXXIX

Rostraver Township.—North Belle Vernon.—Monessen.—Fairfield Township.—Bolivar Borough.

Rostraver township was one of the original townships of the county, it being erected on April 6, 1773. The first boundary began at the mouth of Jacob's creek and ran down the Youghiogeny river to where it joins the Monongahela; then by the Monongahela river to the mouth of Red Stone creek, and then by a straight line to the place of beginning. Alexander Mitchell and Samuel Biggard were first elected overseers of the poor of the township, and Eysham Barnes was elected supervisor.

The first settlers in the township were the Findleys, George Wendell and his son Peter; Rev. Samuel Power; the Fullertons, Pinkertons, Housemans, Robertsons, Thompsons, Sheplers, Lowreys, Pattersons, Orrs, McClains, Robinsons, Caldwells, Steels, Wilsons, Hutchinsons, McClures, and others. The township is bounded now on the north by Forward and Elizabeth townships, Allegheny county; on the south by Washington township, Fayette county; on the east by the Youghiogeny river, and on the west by the Monongahela river. The principal stream of water in the township after the rivers named, is Saw Mill run. The topography of the township is considerably diversified, there being some high romantic bluffs along the streams, and the country being more or less level in the interior. In the eastern part of the township there is an abundance of coal and limestone. There are fine flag and building stone near Webster, on the Monongahela river.

It is supposed that the first real settler in the township was Joseph Hill, who came from Carroll county, Maryland, in 1754. When he was about eighteen years old he had made considerable improvement on lands which he occupied near where Braddock's army passed through the township in the following summer. His lands were near the present Rehoboth church. He was a son of Joseph Hill, who served six or seven years in the Revolutionary war, and who afterwards settled in Rostraver township, near his son.

Another early settler was George Wendell and his family, who came from Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1758, and settled in the northeastern part of the township. The Rehoboth church has been spoken of in the part of this work

relative to church history. The first two pastors were Reverends James Power and James Findley. The former was born in 1746, in Chester county. Rev. Findley was born in Ireland, in 1725, and died June 6, 1795, leaving several children whose descendants are still found as citizens of Rostraver township.

From an old list of taxables made during the Revolution, we have copied the following: Robert Jamison, Matthew Jamison, Edward Mitchell, George Shields, William McKnight, Henry Westbay, John Hall, Benjamin Brown, Joseph McClain, John Biggart, John Maxwell, Lewis Pearce, David Findley, John Stewart John Logan, Matthew Mitchell, Edward Jones, Joseph Pearce, Jr., Joseph Pearce, Henry McGlaughlin, John Drenan, John Pearce, William Drenan, James Findly, James Finney, Robert Smith, William Smith, Robert McConnell, Adam McConnell, John McConnell, Adam McConnell, Sr., William Moore, Philip Howel, Andrew Howel, William Finny, Thomas Morton, William Morton, Isaac Greer, Robert Walker.

A school was established near the center of this township some time between 1790 and 1805. It was a subscription school, and supplied the community for four or five miles in every direction. The teachers were generally incompetent. The house used as a schoolhouse had a thatch or straw roof and greased paper windows. In 1805 they built a second schoolhouse, the first one used having been built for another purpose. The second one had a clapboard roof and glass windows. The first teacher in it was G. H. Lower, who came from New York, and was well educated, being able to teach Latin and Greek. While he remained in the township he created considerable interest in education, so that in 1812 two more school houses were built, one in the northern and the other in the southern part of the township. The latter was deeded by a pioneer named Samuel Urns, who in his deed says, "It shall be used for school purposes as long as water runs or grass grows." Among the leading teachers were Lower, Roberts and Darr. These three schools were carried on in the old style which has been described in the chapter on school history, until the common school system was adopted in 1836. Among the first directors were John Power, E. Moore and P. H. Rhyal. Before the adoption of the common law the number of school houses had increased to six, and the first year after the adoption of the common school law two new ones were built. They had at least one teacher in the township who was capable of teaching the higher mathematics and languages. Among the early teachers of Rostraver township of a later period was Edgar Cowan, afterwards a United States senator from Pennsylvania.

The Rehoboth Church is indeed one of the pioneer churches of the county, and its history has been considered in the general church history in this volume. In the cemetery near by are buried many old settlers. The following are a few of the inscriptions from their tombstones: Elenor Moore, died January 7, 1819, aged 53 years; James Starrett, died July 8, 1829, aged 78; Robert Galoway, died June 30, 1818, aged 49; Rev. James Finley, born in County Armagh, 1725, died January 6, 1795. He was 46 years in the ministry. John Steel,



REHOBOTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, BUILT 1836.

died January 10, 1856, aged 81; George Crawford, died June 11, 1797, aged 52; Captain William Elliott, died March 20, 1804, aged 54; Ruth, his wife, died July 2, 1830, aged 76; William Bigham, died December 12, 1844, aged 74; Col. John Power, elder of Rehoboth Church, died July 29, 1805, aged 48; Margaret, his wife, died March 10, 1836, aged 80; Dr. Bela B. Smith, died October 17, 1841, aged 79; Elizabeth, his wife, died May 23, 1844, aged 74.



REHOBOTH CHURCH, INTERIOR VIEW.

The Salem Baptist Church, with its cemetery, is located in the northern part of the township. It was organized in 1792, and is the oldest Baptist organization in the county. The first pastor was Rev. Barkley. They built a brick church in 1842.

Webster is a large town in the township, and is located in the northwestern part, on the Monongahela river. It was founded in 1833, by Benjamin Beazell and a man named Ford. Shortly before that, in 1830, Daniel Websier had made his celebrated reply to Robert Y. Hayne, and so they named this town after the great statesman of that age. It very soon became a steamboat manufacturing town, and it kept this business up pretty constantly for many years. Later they gave more attention to the mining of coal than anything else.

NORTH BELLE VERNON.

North Belle Vernon is a borough, part of which is in Rostraver township, and part in Fayette county. It was incorporated on February 26, 1876.

The Weddell family originally came from Hagerstown, Maryland, and settled in Rostraver township in 1758. Coming west they followed the road known then as Braddock's Trail, until they reached the Youghiogheny river, which they descended until they came to an old Indian fort, and there they decided to locate land and found a home. They erected a log cabin, and late in the fall their father returned to Maryland, leaving his son and another young man in charge of the cabin and clearing. They were perhaps the only white settlers west of the Allegheny mountains that winter. They had but little food, depending upon the forest for meat, and on the little corn which they had raised, and which they ground by pounding it between stones, and baked it into bread on flat stones. In the spring of 1759 the father, with the remainder of the family, returned to the cabin. He had five sons, two of whom went to Kentucky. One of his descendants became very wealthy in Cleveland, Ohio, and built the "Weddell House," a well known hostelry of that city.

In 1837 what was long known as the John Gibson's Son & Co. famous Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania; Distilleries, were established on the bank of the Monongahela river, in the extreme southeastern portion of the county, near the borough of Belle Vernon, a part of which is within Fayette, and the remainder in Westmoreland county. They located the distillery there in 1837 because it was a rich rye producing section, and the Monongahela Valley had, moreover, been renowned for its whisky, even before the Whisky Insurrection. Their best method of transportation then was by wagons, and by flatboat navigation on the Monongahela river. They now have splendid shipping facilities both by rail and by water. In 1883 the name was changed to Moore & Sinnott, and so continued until the death of Mr. Moore; in 1898, when Joseph F. Sinnott became sole proprietor. The general manager of this distillery is T. L. Daly. Beginning on a small scale in 1837, Gibson's Son & Co. completed their extensive works at this point in 1857. In the autumn of 1881

the distillery and one large warehouse were totally destroyed by fire, but rebuilt in 1882. It is now the largest single distillery plant in Pennsylvania. Nothing but pure Michigan rye is used from which to produce their celebrated whisky. They now have fourteen bonded and free warehouses. In 1904 they produced 16,000 barrels of whisky. From February 1, 1904, to January 31, 1905, the United States Internal Revenue Department collected from this distillery (at \$1.10 per gallon) \$555,420.48. From February 1, 1903, to January 31, 1904, the revenue paid the government was \$572,229.57. One thousand two hundred and fifty bushels of rye are used daily in this plant.

MONESSEN.

Of the towns and cities that were built the past forty years upon the banks of the Monongahela river, and there are many of them, the borough of Monessen is above all the most remarkable, both for its industrial activity and phenomenal growth—a real beehive of industry. Situated on the right bank of the river, its numerous manufactories line the shore for more than a mile. The residence part of the borough, which has now a population of ten thousand and people, is built on three high ridges, with their intervening valleys.

In 1897 the East Side Land Company of Pittsburgh laid out the plot on which this sprightly city stands. Surrounded by every natural advantage—coal in great abundance from the neighboring mines, natural gas and an inexhaustible supply of pure water—capital flowed in at once. The principal streets are well paved with Belgian block and vitrified brick. There is a complete system of modern waterworks, gas, electric light and sewerage.

The banking business is in the hands of three safely managed institutions, the oldest bank being the First National, opened February 17, 1900, with a \$50,000 capital; S. M. Graham is its president. The People's National Bank was established November 14, 1901, with \$50,000 capital; J. Irons is its president. The Monessen Savings and Trust Company, incorporated November 1, 1901, with \$125,000 capital, commenced business April 1, 1902; E. F. Eggers is president. The private banking house of Roeb, Roth & Company transacts a large business, including its foreign exchange department.

The postoffice at Monessen does a large business, and handles more mail than many cities twice its size. The first postmaster was Colonel C. M. Derickson. The present incumbent is E. M. Frye. The office obtained free delivery service in July, 1904. The newspapers of the place are the following: The pioneer journal is the *Monessen News* (Republican), established by Charles E. Federman, 1899. He was succeeded in 1902 by C. L. Schuck. This paper is now a semi-weekly. The *Monessen Leader* was founded in 1902 by John H. Threscher, and is now owned principally by the editor, H. R. Pore. The *Daily Independent* was established in 1903 by F. Householder.

The religious element is strong in Monessen and is represented as follows: Christ's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized by Rev. C. J.

Waltner, April 15, 1900. A good edifice was dedicated May 5, 1901. The Sumoi (Finnish) Evangelical Lutheran Church was dedicated June 15, 1902. The Christian Church, a frame building, was dedicated in 1902. A Greek Catholic Church, costing many thousand dollars, stands as a monument to this denomination, on the heights overlooking the beautiful valley. The Roman Catholic Church has a very large basement, built of stone and temporarily covered with iron roofing, in which the congregation worship. Plans are being made to build a fine superstructure the coming year. The Methodist Episcopal people built a church in 1900, and remodeled it in 1905. This is a substantial frame structure. An English-German Evangelical Lutheran Church was dedicated May 5, 1901. The Presbyterian Church was dedicated June 20, 1901. The United Brethren building was dedicated August 11, 1901. The United Presbyterian people still worship in a private building over the *News* office. The other religious organizations are the African Methodist Episcopal, the Protestant Episcopal, the Baptist, and the Swedish Lutheran.

Much attention is paid to the public schools of the place. Four attractive school buildings accommodate the pupils enrolled.

Monessen is supported almost exclusively by the large pay roll coming as a result of her numerous and very extensive manufacturing plants.

The Monessen Tin Plate Works of the Steel Corporation is one of the largest and most thoroughly equipped tin plate plants in the world. It was established in 1897 by putting in operation an eight-mill establishment. The concern was soon absorbed by the American Tin Plate Company, one of the foremost constituent companies in America. It is now fully three times its original size, and has twenty-five hot mills, forty-five tin-sets, and an annual capacity of 1,350,000 boxes of tin-plate. In the plant 1,400 workmen find steady employment. Over 1,200 tons of sheet bars are required each week.

The American Steel Hoop Company's works cover an area of fourteen acres. It is a three-mill plant in which 500 men are constantly employed. They handle about twenty tons of steel billets worked into skelp, hinge stock, barrel hoops and cotton ties, each working day. There are two continuous furnaces, and the fuel employed is natural gas. This factory never shuts down, but works day and night shifts, and was founded March, 1898.

The Page Woven Wire Fence Company consists of open-hearth furnaces, blooming, billet, rod and wire mills, fence weaving and machine shop departments. Seven hundred men are constantly employed. The daily capacity is twenty tons of rods and one hundred and fifty tons of high carbon wire, used for the making of the world-famous electric weld "Page Woven Fence." This brand of woven fencing is used by 700,000 farmers and stockmen, and foreign countries purchase large quantities of it. J. Wallace Page is the president of the company.

The Monessen Foundry and Machine Company was established in 1900.

They produce iron and brass castings weighing from one-fourth of a pound to twenty tons each. The daily capacity is forty tons, and 125 men are employed regularly in these works.

The Pittsburgh Steel Works is another extensive producing plant of the borough. At first the shops occupied twenty-four acres in the center of a ninety-six-acre tract of land, but they are now very much more extensive. Several buildings are 200 by 1,200 feet, and the wire rod mills of this plant produce annually 125,000 tons of iron rods. The one hundred and seventy-five wire nail machines have a capacity of 1,300,000 kegs of nails per year. In their wire fence department above there are in daily use fifteen electric welding machines and sixty barbing mills producing the celebrated "Pittsburgh Perfect Barbed Wire." It operates its own gas plant, giving both light and fuel to the entire works. Mr. George Nash is the general manager.

The railroads passing through Monessen are the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie (steam) and the Pittsburgh Electric, both finely equipped steel highways. They have also the benefit of slack water navigation on the Monongahela river all the year except in the extremes of winter. It has twenty schools with 1087 pupils enrolled.

FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Fairfield township was the name of a division in this county while we were yet a part of Bedford county. When Westmoreland was organized Fairfield was made one of its townships by a court held at Hannastown, March 6, 1773. It then embraced the greater part of Ligonier Valley, and had within its limits Fort Ligonier. Out of its original limits have been taken most of the township of Ligonier and the whole of the township of St. Clair. It is situated in the northern part of Ligonier Valley, and is bounded on the east by Laurel Hill, on the west by Chestnut Ridge, on the north by the Conemaugh river and St. Clair township, and on the south by Ligonier township. On either side of the township, as you pass north toward the Conemaugh river, the land is hilly; and next to the mountain it is rather poor and rocky, but in the central part of the valley there are some fine streams and fertile farms, and a large part of it is underlaid with the Pittsburgh seam of coal. The better part of the land is well adapted to farming, and that has been the occupation of its inhabitants since its first settlement. There is only one incorporated borough within its limits, that of Bolivar. Some of its villages are: Lockport, on the Pennsylvania railroad; West Fairfield, in the central part of the township, and Covodeville, a much smaller place near by.

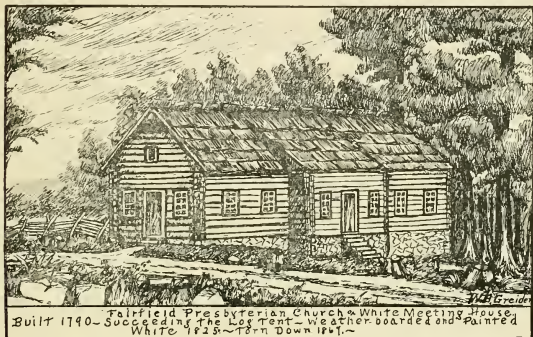
One of the first school teachers in the township was William Luther, known to the old people as "Master Luther." He was a man who used the rod unsparingly. In that early day they did not have schoolhouses, but the teachers kept school in vacant houses or lofts, or other small rooms which might be used for that purpose. There was but one regular schoolhouse in the town-

ship when the common school law went into operation. It was built in 1820, and was thereafter used exclusively for school purposes. Notwithstanding this they voted to adopt a school law in 1835 almost unanimously. Shortly after that they had seven schools in the township, but this included St. Clair township as well, for it was not stricken from Fairfield until 1856.

Fort Palmer was a very important Revolutionary fort located in the central part of the township. The date of its construction can only be approximated. Robert Knox, on March 11, 1771, conveyed the land on which the fort was built to John Palmer. On January 24, 1776, Palmer conveyed the same land to Charles Griffin by deed acknowledged before Robert Hanna, judge, etc. The tract was patented to Griffin on February 10, 1787, and in the patent it was called "Fort Palmer." The fort was therefore built while Palmer owned it, between 1771 and 1776, for otherwise it would not have taken his name. It was a stockade fort and was used during the Revolution and during the troubles with the Indians in those years. When the second fort was being constructed at Fort Ligonier, a journal was kept which refers many times to Fort Palmer. It is also often mentioned in old letters. In a letter from Colonel Archibald Lochry, (see Pa. Ach. vol. 5, p. 741) it is stated that the settlers are kept so closely in the fort (Palmer) that they can gain no subsistence from their farms. He also reports that eleven others were killed and scalped near the fort, one of whom was Ensign Woods. The journal notes on October 22, two children were killed by the Indians within two hundred yards of the fort. It was situated on land now owned by Culbertson Ramsey, about seven miles north of Ligonier.

One of the oldest churches in Ligonier Valley is the Fairfield Presbyterian Church. It dates back at least to October 7, 1786. In April 21, 1787, there was a joint call for a minister at Donegal and Wheatfield (which is now in Indiana county) and at Fairfield. Rev. James Hughes was sent to minister to them. There was no church edifice in the community, but a "tent" was used in place of a building. As early as 1790 or 1791 the Presbyterians erected a house of hewed logs. A tall pulpit seven steps high was at one side of the house. This old church remained standing until 1867. Most of the seats in an early day were such as the communicants of the church saw fit to furnish for themselves, many of them made of hewed logs. The church had no regular pastor until Rev. George Hill was sent there in 1792 as its first pastor. He was then a young man, having preached but a few months prior to that, and was ordained November 13, 1792. Rev. Samuel Porter preached the sermon, and Rev. James Power gave the charge. At the time he took charge of this church his district was about thirty-five miles long and about eight or ten miles wide. The Fairfield church received about half of the pastor's time, the Donegal church about a third of it, and the remainder was given to the Wheatfield congregation in Indiana county, which was located between Nineveh and Armagh. About 1798 Wheatfield was given up, and was not after that connected with the Fairfield congregation. Donegal

continued to be a part of the charge until 1817. Difficulties arose between them, and Donegal was dropped and annexed to the Ligonier charge. Rev. Hill was a very remarkable man, both intellectually and physically, but the



severe work which he did and the long rides in cold weather told upon him, and near the close of his life his constitution became a wreck. He died June 9, 1822.

Rev. Samuel Swan was ordained to succeed him on June 17, 1824. Mr. Swan was then in his twenty-fourth year. Amusing stories are told of Mr. Swan's awkwardness and of his inability to adapt himself to a country life. He could not saddle a horse, it is said, without getting the saddle on wrong end foremost, nor could he bridle his horse, but he could preach well, and worked among his people with untiring energy until 1840. By the upsetting of a wagon he was lamed for life and could not longer make the long rides which must be necessarily made in serving that charge.

Rev. James Fleming followed him, and was installed June 17, 1843. He did not succeed well with the congregation, and was released in 1846. He was followed by Rev. O. H. Miller, who was in turn released in 1848, and on July 2, 1849, Rev. William College was installed as his successor. He preached at Union, West Fairfield and Fairfield, which at that time constituted one charge. Mr. College was dismissed April 13, 1852, and in 1853 he was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Walker. Mr. Walker was an amiable gentleman and remained longer with this somewhat capricious congregation than any other save Rev. Swan. During his pastorate a new church was erected

and was dedicated January 17, 1867. Rev. Walker's health forced him to resign April 28, 1869. He was succeeded by Rev. William Cunningham, who was installed February 15, 1871. The history of this church is better kept than almost any other church in the county, and these facts were taken from Rev. Alexander Donaldson's "History of Old Fairfield Presbyterian Church." The congregation in the past century has produced many young men who entered the ministry and became prominent preachers in other congregations of the Union. One of the patrons of this church was Daniel Hendricks, who lived on Hendricks' creek, and who was the uncle of Thomas Hendricks, of Indiana, who was vice-president of the United States from 1885 until his death.

Rev. Dr. Donaldson has given many personal recollections of the habits of the early people in this charge, which are very interesting. He says that it was no uncommon thing that day to see persons walking a distance of nine or ten miles every Sabbath morning to attend church. The women almost always walked in their bare feet or in coarse shoes, carrying their finer shoes in their hands, and when they came near the church they would sit down by the side of the road and put on their good shoes before coming in full view of the congregation. Sometimes, he says, "One might see fifty of them all engaged in changing their shoes." "Before 1825," he says, "there was not a vehicle brought to their church. Between 1825 and 1830 there were two or three 'Dearborns' and perhaps one carriage, but not more, which came regularly to the Sunday morning service, 'the masses coming on foot.'" "Old men who were not able to walk, and young men who wished to make a great display, came sometimes on horseback. There were generally two persons on one horse, and sometimes three. On communion Sunday the people from the extreme ends of the district, and also from Donegal, Ligonier and Armagh, would come in great crowds. The most prominent figure in these congregations was Elder Robert Campbell, of Donegal, whose character and interesting life have been spoken of elsewhere in this volume.

The Union Presbyterian Church of Fairfield was organized June 2, 1841, with forty-six members.

The Fairfield United Presbyterian Congregation of Ligonier Valley was composed of many Presbyterians from Scottdale and North Ireland. They were people of high integrity of character, and devotedly attached themselves to the principles of religion very early after they settled in the valley. They were preached to as early as 1775 by preachers who passed through that section, thus helping them to form an organization, which, however, was not perfected until about 1800. The services conducted by these people were held in a tent. The word "tent" does not give us a very correct idea, for it was not made like the modern tent. It was simply a pulpit formed of logs, with a canvass covering for the minister, and sometimes the covering was made of clapboards. Nevertheless, it was always called a tent.

About 1800 the Associate Presbyterian people and the Associate Reformed Presbyterian people, with a number of families from the Presbyterian church, united themselves under the name of the Associated Presbyterian Congregation of Fairfield. Their principles were similar to the faith of the other churches, all clinging to the Westminster Confession of Faith, the Longer and Shorter Catechism, etc. They had some considerable trouble with the Presbytery as to the singing of hymns. Rev. McLain was challenged by Rev. Hill, pastor of the neighboring Presbyterian Church, to discuss the psalmody question, inquiring as to what warrant they had in using only scriptural selections in singing. Both were great men of their day, and each, in the opinion of his friends, carried off the honors of the contest. Mr. McLain was afterward removed from this charge, but lived to preach for many years in Crawford county.

In 1803 Rev. John Cree was appointed to preach to these people in Ligonier Valley. He was a native of Scotland, and had been well educated before coming to America. He had preached for a time in New York City and afterwards at Rockbridge, Virginia. His time in Ligonier Valley was equally divided between Fairfield and Donegal, he living at that time in Donegal (now Cook) township, about four miles south of Ligonier. He preached in barns, in private houses, in groves, or any place where the people would meet to hear him. The place where the church now stands was a convenient spot for him to hold these meetings, for nearby was a spring of excellent water where the people could drink during the dinner hour, and there were many large trees there which afforded good shade in hot weather. It must be remembered that the services lasted nearly all day. The pastor frequently stood by a tree, and around him were dragged logs which served as seats for his hearers. This was, of course, only in the summer or warmer weather. In the winter they preached in barns or in private houses.

Rev. Cree was a strong preacher, but did not live to serve these people very long. In April, 1806, he was stricken with apoplexy and died in the fifty-second year of his age. They were then for some years supplied by irregular preachers, and in February, 1814, a regular call was made out for Rev. Joseph Scroggs, who had been preaching to them for some months before. Mr. Scroggs was an extraordinary man, and some special reference must be made to his long life and interesting character.

He was born in Cumberland county and reared in part in Washington county, and from this latter home was sent to Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1808 at the age of sixteen years. He began the study of theology under the tutorship of Dr. John Anderson, of Beaver county, and remained with him four years, at which time he was licensed to preach, and began his work in October, 1813. He first went to Vermont, intending to remain there, but shortly afterwards returned to Pennsylvania and accepted the call of the Fairfield and Donegal congregations, and

was installed at the Fairfield Church, October 14, 1815, as their regular pastor. They had then partly built a log church which was nearly finished, but it was not large enough to hold the congregation on this day, and the services of installation were held outside so that all might witness the impressive ceremony. In May, 1816, Mr. Scroggs was married to Mary Hanna, of Washington, Pennsylvania. They had ten children. Mrs. Scroggs died July 29, 1848, and he was again married in January, 1854, to Mrs. Nancy Hogg, of Canfield, Ohio. He was all his life a student, a man of scholarly attainments, keen intellect, and had, moreover, a masterly use of the English language. His high moral character placed him above reproach, and his earnest piety made him a power in any field he entered or in any cause he cared to advocate. Long before discussions arose on the question of slavery he began to preach against it, and was therefore one of the first abolition preachers in Westmoreland county. This must not be lightly passed over. He dared to lift up his voice then in behalf of the slaves when it cost something to do so. He presented a paper to the Associate Presbyterian Synod in answer to a protest against the action taken by that body in opposition to slavery by six of its highly respected members, and this paper is claimed even yet by competent judges to be one of the ablest papers ever read before any ecclesiastical body on the subject. He was opposed to the union between the Associate and the Associate Reformed Churches, but when he found the union inevitable he accepted the situation, and went to work under the new union, which was completed at Pittsburgh on May 26, 1858. One can scarcely appreciate the extent of his labors. For more than a half century he preached regularly in the morning, in the afternoon, and many times in the evening. Between these services he would often have to ride or drive from ten to fifteen miles, and he invariably traveled eight or ten miles before the morning service. In the early period of his ministry these journeys were made on foot or on horseback, but as he grew older he rode in a buggy or carriage. Such journeys might be easy in the summer months, but were extremely difficult and wearing upon the human constitution in the winter. Nevertheless scarcely ever did he fail in all that long period to minister to his people.

In September, 1864, the Westmoreland Presbytery met at the Fairfield Church, especially to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of Dr. Scroggs' pastorate. The exercises were most interesting and profitable. The whole community abandoned their regular work and came to attend this great celebration. Addresses were delivered by Dr. Joseph Cooper, of Philadelphia; Dr. A. G. Wallace, Dr. Alexander Donaldson, and a history of the church was read by Rev. James P. Little, who had been born and reared within the congregation. Mr. Scroggs had continued his labors as pastor from father to children, and to their children and grandchildren, even to five generations, and by this time the infirmities of age were creeping fast upon him. At a meeting of the Westmoreland Presbytery, held at Turtle Creek, September 2, 1872, he ten-

dered his resignation, and the Presbytery adopted resolutions expressive of his long and useful career. He continued to preach to his people occasionally during the following winter, and in the early spring attended a meeting of the Presbytery held at Latrobe, ten miles from his home in Ligonier. One evening in April he became thoroughly chilled, and was the next day prostrated with a severe cold. After lingering a few days he died, on April 21, 1873, in the eighty-first year of his age, the sixtieth of his ministry, fifty-eight of which had been spent as pastor of the one charge. The congregation erected a monument to his memory in the United Presbyterian cemetery in Fairfield township.

As we have seen, there was no church building finished when Mr. Scroggs came there to preach, although it was finished shortly afterwards. The building, as near as can be determined, was begun in 1807. It stood below the present burying ground. Before the erection of this church a small log house, perhaps about twenty feet square, was used as a study house, a session house or a schoolhouse, according to the exigencies of the occasion. The fireplace was at one side, and was built up with stone jambs of mason work. It was large enough to burn a log ten feet long in it. The windows were made by cutting out a section of a log, and with sticks reaching from one log to another window sashes were formed, upon which they pasted paper saturated in grease to cover the opening and yet admit the light. The grease put on the paper made it less opaque, and also protected it from the rain and dampness on the outside. The seats were merely pieces of split logs supported by legs and without any backs. The desks used by the pupils in school were built next the wall, and the benches when drawn up to them turned the faces of all the pupils toward the wall. This gave the schoolmaster easy access to use the rod upon the backs of all his pupils. Among the books used in this school were, first of all, the Bible, which was used as a reading book or a text-book for both young and old. They had then the "United States Spelling Book," "Goff's Arithmetic," and the "Shorter Catechism." The first teacher there was William Luther, and after him came William and Joseph Elder, father and son.

The church building had on one side, three lengths of logs, the middle section being set a few feet farther out than the other portion of the wall, leaving a kind of recess on the inside of the building, in which the pulpit was placed. They began to hold services there as soon as the first logs were hewn, using them for seats. All the first churches throughout the valley were without chimneys. To have a fire at all made the place almost unendurable because of the smoke, and it was quite common to remedy this in some degree by building a fire outside, where the people might go during recess to get warm. Long after the building was otherwise finished, a floor, seats and pulpit were added to it by a carpenter named Groovner. The seats had very high backs, so high indeed that one could scarcely see any one sitting in front of him. The

pulpit was very high, and was reached by a high tier of steps. About one-half as high as the pulpit and a little in front was a secondary pulpit, in which the clerk was stationed, and from which he led the singing. From all sections of the country between the Loyalhanna and the Conemaugh river the early pioneers gathered here for worship. Very few of them were well enough off to afford to come in wagons, many came on horseback, with one, two, three and sometimes, when they were small, four riding on one horse, but the greater majority came this long distance on foot. They were determined to go to church, and those who could not ride were perfectly willing to walk. Going to church afforded them a change from the monotony of their isolated country homes.

The next church building there was erected in 1849, the building committee being Thomas Smith, David Hutchinson, Andrew Graham, John Pollock and Colonel John McFarland. Nathaniel McKelvey was the contractor, and agreed to build the church for \$1,200. The brick were made at a kiln nearby. This building has been repaired and remodeled several times, but is still in a comparatively good condition. Quite a number of young men have gone out from it to become ministers in the western states. Among them are the following: Revs. R. H. Pollock, J. P. Lytle, Andrew Graham, Joseph McKelvey, Joseph A. Scroggs, James D. Lytle, and others. After the death of Mr. Scroggs the congregation was ministered to by Rev. William H. Vincent, who was a man of superior education and ability.

The township has fourteen schools, with four hundred and twenty pupils enrolled.

BOLIVAR BOROUGH.

At May sessions of the court in 1863 the town of Bolivar petitioned to become an incorporated borough. This petition was filed on May 13th. The final order of court was made on November 25, 1863, incorporating the borough as prayed for. It is situated on the Pennsylvania railroad. Their first election was held at the office of David Coulter, on the 16th of December, 1863, and Edward Coulter was appointed to give notice of the election. The elections continued to be held at the office of David Coulter until 1870, when the court changed the place to that of the schoolhouse. Bolivar was a prominent town in the early days of railroading, and still farther back during the flat-boat navigation on the river it had seen busy times. The chief industry of the place is the manufacture of fire-brick from immense deposits of fire-clay which are along the Conemaugh river. It has four schools with two hundred and sixteen pupils enrolled.

The village of West Fairfield is situated on the eastern side of the township, on the road leading from Ligonier to Bolivar, or New Florence. It is a pretty little village situated on a plateau, and has long since been a sort of metropolis for the citizens of Fairfield to get their mail, buy small packages

of store goods, have their horses shod, etc. The United Brethren, the Methodists and the Presbyterians have each churches there, and there are three well kept graveyards nearby. It has, moreover, two schools, and in an early day there was a select school held there each summer, of which the teachers were of a high grade of scholarship. The pupils came from the district surrounding the place for several miles in each direction.



RACHELWOOD.

Country Residence in Fairfield Township of Mr. and Mrs. James R. Mellon, of Pittsburgh.

Lockport is another small village on the Pennsylvania railroad, with a population of about one hundred and fifty. It was named Lockport because there was a canal lock there in the old canal days. It had formerly a beautiful cut stone aqueduct which led the canal acrosss the Conemaugh river at this place. This aqueduct was removed by the Pennsylvania railroad in 1888.

CHAPTER XL

Donegal Township.—Derry Township.—Livermore Borough.—Franklin Township.—Murryville.—Washington Township.

Donegal was another of the original townships into which the county was divided by our court, at its first sitting, at Robert Hanna's, April 6, 1773. This had always been the name which designated this portion of the country, even while it was included within the limits of Bedford county. Its original boundaries were much larger than at present, for it then embraced the greater portion of Ligonier Valley. It was a very important township in the early historic days, when Fort Ligonier was one of the two all important places here in southwestern Pennsylvania. The first officers elected were John Cavenot, (who was probably the ancestor of the Cavens), as constable; Samuel Shannon and Edward McDowell as overseers of the poor; and George Glenn as supervisor.

Fayette county was taken from Westmoreland shortly after the Revolutionary war, and part of the original township of Donegal lay within its limits. In 1855 Cook township was stricken from the northern part of Donegal township. It is, therefore, bounded on the north by Cook township; on the east by Laurel Hill, that is, by the county line between Somerset and Westmoreland; on the south by Fayette county line, and on the west by Chestnut Ridge. Like all parts of Ligonier Valley, the sides touching the ranges of mountains on the east and west are rocky and abrupt, and of little value for agricultural purposes. Along the center and about the bottom of streams the surface is more even, and is well adapted to farming, which is the chief pursuit of its inhabitants. For many years, however, the lumber business has furnished employment for a great many people, and along with the lumber business, the peeling of the bark of oak and hemlock trees for use in tanning, has been a great industry. The principal streams of Donegal township are Indian Creek and Roaring Run in the southern part, and Four Mile Run in the northwestern part. The first two streams flow southward into the Youghiogheny, and the latter flows into the Loyallhanna. The township is underlaid with the Freeport seam of coal. It has also an abundance of fire-clay, limestone and iron ore.

In the early days when iron was made by charcoal, there were two furnaces built within the limits of the township, but these have long since been out of blast.

Among the old families was the Kistler family, the father, Andrew, coming from Germany to Maryland, and then moving to Donegal township in 1796. Other early settlers were Andrew Harman, who was killed by the Indians; William R. Hunter, the Millhoffs, Wirsings, Shaeffers, Hayses, Gettemys, Jones, Blackburns.

The turnpike from Somerset to Mt. Pleasant and West Newton passed through the township from east to west. On this turnpike was located the town of Donegal and village of Jones' Mills. Both of them are very small, and were identified with the wagon days of the old turnpike, which was largely traveled for many years. This turnpike afforded a wagon and stage route east from the headwaters of navigation at Elizabeth on the Monongahela, and at West Newton on the Youghiogheny, across the mountains to Somerset, and thence to the National Pike at Cumberland, Maryland. The pike, as we have seen before, was planked, and for a long time was known as the Plank Road. From this pike there has always been a much traveled highway leading north from Donegal through Stahlstown to Ligonier. The village of Donegal has not increased much in the last forty years. It was formerly a convergent point for the whole southern end of the valley. Here they met on preliminary parade days, rifle matches, hunting days, and to engage in all kinds of rural contests and village sports. It was also an important place in stage-coach days. It is now little less than a country hamlet, though a very pretty one, and is the smallest borough in Westmoreland county. The petition for the incorporation was presented to the court in 1867, mainly through the efforts of the late William R. Hunter, a prominent merchant in Donegal at that time. The village was incorporated on the 20th of August, 1867, and the first election was held on the 20th day of September, at the house of Mrs. Nancy Hays. Jeremiah Wirsing was judge of the election, and Jacob Gettemy and Ely P. Fry were inspectors. William R. Hunter probably did more for Donegal borough and this community than any other man of that section. For many years he was the leading merchant of the place, and took great interest in its churches and schools and in its general advancement.

Jones Mills has been frequented a great deal by travelers in pursuit of all kinds of rural sports. It has a fine country hotel. The turnpike passed through the village, which, like Donegal, has seen its best days. It has, however, one of the best streams of water in the county, which flows directly from the "Big Springs" on Laurel Hill, a spring whose daily output is large enough to turn, and did at one time turn, an old-fashioned saw-mill within a few rods of its source.

It is on the limpid waters of this spring that the Pike Run Country Club is located. The club owns some two hundred and fifty acres of well timbered

land, and has erected a splendid club house on it. It is on the famous turnpike, and is about fourteen miles from either Mt. Pleasant, Ligonier or Somerset. The club is patronized largely by Mt. Pleasant people, but has members in Greensburg and in other sections of the county. It is in Donegal township. It was founded in 1903, and is for its age a most promising club.

The first religious denomination in Donegal township were the Presbyterians. We are unable to give the date of their organization. With a later generation came the Methodists, who probably surpass the Presbyterians in numbers. The Baptists and the Dunkards came later, the latter being mostly families who had moved to Donegal from Somerset county. Among the original settlers were many Germans, who were regularly preached to in the early days of last century by Rev. Weber, of Greensburg. He established a congregation at Donegal, which really belonged to the Mt. Pleasant charge. They were ministered to after him by Rev. Weinel, Rev. Voight and Rev. A. J. Heller. The Baptist Church was organized in Donegal on June 13, 1834, with Rev. John P. Rockefeller as pastor.

About 1801 the citizens along the banks of Four Mile Run in the northern part of Donegal township erected a school house on the farm lately belonging to David Fiscus, and James Wilson was its first teacher. It was the first school house of which we have any knowledge in the southern part of the valley. It was followed, of course, by others. The school houses were almost invariably built of unhewn logs, and the spaces between them were filled with clay. They had puncheon floors generally, but not always, for sometimes the floors were made of clay. They had clapboard roofs and a large fireplace which extended almost along the entire building. The teachers were men of limited education. If they could read, write and cipher as far as the single rule of three, and were muscularly strong enough to whip the boys, they could find employment and were regarded as good teachers. Among the early teachers were James Wilson, Charles Johnston, James Alexander, James Henry and others. In Donegal they built two school houses of a substantial nature in 1818. Hays' School was built in 1820; Stahlstown in 1821, and Union School was built in 1828 or 1829. This last school was built by members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was used during the week in the winter time for a school house, and all the year around on Sunday for church purposes.

Stahlstown is rather a thriving village, eight miles south of Ligonier, on the main road leading from Ligonier to Donegal. It is not incorporated but is a very pretty and cleanly kept village.

When the common school system went into operation in 1834 the citizens of Donegal township were greatly opposed to it. The first directors were Peter Kistler, James W. Jones, William Campbell and Hugh Caven, who were bitterly opposed to the system, and Thomas Richards and Peter Gay, who were favorable to it. The majority of the board of directors being opposed to

it, the operation of the law was crippled from the beginning. Its opponents finally yielded and laid the township off into subdistricts, levied school taxes, etc. In 1838 another vote was taken in Donegal township on the school system, and it was carried in favor of the system by a small majority. Among the leading directors from the years 1834 to 1850 were David Bell, Thomas Johnston, Simon Snyder and William Fetter, while the leading supporters of the school system were John Caven, William R. Hunter, John Weimer, John Johnston and others. The Bible was the principal text-book. The examination of teachers as to their qualifications to teach was very superficial. The writer's informant has told him that in 1845 the committee appointed to examine a teacher heard him read and gave him one example in simple interest, which he solved correctly and so was allowed to teach. A great deal of progress has been made in education and church work in the last fifty years, so that the township and the borough of Donegal take rank with any rural community in our county in this direction. The township has eleven schools with three hundred and fifty-five pupils enrolled.

DERRY TOWNSHIP.

One of the largest and most important townships in the county is the township of Derry. It was established and organized by the court of quarter sessions at April term of court, held in Hannastown in 1775. It was, moreover, the first township erected after the original ones erected when the county was formed. The original boundaries began at the Loyalhanna and ran thence along the Fairfield line to Blacklick Creek, thence to the Conemaugh River and down the river to the Kiskiminetas; and thence by the Loyalhanna to the place of beginning. It was therefore much larger originally than at the present time. It was cut down by the formation of Indiana county; and by the formation of Loyalhanna township on the Westmoreland side. The township is now bounded on the north by the Conemaugh River, which separates Westmoreland from Indiana county; on the east by the townships of Fairfield and Ligonier, the dividing line being the crest of Chestnut Ridge; on the south by the townships of Unity and Salem, the natural boundary line being Loyalhanna Creek; and on the northwest by the township of Loyalhanna. The boroughs within the limits of the township are: Latrobe, New Alexandria, Livermore, Derry and Cokeville.

The first settlement made in Derry township was almost as early as the earliest in the county. Some of the soldiers who came west with Forbes' army settled there as early as 1762, and were there as pioneers and citizens when Pontiac's war came in 1763. Among the very first, if not the first settlers, was John Pomroy. He had been a farmer in the Cumberland valley, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He had heard of the large quantity of land in this section from the soldiers that had returned with Forbes' army, and he made up his mind to leave the rich Cumberland valley and come and locate

west of the Alleghany mountains. He came west on the Forbes road and stopped at Fort Ligonier, where he had relatives living, and who were compelled to live under the shadow of the garrison because of the Indians. He did not remain in the valley, but crossed the Chestnut Ridge, selected a piece of land, and took possession of it. Upon it he built a rude log cabin. Not long after that another white man came to visit him and located on a tract of land nearby. His name was James Wilson. Both names are familiar to all who are conversant with our pioneer history. These two tracts of land were near the present site of New Derry. They assisted each other in improving them, and Pomroy assisted Wilson in building his cabin, which was about a mile from Pomroy's. During the first summer, which was probably the summer of 1762, they raised some corn and potatoes and cleared small pieces of ground upon which they sowed wheat and rye. They had brought the seed from the garrison of Fort Ligonier, it being one of the provisions of the English government while it held dominion in western Pennsylvania, that seeds of all kinds must be furnished to the settlers. This has been treated of in former chapters. Late in the fall they killed some game and stored it away that they might get it in the spring, and then they set out for a trip east of the mountains, where their friends lived. They passed the winter in the east, and when spring came they met by previous arrangement and started for their new homes west of the Alleghany mountains, then known only as the extreme frontier of Cumberland county, for it was many years before the formation of Bedford county. On this second trip they were accompanied by an Irishman named Dunlap, who came for the purpose of buying skins and furs from the Indians. He had heard great stories about the love of the Indians for knives, beads and trinkets, and came well supplied with these, as well as with a stock of rum, all of which he brought west on horseback. The pioneers found their cabins undisturbed, though there were signs that the Indians had visited them. Word was soon sent abroad among the Indians, and a great many of them made their appearance at Pomroy's camp laden with furs and peltry of all kinds. The bartering went on very rapidly, for the anxiety of the Indians to obtain trinkets, brooches, knives, etc., that Dunlap had brought made them offer almost any valuable fur they had for them. Finally the rum was brought out, and this pleased the Indians still more. They had formerly learned the effects of this drink upon their race, and had established a system, which they exercised here; that is, before giving themselves entirely to its effects, they selected one of their number who should drink nothing, that he might watch the interests of the rest. All the skins which they had, which included the entire work of the winter before, were soon traded to Dunlap for trinkets and for a few canteens of rum. The latter was greatly relished by the Indians, who became very dangerous in the night. As the Indians drank more, Dunlap weakened the rum with water that its effects might be less upon the Indians' mind, for he feared these hostile men when they drank too much. Dunlap

refused ever to go into the business again. Pomroy and Wilson escorted him part of the way home, that is to Ligonier, where he fell in with some others returning east from Fort Pitt. Then the two pioneers returned to their clearings and devoted themselves, like honest men, to the clearing away of the forest, and the breaking up of the soil. The second winter they again visited their old homes in the east, and when they came back each brought with him a wife. Pomroy's wife was Isabel Barr, the daughter of a neighbor in Cumberland valley, who himself subsequently migrated to Derry township. With him came his two sons, James and Alexander Barr, also William Guthrie and Richard Wallace, and others whose names are lost to us. These two women were the first to locate in western Pennsylvania. It is said that they often went out with the men when they were surveying land, being afraid to remain at home because of the treacherous Indians who were scouting around.

George Findley very early settled in this same community, being a near neighbor of Pomroy's and Wilson's. Both were there before the treaty of 1768, and therefore had no legal right to the land upon which they lived. About 1776 Findley brought his wife out from Hagerstown, Maryland, and they lived in a cabin which he had previously erected. They had to repeatedly seek shelter in Fort Palmer, in Fairfield township, and in Fort Ligonier.

Samuel Craig was another settler of Derry township. He removed from New Jersey to Westmoreland county about 1770, and purchased a large farm on the Loyalhanna, where the Crabtree run flows into it. He entered the Revolutionary war and was with Washington in a number of campaigns. His three sons, John, Alexander and Samuel, were also soldiers in the Revolution. After the father returned from the war he took an active part in the defense of the frontiers from the Indians, and filled several military offices among the Home Guards. The duties of one of these offices called him to Fort Ligonier, a place he had frequently visited. He started out one morning and was never heard of again. His horse was found on Chestnut Ridge, between his home and the fort, with eight bullet holes in it, but all efforts of the family to obtain any information about Captain Craig were fruitless. The Craig boys were active soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Alexander at one time had a lock of hair shot off his head by a bullet from the enemy. In 1793 he was commissioned a colonel in the militia, and was a brigadier in 1807 and again in 1811. He was, however, better known as Captain Craig, and with the Shields, Sloans, Wilsons and Wallaces, formed a strong band of fighting men who in an early day defended the settlers of Derry township from the meandering Indians. He is buried in Congruity churchyard, about eight miles north of Greensburg. His brother John afterwards moved to a farm near Freeport, and earned the high respect of his neighbors in that community. He lived to be ninety-five years old.

Fort Barr and Fort Wallace were two early forts in Derry township. They were used in Dunmore's war, but were built some years before that to protect the citizens against the Indians. Some claim that they were erected as early as

1764 or 1765, but there was no settlement in Derry township at that time sufficiently strong to warrant the building of a fort. There were but few forts built in the county prior to 1770. Fort Barr was located on the farm of one of the Barrs, and was about a mile north of New Derry. By some it was called Fort Gilson. Fort Wallace was about five miles distant, and was erected on a farm belonging to a man named Wallace, on McGee's run. Craig's Fort on the Loyalhanna, near New Alexandria, came later, as did the fort on the John Shields place, within four miles of Hannastown. Both of these forts were erected about 1774, as a protection against the Indians and against marauding armies in Dunmore's war.

All these, while called forts, were in reality only blockhouses, and have been sufficiently described in previous chapters. There was a signal which was agreed upon among the settlers, that when three rifle shots were fired in quick succession the men must flee to the blockhouses or forts. Colonel James Wilson used to relate that he stood rifle in hand watching for ambushing Indians while his wife went to the spring for water. Richard Wallace was taken a prisoner by the Indians and was taken to various points in western Pennsylvania and Ohio. He was finally sent to Montreal, where he was exchanged and came home after an absence of eighteen months. The last hostile demonstration about Fort Wallace was after the Revolutionary war, in 1783. At that time a half-breed, who had been in the British service, approached the fort with a flag which he used as a decoy. But the settlers had been frequently deceived in this manner, and they made short work of him by shooting him before he reached the fort. He was buried where he fell. It was Richard Wallace, who after he had put his farm in fine order, erected a mill with one set of stones. Before this the grain raised by the settlers was pounded in mortars with stones.

James Wilson was one of the foremost men in Derry township. His farm near New Derry contained about eight hundred acres, and is now a very valuable piece of land, but in that day he had hard work to procure enough money from one year's end to another to pay the tax collector. He lived on this farm until 1820, the year in which he died. In appearance he was a typical pioneer, over six feet tall, and very straight and active. His remains and those of his wife and a married daughter, a Mrs. Knott, are buried on the farm near their home.

Colonel Wallace and James Pomroy remained close friends, and were only separated by death. Pomroy was never as much of a military leader as Wallace was, but was a more prominent leader in civil life. He, it will be remembered, was one of the five commissioners appointed by the Act of Assembly in 1785 to locate a county seat, which appointment resulted in the selection of Greensburg. When Alexander Allison was on the bench, Pomroy was an associate judge and served this county in that capacity for many years. He had a brother, Francis Pomroy, who lived near him, and who was likewise held in high esteem.

William Guthrie was another early settler of Derry township. He made application for three hundred and fifty acres of land when the Land Office was opened, in 1769, and it has been kept by his descendants almost continually since. He also took an active part in the border troubles, and was a militia officer in 1794. His son, James, served in the war of 1812. William Guthrie built a stone house on his farm in 1799.

Captain John Shields came from Adams county to Westmoreland in 1766. He was a man of great physical strength, well suited to bear the hardships incident to pioneer life. The land he purchased was near the present town of New Alexandria. He was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and faithfully performed his duties. Mr. Shields was a man of more than ordinary education. He was also a blacksmith, and had made pinchers and tools with which he could extract teeth, there being no dentists, and most of the time no physicians within reach. He could also reduce a fractured leg or arm. He was one of the five commissioners appointed in 1785 to purchase land in trust for the inhabitants of the county upon which to erect a court house. He was also a justice of the peace, and for many years a ruling elder in the Congruity Church, when Rev. Samuel Porter was pastor. He died November 3, 1821, aged eighty two years, and was buried in Congruity cemetery.

Other settlers in this township were Thomas Allison, George Trimble, Alexander Taylor, John Lytle, Daniel Elgin, Conrad Rice, Thomas Wilkins, Daniel McKisson, James Mitchell, Andrew Dixon, John Agey, Thomas McCree, Thomas Burns, William Lowry, John Wilson, Robert Pilson, John Thompson, Patrick Lydick, James Simpson, Christopher Stutchall, William Smith, Nathaniel, Jonathan and Zebulon Doty, Joseph Pounds and Alexander McCurdy and others.

Few townships have as many interesting incidents in their history as has Derry township. It was peculiarly laid open to Indian incursions as they came down from the north. They were moreover annoyed a great deal because of wild animals. Bears in great numbers harbored within the limits of the ridge, and came down from the wilds north of the Conemaugh river. For many years in the early part of last century the farmers had to keep their hogs enclosed during most of the year, and sheep were continually carried off by the wolves. At night these animals made hideous sounds as they prowled around homesteads in search of domestic animals, so that the country was literally then nothing more than a "howling wilderness." There was no howl more dismal to an early settler and his family than the howl of a famished wolf, unless it was the blood-curdling war-cry of the Indian, which was frequently heard by the early inhabitants of Derry township. Other wild animals, such as panthers, catamounts and foxes, were common in this region, and were for many years a great impediment to agriculture.

General Alexander Craig referred to above, was born November 20, 1755. He was married to Jane Clark, the second daughter of James Clark. The marriage ceremony was performed by the noted pioneer minister, Rev. James

Power. The bride was arrayed in a home-grown and home-spun linen dress, bleached until it was perfectly white. General Craig was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of militia in 1793, and a brigadier-general in 1807 and again in 1811. When the war of 1812 broke out he was greatly excited, and at length said, "I have but one son, and he is too delicate to perform military duties, but if I can be of any use, though growing old, I am willing to enlist." The farm upon which he lived had been purchased in 1773 from Samuel Wallace, a merchant of Philadelphia, who had purchased it in 1769 from Loveday Allen. After the trouble with the Indians was over, General Craig often met with them, for he was a surveyor and did much outside work. He often visited camps, and displayed such skill in shooting at a mark that they thought there must be some charm or witchery about his gun. The whites in Derry township, as elsewhere, were always prejudiced against the Indians, but General Craig sympathized with them as far as possible, and treated them kindly. He was for several years agent of Governor Mifflin for lands which he owned in this section, which was then called the backwoods. He did not have the advantage of as liberal an education as many of his day, but he had good judgment, was fond of reading, and had a retentive memory. In his old age therefore his mind was well stored with useful knowledge. He was about six feet tall, and very muscular. His death occurred on the 29th of October, 1832, aged seventy-seven years, and he was buried at Congruity cemetery.

Thomas Anderson, another Revolutionary leader, lived with Colonel Guthrie, the elder, and died in his home in 1827. Michael Churn, Sr., settled in Derry township in 1782. John McGuire, a neighbor of Churn's, settled near him in 1778. Robert Armstrong was another early settler near Salem church, and at his house were held the first itinerate services of the Methodist church in that community. Lorenzo Dow, the noted and eloquent preacher, so famous in the Christian world a century ago, was frequently a guest at his house. Peter Knight settled near the village of St. Clair, and was one of the ancestors of the Saxman's and Schall's. Andrew Allison took up land on the banks of the Loyalhanna between Latrobe and Kingston, near the Kingston House. His daughter was married to Charles Mitchell. John Sloan was also a near neighbor, and of these in the Indian days we have spoken in another chapter. Thomas Culbertson settled in an early date north of Latrobe. To him is given the honor of building the first stone house in that part of the country. William Hugus was another of the early settlers. His oldest son was said to be the first male child born in Derry township, but of this we are not certain. James Cummins settled near the Chestnut Ridge about the close of the Revolutionary war. Hugh Cannon was one of the first settlers on the land near Derry Station. He was a teamster, and brought flour and salt from the eastern side of the mountain, and lived until 1818. He had a son Alexander Cannon, who died in 1842 in the seventy-second year of his age, who often spoke of the hardships he had endured in the pioneer days.

A great natural curiosity of Derry township is commonly called the "Bear

Cave." It is a cavern among the rocks on Chestnut Ridge, and is closest to Hillside Station, on the Pennsylvania railroad. There have been many descriptions of it in newspapers and periodicals. It was first made known throughout the press in 1840, when it seems to have been thoroughly explored. In 1842 it was explored by a party of young men and women from Blairsville. After entering they divided into two parties, one going to the right hand and the other to the left. They passed over many deep fissures, and could hear water gurgling far below them, so far below that the light of their torches did not reveal it. In some places, when passing through the cave, one must crawl on his hands and knees, and at other times he must stoop slightly, but for the greater part of the distance the rocks above him are higher than his head. Writers have said that they have explored as high as forty-nine different rooms in the cave, all varying in size from eight to thirty or forty feet square. Large quantities of carbonate of lime are found on every hand. Among the names chiseled on the rocks is that of Norman McLeod. Many of the chambers are studded with stalactites, and inhabited by bats. There are many chasms and long dark halls reaching from one room to another. Rooms have been given high sounding names by the inhabitants and by those who frequently visit them, such as "Snake Chamber," the "Altar Room," and "Senate Chamber."

The early schools of Derry township were all built of logs, as was the case throughout other townships, and, as we have said elsewhere, until 1825 there was not a frame school house within the limits of Derry township nor were there any in the county. The desks were, as usual, fastened around the wall, and the seats, called "peg seats," without backs, were the best found in any school in the township. An early teacher was Tawny Hill. James McCallip taught the McClelland school about 1830. William Cochran taught the first free school at McClelland's after the adoption of the free school law. His teaching was notable because of its religious features. He opened school with prayer, had a Bible class twice a day, and read in the New Testament four times a day. The Shorter Catechism was the leading text-book. His mode of punishment was to compel the unruly pupils to commit part of the Catechism or verses of the Bible. He was succeeded by Mr. Wheeler, from one of the eastern states. It is worthy of mention in this connection that both John W. Geary, afterwards governor of Pennsylvania, and his father, Edward Geary, were at one time teachers in Derry township.

The Salem Presbyterian Church made a call for a pastor to the Red Stone Presbytery in October, 1786, so that they must have been formed some time prior to that date. They were preached to by supplies for four or five years after 1786. They had no meeting house, but used a tent as a place of worship. Later they built a log house, put a stove in it, and called it a Session House, but this was used only in cold weather or on wet days, for they preferred holding services outside in mild weather. Before the close of last century they had built a much larger log church, certainly the largest then in the county. It was seventy by forty feet in the main, and in the center it was forty-six feet

wide. The recess on the inside was utilized for the pulpit. There was a scunding board over the preacher's head, and his platform was about eight steps above the congregation. There was a door in each end of the old log church, and there were afterwards seventy-one long seats in it, and six or eight hundred people could be accommodated in the church at once. For many years there were no seats at all, and then after a while the communicants began to bring sawed planks for seats, and sometimes they used a wide rail which with four pins in it for legs, afforded a comparatively good seat. This church for a good many years did not have a stove in it, and the Session House, which stood close to it, was used in extremely cold weather for those who got very cold to warm up in. In 1832 the log church was sealed with boards and plastered on the side walls. In 1848 a boy in kindling the fire put shavings into the stove, and some of the sparks fell on the old wooden roof, and when the people assembled for prayer meeting, the time honored house, which they had cherished so long, and revered so deeply because of its early history, was rapidly being consumed by the flames. In 1790 this church (that is, Salem Church) with the Unity Church, called Rev. John McPherrin to minister to them. He was installed on the 20th of September, and preached there for thirteen years. In 1803 the two churches had some difficulty and he was released from further services at the Unity Church. From there he went to Butler county, where he spent the remainder of his life as a minister, dying there February 10, 1823, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He was regarded by most of the Salem Church communicants as one of the ablest preachers of his day. Rev. Thomas Moore was called to preach there in 1804, but there is no record of his installation. He was dismissed in 1809, and the congregation was supplied with various pastors until 1813, when, on April 21st, Robert Lee was called and installed shortly afterwards. He was a tall slender man, with a thundering voice, and, it is said, would not allow a child to sleep in church. He was released by the Salem Church in 1819, and moved to Ohio. Thomas Davis, an Englishman, who had long been an elder in the Second Presbyterian Church in Pittsburgh, had been licensed to preach by the Red Stone Presbytery when over fifty years of age. He was sent to Salem and West Union as a supply, but they were so pleased with him that they retained him, and in October, 1822, he was installed as the regular pastor of Salem Church. He preached to them about nineteen years, although in the meantime he had been crippled for life by the fall of a limb from a tree, and his labors were attended with great difficulty. He died May 28, 1848, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. The old log church was burned down but a short time before he died. After the burning of the church they held services in a barn belonging to John Robinson. Rev. Davis was a plain, earnest and impressive talker, and with a better preliminary education might have ranked as one of the great pastors of his day. Rev. George Hill began to preach at Salem and Blairsville churches in 1840, following Rev. Davis. From March, 1841, he preached regularly until his death. After a vacancy Rev. Reuben Lewis was

installed as pastor in 1851. He was released in January, 1855, and his successor, J. P. Fullerton, installed in 1857. Rev. William F. Hamilton began to preach there in 1868.

The New Alexandria Presbyterian Church was organized October 4, 1836. It consisted then of about seventy-one members. Rev. Adam Torrance was its first pastor, being installed June 13, 1838. The charge has always had a high standing in Presbyterianism in the county because of the high standing and character of its members.

The Livermore Presbyterian Church was organized in 1851, with Rev. George Merton as its pastor. He was released on April 1, 1853. During several succeeding years there were few supplies, and they were seldom ministered to. In May, 1861, Rev. J. B. Dickey was installed for half of the time. Rev. Dickey was released in June of 1863, and in October, 1865, Rev. David Harbison was called and supplied this church for half the time for eighteen months, after which he moved to New Salem Church. Rev. W. F. Hamilton was his successor, and divided his time between Livermore and Salem. He was installed on September 14, 1868. The first house of worship at Livermore was a frame structure, in which the Baptists had a share. At present it is a comfortable brick house, which was built in 1862.

As has been seen in the general history of the Roman Catholic Church in Westmoreland county, in an early day they had a small site in Derry township. In 1844 Rev. J. J. Stillinger began to minister to the people between Blairsville and St. Vincent's, at a log church called Mt. Carmel. The church in Derry was erected in 1856, with Rev. Alto, of St. Vincent's, as pastor, until 1861, when Rev. T. Kearney, who had the charge at Latrobe, took charge of it at the same time. The line of public works, the first canal, the railroad, etc., running through the township, brought a large number of foreign laborers into it, a large proportion of whom were Catholics, and the erection of churches to accommodate them became a necessity. The number of Catholics who became permanent inhabitants of Derry township increased correspondingly. They were supplied regularly from the monastery at St. Vincent's until 1856.

The township of Derry has fifty-one schools, with 2,192 pupils enrolled.

LIVERMORE BOROUGH.

Livermore borough is also within the limits of Derry township, and was formerly a canal town. It was laid out in 1827 by John Livermore, who named it after himself. It has not increased greatly, though it maintains several stores, and three churches—the Methodist, Presbyterian and United Brethren. It was incorporated by the Westmoreland courts on February 13, 1865. The men principally interested in its incorporation were John Hill, Richard Freeland, James Duncan and G. M. Beham. It has one school with thirty-two pupils.

The village of New Derry is one of the old time villages of the county and is much older than Derry, which is near by and in the same township.

DERRY.

Derry is a modern railroad town situated forty-five miles east of Pittsburgh, and at the base of the Chestnut Ridge. It has grown up entirely since the building of the railroad, and mostly since 1870. The Pennsylvania railroad has many sidings there, and it is the end of a "run." Resultant from this arrangement a great many railroad men live in the town, and it is essentially a railroad town. It was formerly called Derry Station, and was incorporated under its present name the 22nd of October, 1881. The first election was held on Tuesday, November 8th, following, at schoolhouse No. 28, in Derry township. Henry Neely was appointed judge of the election, and Messrs. Wynn and Sweeney were appointed inspectors. Derry has sixteen schools, with 648 pupils enrolled.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

It is impossible from the court house records to determine the date of the organization of Franklin township. It was some time between 1785 and 1788, for in 1785 it is not mentioned in the list of townships, but in 1788 it and Salem are both mentioned as having constables in attendance at court. The early settlers were William Meanor, Robert Hays, Michael Rugh, Finley, Stitt, John Hill, Matthew Gordan, and others. William Meanor is said to have bought a piece of land from an Indian for a keg of tobacco and a rifle, and upon this land he built the first house in the township. This was about 1759. On April 3, 1769, immediately upon the opening of the land office, Robert Hays applied for a piece of land in this township, the price of which was forty five pounds, two shillings and six pence. He was granted a tract of 339½ acres. Soon after this he built a house upon it, close to a house afterwards built and lately occupied by David Steel. They were both built of logs, with puncheon floors and wooden chimneys. The wooden chimney was made of small ends of logs with plastering between them, and the plastering was made thick enough to overlap and thoroughly cover the inside of the logs or sticks composing the chimney, so that the smoke and sparks would in no way touch the logs. The furniture consisted of rude wooden tables, split logs for benches, deer-horn rifle racks, etc. The first settlers came from the counties east of the Alleghany mountains. They were prosperous, and others followed rapidly, so that the wilderness was transformed into fertile fields even before the Revolutionary war. They had great troubles with the Indians, because their northern boundary lay near the Indian country across the Kiskiminetas, then the central part of Westmoreland county. In 1788 Michael Rugh and his wife, son and daughter, were captured by the Indians and taken to their camp in the northern part of the state. They were kept there in captivity during the winter of 1778 and 1779, and from there in the spring of 1779 they were taken to Canada and held there for three years, after which, at the close of the Revolution, they were sent to New York city, from which place they made their

way back to their home, which has since descended to John Haymaker, the present owner. Michael Rugh resided on his home until his death in 1820. During their captivity their son died, but his wife survived all these hardships, and died in 1809. His daughter, who was also taken a captive, survived, and was married to Jacob Haymaker, in 1794. Michael Rugh was elected to the house of representatives after the state government was formed. Robert Hays and son were also early settlers, and were captured by the Indians, and held by them for three years, during which time the son acquired a taste for the wild life of the Indians, and was with difficulty persuaded to leave them. Even after he returned to Westmoreland, it is said that he spent nearly all of his time in fishing and hunting. When his father was released he returned to his farm, and at a later raid of the Indians, when he was assisting in the defense of his home, he was killed in his own doorway.

The first constable elected in Franklin township was Samuel Sword, and the first schools we have any information concerning were established in 1800. In these reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic were the only branches taught. An early grist-mill was built at Murrysville, and a saw-mill of William McWilliams was built near by, at which the timber for the surrounding meeting house was sawed. About 1776 Jonathan Hill, father of Jacob Hill, took up a tract of land near the township line. The land is now owned by the Geigers, Slocum, Silvis, Steel and others. In the spring he set out to procure apple trees to plant on his land. On his return he was waylaid on the hill near Joseph Lauffer's house, and scalped by the Indians and killed. He was buried on the site where Drum's Church is erected. His son, Jacob Hill, inherited his property and erected an old fashioned distillery on it. Among the early settlers in the county were the Wilsons, Borlands, Humes, Bethumes, Riddles, Wallaces, Beemers, Remaleys, Andersons, Walps, Hamiltons, Lairds, Longs, Elwoods, Fergnsons, Hays, Pattersons, McCutcheons, Haymakers, Berlins, McCalls, Rughs, Kings, Chambers, Snyders, Kuhns, Oglees, McAlisters, Talants, Dibles, Wigles, Beacons, Parks and Taylors. In 1794 one of the soldiers who came from eastern Pennsylvania to put down the Whisky Insurrection was Jacob Berlin. Prior to that an uncle of his, Jacob Berlin, had removed to that part of Franklin township now included in Penn township. The young soldier was released from military service in Pittsburgh and came to visit his uncle. He liked the country so well that a year later he returned with a young wife and made his home in Franklin township. The maiden name of his wife was Eve Carbaugh. Later he settled on the Fink and Lauffer farms. Many of the early citizens of this township walked to Brush creek, fifteen miles away, regularly on Sunday to attend church, because there was no nearer house of worship. There their children were baptized by Rev. John William Weber. Near Emanuel Church, as it is now known, formerly stood a log dwelling where Rev. Weber frequently preached prior to his death, which occurred in 1816. In 1828 the Lutherans in connection with the Reformed Church built a church which was called Union Church. The site for it was

donated by Philip Drum and Peter Hill, both members of the Reformed Church. Philip Drum was a Revolutionary soldier, and lived in this community until he was ninety-six years old. The members of this church hewed logs on their own farms and hauled them to the place where the church was built, and when they had a sufficient number on the ground they called in their neighbors and erected the church. The women of the country met on the same day and provided a good dinner. The principal men who took part in this church building were Philip Drum, John Kemerer, Philip Cline, Michael Cline, John Cline, Peter Hill, John Lauffer of the Reformed Church, and George Hobough of the Lutheran Church. The church was seated with rough boards or trestles. In 1845 this church was enlarged by cutting out the one end and adding to it a frame structure of fourteen feet. The whole building was at the same time weather-boarded, and a high pulpit, known as the "Wine Glass Pulpit," was constructed. Rev. Weinel ministered to these people until 1852 and 1853, when there were seventy-three communicants. After him came Nicholas P. Hacke, who held services there over four years, preaching one-half of the time in German and one-half the time in English. In 1856 a building committee was appointed, and they erected a new building of brick, sixty-five by forty-four feet, and twenty-eight feet to the square. It was of Gothic structure and cost a little less than \$3,000.00. It was dedicated on Easter Sunday, in April, 1858. Dr. Hacke was its pastor until 1867. His successor was J. F. Snyder. In 1873 this charge was united with that of the Olive charge, and in 1876 a parsonage was erected on a lot donated by Peter Pifer. The first Lutheran pastor who preached at this church was Michael John Steck, who was succeeded by Jonas Mechling, Zimmerman Myers, A. Yetter, S. J. Fink and others. The Olive Reformed Church was built by old settlers, who were called together by Rev. Weinel in 1816. A congregation was organized, but the date is not exactly known. Two lots were offered to them, and two log houses were built in 1817. One was known as the Beemer Church, and the other was known as the Hankey Church, taking their names from the man who had donated the lots upon which they were built. Mr. Weinel preached to both these people until 1837. He was followed by Rev. Voight in 1840, who continued to preach to them for sixteen years, when age compelled him to retire, in 1858. Rev. R. P. Thomas then supplied the Hankey Church, and the Beemer Church was so dilapidated and out of repair by this time that it was abandoned. In the meantime both congregations had been almost entirely absorbed by the Lutheran Church, because neither places had had regular services. At a meeting of the Westmoreland Classis in 1867 the Beemer-Hankey Church matter was brought up, and Rev. T. F. Stauffer was appointed to preach to them and unite the congregations. Hankey's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1856, though preaching had been held in the old log structure known as Hankey's Union Church since 1817. The corner stone of the new edifice was laid in 1859. The first pastor was Rev. L. M. Kuhns, and the membership at that time was quite large.

The Murrys ville Presbyterian Church was organized in 1830 by Rev. Francis Laird, and services were at first held in the house of the founder of Murrys ville, Jeremiah Murry. He ministered to them until 1850, and died April 6, 1851, aged eighty-one years, and in the fifty-fourth year of his ministry. He was followed by Rev. L. L. Conrad, who also preached at this church and at Cross Roads, and who was followed in 1854 by Rev. William Edgar. In 1866 Rev. G. M. Spargrove began preaching there. In 1869, however, a brick house in which the members had worshipped from 1840 become too small, and in its stead a two-story brick structure was erected. A year or two later a tornado carried off a large part of the roof and greatly damaged the house. Mr. Spargrove continued pastor of this church until his death, October 30, 1880.

The old town of Murrys ville has in the past twenty-five years become greatly noted because of a gas well which was struck there in 1878. The town was laid out by Jeremiah Murry. He had been born in Ireland, and we believe his name was McMurry, he having dropped the "Mc" before coming to America. The town was on the northern turnpike, and was built about 1820. Murry came to this country in 1781, in his twenty-second year, living first in the Cumberland valley, where he stayed but a few months. He then crossed the Alleghany mountains on foot, as a peddler, with his pack on his back. His first stop in this county was at Anderson's blockhouse. After selling his goods he invested in land upon which he located his farm and selected a mill site, which was clearly observable to his keen eye, but had not been noticed by prior settlers. He and a man named Cole, the latter a hunter whose cabin was destroyed by the Indians, were the first settlers in this section. The old Forbes road crossed Turtle creek near where the town of Murrys ville is now located. The old Franktown road crosses the stream at nearly the same place. Both are marked by a sulphur spring. Murry built a cabin and kept a little store on the bank of the creek near where the Presbyterian church is erected. When the turnpike was made he established the town and built a brick residence which was the first house of any pretension in the town. He was a storekeeper all his life. He had married Ann Montgomery in Cumberland valley. One of his daughters, Sarah, was married to Dr. Benjamin Burrell, who was the father of Judge Jeremiah Murry Burrell, of the Westmoreland courts. Dr. Burrell died December 21, 1832, aged nearly forty-one years.

Near the house built by Murry, Dr. Stewart built a brick house in 1832, and a man named McWilliams also erected a brick tavern which was for many years kept as a public house in that place. Dr. Burrell was the first physician in Murrys ville, and at his death came Dr. Charles J. Kenley and Dr. Z. G. Stewart. Dr. Zachariah G. Stewart was born in Huntingdon county, in 1805, and was the son of Thomas H. and Anna Harris Stewart. He read medicine in the east and located in Pittsburgh. After practicing there a short time he removed to Murrys ville in 1828. There he was married to Jane, a daughter of Rev. Francis Laird. He remained in the practice of medicine in Murrys ville until

1858, when he removed to Canonsburg that he might better educate his children. He died in Canonsburg in 1863 from overexertion on the Gettysburg battlefield, where he had hastened with many other physicians when the news of the great battle in Pennsylvania called for medical aid from all sections of the state. His wife died February 23, 1879. She was the sister of Harrison P. and John M. Laird, late of Greensburg. Jeremiah Murry was for many years the leading business man, merchant, justice of the peace, etc., of the neighborhood. He was a man of much native intellect, energy, and enterprise, and was very wealthy for that age. It is said that in one direction to the northeast of Murrysville, he could travel five miles on his own land, much of which had been purchased with merchandise sold from his store. He had a son, General James Murry, who was a man of considerable talent and fine address. Dr. J. S. Murry, a son of James Murry, was a noted physician. J. M. Carpenter, a prominent attorney of the Pittsburgh bar at the present time, is a great-grandson of the original Jeremiah Murry.

An old academy of note at this place was the Turtle Creek Academy, which was founded in 1861 by Francis Laird Stewart, a son of Dr. Z. G. Stewart. For some years it was held in a frame building belonging to the Doctor. When the new Presbyterian Church was built it was held in the basement of the church. Mr. Stewart was succeeded as principal by Rev. G. M. Spargrove, who conducted it until his death, in October, 1880, and was succeeded by Rev. J. I. Blackburn.

The celebrated Murrysville gas well was the most noted feature of the old town. It was found on real estate owned by Henry Remaley, on the bank of the Turtle creek. They were boring for oil when they struck an immense gas well at a depth of fourteen hundred feet. It was the first gas well in this county, and its equal in output has never since been struck. For some years it was allowed to blow, and all its power went to waste. In 1880 it was utilized for the first time by Haymaker Brothers and H. J. Brunot, who erected a lampblack works there and carried on the manufacture of lampblack from the escaping gas on an extensive scale until September 18, 1881, when the works caught fire and burned to the ground. It was a very cheap method of manufacturing carbon, and was one of the wonders of the age. The well was said to be the largest in the world. Its flaming fire issuing from the earth could be seen at night a distance of eight or ten miles, and its roaring sound was distinctly heard for five or six miles. It was visited by hundreds of people who came from all parts of the world. Among them were many distinguished scientists of that day who wished to examine into its working and to analyze its gas. Later the gas of this well was piped to Pittsburgh, and other wells were bored in the same community, which doubtless struck the same vein and produced the same quality of gas, though of less quantity. Gas lines were laid from this region to Pittsburgh, Johnstown, Greensburg, and various other surrounding localities, and for some years gave a great impetus to the industries of western Pennsylvania. The reckless manner in which the gas was wasted

soon brought about a diminution in the output, the popular opinion being at first that the supply was inexhaustible. To-day the Murrys ville field produces but little gas, and the supply for these places has been searched for and found in other localities.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Washington township was organized in 1789 on the petition of certain inhabitants of Salem township, which set forth that the division of Salem and the formation of a new township would greatly benefit the citizens in the way of attending elections and conducting the business of the township in general. The court, considering the large territory in Salem, ordered that part of Salem beginning at a line between Salem and Franklin townships, thence by an eastern course to the head of a branch of Beaver run; thence down the said branch to where it empties into the main branch; and thence eastwardly where the land strikes the Kiskiminetas or Loyalhanna, should be called Washington township. The principal stream in Washington township is Beaver run, which was more famous in the early history than it has been since. In the central and southern part of the township there are extensive veins of coal, which is being mined. Outside of the coal industry the principal occupation of its citizens is agriculture.

Among the early settlers of the township were the Walters, Sloans, McKowns, Kearns, Branthcovers, McKillips, Chambers, Hills, Rughs, Calhouns, Steels, Georges, Bairs, Yockeys, Thompsons, McQuilkins, McQuaides, McCutcheons, etc. The first school in the township was organized in 1808 in a small building on the land of David Hilty. Its first teacher was Timothy Collins. The house was a typical pioneer schoolhouse, built of logs and lighted by strips of greased paper pasted on crevices between the logs, and heated by an old-fashioned fireplace. About the same time a man named Charles Foster taught school in an old deserted log building. Joseph Muffley also taught several sessions in the same township, and raised the grade of instruction considerably. The township adopted the free school system in 1836, after a sharply contested election. Among the first school directors were Alexander Thompson, John Reed, Adam Bowman. The first teachers were John McCormick, John Duff, Samuel McCormick and others. These were usually examined by John Craig, who himself had been a teacher in the early days.

One of the oldest churches is known as Poke Run Presbyterian Church, and was founded in 1783 or 1784 by Joseph Thorn, William Hill, John Hamilton, John Paul, David Carnahan and others. They applied to the Presbytery to have preaching by supplies at an old house on the banks of Poke Run, and from this it took its name. The house was used as a dwelling house and also as a preaching place. In 1789 the Poke Run congregation erected a log house there seventy feet by thirty, for by this time the membership had increased considerably. Rev. Samuel Porter was the first pastor in 1790. It was then

on the front settlement and exposed to the Indians. Not infrequently did the people assemble there on Sunday morning for worship, each one bringing with him his rifle, powder-horn and bullet-pouch, for they knew not how soon a hostile band of Indians might pounce down on the congregation. When Rev. Porter first came to the community with his family he encamped by a large fallen tree, against which he leaned two forks or small saplings ten or twelve feet long, laid a pole across the forks, and on this laid others to serve as rafters, and stripped bark enough from trees to cover these rafters, and under this rudely constructed shed he and his family slept, and he prepared his sermons until their regular house could be built. Their meals were cooked on a fire made by the side of a log in the woods. Rev. Porter resigned in 1798 and took exclusive charge of the Congruity congregation. After him came Rev. Francis Laird, the progenitor of the Laird family of Greensburg, and the son-in-law of Judge John Moore. Rev. Laird had come from the east of the mountains, and at first preached to the Poke Run and Plum Creek congregations unitedly. He was installed on June 22, 1800. He served these people with great ability for twenty-nine years and a half, and then removed to Murrsville. Revs. Alexander and Martin followed him at Poke Run. Martin turned out to be an impostor, and was soon dismissed. In 1833 James Campbell was pastor, and he was followed in 1834 by Rev. David Kirkpatrick, who preached to them as a supply until 1838, when he was installed their regular pastor. He preached in the old log church until the brick church was built, which was in 1836. By this time they had grown enough to require his entire time as pastor, and they raised his salary to six hundred dollars a year. He was the father of the late Judge John M. Kirkpatrick, of Pittsburgh. Rev. Kirkpatrick continued to be pastor of this church until his death, January 5, 1869, a period of thirty years. He died at his residence near Oakland. He was one of the leading pastors in the Presbyterian Church, and was known far and wide as a scholar and a theologian. He was born in Ireland, and was a graduate of the University of Belfast. On his arrival in America he was engaged as principal of an academy at Milton, Pennsylvania, and while there had some students who became eminent in life. Among others were Governor Andrew G. Curtin. All his life he was more or less of a teacher, having under his pupilage young men who wanted to enter the ministry or other vocations in life, and he instructed them under the most rigid discipline. He won the highest respect of his neighbors, and all the community in general. Rev. Henry Bain succeeded Rev. Kirkpatrick in 1869. He came from Ohio and ministered to them with great intelligence and zeal. Through his efforts largely a new brick church, the present one, was built on the site of the old log church, and was dedicated in 1881. Rev. Bain came directly to them from the Theological Seminary. He had been bred a United Presbyterian, but joined the Presbyterian Church in Haysville, Ohio. He entirely remodeled and greatly improved the style of worship at Poke Run. When he came they used

"tokens," "table seats," and a Scotch version of the Psalms. But these have all given away to the modern customs of Presbyterianism.

The Methodist Church at Oakland Cross Roads was erected in 1875 and was dedicated that fall, but there were few Methodists in the neighborhood.

The Pine Run Reformed Church was organized in North Washington township in 1861, with about twenty-seven members. The most of them originally belonged to the St. James Church at Salina, but they had a long distance to travel to worship, and therefore formed a new congregation. By contributing various sums from five to one hundred dollars, they secured enough money to build their church. Rev. R. P. Thomas was the pastor, and continued with them until 1863, when he was succeeded by Rev. Thomas J. Barklay, who remained in charge until the end of 1866. Rev. T. F. Stauffer succeeded him in 1867, and gave one-half his time to St. James Church and one-half to the Poke Run congregation. He resigned in 1871 and removed to Allegheny county. His successor was Rev. J. B. Welty in 1872, who remained one year. After him came Rev. John Grant, and then Rev. John McConnell, who served as a supply, and in 1875 the congregation was able to maintain a pastor of its own, and Rev. Henry Bair took charge of it.

Washington township has fourteen schools, with 306 pupils enrolled.

CHAPTER XLI

Unity Township.—Latrobe Borough.—New Alexandria.

Unity township was formed upon a petition by numerous inhabitants of Mt. Pleasant township, which was presented to the court in 1789. The petition set forth that they labored under great inconvenience on account of the extent of the township and the long distances they had to travel in conducting its corporate affairs. They prayed that a new township might be erected from that part of Mt. Pleasant which lies next to the Loyalhanna creek. The prayer of the petitioners was granted on the 23rd day of September, 1789, and they were therefore incorporated at that time. It is a very large and very strong and wealthy township. It is bounded on the north by Derry and Salem townships and by Loyalhanna creek; on the east by Ligonier and Cook townships, with Chestnut Ridge as a dividing line; on the south by Mt. Pleasant township, and on the west by Hempfield township. Considerable attention has already been paid to the early history of Unity township in speaking of Mt. Pleasant township, from which it was carved. St. Vincent's Abbey and St. Xavier's Institution are both in Unity township, and have been described in the general church history. It has within its limits the Unity Presbyterian congregation, one of the oldest and most historic churches in Western Pennsylvania. Nearby is a graveyard known now as Unity cemetery, which is over one hundred years old. The part of Unity township which lies next to Chestnut Ridge is high, rocky, and of little value for agriculture. The entire township is rather hilly. The lower part of the township is drained by Nine Mile Run. Notwithstanding the roughness of the land, by hard labor comfortable homes have been carved out even far up on the ridge. Indeed the earliest settlements were made on the high ground, the general opinion being that the bottoms were marshy and unfit for agriculture. The portion of the township on the west side of Nine Mile Run and between that and the Dry Ridge is one of the most productive, richest and best developed agricultural regions in the county. The land is of a heavy limestone quality, and is indeed excellently adapted for the production of wheat and corn, etc. The ridge part, which was at one time regarded as of little value, later gave rise to a lumber trade which has been very profitable.

The Pennsylvania railroad running through the township brought a market for the lumber. Still later came the coal industry. The Connellsville seam of coal underlies the greater part of the township. The coal industry has become so extensive that all industries have been dwarfed by it.

One of the oldest boroughs in the township is that of Youngstown. It was incorporated by Act of Assembly on the 2nd of April, 1831. The inhabitants voted at the house of John Gibson, on the first Monday of May ensuing. The borough is about forty miles east of Pittsburgh, and is situated on the old Pittsburgh and Philadelphia turnpike. It was a very important stopping place in the wagon and stage-coach days of the earlier part of last century. One of its old taverns was kept by a man named Reed, and was known all along the route. Long before the village was incorporated it was a respectable collection of houses. It was on the old Pennsylvania state road, which was used by the Federal troops in 1794, when they came west to quell the Whisky Insurrection. Among the first landowners there was Alexander Young, after whom the town was named. It was laid out by Joseph Baldrige. Martin West was the owner of land contiguous to the town. He took great interest in the village, and sometimes the place was called Martinsburg, in honor of his first name. It was for some years a market town and postoffice of General Arthur St. Clair, William Findley, our first congressman; William Todd, the Proctors, the Lochrys, George Smith, and others who lived near by, and who are well known in the early history of our county. William Todd was a member of the assembly and one of the council of censors. Still later he was an associate judge of our courts. He came from the same stock that produced the Todd family of Ohio and Kentucky, one of whom was the wife of President Lincoln. Prominent among the citizens of a later period were Alexander Johnston, James Keenan, John Coulter, John Head, Daniel Boonbright, all of whom are familiar to Westmorelanders. The Boonbrights, members of the firm of Hood, Boonbright & Co., wholesale merchants of Philadelphia, were sons of Daniel Boonbright, and received their early training in Youngstown.

Pleasant Unity is an unincorporated village in Unity township. It was formerly called "Buzzards Town," taking its name from a family who were descended from John Buzzard, who owned the land upon which the town is built. The name is now written "Bossart." Pleasant Unity is situated in the center of a splendid agricultural district which was wealthy long before the coal industry added to its opulence.

The Unity Presbyterian Church, of which we have spoken, is two miles west of Latrobe, and a short distance north of the Pennsylvania railroad. There is no record of its first organization. It is probable that Rev. James Power preached there first on his first visit to Western Pennsylvania in 1774. It was at Unity Church that he was preaching on the afternoon that Hannastown was burned by the Indians in 1782. The original warrant for the land upon which it and its cemetery are located was taken out in the name of Robert Hanna, Andrew Allison and John Sloan, "for the erection of a meeting house and for

the burying ground for the Presbyterian congregation of Unity, under the guard of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia." This warrant is dated March 1, 1774. It is, therefore, one of the oldest congregations in the county. It celebrated its centennial anniversary in 1884. Of Rev. James Power and Rev. John McPherrin, its first pastors, we have frequently spoken. Rev. William Spear became a pastor there in 1803 and continued until 1829, the year of his death. He was followed in 1830 by Rev. Robert Henry, who preached there until 1839. Rev. Peter Hassinger was pastor there from 1839 to 1844. In 1846 George Morton was ordained and was released in 1848. Rev. N. H. Gillett was installed in 1849 and continued there until 1868, when he resigned on account of failing health, about three months before his death. He was followed by Rev. Daniel W. Townsend in 1869.

Until 1839 Unity and Greensburg were united in the same charge. Since that time they have separated, and each supports a minister of its own. Four houses of worship have been successively used by this congregation. The first was a mere shelter for the preacher, called Proctor's Tent, on the farm of the renowned sheriff, John Proctor. The second was a log building, square-shaped at first, but afterwards enlarged by a log addition on two sides. In 1836 they erected a large brick church, which gave way to another brick edifice in 1874, and is yet standing. It is completely finished and beautifully situated, it being one of the best country churches in the county. The congregation owns the farm upon which it stands. It contains seventy acres. The church and cemetery are held and managed by a board of trustees under a charter. Most of the families now connected with the church are descendants of the original settlers who came there in the Revolutionary days and before that. In 1768, indeed, William Greer, an Irish Presbyterian, settled on a farm near the church. It has been owned by his descendants ever since, and is now owned by Samuel H. Miller, a great-grandson. Near by him at a later date settled the Hunters, Georges, Baldridges, Mullons, Larimers, Sloans, Fletchers, Allisons, Smiths, etc., all of whom were among the early attendants at this church. Colonel John Proctor, Judge Robert Hanna, our first congressman, William Findley and Archibald Lochry were all nearby residents, and were useful members of this congregation, none of whom, save Lochry, we believe, have descendants in the county at present. The communicants of this church are now largely well-to-do farmers, owning their own farms and living in the community. The names of the first elders of the church elected some time in 1782 are John Moore, William Waddell, Andrew Allison and Samuel Coulter. The time appointed for the ordination was July 13, 1782, and the news of the burning of Hannastown broke up the meeting. The people hurried to their homes to defend their families, if necessary, and the minister, Rev. Power as we have said, rode rapidly toward his home at Middle Church, near the present town of Mount Pleasant. The next elders elected were Andrew Larimer, William Barnes, William B. Findley, Robert Marshall, John Morrison, and James Montgomery.

The Reformed Church of Youngstown was established in the early part of

last century. Prior to that the communicants had been attached to Greensburg and Mt. Pleasant congregations, and at their homes were frequently visited by Rev. Weber in his many long dreary rides over the country. Dr. N. P. Hacke preached to them also in 1821, and continued to administer to them until 1813, when Rev. Boyer succeeded him. After him came Rev. Voight, in the spring of 1833, and continued preaching to them until 1859. Rev. C. C. Russell began preaching to them about that time and continued until 1863. He was followed by Rev. J. I. Swander, who attached the church at Youngstown to the Latrobe Church, of which he was pastor.

The township has forty schools, with 1570 pupils enrolled.

LATROBE BOROUGH.

Before the construction of the Pennsylvania railroad the ground on which Latrobe now stands was covered with large forest trees, principally oak and hickory, and with a thick undergrowth such as is found on lands bordering on large streams of water. Early in the present century a large flouring mill, later known as "Chamber's Mill," had been erected on the banks of the Loyalhanna, and this was the nucleus about which the town of Latrobe was long afterwards built. The town was therefore laid out practically in the woods, and there are many citizens living there yet who remember of them cutting down the original forest trees in order to build houses. It is situated forty miles east of Pittsburgh, on the banks of the Loyalhanna. It is, we believe, the most beautifully located town in Westmoreland county as to its topography. In every direction from the center, good building sites, level ground for manufacturing and for the laying-out of streets may be secured. The Loyalhanna affords good water facilities, as it winds circularly around the borough, and this may be one reason why the town has prospered as it has. Before the railroad was built the land was owned by Mr. Kirk. He sold it to Oliver J. Barnes, an engineer in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, who foresaw that a town was likely to be built there. He laid out a plan and began to sell lots at once. It is said he realized about \$80,000 from their sale. This plan was recorded on May 28, 1851, and the town was named after Benjamin F. Latrobe, a civil engineer, who had been identified with the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and the building of the Pennsylvania railroad. Mr. Latrobe was for many years a resident of the city of Baltimore, and at one time was mayor of that city. Mr. Kirk, after selling to Barnes, removed to Pittsburgh, and after some years returned to Latrobe. It is said that for his residence lot then, he paid nearly as much as he had received from Barnes for his entire farm. Barnes donated to the Pennsylvania railroad three acres of land in the center of the town, upon which the company erected a large depot, a hotel and a warehouse. The building was in the Roman style of architecture, which, though it has since been removed from its original location, is yet a pretentious structure. Within four years after the town was laid out it had a population of between

five and six hundred, an increase which in that day was considered phenomenal. The borough was incorporated by order of court on the 24th day of May, 1854. The first election was held at the house of Major David Williams, which at the present time is known as the "Parker House." This election took place June 10, 1854. John Parker was appointed by the court to give notice of the election, and Robert W. Baldrige was judge of the election.

The first manufacturing industry that came to Latrobe was the Pennsylvania Car Works, established there in 1852 by Oliver J. Barnes, the founder of the town. After operating them some six or eight years he sold out to S. H. and Reuben Baker, two brothers, who had come there from Chester county. They took charge of the old brick foundry and factory, and soon added to it several large buildings, and it made a great industry for the infant town. They were also engaged extensively in the lumber business in Indiana county and in Ligonier valley, as well as in Virginia, and in a business way may be considered among the makers of Latrobe. Nearly all of their product was sold to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company.

Another early industry was the paper business, which was established in 1865 by Bierer, Watt & Co. They subsequently sold the business to Christy & Co., who in the fall of 1871 sold out to Metsgar Bros. & Co., and this in 1870 was absorbed by James Peters & Co., who have practically continued the business since then. It has increased so greatly that in the last five years they have outgrown the borough of Latrobe, and have moved about three miles east, near Kingston House, where they erected one of the largest paper plants in our state. They also own extensive coal fields in Ligonier valley, from which they mine their own coal and considerable for outside markets.

The Presbyterian Church of Latrobe was established March 1, 1869, with one hundred and ten members. The house of worship had been erected some years previous, the charge being attached to Unity Church, which was situated about two miles from Latrobe. Rev. N. H. Gillett, pastor of the Unity Church, had preached to the Latrobe people as a supply. Rev. S. M. Davis was, properly speaking, the first pastor in the church at Latrobe. In 1891 they built their present fine church edifice. Their pastor is Rev. Ebenezer Fleck.

The Catholic Church in Latrobe was dedicated January 18, 1857, its first pastor being Rev. J. Kearney. Previous to this the Catholics were supplied by pastors from St. Vincent's, which is but a short distance west of Latrobe. It is now a very strong church, and being under the wing of the great monastery and abbey, it has surpassed all other religious denominations in Latrobe in membership and influence. St. John's (Polish) Church was built in 1891. It is a fine brick edifice. Fathers McCullough and Powlowski are the pastors.

The Reformed Church was established in Latrobe in 1855, though it was then connected with the Youngstown congregation. In 1859 they began to hold regular services there, being ministered to mostly by Rev. C. C. Russell.

At that time they used the Lutheran Church building until their new edifice

could be completed. Rev. Russell retired from the pastorate in 1864, and Rev. E. D. Shoemaker took his place. He retired in 1867 and was followed by H. F. Keener. On a lot of ground on East Main street, purchased for five hundred dollars, they erected a church in 1868. For some years they were connected with Pleasant Unity, Youngstown and Ligonier. Their present pastor is Rev. C. M. Hartzell.

The Lutheran Church was organized in Latrobe in 1855, the first pastor being Rev. Augustus Robb. He was followed by Revs. Saam, Bosener, Focht, Bochtel, Beeber, J. H. Smith and A. D. Potts. Their present pastor is Rev. G. N. Dietz. The Evangelical Lutheran Church began holding services there in 1860. Rev. I. O. P. Baker ministered to them then, but not regularly. He was followed by Rev. Mechling in '62 or '63, and was succeeded by Daniel Worley, who preached at Ligonier, Latrobe and Derry until 1865. It is now called Trinity Lutheran Church, and was remodeled in 1897. The present pastor is J. K. Wismer.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in Latrobe in 1856, and the same year they built a very respectable brick church for that day. The first pastors were Revs. McCarty and Bracken. The congregation began with fifteen members, and at first worshipped in the schoolhouse. In 1886 they purchased a new lot and built a new and very handsome church, being one of the best in Westmoreland county. The present pastor is Rev. R. C. Wolf, and the congregation is one of the largest in Latrobe.

The United Brethren congregation was early established in Latrobe, and is now one of the leading powers in the church work of the place. In 1902 they built a very fine stone church and parsonage under one roof. It is situated on Ligonier street, and is one of the best buildings in the county. The United Presbyterian and the Protestant Episcopal churches have also congregations in Latrobe.

In the last ten years Latrobe has increased very rapidly in population, and has also multiplied its industries. The most important of the latter is the Latrobe steel works. Their large plant is situated in the eastern part of Latrobe. The works are owned mainly by Philadelphians, and are operated independent of the steel combination companies. They have several large buildings and are now (1905) making extensive enlargements of their plant. The town has two large flouring mills, the Gregory furnaces, two planing mills, the Latrobe foundry and machine shops, the latter an extensive plant in West Latrobe; the Latrobe brick works, two large breweries, and the Loyalhanna distillery. The town is also a great coal center, but that industry is considered elsewhere in this work. The borough is well supplied with natural gas.

There are three school buildings, one a frame structure built in 1882, and the others of brick, built in 1893 and 1902. These three buildings contain thirty rooms and the enrollment for 1905 was 872.

An electric street railway connects Latrobe with Youngstown and the coal works beyond, and also with Derry, five miles to the east. The newspapers of the borough are the *Bulletin*, established 1902, the *Daily Advance*, established 1903, and the *Weekly Advance*, established in 1873. The banks are the Citizens' National, organized in 1888, with a capital of \$50,000; First National, organized in 1888, with a capital of \$100,000; and the People's National, organized in 1901, with a capital of \$100,000.

The population in 1905 may be fairly estimated at 6,000. It has twenty-four schools, with 872 pupils enrolled.

NEW ALEXANDRIA.

One of the oldest boroughs in the county is the borough of New Alexandria, which was incorporated by an Act of Assembly passed on the 10th of April, 1834, incorporating with it also the borough of Ligonier. New Alexandria, which had formerly been known as Denniston's Town, never increased greatly in population, though lately the opening up of some coal fields near by has awakened it from the lethargy which overcame it in former days. Its chief feature in the past has been the high standing and religious character of its citizens, and the interest which they always take in historical incidents, in which their community abounded. It has two schools, with 109 pupils enrolled.

CHAPTER XLII

Salem Township.—New Salem.—South Huntingdon Township.—West Newton.—East Huntingdon Township.—Scottdale.

The date of the organization of Salem township is unknown, for there is a blank in our court records, which were probably lost in their removal from Hannastown to Greensburg. It does not appear among the list of townships in 1785, but does appear in the list in 1788. The township has been changed materially since its original formation. It is bounded at present on the north by Washington, Bell and Loyalhanna townships; on the east by Loyalhanna creek and Derry township; on the south by the townships of Unity and Hempfield, and on the west by Penn and Franklin townships. Almost the entire township is underlaid with continuous veins of coal of the Pittsburgh seam, which are rarely ever less than seven feet in thickness. The supply is almost inexhaustible, and it affords an industry to perhaps a majority of its present inhabitants. The principal streams in Salem township are the Beaver run and the White Thorn run.

Among the first settlers were many of Massachusetts ancestry, and the whole township, so far as its pioneer families are concerned, bears the impress of New England industry, prudence and thrift. Many of these settlers were of British and Scotch-Irish descent. Among them were James McQuilken, William Wilson, William Hall, Christian Ringer, David Shryock, Michael McCloskey, Philip Steinmates, John Cochran, William Wilson, George Hall, the Laughlins, George Wilson, and others. In 1803 John Beatty, of Fayette county, moved into a log cabin about two miles north of the present town of New Salem. About that time two well-known stonemasons, Néd. O'Hara and Michael Rogers, were citizens in Salem township, and in 1802 William Wiley came from Ireland. His wife was a sister of Jacob Diebel, an old citizen of Murrys ville, and they bought one hundred acres of land which had formerly been owned by the Brownlees and Crookshanks. In 1800 a log school house was erected a mile north of New Salem, close to the Freeport road. The teacher for several years was Alexander McMurry. In 1808 John Kline, who was married to Susan Hill, of Franklin township, settled in Salem township. He was an old man and worked at the cooper trade. He had been given per-

mission to spend the remainder of his days on land that was supposed to belong to Fred Ament, but it turned out shortly afterwards that he was living on Matthew Jack's land. On learning this the old cooper was so wrought up that he hanged himself on an apple tree with a silk handkerchief. In 1805 Fred Ament had come from York county and purchased land of William Dixon, about a mile from Salem. There he lived until July 14, 1847. In 1818 John Hutton came from Franklin county, and spent the remainder of his days in the township, working mostly as a stonemason. George Nunamaker in an early day settled near Congruity. Other early settlers were the Laughlins, Moores, Walthours, Waltons, Saxmans, Knappenbergers, Kissems, Shields, Shaws, Cooks, Steels, Potts, Bairs, Sloans, Frys, Dushanes, Christys, McConnells, Jones, Pauls, Stewarts, Wagoners, Givens, McGearys, Snyders, Kecks, Ralstons, Caldwells, Gordons, McQuaides, Stouts, Adairs, Hornings, Gibsons, Craigs, Keples, Shusters, Kemerers, and Zimmermans.

We have some important recollections of this township from the late Hon. Thomas Bigham, of Pittsburgh, who had made extensive researches in antiquarian history. He was a native of Westmoreland county, and his observations applied not only to Salem township but to other early settlements in Westmoreland county. His father was an original settler, and had located on lands on Beaver run, in Salem township, adjoining Delmont, shortly after Pontiac's war, perhaps about 1766. His parents died when he was an infant, and he was brought up by his grandfather. In speaking of the early settlers and their simple habits, he says that even women were reconciled to the plainest of living and attire. There were no stores in that day in which fashionable goods were kept to tempt the vanity of the young. They had no fashionable places wherein to display anything beautiful if they had possessed it. Their food was of the most healthful character, and invariably prepared by their own hands. Most of their clothing was the product of their own looms, and was homespun and grown upon sheep of their own land. There was scarcely a farm in the community which did not raise flax, and this the women spun and wove into fabric. Tea and coffee could be procured only by packhorse trains by which these luxuries were transported from one to two hundred miles. Their log cabins, he says, if not elegant, were at least healthy. People all met and lived largely as a common class. None were masters and none were servants. Their log cabins were very simple. When a young couple married they frequently went into the woods to open up a new home for themselves, and a cabin of two rooms satisfied their ambitions. As children multiplied they enlarged their home, but in his boyhood days, he says, nearly all the well-to-do farmers had erected substantial frame houses, with parlors, dining rooms, kitchens and the general conveniences of modern civilization. For many years nearly all the goods not raised on the farm were carried from the east by pack-horses on roads which were little less than bridle paths through the woods. The road used mainly was Forbes' road, and afterwards the old state road, and, though both were originally opened as wagon routes, yet in a few years the landslides, falling



OLD TREES MILL, BUILT IN 1802.



"RONBURG,"
Old Trees Homestead, Built in 1820.

rocks and heavy fallen trees, rendered them almost impassable for anything save a train of packhorses. One of the chief provisions which people must have and which could not be produced, was salt. A single horse, he says, would carry three or four hundred pounds on a pack-saddle from the east to the west. Money was almost unknown among the early settlers. Everything was bartered for some other product. Even pack-horse trains carried products from the east and traded it for material which they carried back on their return trip. Neighbors frequently went together and collected a large number of horses, which they loaded with goods and journeyed east. Sometimes this caravan would number as many as one hundred horses, which would pass east in a single file, one man having charge of six or eight horses.

Politics was a subject never discussed then by the people. Nearly all the county officers were appointed by the governor, and no conventions were held then to nominate tickets to the few elective offices. Those who aspired to public office announced their candidacy in the newspapers. The public then met, and, with five or six candidates to choose from, each man voted for whom he pleased. The October election in the early days was held in Hannastown and later at Greensburg. Scarcely ever one-third of the electors voted at a county election. The election for governor would, however, bring out a larger vote. When he was a boy, Mr. Bigham says, he attended an October election in Greensburg at which Gregg and Schultz were candidates, and was amazed to find the streets of the town crowded with people. About that time the custom of appointing presidential electors came in vogue, and his grandfather was greatly annoyed with the complicated machinery of an electoral ticket. Everyone knew General Jackson, "Old Hickory," as they loved to call him, and of the battle of New Orleans, but they had not heard of the thirty-two persons who were to be voted for as electors. They had elected Washington, Jefferson, etc., in the old way, why was this not sufficient?

In 1840 a man named Anderson, originally from Greensburg, was taken to the Western Penitentiary, having been convicted of robbery. He had formerly been a schoolmaster, but took to the woods and soon became one of the most noted and daring highwaymen we have ever had in Westmoreland county. It is said that he was extremely supple, and could leap to the boot of a stage-coach and steal articles from it so quickly that it could not be noticed by the driver or those in the coach. Stealing was a mania with him. He stole articles that were of no value to him at all. When taken to prison he became stubborn and unmanageable, refused to eat, and when placed in his cell stopped up all the holes in it, turned on the hydrant, and when rescued was almost drowned. After lingering in this manner for some days, without taking any nourishment, he died. He had a cave in Salem township where he secreted all of his plunder, and kept hidden from the officers of the law. He was at the zenith of his career of robbery and intimidation from 1835 to 1840. He was probably no more, after all, than a kleptomaniac, but terrorized the country for many years until finally captured.

Congruity Presbyterian Church first asked for a supply on July 31, 1789, two months after the organization of the General Assembly. On September 20th, 1790, Rev. Samuel Porter and Rev. John McPherrin were ordained ministers in a tent on James McKee's farm, and Porter was installed as pastor of Congruity and Poke Run churches. Congruity Church has raised perhaps a larger number of young men for the ministry than any other in the county. Among others were Rev. Samuel Porter, Jr., W. K. Marshall, Edward R. Geary, Craig McClelland, William Edgar, John Steel, William F. Kean, Lazarus B. Shryock, Samuel P. Bollman, John M. Jones, David L. Dickey and others.

The first pastor, Rev. Samuel Porter, was born in Ireland, June 11, 1760, and was of Covenanter parentage. He came to America in 1783, and spent some time in Mercersburg. In 1784 he went to Washington county, where he taught school. There he came under the notice of some of the renowned men of the Presbyterian Church, and he was induced to enter upon a course of study preparatory to entering the ministry. He studied under James Hughes, John Brice and Joseph Patterson and others. After three years he was licensed by the Red Stone Presbytery on November 12, 1789, and in April of the following year began his work at Congruity and Poke Run. The region embraced by his congregation was little less than a backwoods or frontier settlement at that time. Many of the people were as wild and uncultivated as the country in which they lived, and they were greatly in need of the refining influences of the gospel. It is said that on one occasion when Rev. Porter was preaching in the woods, two young men withdrew from the congregation and ran a foot race in full view of the preacher and his hearers. Under his faithful work the congregation increased very rapidly, and in eight years they felt themselves able to support a pastor alone, so Poke Run was taken from Congruity in 1798. This was due in part to the fact that Mr. Porter did not regard himself as physically able to attend to the wants of both people. Congruity congregation promised him a salary of "one hundred and twenty pounds per year, to be paid one-half in merchantable wheat at five shillings per bushel, and the remainder in cash." To this Mr. Porter agreed, and continued his pastoral relations in that church until his death, September 10, 1825, in all a period of thirty-five years.

While Mr. Porter was pastor there, a new stone tavern was built on the pike, scarcely a mile from the church, and was opened by the owner, a very clever and ingenious landlord, who invited the young folks to have a housewarming and dance in his new tavern. Tickets were distributed and guests invited, many of whom were members of Congruity Church. On the Sunday previous to the intended ball, Mr. Porter, after preaching one of his customary eloquent sermons, before dismissing the congregation, said that the Presbytery would meet the following Tuesday in Greensburg, and also said that on Thursday evening at early candle-light a ball would be held about three-fourths of a mile from that place. He said it was to be hoped that all polite young ladies

and gentlemen would attend, for it was a place where politeness and manners could be learned and cultivated, and that many other things could be said in favor of such places which it was not necessary for him to mention at the time. For his own part, if he did not attend, the young folks, he hoped, would excuse him, as it was likely he might be detained by the Presbytery, but if he should return in time and nothing else prevented him, he would be present and would open the exercises of the night by reading a text of scripture, singing a psalm, etc. Then, with full and solemn voice and in his most impressive manner, he read the 9th verse of the 11th chapter of Ecclesiastes; next he announced and read the 73rd Psalm, and then offered prayer. He prayed for the thoughtless and gay, and asked the Great Spirit to guard them from the vices which might lead the youthful minds astray, after which, with a most solemn benediction, he dismissed his congregation. The evening set for the ball arrived and passed away, but no ball was held, the whole community having been awakened by the venerable pastor's words. During his last years he was enfeebled and unable to stand, and therefore preached while sitting in a split-bottom chair which stood in the pulpit. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel McFarren, who preached there forty-two years with great success. He resigned January 11th, 1870, because of his old age, although the members generally favored his continuance. He died August 4th of the same year. He was succeeded by Rev. W. J. Bollman, who resigned in 1872, and Rev. William B. Craig, of Carlyle Presbytery, followed him.

The Fennell congregation, a Reformed and Lutheran church, is an offspring of the Trinity Reformed congregation of New Salem. In 1858 Rev. R. P. Thomas was engaged to preach to them at Concord schoolhouse every two weeks. In 1859 a lot of ground was purchased upon which a church edifice was built, and a graveyard was laid out. The edifice is of frame, and is forty-five by thirty-two feet. It was dedicated February 27, 1860, by Rev. N. P. Hacke. The Lutheran congregation, occupying the same house, was organized in 1859. The first pastor was Rev. A. Yetter, who was succeeded by Rev. V. B. Christy, and they have now a large membership.

The Presbyterian Church in New Salem was organized chiefly from members of the Congruity Church, on Christmas Day, 1849. Rev. James C. Carson, the first pastor, was installed on February 11, 1851. A substantial church edifice was erected about that time. Rev. Carson was succeeded by Rev. David Harbison, who in turn gave way to Rev. J. L. Thompson in 1876. He was born in Washington county, was graduated in the class of '69 of the Washington and Jefferson College, and soon after that entered the ministry. Rev. J. C. Carson, the first pastor, died July 5, 1870. The church building was built by contract by D. W. Shryock, late of Greensburg. It was forty-eight by fifty-six feet, and cost \$1,520, and was built in 1850.

The Trinity Reformed Church was organized by members of this denomination, a great many of whom lived around New Salem. They, in connection with the Lutheran Church, organized a congregation and built a church edifice

in 1849. The first pastor that served them was Rev. S. H. Giesey. He continued pastor until August 1, 1855, when he was succeeded by Rev. Thomas G. Apple. He was succeeded by Rev. R. P. Thomas in 1858, who in turn gave way to Rev. T. J. Barklay in 1864.

The Salem Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1850, with about thirty-three communicants. A temporary church had been built in 1849 and dedicated 1850. In 1868 they built a brick church, which is still standing. The pastors have been Rev. Michael Eyster, C. H. Hurst, A. Yetter, J. D. English, V. B. Christy, J. A. Bauman, J. D. Roth.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of New Salem was organized in 1833. Their first edifice erected that year was a brick structure which fell down in 1844 and was replaced by a frame building in 1846. This stood until 1874, when a new one was erected, which has been since torn down and a fourth erected. The pastors have been W. W. Roup, S. B. Slease, M. B. Pugh, A. H. Miller, George Orbin, W. Johnson, J. B. Gray, W. S. Cummins.

For many years the Covenanters had a regular place of worship in this town, with Rev. Mr. Cannon as pastor, preaching the last Sunday of each month. They frequently preached in David Christy's woods, a short distance out of town. This congregation has been abandoned, and its members have largely united themselves with other churches. Salem township has eighteen schools, with 665 pupils enrolled.

NEW SALEM.

The town of New Salem was incorporated as a borough in 1833. Delmont has been the name of the postoffice in this place for the last twenty-five years, and its real name has been almost entirely lost, the town being generally known by the name of its postoffice. Previous to the founding of the town, Hugh Bigham had started a store where the town now stands. Prior to 1833 there were no churches in New Salem, though there were preachers who frequently preached in schoolhouses or at an adjoining grove. The Methodists in reality effected the first organization in the village. It is situated on a tract of land warranted to William Wilson on November 8, 1874. By his will he divided the land between his sons George and Thomas Wilson, from whom it was obtained on December 7, 1812. The town was laid out in 1814. Before the Pennsylvania railroad was built New Salem was a very important center, for it was one of the main stopping places of the Northern Pike. Lately the borough has been somewhat awakened by the coal industry, which has opened the thriving town of Export, within two miles of that place, and which has built a railroad from the Pennsylvania railroad to Export, affording an outlet for the people of New Salem and Salem township. When the borough was incorporated in 1833 by the General Assembly the citizens were to meet on the first Tuesday of May of each year at the house of Henry Hugus to hold their

annual election. Thomas Wilson was the first judge of the election. The borough has three schools, with 118 pupils enrolled.

SOUTH HUNTINGDON TOWNSHIP.

South Huntingdon township was one of the original townships organized April 6, 1773. Its boundaries began at the mouth of Brush run, where it empties into Brush creek; thence along Byerly's path to Braddock's road and along said road to the line of Mt. Pleasant township; and thence by the line of Tyrone and Pittown township; thence to the beginning. The officers at the first election were George Shilling, constable; James Baird and William Marshall, overseers of the poor; David Vance, road supervisor. This township remained as originally laid out until January, 1790, when the court divided it into North and South Huntingdon townships. The original township was then again divided into East and South Huntingdon townships. This was in 1798. The present boundaries of the township are: North by Sewickley; northeast by Hempfield; east by East Huntingdon township; south by Fayette county, and on the west by the Youghiogheny river. The surface of the township is diversified, part of it being hilly and part quite level. It contains vast deposits of bituminous coal, which is now in process of development. The Pittsburgh and Connellsville railroad runs along the Youghiogheny river the entire length of the township, and it affords a splendid outlet for the transportation of coal.

The first settlers in the township were the Millers, Shulls, Finleys, Plumers, Blackburns, Markles, Rodarnels, etc. One of the first settlers was George Plumer, who was born December 5, 1752, and died January 8, 1843. He is said to be the first child born west of the Alleghany mountains. He was once a prisoner for four or five days in Fort Duquesne, having been captured by an Indian chief, Killbuck. Plumer afterward became a member of the state and national legislatures, and served with credit and ability in both positions. He was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church, and exercised a great influence in the community in which he lived.

One of the oldest Presbyterian Churches in the southwestern part of Pennsylvania was located in this township, and is known as the Sewickley Church. It was one of the original churches of the old Red Stone Presbytery. It is supposed that it was organized as early as 1776, by Rev. Dr. Power, of Mt. Pleasant, who was its first pastor, and remained so until 1787. It then remained vacant for some time, when it was united with Long Run and came under the pastoral charge of Rev. William Swan, in October, 1793. In 1821 this congregation was united with Mt. Pleasant, and Rev. A. O. Patterson was installed and served them until 1834. In April, 1836, Sewickley, having been separated from Mt. Pleasant, secured the services of William Anan as their pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. J. B. McKee in 1842, who in turn gave way to Rev. Richard Graham, who continued to minister to them until 1850. In

1852 Rev. Cyrus Riggs was installed, and was succeeded later by Rev. J. H. Stevenson. The original congregation of Sewickley was greatly weakened by a separate organization which was formed in the town of West Newton. The present building is the second one built, and is of stone, the original structure having been of logs. It is situated in South Huntingdon township across the Sewickley creek, and had its name long before the township was formed or named. In a burying ground nearby sleep the remains of four generations of the citizens of this community. Taken all in all it is one of the chief objects of historic interest in the township, and around it gather many local associations fraught with great interest to the student. The first building was of logs, which grew around the space where the church stood. For many years it had no stove, and the people of the congregation sat shivering from the cold winds that blew through the open cracks of the church. When they introduced the first stove it was regarded by some of the old-timers with great suspicion. It scarcely was a stove, it was merely the lower part of a stove, the bowl part in which they burned wood, and the smoke was supposed to escape through a hole in the roof. In the history of old Red Stone Church is a subscription paper signed by the members of this congregation, and all money subscribed for the salary of Rev. Mr. Swan. This was when money was scarce and when grain had scarcely a market value. For the consideration of raising one-half of Rev. Swan's services as pastor "They agreed to pay the amount set opposite their names, one-half in cash and the other half in produce, at the following rates, viz.: wheat, four shillings per bushel; rye, three shillings per bushel; corn, two shillings and six pence per bushel, to be delivered at such place or places within the bounds of the congregation as the said minister, or a treasurer chosen by the people, should appoint. Witness our hands this 17th day of August, 1792." The township has eighteen schools, and 831 pupils enrolled.

WEST NEWTON.

In 1837 a petition was signed by various lot holders in the village of West Newton praying the court to incorporate their village into a borough according to an Act of Assembly passed on the first day of April, 1834. This was refused by the court on June 1, 1838. In 1842 the legislature passed an act, a section of which related to West Newton, and read as follows: "That so much of the third section of the Act of the first of April, 1834, entitled 'An Act to provide for the incorporation of boroughs' as requires applications for the incorporation of boroughs to be laid before the Grand Jury be, and the same is, hereby repealed as respects Westmoreland county in the case of the application for the incorporation of West Newton in said County, and the Court of Quarter Sessions of said Court is hereby authorized to incorporate West Newton into a Borough, on application, at their first term if the said Court think proper to do so." After the passage of this act the citizens again asked the court to incorporate them, and on the 26th of February, 1842, the court

granted the prayers of the petitioners, and the borough was therefore declared duly incorporated. Judge Thomas White was then on the bench. The first election was held at the school house where the township elections had been held. By an order of the court of September 3, 1853, the privileges of the Act of Assembly of the 3rd of April, 1851, were extended to the borough of West Newton.

The whole valley of the Youghiogheny river from McKeesport to Connellsville is one continuous hive of industry. It is filled with towns, villages and hamlets, and manufacturing of almost all kinds is carried on there throughout the entire district. In addition to this, from almost every hill, coal mines, shafts, tipples, etc., may be seen in every direction. Added to these are hundreds of coke ovens which continually send forth their volumes of smoke. This valley is perhaps the busiest in the county.

West Newton is built about half-way between Pittsburgh and Connellsville and about fifteen miles from the mouth of the Youghiogheny river. It is situated on a plane at the southwestern base of a hill which rises high above the floor, a clapboard roof, greased paper windows, and was built in all other ways fertile agricultural region. It is one of the best and wealthiest of the older towns in Westmoreland county. The founders of the town of West Newton were men of high culture and intellect. Prominent among them were the Markles, Plumers and Blackburns. They were generally of Scotch-Irish and Yankee extraction, and at a later period came quite a number of Germans. At present the population is composed in part of foreigners of almost every nationality, this being due to its diversified industries.

The town was laid out in January, 1796, by Isaac Robb, who came from New Jersey and took up the land upon which it is now built. When the army to quell the Whisky Insurrection in 1794 passed through this section they tore down Robb's fences, and this aggravated him so that he refused to put them up again. He thereupon made a lottery and sold off the lots for a town. The survey and plotting were made by two men named Davis and Newkirk. The founder of the town was, therefore, Isaac Robb, who after this became a trader on the Mississippi and Ohio rivers, going down with goods as far as New Orleans. In 1807 his boat lay at West Newton, and, when visiting it one night when the river was rising rapidly, he missed his bearings and fell into the water and was drowned, although he was said to be a splendid swimmer. Originally the town had been called West Newton, but, being founded by Mr. Robb, for many years it was universally called Robb's Town in honor of him. But in 1835, when they began to talk of having the village incorporated, the original and proper name was restored to it, and by this name it has since been known. Still farther back, in 1796, the place was known as Simrall's Ferry, which the reader may have noticed in the account of the Whisky Insurrection.

Jonathan Plumer came west as a commissary with General Braddock's army in 1755, and filled a like position with Forbes' army in 1758, and was

the father of George Plumer, of whom we have spoken as a member of congress (1821-27).

The town of West Newton began to grow about 1806, and from that time until 1820, when the national road was built, there was a great deal of shipping by keel-boats to Pittsburgh. When slack-water dams were introduced in the Youghiogheny river, travel by steamers became quite extensive. The first steamer to come up that far was the "Tom Shriber." The slack-water navigation was abandoned because the dams were swept away by high water, it being difficult to hold them on account of the fall of the river. The Pittsburgh and Connellsville railroad was opened up and passed West Newton in 1855, and this added greatly to the importance of the town.



WEST NEWTON SCHOOL HOUSE.

The first schoolhouse in West Newton was built before the beginning of the last century, and most likely as early as 1795. Its first teacher was a man named Grim, who was succeeded by William Blackburn, Nathaniel Nesbit, William Baldwin and others. It was a house built of round logs, with a clay floor, a clapboard roof, greased paper windows, and was built in all other ways like the school houses of that early period, which have been heretofore described. In 1809 a schoolhouse was built on the farm of John Caruthers, and its first teacher was William Baldwin. A school was taught in the town in 1816 by N. R. Smith. This school was held in a cabin, and when this became too small the school was removed to the building owned by Colonel James B.

Oliver. In 1820 the first brick schoolhouse in the town was built. It was an eight-cornered structure, and when finished was the finest schoolhouse in the county. Its first teacher was N. R. Smith, who afterward became principal of the Greensburg Academy. Among the other teachers in this school house was Edgar Cowan, who afterward became a United States senator from Pennsylvania. The building is still standing, and is preserved as one of the heirlooms of a former generation to the present town of West Newton. It is still used as a school building, and the picture given in this work is a true representation of it. In 1850, this being found too small, another brick building was provided on Third street, and used for schools for fifteen years. In 1865 the first ward building was erected. In 1884 more room was demanded, and another fine building was erected, now known as the Second Ward School. In the sixties Rev. O. H. Miller conducted a select school, and soon thereafter George Richey organized an academy, which succeeded well for several years. In 1894 Reverends Drs. Eaton, Meloy and Garvin opened the West Newton Academy as a college preparatory, and normal school.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized with eleven members on the 28th day of February, 1839, by the late venerable Rev. Dr. Samuel Wakefield. This society built a small brick church on Second street, where they worshipped for nearly forty years. In 1880 they erected their present beautiful edifice. For a more extended sketch of Dr. Wakefield, see chapter on general church history.

The Lutheran Church was the first to form a society in West Newton. It was organized by Rev. Jonas Mechling in January, 1830. For several years they held services in the eight-cornered schoolhouse built in 1820. In 1835, as we have said, they joined with the Presbyterians in erecting the building of which we have spoken. This was used by both societies for seventeen years, at which time (1852) they sold their interest to the Presbyterians. They accordingly built an edifice immediately afterward which they occupied until 1899, when they erected their present commodious structure.

Previous to 1835 the Presbyterians of West Newton worshipped at Sewickley Church, about three miles distant. In that year they united with the Lutherans, and the two congregations erected a two-story frame building on Vine street, the Lutherans owning the one-fourth of it, and to be used by both churches. On January 8, 1851, a regular church was organized in West Newton, most of whose members came from Sewickley church. The same year they purchased the interest of the Lutherans in the partnership building, and in 1875 a new building was begun which was dedicated May 10, 1879. It is a neat Gothic style edifice costing about \$22,000. They organized a Sunday school over eighty years ago, and both it and the church in general are in a most flourishing condition.

Bethel Church of God was formed in West Newton in 1845, and in 1852 a small brick church was built near the present one, which was erected in 1879

and improved in 1884. "That the pastor may be free from worldly cares and avocations," Mrs. E. Mellender erected and gave to the society a comfortable parsonage. Among those who have been pillars for a long time in this church are the names of Obley and Schoaf.

In 1850 the United Presbyterians organized a church with forty-five members, and the same year erected a building on Vine street, afterwards used by the Baptist people. In 1883 they erected their present church on Main street, costing \$20,000. The Roman Catholic Church was organized in 1884, and a year later was erected a \$3,000 church on Second street. The last church to organize here was the Baptist Church in May, 1885. Formerly they worshipped at New Salem. In 1896 they built a church, and in 1905 completed one of a larger and more modern style.

The chief industry of this borough is the United States Radiator and Boiler Company. It was first established at Saltsburg, but in a few years removed to West Newton, in 1895. It first occupied the present site of the stove works, but in 1889 bought the old building of the paper factory, to which have been added several modern structures. Their product is radiators and hot-water plants. They employ as high as three hundred and sixty men, and do a thriving business, selling their goods in almost every part of the Union. The Standard Stove and Range Works of Pittsburgh own a good-sized plant at this point, and employ from fifty to seventy-five men. The Roller Flouring Mills of West Newton do a large business, as does the one in "West Side" of the town across the river. The railways of the borough are the Baltimore & Ohio, the Pennsylvania, and the Lake Erie railways. The banking business is in the hands of the Farmers and Merchants' and the First National Banks. West Newton has one good weekly paper, the *Times*. A first class planing mill does a large business in the borough.

The largest industry West Newton has ever possessed was the paper mill built in 1859 by S. B. and General C. P. Markle, though the business had been established in 1808. Here paper was produced with rags until 1865, when straw pulp was employed, and later wood pulp. In 1880 a structure 329 by 534 feet was built, with the largest and most complete set of modern machinery found in Pennsylvania. The company met with loss by three great fires, but rebuilt at once, and continued until General Markle died, when the plant passed into the hands of a Mr. Parsons of New York, who carried on the business until 1893, when the machinery was moved to New England on account of the increasing amount of sulphur found in the formerly pure water. This was caused from the coal land being worked. Nothing but the purest of water will admit of good paper making, hence the plant was removed.

The old bridge which spans the river at this place is an old-fashioned wooden structure built by a company incorporated in 1831 by Alexander Plumer, J. C. Plumer, James Bell, Jacob Baughman, Frederick Steiner, An-

drew Smith, Joseph Stokely and William Linn. Its original cost was \$18,000, of which the state paid \$8,000, and the citizens \$10,000. Some years after its construction the sheriff of the county was directed to sell the state's interest at auction. As no one outside seemed to take any interest in the matter, the enterprising stockholders bought up the shares, which were worth about fifty dollars at that time, for from five to seven dollars each. About 1890 the county bought out the company and made it a free bridge.

EAST HUNTINGDON TOWNSHIP.

East Huntingdon township was formed by a division of the original Huntingdon township, and was taken from South Huntingdon township in 1798. Efforts had been made to have this township formed in 1794. It is bounded on the north by Hempfield township; on the east by Mt. Pleasant township; on the south by Fayette county, and on the west by South Huntingdon township. The township is almost entirely underlaid with a rich and productive seam of bituminous coal.

The first settlers in the township were Scotch-Irish who came from the eastern part of Pennsylvania. Among them were John Vance, a magistrate for many years; William and Franklin Vance, and the Fosters, Barrs, Cochrans, McClains and McCormicks. After these first settlers, that is about 1800, came many Germans belonging to the Mennonite church, who also came from the eastern part of the state. They were thrifty farmers and brought with them good supplies of live stock and farming implements. They purchased much of the land that had formerly been owned by the Scotch-Irish pioneers, and opened up many new tracts which had not yet been purchased from the state. These settled largely between Stonerville and the Fayette county line. It is estimated that the members of this one denomination owned twenty-five thousand acres of land near and surrounding Stonerville. Among their leading men were such names as Overholt, Funk, Stauffer, Welty, Dillinger, Ströhm, Ruth, Shupe, Sherrick Loucks, Mumaw, Stoner, Fretts, Fox, etc., many of whose descendants are yet residents of this community. The Lutheran and Reformed settlers were located mostly in the northwestern part of the township. Among them were Mark Leighty, Henry Lowe, Henry Null, Joseph Suter, Nicholas Swope, and also the Altmans, Klines, Harbaughs, Ruffs, Snyders, Hunkers, etc.

One of the oldest families in the township is the Stauffer family, and it has given its name to Stauffer's run, a stream which flows from near Stonerville and empties into Jacob's creek near Scottdale. Abraham Stauffer came from Bucks county, and settled near Scottdale. He died July 9, 1851.

Another early family were the Sterretts, who resided near Scottdale. They were related to Daniel Boone, the first settler of Kentucky. Boone once came to this region and passed several days visiting his relatives, the Sterretts, in their cabin home in the southwestern part of the county.

The early schools of this township were similar to those of all other localities in the county. One of the first schoolhouses was built in 1802, on the Gaut farm, and the school was taught by a German named Leighty. Other early teachers were John Selby and Peter Showalter. The township took early action with regard to the free school system. They held an election at the house of Peter Pool, on September 19, 1834, at which they elected Jacob Tinsman, Jacob Overholt, Solomon Luter, Peter Pool, Gasper Tarr and Henry Fretts as directors. These directors met at the house of Christian Fox, on October 6, 1834. After they had organized they appointed Jacob Tinsman as a delegate to meet other delegates in Greensburg on the first Tuesday of November in order that a general system of education might be established in the county. A vote of the citizens was taken at the house of Peter Pool, on May, 21, 1836, to decide whether school tax should be levied or not, seventy-four of them voting against tax, and two voting for tax. Nevertheless, the schools were kept open from 1834 until 1837, and directors were elected each year. Another election was then ordered to determine whether the schools should be continued or not. This election was also held at the house of Peter Pool, on the first Tuesday of May, 1837, at which fifty-six voted for no schools and thirty-four voted for schools, but the law required that in order to defeat the system a majority of the citizens in the district must vote against it, and fifty-six not being by any means a majority of all in the district, the system was adopted by a minority vote. Shortly after this the school directors divided the township into districts and began to erect school houses, and the township has since advanced to one of the leading townships in the county in educational matters.

The Lutheran and Zion's Reformed Church is located about four miles southwest of Mt. Pleasant, and was organized in 1789, but it kept no records that are accessible prior to 1822. The first structure was a log house, and a brick house on the opposite side of the road was built on land of Jacob Leighty in 1862. It has since been improved, and is even yet a comfortable building. This church was organized by Rev. John William Weber. They were afterwards ministered to by Revs. Weinel, Voight, Keafauver, S. K. Levan, C. C. Russell, J. A. Peters, A. J. Heller, D. P. Lady and others. Rev. Weinel took charge in 1817, and continued pastor until 1825. They were often preached to also by Rev. N. P. Hacke, of Greensburg.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1817, in a log structure erected the same year, and it was the only meeting house of this denomination in all that section of the country. The present brick structure was built during the Civil war, on the site of the old church, and is near Scottdale.

The Presbyterian Church at Scottdale was organized in 1874 by Rev. John McMillan. The Trinity Reformed Church was organized July 20, 1873, by Rev. J. B. Leasure. The United Brethren Church was organized in 1874, when they built a neat frame structure, which has since been razed to the ground and supplanted by a very beautiful edifice with a parsonage under the same

roof. The Baptist Church of Scottdale was organized April 17, 1875, with Rev. T. Hugus as pastor. The United Presbyterian Church was the first church organized in the new town of Scottdale.

In the town of Stonerville the Mennonites and the Church of God have each old places of worship, and although they have not held their own with other churches in members they are, nevertheless, a most respectable and religious element in the community.

This township has thirty-two schools, with an enrollment of 1916 pupils.

SCOTTDALE.

The town of Scottdale owes its existence to the building of the South-West Pennsylvania railroad, in 1873. At that time the site of the present borough was productive farm land. The town was laid out by the late Peter S. Loucks and Jacob S. Loucks, and their sister Catharine. The place was named in honor of Colonel Thomas A. Scott, one of the early presidents of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. The projectors of the town evidently did not expect it to grow and flourish as it has done, for Peter S. Loucks laid out but fourteen lots, and his brother Jacob but ten. The first lots were sold in the fall of 1872 at about one hundred and fifty dollars each, and were seventy-two by one hundred fifty feet. Originally there was a flouring mill and a distillery located at this place, at which time it was known as Fountain Mills.

The present population of Scottdale borough is fairly estimated at 6,000, and with the surrounding community, this would probably be increased to 10,000. The newspapers of the borough are the *Scottdale News*, *Scottdale Independent* and the *Observer*. The first paper in Scottdale was the *Tribune*, founded by I. N. Newcomer, January, 1880.

The first school building in the borough was a one-roomed brick house, which was built by the directors of East Huntingdon township in 1860, and used by them for school purposes until the borough was incorporated. The rapid growth of the town required more school room, and the contract was let March 8, 1878, for a four-roomed brick building, the contract price being \$5,200. In the summer of 1889 a contract was let for a ten-roomed brick school building, which still is occupied. In May, 1896, a contract was let for an eight-roomed building to stand on the school lot at the head of Pittsburgh street. This cost \$14,000.

Scottdale became an incorporated borough, February, 1874. The post-office of Fountain Mills was located here, and this was the grain market for a large territory for many years. The banking business of the borough at present is represented by the Broadway National Bank, First National Bank, Scottdale Savings and Trust Company, and the Scottdale Bank.

Concerning the iron industry it may be said that among the large plants of the place is the Cast Iron Pipe Works, which is claimed to be the largest in America. They are a part of the American Tubing Company, hence no detailed account can be obtained from their local manager.

The Tin Plate Works of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company, which operates at a number of points in Westmoreland county, have a large plant at Scottdale. It is at present equipped with nine sheet mills, and has an annual production capacity of twenty-five thousand gross tons. The number of men employed in these works is four hundred.

The Pocket Knife Factory is another important industry. What was known as the F. A. Black Company was incorporated November 22, 1904, with \$100,000 capital. The officers are: F. A. Black, president; A. B. Loucks, vice-president; J. R. Loucks, secretary and treasurer. This concern occupies a brick building having twenty thousand square feet of floor surface. One hundred persons are employed in the various departments.

The Scottdale Foundry and Machine Company is an extensive factory. It was established in 1880 by Hill & Kenny as a foundry and machine shop, employing about twenty-five men, and did a business of forty thousand dollars per annum. In 1884 Mr. Hill withdrew and A. K. Stauffer was taken as a partner, the firm being known as Kenny & Company. The works were greatly enlarged, and they engaged in building steam engines. In 1890 they were doing an annual business of \$125,000. In 1891 the plant was destroyed by fire, and at once a new stock company was formed with A. K. Stauffer as president; E. L. Rutherford, vice-president and secretary; Walter L. Stauffer, treasurer. Among the other directors are E. A. Humphrey, Worth Kilpatrick, Robert Skemp, B. F. Stauff, John Dick and J. R. Smith.

A large brass foundry, with which W. F. Stauffer is connected, is one of the latest industries of the place.

The United States Casket Company, chartered 1904, with \$100,000 capital, began operations January, 1905. The plant is operated by electric power. Twenty-seven men are employed, making twenty caskets per day, or about seven thousand annually. These goods are sold to undertakers direct in Western Pennsylvania, Virginia and Ohio. They make only wooden and copper-lined caskets, with trimmings for the same. The officers of this company are: Albert H. Kelley, president; Wesley Kelley, first vice-president; John Marshall, second vice-president; William Ferguson, superintendent. Other industrial plants of the borough are the Litho-Marble Works, and planing and flouring mills. The borough has a good system of waterworks, electric and gas plants, constructed about 1889.

The Peterson Business College was established in 1903 by P. O. Peterson. The first class, numbering forty-five, was graduated June, 1904.

The First Presbyterian Church of Scottdale was organized May 15, 1874. Their present beautiful cream-colored pressed brick church edifice was dedicated in 1898. The Baptist Church was organized by Rev. David Williams, April 17, 1875, with thirteen members. They dedicated their first church in 1876, and remodeled it in the autumn of 1893. In 1884 the Scottdale Methodist Episcopal Church was organized with one hundred and fifty members. At a cost of \$42,000 in 1891, they dedicated a church which is one of the finest

edifices in Westmoreland county. It stands on the site of the old building, and is provided with a fine toned pipe organ. The present membership is about seven hundred. Rev. C. L. E. Cartwright has been the pastor for the past six years. The United Brethren's present church was erected in 1889, and has one of the three pipe organs of the borough. This building is a massive modern red brick structure. This church was organized in 1870. The First Episcopal Church met in 1892 in a church building on the Fayette side of the creek. One of the projectors of the church was Major Knapp. The first regular rector was J. H. Hargrave. The United Presbyterian Church was organized in connection with the branch at Mt. Pleasant, in 1873. In 1882 they erected a building on Mulberry street. The Mennonite congregation at this point is part of the once numerous body that worshipped at Alverton and Pennsville, and was organized here in 1893. They used the German language almost exclusively in their worship until the last twenty-five years. The Trinity Reformed Church of Scottdale was organized July, 1873. The corner stone of the church was laid November 9, 1873, by Rev. J. M. Feitzell. The first pastor was Rev. L. B. Leasure. This congregation is among the most flourishing of the borough. The other denominations here represented are the Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Protestant Episcopal, Christian, African Methodist Episcopal, and Polish Catholic.

The borough of Scottdale has nineteen schools, with an enrollment of 940 pupils.

CHAPTER XLIII

Allegheny Township.—Vandergrift.—Vandergrift Heights.—Ligonier Township.—Ligonier Borough.

Allegheny township was organized in 1796, and received its name from the river which formed its northwestern boundary. Its first officers were Ezekiel Matthews and John Leslie, who were road supervisors, while Thomas Reed was its first constable. The northern part of the township is underlaid with the Pittsburgh seam of coal, and also with the upper and lower Freeport seams. The whole of the township is particularly well suited for agricultural purposes. The soil is naturally fertile and is susceptible to a high state of cultivation. It is dotted over with fine residences and well kept farms. The village of Lucesco is at the northern point of the county, and at the confluence of the Kiskiminetas and Allegheny rivers. The Allegheny valley and the West Pennsylvania railroads also pass at this place, the former running along the northwestern and the latter along the eastern boundaries of the township. These afford abundant means of transportation for both its coal products and its inhabitants.

Among the original settlers were the Stewarts, who came in 1790, the Leechburgs in 1791; William and John Watts in 1801; then came the Dimmits, Zimmermans, Hills, Cochrans, Hawks, all between that and 1800. The Bakers, Butlers, Alters, Wilsons, Lauffers, Longs, Trouts, Jacksons, McClellands, Garrotts, Dodds, McKees, Copelands, Lynches, Armstrongs, Ashbaughs, Townsends, Steels and McElroys all came before 1828. William Watt was born near Chambersburg in 1781, and died March 5, 1855. This township from its northern location bordering on the two rivers which divided the Indian country from that which was being rapidly settled about the time of the Revolutionary war, was peculiarly subjected to the outrages of the Indians north of the river. It was near here that Massy Harbison lived, and from her home was taken a prisoner and most brutally treated by the Indians. We have not thought it proper to include her story in this work for the reason that when captured she lived across the border line.

The common schools were in rather a deplorable condition in Allegheny township in 1834, when the first school law was enacted. There were but few

districts, and the houses were all built of logs with only rude slabs for seats, scarcely any of which had backs to support the pupils. All other appliances of the school and houses compared with this, but the schools even then were large, often numbering over one hundred pupils. Like all pioneer schools, a rigid discipline was enforced by free use of the rod. Until the teacher treated the scholars with the approach of the holiday season he was generally held in low esteem by the pupils. Female teachers were not employed until after 1834; in fact, a girl teacher anywhere in the county prior to that time was scarcely thought of. The early teachers had little or no system of education, yet many of the pupils became good spellers, and frequently in these rude schools a pupil laid the foundation upon which was afterwards built a thorough education. Among the prominent teachers of that day were Samuel Owens, Luther Bills, George Crawford, Robert Jeffrey, Samuel McConnell and Wilson Sproull. If a young man desired to teach school he would first apply to a member of the committee, and if his appearance warranted an examination he was referred to some learned man in the community, who, after asking him a few simple questions, generally pronounced him qualified to teach, and he entered at once upon his duties. The wages paid a teacher were rarely ever less than ten dollars per month, and perhaps never over twenty dollars. Among the leading men of the township who took a great interest in education as citizens were James Fitzgerald, George Bovard, John Artman and others. They labored hard to advance the cause of education, and yet there were many who labored with equal zeal in opposition to the common school system about the time of its adoption. The mode of teaching advanced slowly. Such a gathering as a Teachers' Institute was never dreamed of, and the directors at first refused to allow the school houses to be used for that purpose. In 1844 a public debating society was held in what was then called Crawford's schoolhouse, and considerable interest was manifested in it. In 1851 an academy, or select school, was started at Lober's schoolhouse, or, rather, where Lober's school house now stands. The teachers were A. S. Thomas and David McKee. They were an improvement over the average teacher, and accomplished much good in the township. The text-books of that day were the Bible, a spelling book and the "Western Calculator."

The Pine Run Presbyterian Church was organized by the renowned Dr. David Kirkpatrick and a man named Bristol. At first it had about fifty-five members and four elders, and was reported to the Presbytery in 1847. For some time it was supplied by Rev. Andrew McElwain until 1851, when Rev. S. T. Leason became its pastor for half the time. He remained with them until January, 1855. After this for two years it depended on supplies, and in 1857 Rev. Robert McMillan, a grandson of the renowned Dr. McMillan, the patriarch of Presbyterianism in Western Pennsylvania, became its pastor for half the time. He was a most humble, energetic and upright man, and labored with great success in the community until 1864, when his resignation was accepted on account of his failing health. He was followed by Rev. John Orr,

who proved a worthy successor to Rev. McMillan, and remained with them until 1872. The United Presbyterian Church is situated about one-fourth of a mile from the junction of the Kiskiminetas and Allegheny rivers, and was founded about 1873. The Reformed congregation was organized in 1832, at Brookland Church. The first building was a log one, but this was replaced by a brick structure in 1856. Rev. Hugh Walkinshaw was its first pastor, serving from 1832 until 1843. He was succeeded by Rev. Oliver Wylie, and after him came Rev. Robert Reid.

This township has fifteen schools, with 470 pupils enrolled.

VANDERGRIFF.

That highclass trade journal, the *Iron Age*, in 1901 styled Vandergrift "The Working Man's Paradise." Aside from Pullman, Illinois, Vandergrift is one of the most strikingly unique places on an American map. It is thirty-eight miles from Pittsburgh, up the Allegheny and Kiskiminetas rivers, on the West Pennsylvania railroad, and was plotted on a four hundred acre tract of farm land purchased by the Apollo Iron and Steel Company several years prior to its being plotted. Captain J. J. Vandergrift, a heavy stockholder in the Apollo Company, and a resident of Pittsburgh, was at the head of this gigantic enterprise, and from him the place derived its name. What is known as the Vandergrift Land and Improvement Company was formed with George G. McMurtry as its president. The platting of a town site with the iron industry back of it, and the point at which the Apollo Company had determined upon as being the future home for their immense works, second to none in the country, was executed in 1895-96. The plan of the place was carefully made (after an extensive tour of inspection by those interested through the great factory districts of Europe) by Frederick Law Olmsted, who was the architect and landscape gardener of the great World's Fair at Chicago. The streets and blocks are circular in form, no streets or avenues crossing at right angles, but on a gentle curve. The town stands on a charming table-land, while its adjunct borough, Vandergrift Heights, occupies the hillside. It was platted, its streets paved with brick of the most lasting grade, its sewerage and water pipes all laid, grades all established and worked, before a single lot was sold. When the work had been completed the Land Company announced, "We are ready to sell lots. We have waited until the place is ready. Now you can judge situations and buy intelligently, and the town will be ready to live in as soon as you are ready to live there. You can build at once—the sooner the better."

The steel works opened for operation in September, 1896. May 8th, the same year, at the public sale of lots, 276 were sold at not less than twenty-five cents per square foot for residence, and seventy-five-cents per square foot for business lots. The total sales amounted to \$275,013. The place was incorporated as a borough in 1896. The burgesses have been: H. W. Nichols, who served eight days; Oscar Lindquist, serving two years; Joseph Dougherty,

serving but two weeks. George A. Hunger was appointed and served about three years, was then elected and is still in office. A postoffice was established in 1896, with H. W. Nichols as postmaster. He was succeeded by H. W. Hamilton, the present postmaster. The first building erected on the plot, aside from the original farm houses, was the warehouse of George A. Hunger, which he still occupies. He commenced work on it May 13, 1896. The borough is provided with excellent water coming from artesian wells along the adjacent hillsides. It is furnished by a private water company, as is also gas and electric light.

The first term of school taught here was by Professor Clarke. The first school house was erected in 1896, costing \$20,000. It now has two first-class buildings in Vandergrift proper, while at the "Heights" there are two others.

The Lutherans were the first in the field in way of church organization. They dedicated a building in 1897. Then came these: Methodist Episcopal, dedicated in 1897; Presbyterian, United Presbyterian, Reformed, Catholic and Baptist, dedicated April, 1905. The following shows the churches worshipping in Vandergrift in 1905: Methodist Episcopal, Grafton T. Reynolds, D. D., pastor; Episcopal Mission, Rev. Thomas Lloyd, rector; Presbyterian, Rev. H. R. Johnson, pastor; Free Methodist, Rev. C. L. Wright, pastor; St. Paul's Lutheran (Vandergrift Heights) Rev. George Beiswanger, pastor; First Reformed, Rev. D. Snider Stephan, pastor; First United Presbyterian, Rev. Curtis R. Stevenson, pastor; First Baptist, Rev. Alexander Wilding, pastor; Free Methodist (Vandergrift Heights) Rev. C. L. Wright, pastor.

It should here be recorded and placed to the credit of the sometimes called "soulless corporations" that the Land Company made good their proposition on opening up the town, that they would donate a lot and give one-half the cost of the first churches erected if none so erected should cost less than \$15,000. Hence, at the beginning, Vandergrift church architecture set the pace for fine edifices, several of which in point of magnificence and cost are not surpassed, if indeed equaled, in the entire county. Another exceptional feature of their splendid buildings is the fact that each has provided itself with an up-to-date pipe organ.

Nearly every civic and fraternal society, order and lodge extant, is here represented by strong organizations. The only newspaper of the borough is the *Citizen*, a strictly non-partisan paper, published each Saturday by E. H. Welsh, editor.

The Casino, a grand structure used for playhouse and general public assembly purposes, stands in a most commanding position, and was erected in 1891 at a cost of \$32,000, of which sum \$14,000 was given by the Steel Plant Company in way of stock purchased, and the remainder by other local men. It contains a library of three thousand volumes, and is the pride of every citizen of the place.

The banking business thus far has been conducted by one concern—the Vandergrift Savings and Trust Company—with a working capital of \$130,000.

The Commercial College of the borough is an excellent training school for those expecting to enter business pursuits. The population of Vandergrift proper in 1905 was about 4,000, while the combined population of Vandergrift and adjuncts is about 8,000.

But we have yet to speak of the life-giving force of the borough—the business element, without which this splendid array of phenomenal growth and success would be impossible—the great steel plant of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company, the extensive works of which cover many acres of ground, and whose furnace fires never go out, yet no work is performed on the Sabbath. This may truly be called one of America's model manufacturing plants, wherein reigns the element of sobriety, intelligence and wonderful business thrift. The records given by the corporation itself shows the following: It is the largest plant of its kind in the world. The average age of its great force of workmen is thirty-two years. It is strictly a "Free non-union" concern, where "union rules" are never tolerated. It became a part of the American Sheet Steel Company, May, 1900, and June 1, 1904, merged into the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company. At this point the company now has nine open hearth furnaces, one continuous blooming and bar mill; twenty-nine sheet mills and twenty galvanizing pots. The annual product capacity is about 145 gross tons of finished sheets. The number of men employed, as per pay roll, is 2,200. At the Hyde Park plant of this company the equipment consists of five sheet mills, with an annual product capacity of \$15,500 gross tons. The number of men employed is two hundred. Every known safeguard is provided for the workmen, and the most rigid sanitary rules are enforced. The spacious grounds remind the passerby of a beautifully cared for college campus, for the hillside, sloping up from the shops toward the town proper, is a perfect lawn and flower garden, upon which the toiling workingmen may ever and anon glance and enjoy. It has fifteen schools, with 596 pupils enrolled.

VANDERGRIFF HEIGHTS.

A separate borough from Vandergrift proper was platted on the hillside to the south from the latter place, soon after the steel company established Vandergrift. It was incorporated as a borough December 8, 1897. The chief object was to afford workingmen cheaper building sites and locations where lot owners might make their own improvements as they felt able; hence this portion, usually called the "Heights," does not show the up-to-date improvements found on every hand in the original town. The Heights are situated about one mile distant, and intervening is a beautiful level plateau which is designed for building the two places together when the increase of population requires it. At Vandergrift Heights there are two churches—the Free Methodist, a frame building, and the Lutheran, a brick structure; the latter has a pipe organ and a good parsonage.

In 1898 the first school was taught on the plat after the town had been laid out, in a frame schoolhouse owned by the country district before the existence

of the village; to this was built an addition equal in size to the original structure. This, with a modern brick schoolhouse erected in 1891, gives a total of ten school rooms in the borough. The general business of the place consists in the retail trade to its inhabitants, many of whom find employment in the shops and various works at Vandergrift. It has ten schools, with 512 pupils enrolled.

LIGONIER TOWNSHIP.

As the reader has seen in the former part of the work, no name in the early history of Westmoreland is more prominent than that of Ligonier. It was originally the name of the fort built under the direction of Henry Bouquet, but really by Captain Burd, and named after Sir John Ligonier, a great English general in European wars. Since then the town, which was founded in 1817, has taken the name of the fort, and the name of Ligonier has also been given to the valley lying between the Chestnut Ridge and Laurel Hill.

The township of Ligonier was erected in 1822. That part of the township which lies close to the ridge or mountain is hilly and is of little value for agricultural purposes. For the last thirty years it has yielded a great deal of lumber, and lately stone quarries have been opened both on the mountain and ridge, from which have been taken a great deal of valuable material. The interior of the valley is richer in agricultural wealth, and its diversified surface is well adapted to grazing and the production of all kinds of grain and vegetables. There are many streams, which in the southern part flow into the Loyalhanna, and in the northern part flow into the Conemaugh river. The northern part of the valley is underlaid with the Pittsburgh seam of coal, which has a thickness of from six to eight feet, and the upper and lower Freeport veins underlie most of the valley. The Loyalhanna is a stream of great beauty, and around it cluster many historical incidents. Its praises have been sung by many writers, and the story of our western border can not be told without its frequent mention. Its first considerable tributary is the California Furnace run, which flows into it about three miles south of Ligonier. Its second is the Washington Furnace, or Laughlinstown run, which flows into the Loyalhanna about two miles south of Ligonier. Northwest of Ligonier are Mill creek, Two Mile run, Four Mile run, and west of Youngstown it receives the Nine and the Fourteen Mile runs. These streams appear on the earliest maps, and were probably named by General Forbes' army in 1758. Each one is designated by the estimated number of miles it is distant from Fort Ligonier; thus, the Two Mile run enters the Loyalhanna about two miles from the fort, and the Four Mile run about four miles from the fort, etc. A large majority of the early settlers in this valley located along these streams. The name Loyalhanna, according to the best authority, is derived from an Indian word—La-el-han-neck, and means Middle creek. If this derivation be correct, it probably took its name from its location between the Youghiogheny and the Conemaugh rivers. It was

known to the French and Indians by this name before the arrival of Forbes' army.

Fort Ligonier was partly built in 1758, as a temporary protection against the Indians, and against the French and Indians should they come from Fort Duquesne and attack the army at that place. This was done, as has been seen in the earlier part of this work, the battle being fought October 12, 1758, at Ligonier. General Forbes arrived in Ligonier on the 6th of November, 1758, and Washington had arrived about the first. The army, as we have seen, then moved on to Fort Duquesne, and on their return a detachment was left at Fort Ligonier. It was this detachment which finished the fort. They had also garrisoned Fort Duquesne (now Fort Pitt) and a line of communication with Bedford and Carlisle had to be kept open. Those who remained at Fort Ligonier were attacked with a strange fatality that winter, and the greater number of them died. For a time there had been nearly seven thousand men, with hundreds of horses and cattle, at the fort, and it was claimed that the water was infected, even covered with a scum, it is said. Their death was probably due to this and to the want of proper food.

All traces of the fort are long since obliterated, though they were visible in 1842, as a writer from Somerset indicates in a letter to his home paper. Many implements used in the fort have been dug up on the ground where it stood. Mr. Cyrus T. Long made a survey from the original draft in the British war office, and was able to locate it exactly.

The following letter written by Colonel Henry Bouquet to Captain James Burd relative to the Ligonier encampment is taken from the original, in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Bouquet, it will be remembered, was a Swiss by birth, and was not thoroughly at home in the use of the English language: "Locus," to be cut for the horses, has puzzled Philadelphia antiquarians a great deal. He probably meant a "place," and, not knowing the English word, used the Latin, which is "locus."

Sir: You are to march from Reastown Camp the 23, Aug. with the R. A. R., Fifth Highlander Battlie, 5 companies. Your own Battlie, One division of artillery, Intrrenching tools, waggons, loaded with provisions. You are to proceed to Loyal Hannon, leaving your waggons where the road is not open with orders to join you with all possible expedition.

When the three days' provisions taken by your men are consumed (they are served for the 25th inclusive) you will take provisions out of the waggons of your convoy, and make them carry part of the other waggons load. The horses are to be tyed every night upon the mountain as they would otherwise be lost. Locus is to be cut for them. They could perhaps be left loose at Edmund's swamp and Kickeny Pawlins.

Lieut. Chew with a party are to be detached from the top of the Allegheny to reconnoitre in a straight line the ground between that place and the Gap of Lawrell Hill—he is to cross that gap—observing the course of the water and the path, and is to join the detachment at L. H.

All the detachments of the R. A. R. those of the 5 companys of Highlanders and your own battalion are to march with you to Loyal H. with 3 or 4 days provisions for the whole. Col. Stephens is to march with and his six companies. At the place where

you leave the Artillery and waggons, your men are to carry the tools themselves, packing on the horses the saws, grindstones etc. You are to employ all the pack horses of the first Battlie and those that you may find on the road to carry your provisions until the waggons come to you, and load the 5 barrels of cartridges. Drive also some bullocks. As soon as you arrive at L. H. Mr. Basur is to lay out your encampment at the place assigned by Mr. Rhor with two small redoubts at 200 yards; all hands are then to be employed in entrenching the camp. Those who have no tools will pitch the tents, cook, —and the rest relieve one another in the work. Before night the ground must be reconnoitred, and your advance guards posted. The centrys are to relieve every hour in the night, without noise. No drum is to be beat as long as you judge that the post has not been reconnoitred by the enemy. Suffer (in the beginning chiefly) no hunters or stragglers, to prevent their being taken—no gun to be fired. A store house of 120 feet long and at the least 25 feet wide is to be built immediately to lodge your provisions and ammunition in the place where the fort is to be erected and covered with shingles.

All the artificers are to be put to work—the sawyers and shingle makers with the smiths first—an hospital is to be built near the fort, and ovens. Mr. Rohr is to give directions for the fort. If there is any possibility of making hay, no time is to be lost and the clear grounds are to be kept for that use, and not serve for pasture. Send proper people to reconnoitre where sea coal could be got—if there is none, charcoal must be made. The houses of the officers to be kept clean. The ammunition and arms carefully inspected, the arms loaded with a running ball. Tools to be delivered to each party upon receipt of their commanding officer, who is to see them returned to the trenches before night. The entrenchment is to be divided by tasks, and all the officers are to inspect the works. If you send any party forward, do not permit them to take scalps, which serves only to make the enemy more vigilant. No party is to be sent until you hear from Major Armstrong and Captain Shelby. It would perhaps be proper to change every day the place of your advanced posts. Secure all avenues. If any difficulty should occur to you, consult Major Grant whose experience and perfect knowledge of the service you may rely on.

I give the above instructions by way of memorandum, and you are at liberty to make any alterations that your judgment and circumstances may direct. Let me hear from you every two days. You know that some of the provincial officers are not vigilant upon guard. Warn them every day. They could ruin all our affairs. Keep a journal of your proceedings.

I am, Sir, your most Obt. servant,

HENRY BOUQUET.

The Old State Road, coming from Somerset county into Westmoreland, crossed the line of the present Greensburg and Stoystown turnpike from the northern side, on the eastern slope of Laurel Hill, and came over the crest of the mountain at its highest point south of the turnpike. It then came down the mountain through Laughlinstown, and crossed the Loyalhanna, below the Moore brick house. The stones used in the abutments of the bridge can still be seen in the stream at Mr. Frank Shafer's fields. It then went slantingly up the hill south of the Shook farm house and crossed the line of road leading from Ligonier to Donegal at the Albright farm house, about one mile south of Ligonier. Most of the road between the Loyalhanna and the Donegal road is yet in use. From the main road it passed over the bluff to the present farm house of A. M. Karns. This part of the road was vacated some years ago, but its route can easily be seen in the fields. About midway between the Albright and Karns residences, Colonel John Ramsey built a large frame house which

was used as a tavern stand in the early part of last century. In 1833 it and the farm surrounding it was sold by William Ross to David Boucher. The State road then led up towards Withrow's, after which it joined the Forbes road and passed over Chestnut Ridge towards Youngstown and Greensburg. This was the route over which the trains of heavily laden pack-horses plodded their weary way. It was in those days the main route between the East and the West, and remained without a rival till the building of the present turnpike in 1817. It was then that John Ramsey laid out the town of Ligonier.

The building of the state road, the turnpike, with its stage coaches, wagons, etc., the iron furnace industry of Ligonier valley, have necessarily been considered in the general history of the county, and need not be repeated here.

When the town of Ligonier was laid out, its founder, among other things donated a square upon which to construct a court house, if Ligonier Valley ever became a separate county with Ligonier as its county seat. For nearly fifty years after, the question of forming such a county was agitated. It was kept alive by politicians who, in order to secure votes in that section, promised if elected, to favor a bill erecting the new county.

In 1841 a public meeting was called at the house of John Elliott, in West Fairfield, for the purpose of inaugurating the movement, and expressing the sentiments of the people relative to it. The meeting was very largely attended by prominent people from all parts of the proposed new county. In the same week a similar meeting was held in Donegal, at the house of Abraham Brugh. The Donegal meeting was held on Friday, February 19, 1841.

The Fairfield meeting was called to order by electing Colonel John Moorhead as president; Colonel Amos Ogden, William Graham, Esq., Hugh Kennedy, John Kirker, Robert Donaldson, William Huston, Robert McDowell and Jacob Covode vice-presidents, and Samuel P. Cummins and Andrew Graham secretaries. The president appointed fifteen persons to draft resolutions. Among these were John Covode, John Hill, Joseph Moorhead, Colonel John McFarland, and others. They prepared resolutions setting forth that the townships in the valley and Salt Lick township in Fayette county were from eighteen to forty miles distant from county seats, and cut off from the other parts of the counties by Chestnut Ridge, and thus rendered very difficult for their citizens to attend court, etc., in fact impossible to reach their county seats on Monday morning without traveling on the Sabbath day. They had, the petition said, from nine to twelve thousand population, which was rapidly increasing. They set forth also that, if these townships were cut off from the counties of Fayette and Westmoreland, the county seats, Uniontown and Greensburg, would still be and remain about the center of their respective counties. They recite that large petitions have been presented to the legislature asking for the erection of the proposed county, etc. They therefore urge their members of the legislature, Messrs. Plumer, Hill, and Johnston, to pass the necessary legislation at once.

At the Donegal meeting, Killian Ambrose was elected president, and Joseph

Moorehead, Robert Graham, C. Hubbs, John May and Jacob Hoffer were elected vice-presidents, while Henry Ostler and John Gay were elected secretaries. They appointed a committee which drafted resolutions which set forth that the people of the proposed new county were the ones who should be consulted, and, whereas they regarded the scheme before the legislature as a "wild scheme," to which the citizens of Donegal were violently opposed, and that its projectors were actuated by selfish motives, they therefore urged the members of the legislature to oppose the erection of the county of Ligonier with all their power, etc., etc. The published account says that Mr. Graham, one of the vice-presidents, withdrew from the meeting and would not sign the proceedings. These proceedings are published at length in the Greensburg papers of February 26, 1841. The defeat of the project was blamed on Donegal, and it was many years before they were forgiven for opposing it. Several times after that the matter was brought up again, when the valley townships unitedly asked for the new county. But the building of railroads made it easier for the citizens to reach the county seats, and we believe the project has not been contemplated seriously for over forty years, and will probably never be heard of again.

The following announcement concerning a proposed fox-hunt is taken from *The Ligonier Free Press* of Thursday, February 26, 1846:

"Turn out, Turn out, to the Latest and greatest Grand Circular Fox Hunt. According to previous notice a number of the citizens of Ligonier township met at Hermitage school-house where the following arrangements were proposed and unanimously adopted for conducting a GRAND CIRCULAR FOX HUNT, to close on the farm of John McConaughy Esq. 2 miles northeast of Ligonier, on Saturday the 7th day of March.

Grand Marshal, DR. GEORGE B. FUNDENBERG. Aids—Jacob Reed, Joseph Naugle, Esq. Col. Joseph Nicewonger, Robert McConaughy, John Clifford, Esq., Benj. Park Esq. and Samuel A. Armour.

The line to commence at Ligonier, and from thence to Boyds brick house. MARSHALS: Richard Graham, John Hargnett, Daniel Boucher, James Waugh.

Captains—A. Biddinger, William Aschom, Conrad George, Joseph Moorhead, Esq., Josiah Boucher, Henry Hargnett, John Matthews, Henry Oursler, George Pealing, Henry Lowry and Daniel Park.

From Brick house to Laughlinstown. Marshals—Col. K. Ambrose, I. Matthews and Robert Kirkwood. Captains—John Fry, James Graham, George Phillippi, Robert McMillan, Robert Mickey, Sur. George Marker, Joseph Laughery, Joseph Harbinson, George Albright, John Ewing, Joseph Phillipi, Thomas Metzler and William Curry.

From Laughlinstown along the Pike to Widow Irwin's.

Marshals—Dr. J. Peterson, Robert Louthier, Esq., Capt. Chambers Moore and John Armor.

Captains—Frederick Scepter, Frederick Naugle, James Moore, Esq., A. Douglass, Esq., Jacob Rector, George Carnes, Sam'l Irwin, John Knupp, John Johnson, William Armor, Israel Brown, William Menohar, G. McMullen, John Galbraith, William McMullen, and David Lee.

From Widow Irwin's to Waterford.

Marshals—Francis Smith, William McCurdy, Joseph Ogden, James McElroy.

Captains—Alexander Irwin, Adam Penrod, David Hamil, Jos. Taylor, Alexander Johnson, James McCurdy, Nathaniel McKelvey, Thomas L. Beam, John Menohar, M. G.

Lobinger, D. Shepherd, James Ogden, Harmon Skiles, Gordon Clifford, David Taylor, Alexander Lee, Thomas Findley, David McConaughy, James Clifford, R. D. Clifford.

From Waterford to Clifford's sawmill.

Marshals—Major John Hill, Robert Brown, John Pollock, Esq., Thomas Smith, Frances Little, Andrew Graham.

Captains—Jonathan Louther, James Wilson Joseph Murphy, Samuel Smith, John Woodend, James Willy, Jno. L. Smith, D. Brown, James Graham, Jr., Hugh McCreary Ambrose Welshontz, Jacob Welshontz, Thomas McCoy, James Hamil, Jr., J. T. Smith, J. Milligan, Hugh Little, L. Pollock, William Brody, Edward Clifford, Jacob Losh, David Hill, Andrew Galbraith, John Arbaugh, Samuel Knupp and Thomas McDowell, Esq.

From Clifford's saw mill to Ligonier.

Marshals—Amos Ogden, Esq., William Clifford, Joseph Peebles, Jacob McDowell, Robert Martin, Col. John McFarland, Cicero Mendell.

Captains—Samuel Piper, Alexander Blair, Marshal Reed, Robert McDowell, Henry Johnson, John Tosh, Jacob Myers, Robert Hazlett, George Johnson, Thomas Seaton, Thomas Sutton, William Carnes, Robert Knox, John Giesey, Michael Keiffer, John Frank, Abram Culin, Alexander McIlwain, William Huber, G. W. Cook, E. Nebhut, John Amick and Samuel Baker.

The officers will have the lines formed at 10 o'clock, when a signal will be given by firing a cannon on the Closing ground. As soon as the signal is heard the Lines will move off slowly and sound the horns—but no horns to be sounded until the Gun is heard.

No firearms will be allowed unless carried by the Marshals.

No dog is to be let loose until the order is given on penalty of such dogs being shot by the marshals.

The Grand Marshal and aids will be on the Closing ground before the cannon is fired. There will be an outer and an inner circle.

Messrs. Thomas Ewing, Charles Menoher, John McConaughy and Lewis Rector were appointed a Committee to stake off the Closing ground, take charge of the GAME and present the proceeds to the printer.

The oldest and the quaintest town in Ligonier Valley is Laughlintown. It was laid out by Robert Laughlin, in June, 1797. It was built at the base of Laurel Hill mountains, on the old state road. When the turnpike was built it passed through the town. On either side and within a short distance were three iron furnaces, two at least of which were operated at the same time. With this and with the travel over the pike connecting the east and the west, Laughlintown must have easily been the metropolis and business center of Ligonier Valley. It is, moreover, the oldest town now in existence in the county except Greensburg. Situated as it is at the base of the mountain, it was a favorite over-night stopping place in the wagon and stage-coach days, so that they might be fresh for the pull up the mountain the following morning. It had several hotels which catered to the pike and iron trade, and they were all justly noted in their day.

We forget sometimes that the trend of business towards railroads has greatly isolated some sections which were formerly our busiest communities, and were most favorably located. This is the case with Laughlintown. In the palmy days of turnpike travel it had almost as good a location as any place not touched by navigable streams. But its glories are mainly in the past, as far as modern business is concerned.



MOUNTAIN SPRING LODGE,
Summer Residence, near Ligonier, of Mr. James M. Shields, of Pittsburgh.

In her book entitled "A Descriptive Account of a Family Tour in the West," Sallie Hastings writes of a night she and her party spent in Laughlintown. She describes a large room in the hotel, the bad roads, etc. She was there October 23rd, 1800, yet the same hotel is still standing, and the large room unchanged. It is now owned and used as a dwelling house by the Armor brothers. This house was a tavern, and was kept by Benjamin Johnston. As early as 1808 he was licensed to sell liquor "by the small measure." This license cost him \$8.80, as is indicated by the license yet preserved by the Armor brothers. It was granted by Governor Thomas McKean. When Sallie Hastings was there the house was full of guests on a hunting expedition, but there was no liquor for them, much to their chagrin, as she narrates. Robert Armor came there in 1814 and kept it as a hotel for many years afterwards. His son, John L., born in 1807, became a merchant in 1823, and for many years prior to his death, June 7, 1878, was one of Ligonier Valley's leading citizens. The house in which Richard Geary, the father of the governor, lived while employed in the iron business at Westmoreland Furnace, is still standing.

The town in its better days supported hatter shops, saddlery shops, stores, etc. The late William St. Clair told the writer that he saw Daniel Webster in Laughlintown. He was passing through on the stage and stopped a short time at the hotel. Zachary Taylor stopped at the old brick tavern in 1848, and held



OLD SCHOOL HOUSE, LAUGHLINTOWN

quite a reception. This was when he was electioneering for the presidency. At Ligonier a large meeting was held, the candidate and his friends being entertained at the present Ligonier House. The former tavern keepers were Benjamin Johnston, Robert Armor, Philip Miller, Robert Elder, Mrs. Rhoades, Joseph Nicewonger, Frederick Septer, Robert and Alexander Caldwell, John Burdette, William Eckert, Joseph Park, George Hays, Israel Brown, George Carns and Joseph Naugle. The latter acquired a great deal of property, and remained in the business more or less till he died at the age of nearly four score years and ten.

A very attractive feature of Laughlintown at present is the private museum collected by the Armor brothers. It is a collection of relics of the past, which fills three buildings now and is increasing all the time, and is well worth anyone's while to visit. On June 7th, 1897, this quaint old town celebrated its hundredth birthday. Ligonier township has twenty-two schools, with 940 pupils enrolled.

LIGONIER BOROUGH.

The town of Ligonier was laid out by Colonel John Ramsey in 1817. It is the chief place of interest from a historic point of view in the Ligonier Valley. It is the most important town in the township, and is located near its center, on ~

the northern bank of the Loyalhanna. Its situation is at once delightful and romantic. It is in the center of the valley which bears its name, and has on the east and northwest the blue line of Laurel Hill, which forms the rim of a partial amphitheater as viewed from the town. On the southwest is the Chestnut Ridge, with the cut where the Loyalhanna breaks through the ridge, plainly in view from almost any section of the valley. Among the first to settle there when the town was laid out in 1817 were Samuel Adams, Hugh Deever, Samuel Knox, Thomas Wilson, Noah Mendell, and George Matthews. The founder of the town had come from Chambersburg. He became a large land owner around Ligonier, and did a great deal to improve the valley. He built the old mill which stood on the bank of the Loyalhanna and was finally burned.

One of the earliest houses built in the town after it was laid out was a frame structure on the public square where the Marker block now stands. It was built by Henry Reed and occupied by him as a hotel. Reed also owned the Freeman farm, southwest of Ligonier. Removing there, the hotel was kept by Harmon Horton. Upon his death his widow, Elizabeth, made the hotel a famous hostelry in the early days of turnpike travel. One of her daughters, Ximena, was married to Dr. George B. Fundenberg. Another landlord of a later date was Philip Miller.

The old brick house on the corner of Main street and the public square, lately moved and now the one wing of the Breniser Hotel, was built by John Myers in 1818. It was a hotel for some years, but with the decline of travel on the pike was used as a store and dwelling house. Thomas Seaton built the Ligonier House in 1824, and it has been used as a hotel ever since. Its first landlord was Henry Ankney. After him as landlords came Robert Elder, James Waugh, Benjamin Marker, John Blair, the Franks, Glessners and others. Samuel Adams built the hotel which stood on the corner now occupied by Murdock's store. It was kept by one Riffle, and after his death by his widow. The last landlord in it was Christian Roth. Peter Auren's, sometimes called Orrange, built the old house which stood so long on the northwest corner of Main street and the public square. He kept store there, and was also a sale cryer. Later it was used as a store and dwelling house, and for many years as a postoffice. Auren's also kept a livery stable—one horse, which he hired out for twenty-five cents per day. Thomas Lawson, the father of the late James Lawson, built a house standing where W. J. Potts' residence now stands. In 1818, when he was roofing the house, a violent storm came up suddenly and blew it down, and Mr. Lawson was killed by falling timbers. James McKelvy built the present Schoulan House, and in it kept the postoffice and also his office as justice of the peace, for he was the first postmaster of Ligonier. In 1833 he removed to Indiana, when John Hargnett, then a young merchant, was appointed postmaster, and Joseph Moorhead was appointed justice of the peace, which position he held by appointment and election till his death in 1865.

A few words concerning the Godfather of Ligonier, Sir John, Lord Viscount Ligonier, may not be out of place. The handsome picture printed in



The Right Hon. the John Lord Viscount Sigonier.
of the Right Hon. the Privy Council, and of the Hon. the House of Commons.
Field Marshal & General in Chief.
Alfred's House.

these pages is from a painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds, the most eminent of all English portrait painters. An engraving from the painting was purchased in Philadelphia by the late Doctor William D. McGowan, and by him devised by will to the University of Pennsylvania. By special request it was presented by the University to the Ligonier Library, and is now in the library room of the Ligonier high school building.

At the time of the Forbes campaign against Fort Duquesne in 1758, Lord Ligonier was commander-in-chief of the home department of the English army. He had won great distinction in the army in the wars of Queen Anne. Purely by merit he gained the highest military rank under the British government. When he was seventy-three years old he became engaged to marry a young woman of great wealth and of considerable prominence in London society. The newspapers of the city took up the matter and made so much ridicule of the proposed union that, greatly to the distress of Sir John, the match was broken off. He threatened to sue them for libel because they had circulated that he was eighty years old, whereas he was seven years younger.

He continued at the head of the English army until, because of his great age, he obstructed the conduct of public business, and yet the authorities could not remove him and he would not resign. Horace Walpole wrote in his diary in 1766 that "Lord Granby was made commander-in-chief, to the mortification of Lord Ligonier, who accepted an Irish Earl's coronet for his ancient brows and approaching coffin, and Ligonier got fifteen hundred pounds per year settled on his nephew." Ligonier had been knighted by George the Second, was created Lord Ligonier in Ireland in 1757, was raised to an English peerage under the same title in 1763. He was made Earl of Ligonier in 1766. He died in London in 1770, aged ninety-one years.

His nephew was Edward Ligonier, and was married to Penelope, a daughter of Lord Francis Rivers. Some years after their marriage an Italian poet named Alfieri, became, as Lord Edward thought, too much of a favorite of Lady Ligonier. He thereupon sent him a challenge which the hot-blooded Italian promptly accepted. They fought with swords, and Alfieri was wounded. After the duel Ligonier was divorced from his wife by an act of Parliament. The *Annual Register* states that George the Third made a special trip to the House of Lords for the purpose of signing the bill. About a year after, Ligonier was married to Mary Henle, daughter of the Earl of Northington, Lord Chancellor of England. In 1764 Edward Ligonier was made aide-de-camp to King George, and was also colonel of a regiment of the Coldstream Guards. When the Revolutionary war opened he came to America with a regiment to fight against the Colonies. In 1783 he died in America, without children, and so the lordly line of Ligoniers died with him.

The name Ligonier was given to the fort by Forbes or Bouquet. By some means it was also given to a bay on Lake Champlain. It is also borne by a town in Indiana, which was settled by John Caven, from Ligonier Valley, who gave the old name to the new town which he helped to found. The township

surrounding Ligonier has borne the same name since it was erected in 1822. Prior to that there were but two townships between the Ridge and the mountains—Donegal on the south, and Fairfield on the north.

When Colonel John Ramsey laid out the town he called it Ramseystown, but a violent objection was raised to that name, and it was changed, but not to Ligonier at first. Ramsey was anxious to adopt any name that would be popular, so that lots would sell more readily. Two years before that, "chance and fate combined" defeated Napoleon Bonaparte on the field of Waterloo. Ramsey doubtless thought therefore that the most popular name of the day was Wellington, and it may not be generally known that the name was changed from Ramseystown to Wellington. The following notice is from the *Greensburg Gazette* of February 6, 1817:

NEW TOWN OF WELLINGTON. Will be offered for sale, by publick vendue, at or near Ligonier Old Fort, on the Great Western Turnpike Road, on Tuesday the 25th of February instant a number of LOTS OF GROUND agreeable to a plan of said town which will be exhibited on day of sale.

Attend all such as wish to procure valuable property, on easy terms; where it is confidently expected there can be shortly obtained a seat of justice for a new county. Good mechanics of different kinds would meet with liberal encouragement by settling in said town. Materials of all kinds for building can be had conveniently low. There are inexhaustible banks of stone coal opened within one mile."

In the same paper, published February 12, 1817, is the following announcement:

"The new town laid out by Mr. Ramsey at Ligonier Old Fort, is to be called Ligonier and not Wellington, as was last week advertised. The time for sale of lots has been changed to 17 of March." Notwithstanding the fact that it was named Ligonier, it was commonly called Ramseystown for many years, and only permanently assumed its present name when it was incorporated, (April 10, 1834). In his plan of lots recorded in *Greensburg*, May 19, 1818, Ramsey prohibited servants, minors and insolvent persons from bidding at the sale, and provided also that any person who bought the corner lots on the Diamond should build on them within seven years a brick, stone or frame two-story house, or forfeit one hundred dollars, which should be used to build the courthouse when Ligonier should become a county-seat. The purchaser of any corner lot on Main street who should not build as above specified, should forfeit fifty dollars, purchasers on Market street should forfeit thirty dollars, and on all other streets twenty dollars, if they failed to build as above indicated.

A great feature in the early history of Ligonier was the Review Day. It is sometimes called the parade, or muster day. It originated shortly after the War of 1812, and was kept up constantly till the Mexican War in 1846. It was not by any means peculiar to Ligonier, but was common in all parts of the state. They were required by our laws, the object being to educate the young men in military tactics. They were generally held in May. The first was held on the first Monday of May. It was a preliminary or township affair, and its

object was to drill and practice for the great parade which was held two weeks later. On the second day the entire population from Donegal to the Cone-maugh river turned out. All men who were capable of bearing arms were enrolled, and were compelled to turn out and drill or pay a fine of one dollar. The review was held in the bottom south of the present iron bridge across the Loyalhanna. Hundreds of men and women attended out of curiosity, and the entire community was filled with people. The more prominent officers were mounted. All were supposed to provide themselves with guns to be used in drilling, but many of them were only wooden guns.

For more than ten years after Ligonier was laid out, it was without a physician. When sickness came they applied the simple remedies they were familiar with or had at hand, or sent to Greensburg for the nearest physician. The first physician who located in Ligonier was Dr. Johnston Miller in 1831, though a physician named Rodgers from Connellsville had been there a short time in 1824 and 1825, but failed to receive much patronage. After practicing a few years Miller died, and was succeeded by Dr. Samuel P. Cummins. He remained there nearly a generation, and gathered about him considerable property. As has been seen, he engaged to a considerable extent in the manufacture of iron. He built the brick house now known as the National Hotel, and occupied it as a residence and offices. James Cunningham, a young man of Ligonier, read medicine with him and practiced there five or six years, after which he moved west. Dr. George B. Fundenberg located there about 1836, and remained several years, after which he removed to Fairfield and to the South. He was a man of fine ability and commanding appearance. He died in Pittsburgh less than twenty years ago. Dr. Russell also practiced there several years, and after him came Dr. George M. Kemble, who practically succeeded Dr. Cummins in both profession and residence. He came from one of the eastern counties, and remained till the Civil war broke out, when he entered the Fourth Cavalry Regiment as a captain. He was succeeded by Dr. H. L. Lindley, after whom came Dr. J. C. Hunter and Dr. John A. Miller. The latter was an unusually bright young man, who died a martyr to his profession in 1871, having caught the diphtheria from a patient whom he was treating. Dr. Lemon T. Beam began practicing there in 1856, and practiced with great success till 1870, when he removed to Johnstown and was lost in the flood in 1889. He was followed by Dr. M. M. McColly, who remained till his death in 1893.

The Methodists began to hold services in Ligonier and at the farm house of Abel Fisher, two miles to the northwest, long before they had an edifice in which to hold them. The hotel built by Samuel Adams had a swinging partition between the dining room and the kitchen which could be raised and both rooms thrown into one. In this they held services until about 1825, when they came into possession of a brick building at the southeast corner of the old graveyard. In this they held forth till 1855, when some young men who were greatly interested in church building, stole from their rooms one night and threw down the end walls. The second edifice, the Methodist, and some of

the prominent men of that day, are referred to in the following letter from Dr. H. L. Chapman, written for this work:

On Friday, August 25, 1850, I walked from Blairsville to Ligonier valley to enter upon my duties as junior pastor on what was known as the Ligonier circuit of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The circuit embraced fifteen preaching places, though none of the societies were large. In Ligonier we had seventy-five members, and a small brick church of one room. It was situated on a back street which terminated and was fenced a few rods beyond the church. As vehicles never passed over this street, it was a favorite place for cows to rest quietly at night. But the edifice was by no means well located for securing the attendance of the general public, and only the most faithful members as a rule, found their way there for divine service.

Yet in no community of its size have I ever found so many people of solid character, intelligence and exemplary conduct. There were few poor people and yet few could be called rich, even in those days of moderate fortunes. All whether rich or poor, and without regard to religious distinctions, lived together in great peace and social equality.

Among the more influential members of the Ligonier church at that time were Abel Fisher, who was known far and near because of his remarkable knowledge of the Bible and the books pertaining to it, and of Methodist literature generally; John T. McGowan, a merchant of great shrewdness and intelligence, and a man remarkably fluent in prayer and in public address; John Hargnett, who was associated with Mr. McGowan in business, and was for a quarter of a century the Sunday school superintendent, was a man of superb honor and kindness; David Boucher, a large land owner and extensive farmer, living about half a mile south of Ligonier. He, too, was in many respects a remarkable man. For practical wisdom and solid sense it would be hard to find his superior. He was a Pennsylvania German, and had enough of the Teutonic accent to make his conversation interesting and impressive. His piety was deep and intelligent, and held supreme sway over all of his faculties. He was remarkably generous and hospitable. Then there was Alexander Bovard, formerly a stage driver, but who became one of the most useful and intelligent of men as a Bible class teacher and class leader. Robert McConaughy was a substantial farmer and consistent church member, living close to the village. Mrs. Horrell was justly celebrated for her great piety, and died many years later in her hundredth year.

In 1857 the society decided to build a new church. The question of location became one of great interest. Many were anxious to retain the old site on account of its precious memories. But David Boucher was convinced that a more public site was desirable. He urged the great advantage there would be in having the new church located where every one could see it, and thus be attracted to attend its services. I was then pastor for the second time of the Ligonier charge. Mr. Boucher's choice for a church site, as well as my own, was a lot on one corner of the public square, in the center of the village. In order to influence the decision he offered a moderate sum for a church to be built anywhere, but five times as much if it should be built on the public square. This had a great influence, and practically secured the location which is now occupied by the splendid stone church, successor to the one he helped to build nearly fifty years ago.

During the winter which followed the dedication of the church, a great revival took place. There were received into the church as a result of it one hundred and six members, so that in a few weeks, the society had been more than doubled in membership. Among those received who became prominent and valuable members, were Dr. L. T. Beam, who perished in the Johnstown flood; Hiram Boucher, of sterling worth to both church and community, and especially noted as a Bible class teacher; Noah M. Marker, a successful merchant; Jacob Murdock; the McConaughy brothers, Frank Harvey and Calender; and many others.

A Female Seminary was established and well patronized in Ligonier about 1845. It was founded by Rev. A. B. Clark and was kept in the brick house now owned by George Senft, manager of the Ligonier Valley Railroad. In the *Ligonier Free Press* of September 5th, 1845, is the following advertisement:

The first semi-annual examination of the school will take place on the last Thursday the 25th of September in the Ligonier Presbyterian Church. The exercises will commence at 9 o'clock a. m. and will consist in the examination of the pupils, in the various branches studied during the session, together with vocal music and reading original compositions.

Encouraged by the success of our experiment we propose to continue the school, upon the terms already published, viz.: \$55.00 for the winter session, including all expenses excepting washing.

All the branches of an English education together with composition and vocal music will be taught upon these terms. Lessons in the Latin are given weekly by a young gentleman from Germany.

We shall be prepared also to give lessons in Painting, Drawing, French, Latin and Greek, for each of which there will be an extra charge of six dollars per session.

No teachers are employed but such as are competent and highly recommended. The winter session will commence on the first Monday of November and close on the last Thursday of March. Persons wishing to send will please give notice as early as convenient. Address, A. B. Clark, Superintendent. Persons desiring further information respecting the school are referred to either of the following gentlemen:

Rev. Joseph Scroggs, Ligonier; Rev. J. I. Brownson, Greensburg; Rev. Samuel McFerrin, Congruity; Hon. T. Pollock, Ligonier; Rev. Samuel Swan, Ligonier; Major John Hill, Hillsview; Rev. John Flemming, ———; Col. John McFarland, Ligonier; Joseph Moorhead, Esq., Ligonier; Dr. Geo. B. Funderberg, Ligonier; Dr. S. P. Cummings, Ligonier.

The Ligonier high school building is one of the best and most stately looking buildings in the county. It was built in 1893 and finished in 1894. It cost about \$44,000.

The town has a splendid system of water works built in 1897. The water is brought almost directly from springs on Laurel Hill mountains, and affords an abundant supply of soft water, and the rate paid by the consumers is the lowest in the county. The borough has seven schools, with 300 pupils.

CHAPTER XLIV

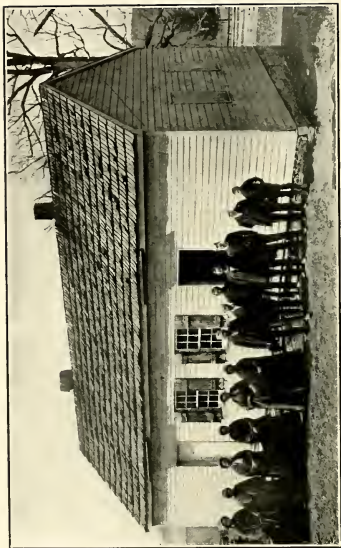
Sewickley Township.—Suterville.—Loyalhanna Township.—Burrell Township.—Parnassus.—New Kensington.—Cook Township.—Bell Township.—Penn Township.—Manor.—Penn Borough.—St. Clair Township.—New Florence.

Sewickley township was erected in 1835, and was named after the Big Sewickley creek, which flows from its southwestern boundary. It is bounded on the north by North Huntingdon township; on the east by Hempfield township; on the south by South Huntingdon township, and on the west by the Youghiogheny river. Among the early settlers were Gasper Markle, Jacob Painter, Anthony Blackburn, Caruthers, Carnahans, Campbells, Marchands, Milligans, Pinkertons, Gilberts, McGrews, and others.

Anthony Blackburn settled there in 1778, but removed to Canada a few years later. One of his sons returned and spent the remainder of his days in Sewickley township. The sons who remained in Canada served in the British army in the War of 1812, and were on the northwestern frontier. These boys while residents of Sewickley township had been schoolmates of General Joseph Markle. After the war was over one of them paid a visit to Westmoreland, and stated that a few days before the commencement of the siege at Fort Meigs he was lying with a company of Indians concealed near the fort, and that while there Joseph Markle and his orderly sergeant, John C. Plumer, and a part of his company passed close by, and that he (Blackburn) recognized his old acquaintances and schoolmates, Markle and Plumer, and permitted them to pass by without firing upon them. This perhaps saved the lives of all the party.

One of the most noted families in the township of Sewickley was the Markle family, but as its history has been considered in another part of this work nothing further need be said here.

Another noted family was the Guffey family. William Guffey, the progenitor of the family, came from Ireland, bringing with him his wife and children about 1738, and later settled in Sewickley township, in Westmoreland county, where he died in January, 1783. His son, James Guffey, was born in 1736, two years before his father left Ireland. His oldest son, John Guffey, was born in Sewickley township, August 6, 1764, and was married to Agnes Lowry, who was born April 18, 1773. His second wife was Rebecca Stewart. James Guffey was his oldest son, and was one of thirteen children. James was born at the Guffey homestead, December 15, 1791. He was a soldier in the



FRIENDS MEETING HOUSE, SEWICKLEY

cavalry company under General Joseph Markle in the War of 1812, and was engaged in the battle of Mississinewa. Upon his return from the army he married Hannah, a daughter of James and Mary P. Scott, who was born March 6, 1791. Her father had also come from Ireland. They settled on the Guffey homestead in a log house, and it was he who built the present brick house on the homestead in 1833. He died March 22, 1841, and his wife survived him until June 10, 1878. From these people came the Guffey family, one of the most noted families in Western Pennsylvania.

The Greenawalt family was another noted one in the township. Its founder was Jacob Greenawalt, who was a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and who settled on a farm in Sewickley township, about 1798. He was married to Martha Brenneman, and they had four sons and five daughters. From this family came Captain Caleb Greenawalt, who served with distinction in the Civil war.

Mars Hill Baptist Church was organized by Rev. Milton Sutton, in 1840. He was followed by Revs. R. R. Sutton, J. P. Rockefeller, T. G. Lonham, D. Webster, R. C. Morgan and others. Rev. O. P. Hargrave was afterwards their regular pastor for nearly a quarter of a century. They have now a very valuable church property.

About two miles north of Millgrove is situated a United Presbyterian church, and a mile farther north is a Methodist church.

SEWICKLEY MEETING.*

The Society of Friends, or Quakers, as they were called by others in derision, arose in England about the year 1650. They endeavored to carry out in practice the doctrines of the New Testament, and accordingly were opposed to all wars and the use of oaths, while they upheld a free gospel ministry and the equality of all men. They soon became the objects of a bitter persecution which filled the prisons to overflowing and caused the deaths of many through bar-equality of all men. They soon became the objects of a bitter persecution which William Penn obtained from King Charles II in 1681 the charter for Pennsylvania, with the view of founding a colony where religious liberty might be enjoyed, there were many who were ready to face the trials of a new settlement rather than those they had endured in the Old World.

The first meeting of Friends in Pennsylvania was held at what is now Chester, in Delaware county, and on the Delaware river. With the constant influx of immigrants the settlements were extended into the interior, and new meetings were set up as necessity demanded. It may be explained that aside from meetings for worship there are meetings for business, and these are designated as preparative, monthly, quarterly and yearly meetings. Two or more preparative meetings may form a monthly, two or more monthly meetings may form a quarterly, and usually several quarterly meetings form a yearly meet-

* This narrative was contributed by a descendant of one of the founders of Sewickley Meeting, from whom it came to the publishers direct.

ing. The monthly meetings are the principal executive branch of the Society, and exercise an oversight over the membership in various ways. New meetings are established by them, subject to the approval of the quarterly meetings, and there has been a kind of genealogical succession, so to speak, throughout their history. Beginning with Chester Monthly Meeting, in 1681, we have Concord, set off in 1684; Newark, (now Kennet) from Concord, in 1686; New Garden, from Newark in 1718; Nottingham, in 1730; Hopewell in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1736; Westland, Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1785; Redstone, Fayette county, 1793, and Providence, by division of Redstone, in 1817.

In 1773 John Parrish, of Philadelphia, in company with Zebulon Heston and John Lacy, paid a visit to the western Indians, and from the journal of the first the following is somewhat condensed:

8 Mo. 12th, Left Pittsburgh to visit some Friends in the new Settlement about Redstone (Governor of Virginia just arrived at Pittsburgh)—went down the Monongahela about 6 miles and forded; went to one Francis Fisher's a Friend who received them kindly—had a large Family of Children. 13th. Had a Meeting with his & 3 other Families. 14th. Cross'd the same Fording Place back into Braddock's Road & pass'd thro' the Field of Battle (the Bones yet in Sight)—travell'd down the Road about 30 miles from Pittsburgh; put up at McDole's a Presbyterian, a private House. 1st Day ye 15th stay'd all day. 16th. Turned back 3 miles into the Redstone Road & in about 10 miles riding came into a small Settlement of Friends, between the two Sewickillys; and not far from Yohageni are settled Joseph Blackburn, Wm. Read, Simeon McGrey, Anthony Blackburn, Danl Hammond, James —, Jos. Bedsworth, — Gilbert. Had a heavenly Meeting the 17th at Jos. Blackburn's, about 30 or 40 persons being present, mostly promising Youth; went towards the upper End of Redstone & lodg'd with Daniel Hammand. 18th crossed the 2 Redstone Creeks along by the Fort (hilly fertile Lands) & got to Josias Crawford's where were kindly received, and next Day by him accompanied to his Brother James's. (See Penna. Magazine, xvi, 446.)

At Westland Monthly Meeting, 10 mo. 25, 1788: "Redstone Preparative Meeting informs this that the friends on the Waters of Sewickley creek request the holding of a meeting among them." A committee was appointed to visit them, who reported, 12 mo. 27, that they had an opportunity with Friends on Sewickley, and believed further care to be necessary. The request was granted for them to hold a meeting at James McGrew's until further convenience can be made, on the first and fourth days of the week, to begin at the eleventh hour, and the first meeting to be held on the eleventh day of next month. Twelve men were appointed to sit with them at the opening of the meeting. 1 mo. 24, 1789: "Part of the Committee appointed to have the care of the meeting on Sewickley attended the opening thereof to their satisfaction." 5 mo. 16, 1789: "Several of the committee appointed have visited the meeting on Sewickley divers times" and find "further care will be profitable." The old committee of twelve was released 9 mo. 26, 1789, and a committee of four appointed to extend what care may be needful. On 3 mo. 26, 1791, the committee was released, and the case referred particularly to the care of Providence Preparative Meeting.

The minutes of Redstone Monthly Meeting, commencing 4 mo. 26, 1793, and of which Providence Meeting, Fayette county, was a branch, show that Joseph Talbot, wife Mary and four children, Sarah, Elizabeth, Allen and William settled at Sewickley in that year. Abner Gilbert produced a certificate from Friends in Chester county, 8 mo. 31, 1798, an unmarried man. The meeting was not yet permanently established, but was "indulged" to be held for definite periods. On 12 mo. 28, 1798, "Providence Preparative Meeting informs that friends of Sewickly request the establishment of their Meeting & also the privilege of holding a preparative, which being considered by this Meeting Rees Cadwalader, Jonas Cattell, William Dixon, John Cope, John Cadwalader &



Log house built by Simon McGrew about 1755, and still standing. It is in Sewickley Township on land of his great-grandson, William M. McGrew. It is on the Braddock route, and tradition is that the unfortunate General stopped there on his way to Fort Duquesne.

Henry Troth are appointed to sit with friends of that Meeting, feel after their situation the propriety of such an establishment & report their sense thereof to next Meeting." Finally, on 8 mo. 30, 1799, it was agreed to establish the meeting, and the decision was forwarded to the quarterly meeting for approval: but it was not till 1826 that it was made a preparative meeting of business. Abner Gilbert was appointed an overseer 6 mo. 2, 1809, and appointed a member of the "Meeting for Sufferings" 3 mo. 29, 1811, in the room of his brother Benjamin, deceased. James Means was appointed an overseer 9 mo. 1, 1815.

The will of James A. McGrew, dated 11th of 4th month, 1805, contains the following clause: "I give and bequeath unto the Members of Sewickly Meeting all that piece of land struck off by meets and bounds the other day, to Friends, their heirs and assigns forever, provided as soon as the privilege of a Meeting is taken from them it is my will that it fall to my son James, to his heirs and assigns forever, except that part that is enclosed within the fence round the burying ground it is my will and pleasure that that stand forever for a burying ground."

By indenture dated 12 mo. 12, 1832, James A. McGrew, of North Huntingdon township, son of the above James and Rebekah, his wife, released all reversionary interest in the land to Benjamin Gilbert and George Gilbert, trustees for the Sewickley Preparative Meeting. The amount of land was said to be seven acres, and that it was part of a tract patented to the said James A. McGrew, February 13, 1816. A resurvey in 1851 made it a little less than seven acres. The present meeting-house was erected about sixty years ago. The Means, Hammond, McGrew and Blackburn families were from Adams county. Benjamin Gilbert was from the vicinity of Philadelphia, about 1787, but could not have been the person mentioned by Parrish.

SUTERVILLE.

Suterville is a thrifty borough on the Youghiogheny river, and in Sewickley township. It was laid out about 1870 by the late Eli C. Suter, who was a large owner of land on the banks of the river. It is four miles below West Newton, and has gradually increased in population until it now contains about 1200 people. Its chief industry is mining coal and making coke. It has splendid transportation facilities for these products on the Baltimore & Ohio and the Pittsburgh, McKeesport & Youghiogheny railroad.

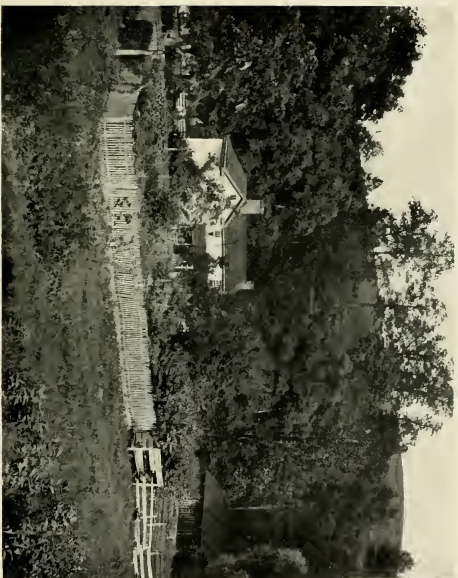
Its churches are the Catholic, Presbyterian and Methodist, each of which are strong societies.

The Allegheny and Westmoreland Bridge Company constructed a bridge across the Youghiogheny river at this place in 1896. It is about seven hundred feet long, and is a very handsome structure. The town was incorporated in 1902 by the courts of Westmoreland county. John Kellner was its first chief burgess, while Matthew Osborne, Samuel Rudebaugh, John Keegan, Louis Oberdick, Philip Rinehart and James Hopkinson were the first councilmen. Their first borough election was held August 16, 1902.

Suter's Ferry was a well established crossing at this place fifty years ago. It was owned and operated by Eli C. Suter, the founder and godfather of the town. He was a man of strong character, good business habits and great energy. As long as he lived he could not be otherwise than the leader of his community.

LOYALHANNA TOWNSHIP.

An attempt was made in 1831, as appears from our court records, to form Loyalhanna township out of parts of Salem, Derry, and Washington townships.



TINTSMAN HOMESTEAD, HERMINIE, PA.

As a result of this and other applications which followed it, the township was organized by our courts in 1833. It received its name from the well known historic stream which flows through its central part. It is bounded on the north by the Conemaugh river; on the east by Derry township; on the south and southwest by Salem township, and on the northwest by Bell township. It is watered by the Loyalhanna and a few minor streams which flow into it.

Among the early settlers in Loyalhanna township were the Georges, Hensels, Robinsens, Kerrs, McBrides, Adairs, and Stewarts. Of those who have figured prominently in the history of the township and vicinity are the names Kirkpatrick, Campbell, Sterritt, Bowman, Johnson, Semon and others. Almost the entire township is underlaid with coal, and its surface is well adapted to agriculture. It has, of course, but little early history that may be properly told here, for it was in the pioneer days united with Salem, Derry and Washington townships, and its earlier history has therefore been gone over in the description of these townships.

The Northwestern Pennsylvania Railroad runs along its northern boundary. Though small in area, it is filled with enterprising citizens who are noted for their thrift, industry, intelligence and morality. It has four schools, and 124 pupils enrolled.

BURRELL TOWNSHIP.

Lower and Upper Burrell townships were organized in 1879 by a division of Burrell townships into two parts. The petition of the citizens of Burrell township asked for a division on account of various reasons therein stated, and on December 22d they presented their petition to the court, with Judge James A. Logan on the bench, and on January 18, 1879, the prayer of the petitioners was finally granted, and the townships were named Upper and Lower Burrell. The original Burrell township had been taken from Allegheny township in 1852, while Judge Jeremiah Murry Burrell was on the bench, and the new division was named in his honor. The boundaries of the old township were north by Allegheny county; on the east by Washington county; on the southeast by Franklin township, and on the west by the Allegheny river, which separates our county from Allegheny county. The entire township of Burrell (that is the present Upper and Lower Burrell townships) is underlaid with coal, which is now being mined.

The early settlers of these townships were largely of Scotch-Irish extraction. The Crooks family located on Pucketoos creek in 1791. William Ross came from Ireland, and after a short sojourn in Franklin and Adams counties moved to Burrell township. He died August 28, 1839, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. John Stewart settled there also, with his brother William, the latter living until 1850. John Bales settled in Burrell township in 1805. Other early settlers were the McLaughlins, Byerleys, Millers, Hummels, Donnells, Hunters, Skillens, Moores, Logans, Shearers, Leslie, Blacks, Georges,

Swanks, Milligans, Sands, Woodslayers, Rowans, Nelsons, Gills, Ludwigs, Dugans, Henrys, Lanes, Ingrams, Crawfords, Caldwells, Fredericks, Kunkles, McWilliams, McCutcheons, etc. One of the first pioneers in the township was James Johnston, a Revolutionary soldier who lived to be one hundred and three years old. David Alter was another early settler. His father was born in Switzerland, and came to America before the Revolution. His oldest son, Joseph, was the father of the renowned Dr. David Alter. David Alter was born in 1775, and was a captain in the War of 1812. He was the builder of Alter's mills, on Pucketoos creek. All of these early settlers from 1780 to 1792 were subjected to severe treatment on the part of the Indians who came into this township from the Indian country north of the Allegheny.

One of the oldest churches in the original Burrell township was the Puckety United Presbyterian Church. It is located about two miles southeast of Chartiers Station. Several families from Adams and Franklin counties, among whom were the Rosses, Crooks, etc., had settled with the Watts, Skillens and others in this section, and soon formed a religious denomination. They were supplied with pastors at various times between 1795 and 1804, when they began to have regular supplies. At a meeting of the Monongahela Presbytery in 1803 an application was received from these people for a regular minister. Rev. Mungo Dick was appointed to preach to them, and also at the Yough meeting house, afterwards known as Bethesda Church. Later they were supplied by Rev. Henderson, Rev. Buchanan, and Rev. Galloway. These ministers all journeyed long distances on horseback through an almost unbroken wilderness, for there were but few roads and no bridges in the northern part of the county at that time. They preached at first in a grove on the Ross homestead. In 1806 William Ross finished a barn, and it was used as a place of worship for some months. Later came the "tent" at the forks of a road not far from Chartier's Station. The "tent" was a temporary affair made by putting four posts in the ground and closing the spaces up on three sides and putting a rude roof over the top of it. Here the first regular services were held until a church was erected, which was about 1816. It was a log structure thirty-two by twenty-eight feet, and had no ceiling. It was warmed by a ten-plate stove. Rev. McConnell was an early pastor there, and resigned as pastor in 1833. A second church of brick was built there in 1837.

The Bethesda Lutheran Church is located near the Allegheny township line, and was organized in 1864. Before that time the Lutherans had services in a schoolhouse on the Ross farm, which was erected in 1850. Their pastors were Revs. Earhart, Hoover, Barry, M. G. Earhart, who preached also at Hankey's Church, in Franklin township. The Presbyterian congregation was organized in Parnassus in 1842 by Revs. James Graham and S. M. McClung. The Methodist Episcopal Church is also a congregation and a church in Lower Burrell township, a short distance from Tarentum. In 1868 the Reformed Presbyterian Church was organized at Parnassus, and they built a frame structure there in 1870.

Upper Burrell township has five schools, with 105 pupils enrolled. Lower Burrell has eight schools, with 182 pupils enrolled.

PARNASSUS.

The borough of Parnassus is very beautifully situated on the eastern bank of the Allegheny river, in Lower Burrell township. The Allegheny Valley railroad passes by it, and was built in 1855 and 1856. The town took its name from a church called Parnassus Church, on the Logan homestead. John W. Logan laid out the town shortly after the building of the railroad. The borough was incorporated by Act of Assembly passed April 9, 1872. The first section of the Act directed the court of quarter sessions to appoint three persons to make out the boundaries of the borough and make a report to the court. C. F. Warden, John M. Dickey and J. F. McCullough were accordingly appointed, and they filed their report on August 6th. Since then Parnassus has gradually increased in population and in business industries, and nearby are the thriving towns of New Kensington and Arnold. All should be incorporated in one borough, and we understand such a project is in contemplation. In that event the incorporation would be one of the first towns in the county.

NEW KENSINGTON.

This place, together with Arnold and Parnassus, adjunct towns, has a population of between nine and ten thousand. It was started as a "boom town," promoted by a party of Pittsburgh capitalists, incorporated as the Burrell Improvement Company, with Samuel E. Moore as president, and Joseph P. Cappeau as secretary and treasurer, who secured parts of the Stephen Young and the late Rev. Alex. Young farms. Engineers were set to work early in the spring of 1891 to lay out and plot the town of Kingston (later styled New Kensington). The sale of lots began June 10th. Free railway transportation was widely issued from the Pittsburgh office of the Land Company, and fully fifteen thousand people came to look the ground over. The sale continued for three days. It took a stout heart to pay fabulous prices for lots when the corn rows were so plainly in sight and only furrows marking the streets, avenues and alleys, with muslin signs bearing the names of proposed manufacturing plants to be built. Yet in the face of all this newness of "things yet to be," some \$63,000 worth of lots were sold the first day, and the sales in the three days amounted to over \$135,000.

The pioneer plants built were the Pittsburgh Reduction Company's works, which have ever since been the real life of the borough, and the Excelsior Glass Works, making the famous "Excelsior Lamp Chimneys," which concern finally merged into that of the Reduction Company. Then followed, one after the other, factories including the Sterling White Lead Company, Bradley Stove Works, Pennsylvania Tin Plate Company, the Hunt Air Brake Works, Cold Rolled Steel Plant, Enameling Works, Plate-Glass Company, Glenn Drilling

Company, and Chambers Glass Works of Arnold borough; a nail works and a piano factory survived hardly long enough to have a place in history. Some of these plants removed to other places, some were merged into others, and some fell into a dreamless sleep and are numbered in the defunct list today. In 1905 the Pittsburgh Reduction Company is in the front rank of manufacturing plants of the borough. It is exclusively engaged in the work of reducing that most wonderful metal—aluminum—from clay by a secret process in which electricity is a medium, and finally working it out into a hundred and one different articles of commercial value to the domestic life and to the arts and sciences the world over. This company commenced on a modest scale, employing less than a score of workmen, but has so rapidly grown that six hundred skilled and unskilled workmen now find employment. The same concern has branch works at Niagara Falls, New York, East St. Louis, Illinois, and in Canada. The New Kensington works makes the metal into "pigs," and also furnishes large amounts of finished goods, including automobile beds, ocean cables, etc. Just now they are supplying vast quantities of aluminum for the subways of New York and Brooklyn. At first it was sold for three dollars per pound, but by cheap process it has become a cheap commodity, yet it affords large profits, amounting to one hundred per cent. in recent dividends on the stock.

Another great industry of New Kensington is the works of the American Tin-Plate Company, (now a part of the property of the consolidated American Sheet and Tin Plate Company) now equipped at this branch plant with seven hot mills and twelve tinning sets. The annual product capacity is 350,000 boxes of tin-plate. The number of men employed is about five hundred. This is styled the "Pittsburgh plant." The "Pennsylvania," another plant of the same company, became a part of the American Tin-Plate Company in December, 1898, and is now equipped with six hot mills and twelve tinning sets. The annual product capacity being 300,00 boxes of tin plate.

At Arnold borough the Chambers Glass Works was built in 1892, and finally came to rank as the largest single window glass plant in America, and is now a part of the great American Window Glass Trust.

The Columbia Drilling Company are makers of all sorts of earth drills, from the smallest tube-well size to those used in oil and gas wells, where the depth ranges from one to three thousand feet. They sell in all parts of the world, including Alaska, Peru, Siam and Siberia. The Clay Pot Factory, wherein are made pots suitable for melting various substances, has become no small concern. There are also good roller flour mills in operation at this point, as well as two large breweries, one having a capacity of 50,000 barrels per year. These were started in 1897.

The three banking houses of this place are, the First National, established in 1892 with a \$50,000 capital; the Logan Trust Company, with \$100,000 capital, with J. W. Logan as president, and J. R. Alter as cashier, and the Parnasus National Bank.

New Kensington was incorporated as a borough November 26, 1892, and

one year later was divided into wards: First, Kensington; second, Arnold. A dissatisfaction grew up, and Arnold was made a borough of itself, but at present steps are being taken to reunite the two places. Here one finds all modern improvements and true progress on every hand. The borough officials have ever been of the true type of citizens. The first burgess was D. H. McCarty, succeeded by B. C. Shaffer, and he by R. Henderion. The present burgess is M. H. Mainwaring. The present council is: Solomon Shaner, president; David Thomas, J. B. Morehead, H. H. Klingensmith, Henry Sayers, David H. Webb and Samuel Heister.

This place has an excellent sewerage system, extending to every part of the borough, and all streets west of the railroad are paved with vitrified brick. There has been erected at an expense of \$12,000 a commodious town hall and a secure "lock-up" for the confinement of law breakers. There are three well drilled fire companies, two of which number fifty members each. Not in business alone does New Kensington rank high among the boroughs of Westmoreland county, but it has splendid facilities for the development of the secular and spiritual mind as well. It has twenty school rooms in two good buildings, and an enrollment of 1141 pupils.

The following religious denominations are represented here, and many have fine church edifices, in which to worship after their own peculiar faith, while others are in the mission stage of their history. The first in the field was the Lutheran congregation, as a mission, with Rev. Carl Zinmesiter, pastor, in October, 1891. Then came the following: St. Joseph's Reformed, First Methodist Episcopal, First Baptist, Zion's German Lutheran, Trinity Reformed, Episcopal, First Presbyterian, Evangelical Lutheran, St. Mary's Polish Catholic, St. Peter's Italian Catholic, First Church of Christ, African Methodist Episcopal, German Baptist, and Colored Baptist.

The newspapers of the place are the *Keystone*, (Republican), and the *Dispatch*, (Democratic), both weekly journals, alive to the best interests of the community.

The borough is provided with excellent water from a private corporation, and also with modern electric light and natural gas plants. Its natural adaptability and rare beauty as a town site is not excelled in the entire Allegheny valley, and its connection by electric line with Tarentum, Natrona and various other points, makes it accessible and a desirable place in which to reside.

COOK TOWNSHIP.

Cook township was formed by a division of Donegal township, and its early history is therefore included in Donegal township. The difficulties which brought about this division are unknown to the writer. Before the township was divided the elections of the entire township were held at Stahlstown. This was a matter of great complaint to those who resided beyond Donegal or in the southern portion of Ligonier valley. David Cook was at that time an associate

judge of Westmoreland county, and the new township was named after him. He was the father of William A. Cook, for many years a member of the Westmoreland bar, and still later a lawyer of great renown in Washington City.

The early settlers were the Campbells, Pipers, Thompsons, Binkeys, Bests, Phillippis, Beistals, Matthews, Groves, Parks, Haugers, Heinzs, Hoods, Fellers, Stahls, Brants, Cavens, Withrows, McDowell, Wellers, Weavers, etc. One of the most renowned early settlers was "Elder" Robert Campbell, the progenitor of the large Campbell family which resides in Ligonier valley, and who have since settled in many other parts of the county. His father was murdered by the Indians, and his life and character has been considered elsewhere in this volume. The blockhouse called Fort Williams, on the Four Mile run, was built by Richard Williams, and on his land. Among the first justices of the peace in the township were Seymour Campbell, and still later came Lewis Thompson, James McClain, James McDowell, John Campbell, J. G. Weaver and others. The township lies high, much of it being mountainous. In the central part there are many productive farms, and that region is well situated for agricultural purposes. The timber business has always been a leading one in certain parts of the township.

The Harman family is an old one in the township, the progenitor of which was captured by the Indians, and his life and character has been given elsewhere. Through this country it will be remembered went the great Catawba war trail, running north and south, and passing directly through Ligonier valley. This brought about a great many Indian depredations from which other parts of Westmoreland county were exempt. It also suffered a great deal from the Indians during the Revolutionary period.

Stahlstown is the leading village, and has never been incorporated, though it is one of the oldest towns in the Ligonier valley. It is built in nearly the center of the township, and on ground originally owned by Leonard Stahl, from whom it took its name.

One of the leading churches in Cook township is the Pleasant Grove Presbyterian Church. It is about midway and a short distance east on the road leading from Donegal to Ligonier. James Power preached there as early as April 25, 1785. This was when Fairfield, Ligonier and Wheatfield were all in one charge. The ministers of a later period have been named in connection with other churches in Ligonier valley. They were James Hughes, George Hill, Rev. Swan, etc. The first edifice of this congregation was built of logs, but in 1832 a substantial stone building was constructed, which is yet standing and is in splendid condition. Its old style of architecture makes it one of the handsomest churches in Ligonier valley. It was built by a stonemason named John Lane, who lived and died in Donegal township. For many years the Methodist Church has perhaps been the leading denomination in Cook township. They have now a beautiful edifice in the village of Stahlstown. The United Presbyterian Church, about two miles northwest of Stahlstown, was founded

in the early years of last century, and has been spoken of heretofore in connection with its renowned pastor, Rev. Joseph Scroggs.

A prominent family in Cook township is the Weaver family, descendants of William Weaver, who was born in Somerset county, September 18, 1809. His grandfather, William Weaver, had been a minister in the German Reformed Church, and a native of Germany. He settled in Sewickley township, and his son by the same name became a millwright and followed his trade in Somerset county. In 1812 he removed to Weaver's Mill district, in Cook township, and spent the remainder of his life there. Still later he built a flouring mill, and this in connection with saw milling and farming gave him employment for the rest of his days. He left a large number of children who are yet prominent people in Cook township, and elsewhere in the county. The Weaver family are still farther back descended from Rev. John M. Weber who was one of our early ministers.

The township has nine schools, with 256 pupils enrolled.

BELL TOWNSHIP.

Bell township was erected out of parts of Loyalhanna and Salem townships, and was organized in 1853. It is bounded on the north by the Kiskiminetas river; on the east and southwest by Loyalhanna township; on the south by Salem township, and on the west by Huntingdon township. On the northeastern boundary is built the Pennsylvania railroad. Its principal stream besides the Kiskiminetas river is the Beaver run. This township is underlaid with coal, which is being mined. It has also large deposits of fire-clay from which fire-brick is manufactured. In former chapters we have spoken of the Carnahan blockhouse. It was built in this township by John Carnahan, and was for many years a refuge in time of Indian incursion, for himself and neighbors for miles around.

Among the early settlers were the Yockeys, Carnahans, Callens, Marshalls, Whitfields, Clawsons, Ewings, Hiens, Rumbaughs, Taylors, Alcorns, Neelys, McKees, Hiltys, Thompsons, Kuhns, Blairs, Pauls, Kennedys, Glasses, Klines, McDivitts, McCauleys, Walkers, Beattys, Gartleys, Montgomerys, Bowmans, Householders, Robinsons, McConnells, Elwoods, Wolfords, Bears, Huffs, Longs, etc.

The German Reformed and Lutheran Churches established a congregation nearly a mile north of Helena, on a bluff overlooking the Kiskiminetas river, near the site of an old Indian village called "Old Town." The land was donated by a farmer named Simon Hine. Upon it they established a church and a graveyard, and in 1803, a few years after the graveyard was in use, the neighbors hewed logs, each one on his own home, and hauled them to this point, and at a time fixed the entire neighborhood met to roll the logs together and build a church. But a dispute arose between the churches on the question as to whom the ground should be deeded. This dispute was never settled, and the logs were left to lie there untouched until they decayed. About 1810 Christo-

pher Yockey, of the Reformed Church, gave a lot of ground about three miles southwest of this, and upon it a church was erected. The first Reformed pastor was John William Weber, who began preaching there about 1808, and continued until about 1816. His successor was William Weinel, who preached to them until 1838, in which year they built a very respectable church edifice of brick as a church building. The church cost \$2,200. Both the Reformed and the Lutheran congregations were united in constructing this church. It was built by Matthew Callen and John Paul. Rev. Henry Knepper, a Reformed minister, preached here, though he lived in Kittanning and preached also in Butler. He remained attached to the charge till 1846. Rev. Voight also preached there, probably following Rev. Weinel. Rev. Samuel H. Giesey began preaching there in November, 1848, and remained with them till 1855. He was followed by Rev. Thos. G. Apple in 1856 and 1857. During these years the charge had been connected with Greensburg. A separation took place in 1856. Rev. Apple was followed by Rev. Richard P. Thomas, who preached to them from April 1, 1858, to April 1, 1863. He was succeeded by Rev. T. J. Barkley, who remained till January 1, 1867. Rev. T. F. Stauffer served them from May, 1867, till September, 1861. The church has had much difficulty in procuring a separation from the Lutheran interests, and has not had regular pastors since. Rev. J. B. Welty, Rev. John McConnel and others have served them since 1874. The township has seven schools, and 192 pupils enrolled.

PENN TOWNSHIP.

The application for the organization of this township had been in court for ten years, and was finally favorably considered on February 23, 1855. It was named in honor of William Penn, and was carved from portions of Hempfield, Franklin, Salem and North Huntingdon townships. Included within its bounds is the noted "Manor of Denmark," one of the two special reservations of our county that were set aside for the Penns exclusively. It is one of the most fertile townships in the county, and is bounded on the west by the Allegheny county line; on the south by North Huntingdon and Hempfield townships; on the east by Hempfield township, and on the north by Salem and Franklin townships. Across it runs the Forbes Road, as cut by Forbes in 1758 when on his way west to capture Fort Duquesne. The surface of the township is hilly, and the farms are well cultivated. It has an abundance of bituminous coal which is easily mined. The veins are generally over six feet in thickness, and have added greatly to the wealth of the township. One of the early settlers of the township was Andrew Byerly, whose exploits as a pioneer and Indian fighter have been considered elsewhere. Other early settlers were Balthazer Myers, the noted school teacher and preacher; the Ewings, Fritchmans, McWilliams, Kemerers, Brinkers, Finks, Knappenbergers, Keisters, Heislars, Snyders, Berlins, Lauffers, Gongawares, Waugamans, Blackburns, Millers, Walthours, Shusters, Sowashes, Newdorfers, Kifers, Klines, Clarks and others. In the early days the standard of education was not very high. The old time

schoolmasters went around in the fall after the farmers had housed their corn, potatoes, etc., with a subscription book, and tried to raise the necessary number of scholars to remunerate them for their winter's teaching. The text-books used were the "New England Primer," "The United States Spelling Book," the "Western Calculator," and the Bible and Testament. The pupils, it is said, were each compelled to commit the catechism to memory. The writing department was exclusively by written copies at the top of the page, which were made by the master himself with a quill pen. "Setting copies," mending pens, and whipping pupils occupied no small part of the school-teacher's time. The school hours were from eight in the morning until five in the evening, with an



This house was built about 1790 by Henry Keifer. It is on the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad, near Penn Station

hour's recess at noon for dinner. In that day all who could not afford to pay the teacher for their tuition were neglected, and there were many in each township who did not attend school at all in their youth. Some, however, who did attend school who were too poor to pay their tuition, had their tuition paid by the county commissioners upon a certificate from the county officers that they were unable to pay, and notwithstanding that had gone to school.

The Reformed Lutheran Congregation in this township was organized about 1808 or 1809. The first ministers have been frequently named heretofore in connection with the church work in other townships. They were such as

Rev. John William Weber, Michael John Steck and John Michael Steck and Rev. N. P. Hacke. The first church building was built by Peter Henkel as contractor, and he was to build a church thirty-eight by forty-six feet and was to receive \$225 for the mason work. All the material needed in its erection was to be furnished him on the ground. The carpenter work was done by Jacob Dry, and his contract called for \$600, which included the painting, glazing, etc. The work was begun on May 12, 1814. A debt on this church still remained as late as 1825, when it was paid in full by subscription. The church grounds were owned by Conrad Knappenberger and Jacob Brinker. The church was built without flues or chimneys, and they at first ran a stovepipe through a broken window-pane, and later made a hole through the side of the building. This is noted to show how little they knew of architecture in that day. Long after this, when the stovepipe had set the house on fire, though not sufficient to burn the building, a chimney was built, as it should have been in the beginning.

The Beulah United Presbyterian Church was situated on Byers Run, in the northwestern part of the township, and was organized in June, 1845. Its first minister was William Connor, who served them until 1858 and died in 1864. He was succeeded by Rev. Walkinshaw, T. F. Boyd, U. R. Rankin and others. The Presbyterians, Catholics and Methodists have each organizations in the present Penn borough.

Penn township has within its borders one of the most historic spots in western Pennsylvania, viz. the battlefield of Bushy Run, fought by the brave Swiss commander, Henry Bouquet. In August, 1883, the one hundred and twentieth anniversary of the battle was appropriately celebrated on the field. The battle having been described in the pages relative to the early history of the county, no further reference to it here is necessary.

The township has twenty-eight schools, with 1176 pupils enrolled.

MANOR.

The handsome little town of Manor is the outgrowth of the Pennsylvania Railroad, which was finished in 1852 as a single track road, and up to that date was surrounded by forests, though fairly well settled by a colony of hardy pioneers. This section was known as Denmark Manor, being one of the two manors or estates procured from the heirs of William Penn. In 1783 Stofel Walthour built a mill on Brush creek, the first and only building for a number of years. Messrs. Ludwick, Miller and Berlin purchased the Ward farm and laid out the town of Manor in 1873, which was incorporated in 1884. It contains a Presbyterian, Lutheran, Methodist and Reformed churches, a fine school building, three hotels and twelve stores, two handle factories, a flour mill, a cement block factory and a National Bank. It is the terminal of the Manor Valley Railroad. One of its leading industries is the Beamer Handle Works, which manufactures all kinds of hickory handles. They are one of the leading handle factories in the state and ship their product to all of the eastern cities and states. It has four schools, with 176 pupils.

PENN BOROUGH.

This town is located on the Pennsylvania Railroad, six miles west of Greensburg. It was laid out in 1859 by J. H. Oliver and the Penn Gas Coal Company. It was incorporated in 1865 by petition of its inhabitants, and although its incorporation was remonstrated against by its own citizens, on October 19th the court granted the prayer of the petitioners and its incorporation became complete. On Friday, November 2, 1865, they held their first borough election at the house of Ralph Pratt.

About 1854 George Seancr and J. H. Robinson purchased the land on which Penn Station is now located, and opened the North Side Pit, which they operated as a cart mine, shipping the coal to Pittsburgh, where they had a retail yard. In 1859 the South Side mine was opened by William Coleman, J. H. Robinson and others. John F. Wolf opened a general store in 1859. J. H. Oliver bought the meadow land lying between the railroad and Brush Creek and laid it out into lots, offering fifty dollars premium to those putting up houses. The first season J. C. Rankin built a hotel known as the Eisaman House. Few small boroughs have more industries within their midst than Penn. The large pipe works of the American Foundry and Pipe Company give employment to a large force of men. The Hockensmith Wheel and Mine Car Company is another large plant, the product of which goes to all parts of this country. The large coal beds of the Penn Gas Coal Company are a great source of wealth to the place. The mines are operated by electric mining appliances. There are three churches in this place: Methodist, Lutheran and Roman Catholic. It has four schools, with 197 pupils enrolled.

ST. CLAIR TOWNSHIP.

The territory now comprising St. Clair township was originally a part of Fairfield township, and was separted from it in 1856. It was named in honor of the patron saint of Westmoreland county, Major General Arthur St. Clair. It is bounded on the north by Indiana county, on the east by Laurel Hill; on the south by Fairfield township, and on the west by the Conemaugh river. In territory it is the smallest township in the county. Its surface is generally hilly. The central part of the township is farther removed from the mountains and consequently is reasonably productive. The main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad passes along the bank of the Conemaugh river and through this township, and has built on it the towns of New Florence and Nineveh. It has four schools, and 138 pupils enrolled.

NEW FLORENCE.

New Florence borough was incorporated on the 27th of May, 1865, upon a petition of its leading citizens. It is located on the Conemaugh river and the Pennsylvania Railroad. It was laid out, we believe, by Judge Robert Given,

formerly an associate judge of Westmoreland county. It is pleasantly located and has recently constructed a complete system of waterworks which conveys from the mountains near by an abundance of pure mountain water.

The churches are the Methodist, Catholic, Presbyterian and United Presbyterian. The borough has four schools, and 181 pupils enrolled.

CHAPTER XLV

Miscellaneous.—New Court House.—The Evans Execution.—The Year of the Frost.
—Visit of Lafayette.

In the last decade of last century the courthouse which was built in 1854 was not only greatly in need of repairs, but was found to be entirely too small, and inadequate in every way to accommodate the rapidly increasing court business of the county. It was believed also that the old building could not be remodeled economically so as to meet the demands of the county. On May 19, 1894, the grand jury recommended the erection of a new courthouse, and several other grand juries made the same recommendation. On January 30, 1897, the court of quarter sessions approved a recommendation to that effect made by two successive grand juries. The county commissioners at once called for plans and specifications for a new structure. Those of William Kauffman, of Pittsburgh, with some important changes from the original, suggested by the judges and the committee of the bar, were finally adopted by the commissioners, and approved by the court on June 29, 1901.

On August 2, 1901, a contract was awarded for the removal of the old building, and on August 10 the court directed the removal of the records to a structure on South Main street, which had been provided for their reception and for a temporary courthouse. On October 23 a contract was awarded for the excavation and foundation of the new structure. On April 28, 1902, a contract for the erection of the courthouse was awarded to the Lindsey Construction Company, but it was not approved by either of the judges. On September 26 two of the commissioners awarded the contract to Caldwell & Drake, the other commissioner dissenting. This award was not approved by the judges. On June 8, 1903, after advertising for and receiving bids, the commissioners rejected all bids and advertised again. On July 23 the commissioners awarded the contract to Messrs. Miller & Sons, of Pittsburgh, and the contract was approved by one of the judges. In all but the last, the contracts failed because the proper agents of the county did not agree on the business propriety of concluding them, having in mind the best interests of the county.

Exceptions to the method of letting this contract were taken by the controller of the county. The matter of the exceptions was heard by the common pleas court, and by writ of error it was carried to the superior and thence



Fourth Court House, Built 1905-6.

to the supreme court of the state. Each court sustained the contract. The questions involved need not be repeated here, for they are found in the superior and supreme court reports. The last decision was not rendered, however, till 1904. Almost at once after that, the work was begun by those to whom the contract had been awarded. The structure is now nearing completion, and will be ready for occupancy early in 1907. It stands on the northwest corner of Main and West Pittsburgh streets, occupying the same ground used for that purpose since Greensburg became a county seat in 1785.

The new courthouse is a magnificent and imposing structure, its golden dome towering high above the surrounding buildings. Its architecture and finish would not be discredited if compared with those of the best buildings

in our largest cities. It is claimed to be the finest rural courthouse in the United States. The large cities have larger structures, but none of them are more complete nor more elegantly built than the new Westmoreland courthouse.

The building occupies a space 157 feet long and 87 feet deep, with a central pediment flanked by two circular bays, projecting eight feet six inches from the body of the building. This central pediment contains the main entrance lobby of the first story, fronting on Main street. The building contains a basement and sub-basement, above which are five additional stories and a mezzanine story. The main entrance to the basement is situated on West Pittsburg street, and is two steps above the pavement. There is also an outside entrance to the basement on Main street.

The main, or first story, contains the principal offices of the county officials, with annexes, or transcribing rooms, in the basement and storage rooms for records in the mezzanine stories. The first story is also connected with the jail by a bridge. The second story contains the two main court rooms, also the orphans' court room, law library, attorney's, witness and consultation rooms, judges' chambers, jury retiring rooms, grand jury rooms, etc. The third story contains one court room, jury rooms, and dormitory, the offices of the jury commissioners and county superintendent of schools, etc. The fourth story contains three court rooms, jury and witness rooms, judges chambers, etc.

The rotunda in the centre of the building is situated directly under the dome, and extends up through all the stories, receiving light from the four large semi-circular windows in the dome. This rotunda contains the stairways and elevators. Entirely separated from this public rotunda and stairway is a private hall and stairway, to which the public have no access, and which communicates with all the court rooms, jury rooms, and with the bridge to the jail, thus enabling all official business, such as the going and coming of jurors, and the transferring of prisoners from the jail to the courtrooms, to be transacted without interference with the public.

The building is equipped with all the most modern appliances for use, convenience and comfort, such as a complete system of telephone service with private exchange, combination electric and gas lighting systems, most approved system of steam heating and mechanical ventilation and temperature regulators, best of sanitary plumbing, with public lavatory and private lavatories for officials, ice water on each floor, mail chute, high-speed elevators, etc.

The public hall and rotunda have walls finished with English veined Italian marble with colored inlaid panels; the floors and ceilings are finished with colored marble mosaic in ornamental designs. The grand stairway is constructed of marble, other stairways and elevators are of bronze. The first and second stories are finished in Saint Jago and San Domingo mahogany; the remainder of the building in quartered white oak. All the furniture is of

special design to harmonize with the various rooms and apartments. All the file cases, book racks, etc., are constructed of metal.

The building is strictly fire-proof in every respect. It is designed on classic lines adopted to modern requirements, each facade having a central pediment flanked by wings. The entire mass is surmounted by a central dome, the top of which is 175 feet above the pavement. The exterior walls are faced with a light grey granite quarried at North Jay, Maine. The small domes crowning the circular bays and the main central dome are covered with ornamental glazed terra cotta, the roof being made of pure gold leaf with ornamentation, enrichment, high lights, etc., glazed in old ivory tone. The roofs of the remainder of the building are covered with red vitrified Grecian pan tile. The tympanum of the front pediment on Main street is enriched with sculpture carved in granite in bold relief, representing Art and Industry, under the protection of the Shield of the Nation. The pediment is crowned with a group of statues in terra cotta, composed of three female figures, the central figure representing the Goddess of Justice, the other two representing Law and the People. Upon the face of the two large cartouche, between the arches over the main entrance, is carved the seal of the county of Westmoreland and the seal of the state of Pennsylvania.

Not being completed it is impossible to give the entire cost of its construction. It will approximately be one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Few events in our county have been so long remembered and so much talked of as the hanging of Joseph Evans on April 20, 1830. The event for nearly two generations marked an epoch in our history. A half a century afterwards old men, in talking of the past, would speak of incidents as having occurred before or after Evans was hanged. Large crowds of later dates were compared with that which assembled here when Evans was executed. It did more, it fixed the year of 1830 in the minds of our people so that they inadvertently referred to that year even when Evans was neither mentioned nor thought of. It was indeed a great event in the county. It was the first and the last public execution in Greensburg. It is quite probable that for fifty years at least there was not so great an assemblage of people here. They came in wagons, on horseback and on foot, from all sections of the county and from all the surrounding counties. Many came on foot a distance of thirty miles to witness the execution. The country people seemed to abandon their work at home and make long journeys in order to be present. The idea of attending the hanging seemed to pervade the entire county. Young men and women caught the spirit and came with the middle aged and old, all bent alike on witnessing this great event. Two young girls of good family, living about twenty miles from Greensburg, were prohibited by their parents from attending, most likely because the conveyances were all in use that day. But they stealthily arose about three o'clock in the morning, stole away from home and walked all the way to Greensburg to witness it.

At the time of his execution Evans was about twenty-two years old. In 1829 the Pennsylvania canal was being constructed and he came to our county as a day laborer, on that part of it which passed through Derry township. One Sunday evening he had a dispute with a man named Cissler about stealing a pair of shoes, but they became good friends again over a pint of apple brandy. On the night before Christmas he amused himself by whistling "Boyne Water," in the presence of three Irishmen who at once attacked him vigorously. Evans fought, defending himself and with success, but from that came his undoing. On the day before New Year he and others were preparing for the approaching holiday by drinking whisky and playing cards. Evans was in company with Cissler and with the Irish with whom he had quarreled. A general fight soon ensued, in which Evans was almost alone, for he was unpopular and disliked by most of his associates. To defend himself he seized a shovel, and swung it back and forth before him to keep them away from him. Cissler was not in the fight against Evans at all, but interposed to stop the quarrel. Unfortunately he came too near and received a blow in the forehead from Evans' shovel. Cissler fell heavily and struck the back of his head on an iron kettle. Whether he was killed from striking his head against the kettle, or from the blow of the shovel, is not known. He breathed but a few times and died without having spoken.

Evans made no attempt to escape. A large crowd surrounded him and attempted to tie him. This he resisted so violently that they were glad to let him alone. He then took the rope and tied his own legs, whereupon the mob began to beat him. Upon this he untied the rope, and again defended himself by slashing around indiscriminately. Finally he was taken to Bairdstown for a hearing before Squire Scott, upon whose commitment he was lodged in jail in Greensburg, on January 2, 1830. In February following he was tried before Judge John Young, and found guilty of murder in the first degree.

On April 14, 1830, he made a confession, or, more properly speaking, a statement, which was published in the *Westmoreland Republican*, issued April 23, 1830. From this statement it is learned that he was naturally of a wild disposition, but perhaps no worse morally than his associates. He confessed that he had repeatedly engaged in fights, and had assisted in tarring and feathering and riding on a rail two disreputable men. He also shaved the mane and tail of a horse belonging to a Methodist preacher, and he says that he so "lathered" the preacher that he was laid up for two weeks. He comments very severely on some of the evidence against him, and affirms that it was entirely false. In all probability Evans' statement contained much more truth than the testimony against him. Public opinion long ago vindicated him against being a real murderer.

By our law then he was publicly executed. The execution took place on the hillside east of the old borough limits, near a cluster of oak trees which stood on the line now occupied by the Southwest Pennsylvania railroad. The exact spot is said to be four hundred and fifty feet south of the junction of

Brewery and Urania avenues. Great preparations were made in Greensburg for the entertainment of the multitude and for the execution. At one o'clock p. m. on April 20, the Westmoreland Artillery company under Major John B. Alexander, and the Greensburg Blues under Captain Morrison Underwood, appeared in front of the court house. John Klingensmith, Jr., was the sheriff, and brought Evans from the jail. He was attended by Revs. Steck, Hacke, Laird and Meckling, and also by many county officials and leading citizens of Greensburg. A hollow square was formed by the military companies, and the procession moved slowly to the place of execution, with the condemned man walking behind a cart which contained his coffin. Evans was perfectly composed throughout the entire proceedings. He addressed the people from the gallows, and attributed his unfortunate end to drinking and gambling. He admonished all his hearers to abstain from these evils. The assembly was also addressed by Revs. Laird, Hacke and Steck, and at Evans' request all joined in singing a hymn. With his last words he asserted his innocence of intending to kill any one, and, least of all, Cissler. He also again stated that great injustice was done him by the witnesses against him, whom he, however, forgave, he said, as he hoped for forgiveness. After he was hanged his body was interred under the gallows, but it is supposed to have been taken from the grave the night following.

In the early days of June, 1859, came a few days of unusually cold weather for that season of the year. The spring had been an early one and vegetation of all kinds was far advanced. The evening of June 4th was remarkably chilly and many a careful housewife covered her tender plants lest they might be frost-bitten. The next morning when our people stirred from their houses they found that the cold of the night before had so increased that all vegetation was totally destroyed. For almost a generation after that the year was designated not as 1859, but as "the year of the frost." It was in reality more than a frost; it was a regular freeze, almost like one would expect in the latter part of winter. It covered a region reaching from the Northwestern lakes, southeastward through northern Indiana and Ohio, and, crossing western Pennsylvania, spent itself in Maryland and northern Virginia. It did not extend east of the Allegheny Mountains nor south of the Ohio river.

All fields of wheat, rye and corn were cut down and in an hour or so after the sun came up every blade, stalk or sprout had withered and died. These plants were entirely destroyed, even their roots being killed. In many instances, fields of wheat, corn or rye were plowed up and sowed with buckwheat; others were planted with potatoes.

A great depression prevailed in all this community. It was the gloomiest day most of the farmers had seen in all their lives. They believed a great famine must generally prevail. Many talked that it was probably the beginning of the end of the earth, and as we had had "rumors of wars," and now an inevitable famine, it was a very easy matter to prove their forebodings in some degree, by quotations from the Bible. And they were acting in good faith,

too, as far as the famine was concerned, for many of them invested all they had in grain. Many borrowed money to invest in flour, which at once began to sell at exorbitant prices. In some instances the object was to speculate, for they purchased much more than they could possibly use. But many others laid up a stock sufficient, as they hoped, to tide them over the famine till another crop could be planted and harvested. Some men who were wealthy were broken up by the venture, and were not pitied very much by their neighbors. In a few days it was found that the granaries of the west were full, and those who had purchased flour, of any grade, so that it was flour, found they had a musty stock on their hands which they could not dispose of at any price. Flour which they had paid twenty to thirty dollars per barrel for was found to be musty, and they were glad to sell it at any price, even at two dollars per barrel.

All garden vegetables were frozen beyond sprouting, the same as grain. All fruits of the orchard were likewise killed and the wild fruits of the woods met the same fate. It was indeed a very gloomy outlook for a few days until news of plenty in other states and that the frost was but a local event, came to cheer the drooping spirits of our people. The loss of our crops scarcely changed the markets of our community, for even then our facilities for transportation were such that an abundance to supply every one was soon on its way to the afflicted district. Had such a misfortune come upon our community ten or twenty years earlier, when our best method of transportation from the west was by wagons, it would indeed have likely resulted in a famine. It has been said moreover, that we never had better crops of potatoes, buckwheat and all plants of late summer growth, than we had that summer, as though nature tried in part to atone for her affliction of June 5th.

A great event in Westmoreland's early history was the visit of Lafayette as he passed through on his way to Pittsburgh. The sacrifices which he made during the Revolution that he might aid the great struggle for freedom in America, are too well known to need a repetition here. Nearly fifty years had passed away since the war had ended. Lafayette's life had since been scarcely less notable in France than it had been with us during the Revolution. He came to America in 1824, this time as an elderly man of sixty-seven, and made a complete tour of our country as it then existed. Throughout the entire Union our people vied with each other in turning out to do him honor. There was no man living after Washington's death who was so deeply revered as Lafayette.

Passing through the eastern states and cities first, he came west from Washington City and first visited Uniontown and Fayette counties, and came into Westmoreland on Saturday, May 27, 1825. He passed down the river on his way to "Braddock's Field." Major John B. Alexander, with his artillery company on horseback and two field-pieces, left Greensburg the night before, so as to be there when the revered French patriot would first cross the line of our county. They went about eight miles, and then encamped till morning. Early in the morning they were joined at General Markles' by a part of Captain Pink-

erton's company with another field-piece. They were joined by many private citizens from the surrounding country, and all were under the command of Major Alexander. They halted at Lebanon schoolhouse at about eleven o'clock. The three field-pieces were placed on the hill immediately back of the school house. Men were placed on the surrounding hills who signalled from one to another the exact time when the nation's guest passed over the county line, upon which thirteen guns were fired. In a short time General Lafayette and his suite, escorted by fifty or sixty citizens of Fayette county, all mounted, arrived. Lafayette reviewed the troops, shaking each by the hand, after which all partook of refreshments, provided by General Markle. Many hundreds of people were introduced to and shook hands with him, and among others was an old Revolutionary soldier named Sterrett, of Rostraver township, who had fought under Lafayette at Brandywine. His meeting with this old veteran was said to be most interesting and affecting. Lafayette examined the brass four-pounder belonging to Major Alexander's artillery corps and said that, while it was evidently a Spanish piece, it had not been used by the British at the battle of Saratoga, as was generally supposed. The great Frenchman paid his respects to a number of ladies who had assembled to see him. Fresh horses were then hitched to his phaeton, and he was escorted to Beazel's tavern, where the party journeying with Lafayette were entertained with further refreshments. From there they were escorted to Elizabeth, where he and his party embarked in a four-oared boat, and were rowed down the Monongahela to Braddock's Field, reaching there about sunset.

POPULATION OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, 1790-1900

(Taken from the United States Census by decades)

TOWNSHIP, BOROUGH AND CITY	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Allegheny Township				1388	2058	1483	3329	1888	1710	2050	2316	3175
Adamsburg (Borough)							263	236	299	199	223	184
Arnold (Borough)												1436
Arona (Borough)												832
Avonmore (Borough)												630
Bell Township								901	810	1064	1168	790
Burrell Township								1729	1819			
Bairdstown								284				
Bunker Hill (Borough)											897	
Bridgeport (Village)											1001	
Bolivar (Borough)								40	298	378	410	486
Cook Township								1036	875	1256	1226	1175
Cokeville (Borough)											664	674
Crabtree (Village)											514	
Donegal (Borough)									192	183	163	157
Derry (Borough)											1968	2347
Derry Township				2301	3890	1640	5467	4685	4959	6909	7163	9495
Donegal Township				2564	3052	3261	2652	1389	1112	1242	1319	1241
East Huntingdon Township				1383	1516	1774	1873	2000	2134	2404	8109	10,587
East Greensburg (Borough)												1050
Fairfield Township				2652	2422	2035	3352	2014	1895	1611	1757	1805
Franklin Township				1757	2168	2320	2590	1796	1794		1754	2719
Greensburg (Borough)				771	810	803	1051	1349	1642	2500	4202	6508
Hempfield Township				3885	4565	4772	5935	5651	5819	6286	9948	9256
Hecla (Village)											610	
Hyde Park (Borough)												312
Irwin (Borough)									833	1414	2428	2452
Jeannette (Borough)											3296	3805
Ligonier Township				1916	2204	2582	2365	2434	2646	2790	2934	2934
Ligonier (Borough)					294	378	350	317	634	782	1259	
Loyalhanna Township					1126	1258	850	813	848	930	767	
Latrobe (Borough)							757	1127	1815	2589	4614	
Livermore (Borough)							165	211	164	211	175	
Lower Burrell Township									940	839	1019	
Ludwick (Borough)								299	533	663	891	464
Mt. Pleasant (Borough)					554	534	487	717	1197	3652	2197	
Mt. Pleasant Township				3025	2981	2123	2576	2469	2547	4224	7788	10,228
Mississinewa							862					
Madison (Borough)										190	201	501
Manor (Borough)												684
Monessen (Borough)												2197
North Huntingdon Township				2217	3170	1838	2570	2798	3443	6341	7125	7438
New Alexandria (Borough)						406			305	335	338	364
New Florence (Borough)									333	531	693	800
North Bellvernon (Borough)										208	435	810
New Kensington (Borough)												1665
New Salem (Borough)												381
North Irwin (Borough)												403
Penn Township								2109	2433	2798	3811	5321
Penn (Borough)									820	604	981	763
Parnassus (Borough)										520	516	1791
Pleasant Unity (Village)											388	
Rostraver Township				1679	1721	1880	2087	2583	2786	3231	3895	6331
South Huntingdon Township				2004	2254	2793	1470	2264	2160	3005	3674	4758
Salem Township				1965	2294	1894	3095	2132	2124	1851	2205	2587
Salem (Borough)						200	299	419	488	440	311	
Sewickley Township						1608	1089	1696	2372	3457	3697	4548
St. Clair Township								956	777	783	826	1122
Scottdale (Borough)										1275	2693	4261
Scott Haven (Village)											525	
Sutersville											813	
South East Greensburg (Boro.)												620
South Greensburg (Borough)												700
South West Greensburg (Boro.)												831
Unity Township				2336	2990	3003	4152	3400	3624	4079	5494	9402
Upper Burrell Township										714	606	555
Vandergrift (Borough)												2076
Vandergrift Heights (Borough)												1910
Washington Township				1478	2153	1930	2076	1387	1416	1604	1624	1797
West Newton (Borough)							771	949	992	1475	2285	2467
Youngstown (Borough)						415		360	301	294	486	771
TOTALS	16,018	22,726	26,392	30,540	38,400	39,326	51,726	53,239	58,719	78,086	112,819	160,175

NOTE.—In 1790 the County had one hundred and twenty-eight slaves; in 1800, one hundred and thirty-six slaves; in 1810, twenty slaves, and in 1820, five slaves.

CHAPTER XLVI

SPECIAL BIOGRAPHIES.

Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair.—William Findley.—Alexander Johnston.—William F. Johnston.—Joseph Markle.—William Larimer, Jr.—Gen. James Keenan.—John W. Geary.—Richard C. Drum.—John Covode.—Dr. Alexander M. Milligan.

MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR is the most noted historic name connected with Westmoreland county. Naturally, it is true, he belongs to the nation, and not to any particular locality. Nevertheless he lived here when not in the Revolution, or performing other public duties which called him away, for over fifty years. Here too he ended his days in poverty and neglect, and here on one of our hills in Greensburg he rests at last in peace, and, be it said to our shame, without a monument to suitably commemorate his greatness.

He was born at Thurso Castle, in Scotland, and sprang from one of the most noted British families. His people were of Norman birth. In the line of his ancestry were knights, earls, lords and dukes, many of whom had battled for English and Scotch supremacy, and whose names have been for centuries embalmed in the poetic and legendary lore of English story.

He was born April 3, 1736, the son of William and Margaret (Balfour) St. Clair, who by reverses of fortune on the part of their immediate forbears had lost most of their extended ancestral possessions, and were at the time of his birth without great influence at the court of St. James or in their native land. The remnant of the original estate possessed by William St. Clair was moreover entailed by the law of primogeniture, so that Arthur, being the youngest, could not hope to inherit any part of the impoverished possessions. He therefore took up the study of medicine in the University of Edinburgh. His father died, and he removed to London that he might have the benefit of hospital practice in the world's greatest metropolis. There he entered the office of Dr. William Hunter, then regarded as one of the first physicians of London.

But about that time a war broke out between England and France, the American part of it being known as the French and Indian war. Murray, Monckton and the brave and romantic young Englishman, General James Wolfe, were raising an army to carry the war against the rock-bound city of Quebec, in Canada, then under the dominion of the French government. Under the new ministry of William Pitt, enthusiastic young men from every calling in life abandoned their pursuits and enlisted in the service of the crown. War was shaking Europe and America. The streets of London were filled with the sounds of the bugle and the steady tread of grenadiers. St. Clair, like many other talented young men, could not resist. With the assistance of his family he purchased an ensign's commission, dated May 13, 1757, and sailed for America with Admiral Edward Boscawen's fleet, the same which brought to our shores the historic army of General John Forbes. He was in the general army of General Jeffrey Amherst, whose object was the capture of the northern forts, and was in the division of this army which was commanded by

General James Wolfe. His first experience in arms was therefore in one of the most daring and romantic military expeditions in American history. He was with the army the night they silently floated down the St. Lawrence and landed under the shadowy Heights of Abraham, since known as Wolfe's Cove. He heard Wolfe repeat the "Elegy in a Country Churchyard" which the poet Gray had just published to the world, and of which the General said he would rather be the author than to take Quebec:

"The curfew tolls the knell of parting day,
The lowing herd winds slowly o'er the lea,
The plowman homeward plods his weary way,
And leaves the world to darkness and to me."

He was with them, too, when under the cover of darkness they crawled up the hitherto impossible Heights, and was near the brave young Englishman when he died with the song of battle on his lips, at the very moment of victory.

"The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,
Await alike the inevitable hour,
The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

More than this, to add to his superior military training, he was in the Sixtieth Royal American Regiment, which was organized by the Duke of Cumberland for service in the Colonies, and in the same battalion was General Lawrence, Colonel Robert Monckton, General Murray and Henry Bouquet, names without whose brave deeds the French and Indian war would be tame indeed.

After the taking of the city from the French it was immediately garrisoned by the English, and St. Clair, among other young officers, remained in the fortress. A part of the Sixtieth Regiment was sent to Boston, which was then the leading city of the Colonies after Philadelphia. St. Clair accompanied them bearing public documents to General Gage, who was his cousin. While stationed there he met, fell in love with and married Phoebe Bayard. She was a daughter of Balthazar and Mary Bowdoin Bayard, and was related to the Temples, the Winthrops, and was in every way a woman of patrician birth. They were married in Trinity Chapel, Boston, in May, 1760. With her he received a legacy of 14,000 pounds, indeed a princely fortune as fortunes were then. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Bedford, Pennsylvania, having become acquainted with the Penns, who were then Proprietors of the Province. As agent for them, he looked after their possessions in the western part of the Province, and took up lands for himself. In 1767 he was appointed commander of Fort Ligonier, which position he filled for over two years. After the opening of the Land Office in 1769 he was closely identified with the formation of new counties and in the sale and settlement of western lands. His brother-in-law, Captain Bayard, also came here, and together they took up large tracts of land in the southwestern part of the county. In these old boundaries he is sometimes designated as Lieutenant and sometimes as Captain St. Clair.

In May, 1770, William Crawford, Thomas Gist, Arthur St. Clair and others

were appointed justices of the peace for Cumberland county. A year later, on the erection of Bedford county, he was appointed to the same position, and was moreover appointed its first prothonotary and clerk of the courts. About this time he began to advocate the erection of a new county west of Laurel Hill, and in his correspondence with the Proprietaries urged it mainly because of the long distance the settlers in this region had to travel to reach the seat of justice. Finally, when the project materialized in the formation of Westmoreland county (1773), he was appointed justice, prothonotary and clerk of the courts of the new county as he had been in Bedford county. Prior to the beginning of the Revolution he was the leading if not the sole agent of the Penns. The reader will recall his participation in Dunmore's war. This haughty Lord demanded that St. Clair be delivered into the custody of the Virginia authorities. This the Governor most peremptorily refused, and he stated further that the Proprietary government was responsible for St. Clair's official acts. St. Clair's greatest work in Dunmore's war was as a private citizen to induce the inhabitants of Westmoreland not to leave their homes as many of them were doing. With the Indians and Dunmore's outlaws, the county was in a very unsettled condition to say the least, and was in great danger of being depopulated. He organized the able-bodied men into a militia for self-defense, and promised to pay them, and actually did pay them with his own money. It was then that a chain of blockhouses along the river was constructed. Forbes in his report in 1758 had recommended that a military road be built from Ligonier to Kittanning for frontier protection. This was at length constructed under St. Clair's supervision, and a strong fortress was built at Kittanning, which he named Fort Armstrong, in memory of Colonel Armstrong, the victor over the Indians at that place in 1756. Even at this time St. Clair had great power with the Indians. He often held conferences with them, and urged matters with them in plain words which he was careful to make good. They therefore, while not always guided by his advice, had the utmost confidence in him. The Indians and their agents frequently visited with him at Ligonier, and thus he accomplished a great deal for the safety and advancement of the white settlers in Westmoreland county.

His correspondence at this period with the leading men of Boston, Philadelphia, and the east, shows that though he had been an English army officer he was not in any danger of being a Tory, and that he had most pronounced views on the impending difficulties between Great Britain and the Colonies. Elsewhere we have considered the Hannastown Resolutions of May 16, 1775. St. Clair was undoubtedly the leading spirit of that convention, though he was too modest and unobtrusive to say so. The impartial reader cannot but regard his espousal of the American cause as one of the most independent and significant acts in his eventful life. With centuries of royal blood in his veins, his every tie of kindred and youthful affiliation, his services in the royal army, and his long and intimate association with the Penns and other Tories of Philadelphia, apparently bound him indissolubly to Great Britain. But these

bonds were as gossamer threads to him when they conflicted with the rights of the oppressed colonies.

In 1775 the Indians in the west had been very troublesome and had repeatedly adopted Pontiac's tactics in making long raids on the east. Congress therefore appointed commissioners to meet at Fort Pitt to treat with them, and St. Clair was selected as secretary of the commission. But the conference was barren of immediate results, and St. Clair was appointed by the commission to raise an army to chastise the Indians in the Detroit region. They gave him no financial aid, but that never mattered to St. Clair. He enlisted about five hundred young men who were to furnish their own horses, arms, forage and provisions and to march at once. At that time General Benedict Arnold was storming Quebec, and all interests centered there. When Arnold's expedition failed, St. Clair went to Philadelphia to urge his project on the Continental Congress. But, instead of sending him and his army to Detroit, he was called into the Revolution, where it was thought he would be of greater use. In this way he entered the great war. His first assigned duty was to make arrangements and preparations for war rather than to actively engage in it. He was commissioned a colonel in the Continental army. His duties were in and around Philadelphia, where he recruited, drilled and provisioned volunteers. Even then he began to advance money which was only paid back to him after the war had been ended many years.

His first duty in the actual field of war was to take six full companies to Quebec, where Arnold had been the victim of misfortune. General Montgomery, chief in command, was killed, and was succeeded by Arnold, who, being severely wounded, was succeeded by General Thompson, after whose early death came General Sullivan. St. Clair was already familiar with the St. Lawrence strongholds. He at once suggested the fortification of a point at Three Rivers to prevent the British transports from reaching Quebec. To his surprise St. Clair was the one appointed to guard this important point. Sullivan afterwards reinforced St. Clair's army with many of Thompson's troops, but they were all beaten back to their original headquarters. Though unlooked-for misfortunes alone prevented their victory, they retired from Canada with colors flying.

St. Clair was next at Ticonderoga, and on Sunday, July 28, 1776, he read to his soldiers the Declaration of Independence, which had just reached him. In his report he says that "they threw their hats in the air and cheered for the cause of the United Colonies."

In August, St. Clair was made a brigadier-general, and was called to Washington's army, then in his well managed retreat before General Howe across New Jersey. He was now for the first time under the eye and direct command of the great chief, and was with him and fought under his direction at White Plains, Trenton and Princeton. It is claimed by most of St. Clair's biographers that he suggested to Washington the movements which culminated in this most glorious victory, but Bancroft labors hard to prove that he did not do so. No one denies, however, that he directed the details of the march, and that his

brigade—composed of the New Hampshire, Connecticut and Massachusetts troops, with two six-pounders—marched at the head of the advancing army; nor do they deny that this was one of the few great victories won by Washington's army during the Revolution. For St. Clair's part in it he was forthwith made a major-general on the recommendation of Washington.

In the early months of 1777 the outlook was a very gloomy one for the American colonies. Washington's army had scarcely been able to get away from Long Island, and the unpaid, unfed and unclothed army was almost ready to disband. This condition of affairs actuated the British army to still greater efforts, hoping thereby to at once stamp out the rebellion. They therefore set about to divide the colonies by a line beginning at New York, thence up the Hudson and by Large George and Lake Champlain to the St. Lawrence river. General Burgoyne had his army already in Canada, and he was to march by the way of Lake Champlain. General Clinton was to go up the Hudson and unite with Burgoyne as he came down. This division, we need not say, would have greatly weakened each section of the Colonies by stopping all communication, and it would further have perhaps hopelessly divided the Continental army.

Ticonderoga was then a strong fort in the hands of the Colonial army, and was situated between Lake Champlain and Lake George. While it was held by the Continental army, Burgoyne's army could not come south to join Clinton's army going north. It was therefore at that time a most important point. St. Clair's success at the battle of Princeton had made him a major-general, passing General Schuyler and General Arnold, and he was at once selected by Washington as the one to hold this important point. He was given three thousand men, inadequate of course, but that was all the force which Washington could spare. He was familiar with the situation and its importance, and was instructed to hold it at all hazards.

Burgoyne's army came down to Lake Champlain, captured Crown Point and attacked Ticonderoga in June, 1777. Near by was a high rocky promontory called Mount Defiance, which overlooked Ticonderoga and practically commanded it. This was inaccessible to the Continental army because of their weakness, and was regarded as also inaccessible to the British army. Burgoyne stormed Ticonderoga for many days, but was no nearer its capture then than when he began. Then by ropes and tackle he hoisted cannon to the crest of Mount Defiance, until he had sufficient arms and force there to overcome Ticonderoga. St. Clair called his forces together and they all agreed that less than ten thousand men could not hold Ticonderoga with the British firmly fortified on Mount Defiance; that Mount Defiance should have been seized and fortified by the American army, had they had strength and munitions of war to do so; that not having men sufficient to fortify it in the first place, they were much less able to take and fortify it now, and that it was therefore best to abandon the post. St. Clair accordingly began his retreat, and, like Washington in many instances, showed his finest generalship in getting his army away. They marched to Hubbardstown and Castleton, thirty miles away. The British did not allow them to retreat in peace. No information from St. Clair's army

could be received for eight days, and the supposition was that Burgoyne had captured it. On the 7th of August his fleeing army was attacked by the British and German forces, which resulted in a loss of about three hundred of St. Clair's army. It was in every way a sadly disastrous campaign, the loss to the American army being not less than one thousand men. All the blame was for a time put on St. Clair, who did not defend himself but quietly asked for a court of inquiry. One was finally granted, with Major-General Benjamin Lincoln as president. It was a very able court. They entirely exonerated St. Clair, and then the tide turned somewhat in his favor. Burgoyne, being compelled to divide his army to pursue the retreating St. Clair, gave General Horatio Gates an opportunity which he seized, and very soon forced Burgoyne to surrender his entire army at Saratoga. The British had depended largely on the division of the Colonies by a union of their armies, but after all their preparations and glowing prospects the result was the loss of Burgoyne's army. Thus our Colonies were held intact, and it has been said that though St. Clair lost a fortress he saved a State. This is perhaps giving him undue credit, for he could not have foreseen the result when he abandoned Ticonderoga. His object then was to save his army, and in this he succeeded splendidly.

Let us now look further into his reasons for retreating. The facts brought out by the court of inquiry speak very eloquently in favor of St. Clair. Burgoyne, when he met St. Clair's army, had 7863 men, while St. Clair had 2200. Burgoyne surrendered to Gates 142 heavy guns. St. Clair had less than one hundred second-rate cannon of various sizes, and these were served by inexperienced men. It is hardly necessary, therefore, to further defend his retreat in this age of general intelligence. Before the commission he made a defense of which the *United States Gazette*, in speaking of it, said: "His defense on that occasion is still extant and exhibits a sample of profound generalship. Whilst the English language shall be admired it will continue to be an example of martial eloquence." Pending his trial he was with the army at Brandywine and Valley Forge. Then he was detailed to organize the levies of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and send them to the front as rapidly as possible.

When Arnold turned traitor, Washington scarcely knew whom to trust, but he selected St. Clair to temporarily take command of West Point. On September 29, 1780, he was selected to sit with Greene, Lafayette, Parsons, Clinton, Knox, Huntingdon, Stirling, Stark, Hand, etc., as a member of the most noted military jury that ever sat in this county, to try the unfortunate Major Andre. They were selected because of their high character both as soldiers and civilians, and because they were educated in the military history of European nations. They unanimously reported that Andre should be considered a spy and suffer death.

At the closing scenes of the Revolution, when the war-worn armies had practically surrounded the British at Yorktown, St. Clair was daily in advice with Washington, and was not by any means the least of those illustrious men who stood guard at the final moment, when the long contest was decided in favor of the Colonies. He had arisen more rapidly in the beginning of the war

than any officer of the army. In 1783 he became a member of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. In all matters relative to the national policy he was even then a Federalist in principle, though the party had not yet been formed. In 1785 he was elected a member of Congress, not by the people, as we now elect, but by the Assembly, as we now elect United States senators. Two years later, 1787, he was chosen president of the Congress, then practically the highest office in the government, and which can only be compared to the present office of President of the United States, a position not then created, but which came with the Constitution of 1787. It was this Congress which provided for the convention of 1787, by which the Constitution of the United States was formed, written of as the ablest State paper yet conceived by the brain of man.

In 1790 St. Clair was the Federalist candidate for Governor of Pennsylvania against Thomas Mifflin. This was the first gubernatorial election in Pennsylvania under the new organic law. Mifflin was not only very popular but his party largely predominated in Pennsylvania and he was therefore elected. On October 5th, 1787, the Continental Congress elected St. Clair governor of the Northwestern Territory, which then embraced all the country west of Pennsylvania and north of the Ohio river. On July 9, 1788, he arrived at Marietta, Ohio, the capital of the Territory. The citizens of Marietta had prepared with great care a residence for the new governor and family, which consisted of his wife, three daughters—Louisa, Jane and Margaret, and his son Arthur. His prerogatives as governor were very extensive. He was not only the executive officer of the Territory, but the law-giver as well. He appointed judges, and these in council with himself had the power to make laws for the government of the territory. He erected counties, appointed officers, held treaties with the Indians, etc. The territory over which he thus ruled now constitutes five of the leading states of the Union, and has a population of about sixteen millions. Yet the salary paid him for his services was less even than his traveling expenses.

Early in June, 1791, he went down the river to Fort Washington and organized a new county and named it Hamilton, a name it still bears, and given it in honor of Alexander Hamilton, the brilliant leader of the Federalists. He also named the new town Cincinnati, in honor of the Society of the Cincinnati, then a new organization among the officers of the Continental armies, of which organization St. Clair was a shining light and president of the Pennsylvania division.

In all this new country he again encountered his old enemies, the hostile Indians who, having been driven westward, were just then committing all manner of depredations on the Ohio frontiers. General Harmar was accordingly sent out in 1790 to subdue them, but his army was badly defeated. In 1791 St. Clair was appointed commander-in-chief of the army, and vested with a military power in the territory which corresponded with his title. He had an army of two thousand regular soldiers at his disposal in the contest with the Indians, and had authority to increase it as he saw fit by calling out the militia. St.

Clair visited Philadelphia, the capital of the United States, relative to the approaching campaign, and Washington gave him special caution about the danger of surprises in Indian warfare. The President's parting words were, "Do not let them surprise you." In September, 1791, the army, the largest the west had yet seen, was assembled at Fort Washington, now Cincinnati. It was much better equipped finally than the average Revolutionary army, though it was not by any means an ideal army. There were three regiments of regulars in the infantry, two companies of artillery, and one of cavalry. Six hundred militia should have joined them at Cincinnati, but the greater part of them came in as they journeyed towards the enemy. On September 17th they began marching. They, as usual in new countries, had to cut roads through the wilderness, and it was necessarily an army of slow progress. On the Big Miami river they erected Fort Hamilton, and some distance farther on they erected Fort Washington, and still later came Fort Jefferson. At each post a small garrison was left. They were now nearing the Indian country, and matters began to look as though a battle might soon take place. Shortly after they left Fort Jefferson one of the militia regiments deserted bodily. Washington Irving, in speaking of these militia, says they were picked and recruited from the worst element in Ohio. Enervated by debauchery, idleness, drunkenness and by every species of vice, it was impossible to make them competent for the arduous duties of Indian warfare. They were without discipline and their officers were not accustomed to being under a commander. They were useless in a campaign, yet St. Clair thought it would disband his army or at least greatly impair its usefulness to allow them to desert at will. So he weakened his forces greatly by sending the First Regiment of Regulars in pursuit of the deserters. His army then numbered about fourteen hundred, with perhaps three hundred militia. The main army moved on to a point near the headwaters of the Wabash river, now in Mercer county, Ohio. It was supposed that the main body of the Miami tribe of Indians was about twelve miles from their encampment. Here they meant to entrench themselves behind earthworks and await the arrival of the First Regiment with the deserting militia. They encamped on November 3rd, and the General, with the engineers, immediately laid out the plans for the proposed breastworks. At night sentries were posted and all was quiet. The army was encamped on the banks of a tributary of the Wabash and a small creek. Against regular troops the encampment could easily have been transformed into a stronghold by breastworks as contemplated. Several hours before the break of day on the morning of November 4, the General had the reveille beaten and thus brought all troops to line with arms ready for action. Thus they watched till the sun arose when, there being no sign of danger reported by the outposts, the soldiers were dismissed to get more rest or breakfast. But scarcely had they reached their places of rest when an irregular volley of rifle shots came from the front. The Indians had arrived and would doubtless have begun the attack sooner had it not been that their advance scouts found the soldiers drawn up ready for battle. The drums beat and the officers formed their men in line. The Indians first struck the line of the militia, which almost

at once fell back in confusion on the regulars. They were followed by swarms of Indians, some of whom passed beyond the first ranks and actually tomahawked officers and soldiers who had been carried back to have their wounds dressed. In a short time the army of St. Clair was overrun by Indians, who indiscriminately tomahawked and fired on all sides. St. Clair was suffering from a fever. Washington Irving in his charming and exhaustive "Life of Washington," says: "The veteran St. Clair, unable to mount his horse, was borne about on a litter, and preserved his coolness in the midst of the peril and disaster, giving his orders with judgment and self-possession." By his own suggestion he was carried to a place where the firing seemed heaviest, and where Colonel Drake, a Revolutionary officer of great bravery and experience, was trying to overcome the confusion and hold his lines steady. St. Clair directed them to make a vehement charge with bayonets. The charge did some good, for many Indians concealed in the tall grass fled in confusion, but the soldiers were unable to overtake them. They soon returned again and seemingly in increased numbers, and a second bayonet charge was followed with the same results. The artillery was practically of no use, for the daring Indians killed the men and horses before they could render any service. The regulars undoubtedly fought bravely and with much more system and effect than one might expect. Nevertheless the confusion spread from the militia till it pervaded all of the troops. Behind trees and bushes and concealed in the tall grass were Indians without number. With their bullets came showers of arrows, the latter seemingly more painful and exasperating than bullets. The soldiers were necessarily more or less in line, and this seemed only to aid the Indians and make the loss in killed and wounded so large in proportion to the size of the army. The usual order observed in the formation of military ranks was therefore worse than useless here; in fact, it actually favored the method adopted by the enemy. Two of the field-pieces were thrown into a stream, and the rest were captured by the Indians. Countless acts of heroism and daring courage were performed on that bloody field. They have already challenged the praise and admiration of four generations, and will yet live as long as any war stories of our border history. There was but one thing left to be done, and that was to retreat with as much safety as possible; at best, the retreat was a confusion. Men threw away their arms and fled towards Fort Washington, glad to escape captivity and death. When another and more successful army came later to the same locality, they found the path of retreat strewn with military accoutrements, and on the battlefield were the bleaching bones of hundreds of men who must have perished, each one, almost, within touch of an unfortunate comrade. There were five hundred and ninety-three reported killed and two hundred and fourteen wounded. The chief leader of the Indian forces in the battle was Mishikinakwa. He was chief of all the remnant united tribes of the Ohio regions. He was about six feet high and forty-five years old at the time of the battle. His picture is yet in the War Department at Washington, D. C. He died in 1812, and is buried near Fort Wayne, Indiana.

General St. Clair did not all day require a litter to carry him from place to

place. When the battle raged and his forces began to wane, the excitement brought back his strength as though the vigor of his youth had been renewed. Eight balls passed through his clothes and hat, one of which cut the hair from the side of his head. Two horses were killed under him just as he had been helped to mount them. For an hour or so, no horse being near, he moved about on foot, and surprised all who saw him by the agility he displayed. When again well nigh exhausted, he was placed on a pack-horse, the only horse that could be procured, and, though he was scarcely able to prick him out of a walk, he rode him during the remainder of the day. Adjutant General Winthrop Sargent, in a private diary, wrote particularly of "St. Clair's coolness and bravery, though debilitated by illness." The unfortunate general was among the last to leave the field.

After the result of the battle became known, a bitter feeling arose throughout the United States against St. Clair. The real situation, had it been known as it is now, would have defended him against all blame. The means of circulating the real truth were extremely limited. At his own request, therefore, a congressional committee was appointed to investigate the entire affair and report their findings. Their report is as follows:

"The committee conceive it but justice to the Commander-in-Chief to say that in their opinion the failure of the late expedition can in no respect be imputed to his conduct, either at any time before or during the action, but that as his conduct in all the preparatory arrangements was marked with peculiar ability and zeal, so his conduct during the action furnishes strong testimonies of his coolness and integrity."

When a new expedition was organized under General Anthony Wayne, who succeeded St. Clair as commander of the army, the latter tendered the benefit of the information concerning the enemy which he had purchased so dearly. In reply, President Washington wrote him as follows:

"Your wishes to afford your successor all the information of which you are capable, although unnecessary for any personal conviction, must be regarded as additional evidence of the goodness of your heart and your attachment to your country."

General Wayne was successful in 1794 because the nation was by that time aroused to the serious nature of the contest, and gave him an army which he drilled for over two years before he gave battle. As Forbes profited by Braddock's defeat, so Wayne remembered St. Clair's disaster, and took precautions which would have been impossible for St. Clair to take. It seems that in all wars, defeats are necessary to inspire the people with a true realization of the magnitude of the situation. No intelligent student of history claims now that St. Clair should have been expected to hold Ticonderoga against Burgoyne's army, or that his army was properly equipped to meet the Indians in 1791. Notwithstanding all this, public sentiment was for years against him. Even in the highly educated and considerate age in which we live, there are a few who are in some degree inclined to forget the great achievements of both his military and civil life, and remember him largely in connection with this unfortun-

ate defeat which ended his military career. But they are not found among the enlightened leaders of public opinion, nor have they carefully investigated the facts connected with the history of that period.

He was retained as Governor of the Territory until the beginning of Thomas Jefferson's administration, in all a period of fifteen years, and was removed by Jefferson in 1802. As we have said, he was an ardent Federalist and had unbounded admiration for the centralized power doctrine as advocated by Alexander Hamilton. Holding such views, he was necessarily antagonistic to the tenets of Jefferson, whose views were opposite those of Hamilton. St. Clair had moreover advocated the re-election of John Adams, whose unpopular administration, favoring among other things the deservedly obnoxious alien and sedition laws, had elected Jefferson. It was therefore but natural that the new president should remove him from office. The people of Ohio were largely Jeffersonian in their opinions and were anxious to form a state which could be brought about only through Jefferson and his friends. St. Clair had the veto power, which he was often forced to exercise, and to this his people were also opposed, for they were filled with the idea that the people alone should rule a state, and as they construed it, the veto power in one man was at war with the principles of a free government. Their ideas of Democratic equality were hostile to almost every principle which St. Clair, the open and avowed Federalist, represented.

It is not to be understood that he was absent from Westmoreland county all the time during which he was governor of the northwestern territory. The court records show that he was often in the county. On June 11th, 1793, he gave his bond for the appearance of some defendants in court at the next sessions. On May 30 he signed a petition, his name heading it, asking for a road, and when it was granted the record shows that the order was lifted in September, 1794, "by Gen. St. Clair." A thorough search might reveal evidence of his being here a great many times, but we deem it unnecessary. St. Clair was the owner of lands in Westmoreland county for some time before he advocated the formation of the county. In 1767-68 and '69 he was stationed at Ligonier as commander of the garrison, and this was probably his first connection with the county. During these years he made application for various tracts of lands and had them patented on the opening of the land office for this section in 1769. He was therefore a military resident of the county six years prior to its formation. But on April 5, 1770, he was appointed surveyor of the District of Cumberland, and was also a member of the Proprietary Council from Cumberland county by appointment of the Penns, dated May 23, 1770. Furthermore, he was appointed a justice in May, 1770, of Cumberland county, for that part of the county lying west of Laurel Hill territory, afterwards included in Westmoreland county. This was the policy of Penn, to appoint a resident of these outlying sections of the new counties, so that the settlers might at least have an apparent show of justice. St. Clair must therefore have lived here more or less in 1770, after he ceased to be commandant of Fort Ligonier. In March, 1771, Bedford county was formed, and he was appointed its first prothonotary, regis-

ter, etc., and was again a justice for that part of the new county lying west of Laurel Hill. It is furthermore admitted generally that his son, Arthur St. Clair, Jr., was born at Ligonier in 1771, though the date is not known. It is not easy therefore to determine the exact time that he became a permanent citizen of our county. When our county was formed (February 26, 1773) he was appointed first prothonotary, and also a justice of the peace. It is, however, safe to say that he was connected with the county more or less from 1767, when he first commanded Fort Ligonier, till 1772, after which time he became a permanent citizen of Ligonier Valley. He was therefore a citizen of our county for over fifty-one years. During the years prior to the Revolution his correspondence, which was very extensive, is generally dated at Ligonier, with an occasional letter from Hannastown, written when court was in session there. During the Revolutionary war his family resided in Philadelphia, as will appear later on.

The office of Governor of the Western Territory did not require his entire attention, for he was frequently at Ligonier looking after his property, and part of the time his family resided there. He built his residence near Fort Ligonier (a part of which is yet standing and well cared for) before the death of Washington, for there is a well handed down tradition that Washington sent him two expert carpenters from near Mount Vernon, who came out on horseback to do the finer work. Their work was the admiration of the common people, and is equal to the best work on the old colonial houses. It was certainly done by expert workmen who could not have found regular employment on the frontier in that age. Washington died in 1799, and was not acquainted with St. Clair prior to the Revolution. It is probable that it was built during the latter part of his term of governorship, perhaps looking forward to the time when he should retire from public life and pass the remaining years of his life in ease and comfort in his new residence. It was, or is, situated about one and a half miles northwest of Ligonier. It is all gone now save one room, torn down perhaps by the ruthless hand of an ignorant iconoclast who neither knew of nor cared for its historical associations. The quaintly devised woodwork, the mantelpiece and wainscoating, no doubt the work of Washington's carpenters, doubtless saved the one room from destruction. It is now in the possession of Mr. H. S. Denny, who appreciates and preserves it because of its historic association. Vying in stately simplicity of design and in rich interior with the woodwork of our best homes in modern times, it bids fair to bear down to coming generations one of the few splendid specimens of Colonial architecture in western Pennsylvania.

Into this house he moved his family when he returned from the Northwestern Territory, and tried to build up his shattered fortunes, though he was in his sixty-seventh year. He first erected an iron furnace called Hermitage, near his residence, and for a time manufactured iron castings of various kinds. In a few years he leased the furnace property to James Hamilton & Company for \$3,000 per year. The crumbling ruins of the old furnace stack were torn away

about 1880 by one who did not appreciate their historic value, and there is left of it now only a mound of earth and stones to mark the spot where it stood.

Before the Revolution, St. Clair had built a flouring mill on his estate on Mill creek, a tributary of the Loyalhanna, which was, by the way, one of the first mills west of the Allegheny mountains. When he entered the army he gave this mill to his neighbors to use while he was gone. But nearly eight years passed before he returned to find it in ruins. He therefore renewed the mill, and in many other ways contributed to the good of the people until his creditors seized his property. The story of his financial difficulties is not a pleasant one to contemplate. He received with his wife, as we have said, 14,000 pounds, or \$70,000. In addition to that he had large tracts of land given him by the Crown, the Penns, the State of Pennsylvania and by the United States. He had also made some good land investments. All of his property was swept away to satisfy his creditors. In a letter to William B. Giles he says that the office of governor of the Northwestern Territory was forced upon him by friends who thought it would be an opportunity for him to replenish his fortunes, and that it proved otherwise, for he "had neither taste nor genius for speculation in land, nor did I consider it consistent with the office." He was too old to recuperate his fortunes when he returned to Ligonier, and in a few years was sold out by the sheriff. The most lamentable feature of his embarrassment is that his debts were nearly all contracted in the interests of the republic, and should have been paid by the state or nation and not by St. Clair. During his last years he presented several memorials to the legislature and to congress asking, not for charity, but for a simple reimbursement of the money he had expended in the public interest. Not a single statement in any of them was ever refuted or even denied. In one of them he explains his situation by saying that when he entered the Revolution he could not leave his young wife, born and bred in the best society of Boston, alone with her children in an unprotected and hostile frontier. So he was compelled to sell real estate in western Pennsylvania, upon some of which he had expended large amounts of money, at a great sacrifice. This was sold for 2,000 pounds (\$10,000) in deferred payments. But the purchaser paid him in depreciated Continental currency, so that of the 2,000 pounds he received only one hundred, that is, one-twentieth of the sacrifice price. Then he purchased a house in Pottsgrove, near Philadelphia, for his family to reside in while he was in the army. On selling this he lost one-half by the bankruptcy of the purchaser.

In a memorial to the Assembly he says that, beginning in 1774, he supplied nearly all the forts and blockhouses in Westmoreland county with arms and means of defense at his own expense. To Congress he says that in the darkest days of the Revolution, when Washington's soldiers were daily deserting him and the army rapidly melting away because they had not been paid, Washington himself applied to St. Clair to save the "Pennsylvania Line," the best organization in the entire army. St. Clair accordingly advanced the money for recruiting and for bounty, and put forth such other influence that with the aid of Colonel William Butler the Line was saved. To this claim the government,

through its committee of Congress, unable to deny it, pleaded the statute of limitations. But the indebtedness which directly caused the sale of his real estate was contracted while he was Governor of the Territory. Among other anomalous duties which he performed there, was to act as Indian agent of the territory, and as such he negotiated several important treaties. But in paying the Indians and in supplying them according to the terms of the treaty, the money appropriated was not generally sufficient, and St. Clair, rather than allow the negotiations to fail, advanced the money out of his own pocket. In one treaty he expended sixteen thousand dollars while but eight thousand had been set aside for it. Eight thousand dollars then was almost a princely sum.

When the army for the disastrous campaign of 1791 against the Indians was collected at Cincinnati, it was found that the money appropriated for the purpose was not sufficient to properly equip it. James O'Harra was quartermaster-general of the army, and was a man of abundant means. St. Clair obligated himself to repay O'Harra if the latter would furnish the necessary money so that the army could move on, and it was accordingly furnished. Later, when St. Clair presented this bill to the treasury, he was told that there was no money appropriated to pay bills in excess of the original amount provided for the expedition. All successive efforts to secure an appropriation were fruitless. St. Clair had given his bond to O'Harra on the express promise of the Secretary of the Treasury that it would be repaid with interest. It probably would have been had Alexander Hamilton remained in office. The face of the bond was \$7,042. It was never paid to St. Clair, not one cent of it. Suit was brought by James O'Harra in the Westmoreland courts, and St. Clair, not wanting to contest its payment or validity, came into court and confessed judgment in favor of O'Harra for \$10,632.17, that being the debt and interest. Executions on this judgment were issued from time to time, and finally all of his property was sold from him. The sale could not have taken place at a worse time for St. Clair, for it was sold when the embargo had driven all the money out of the country. Property which had been valued at \$50,000 was sold and did not bring more than the debt, interest and costs amounted to. The suit was brought by Hugh Ross as attorney for James O'Harra. Alexander Johnston was the sheriff of Westmoreland when the property was sold. This was in 1808. The tract of land at Ligonier, including the mansion house and the Hermitage furnace property, was sold for \$4,000, though the furnace and the mill alone had rented for \$3,000 per year. His creditors did not stop with selling his land but sold also all his personal property, except a few articles which he selected and which were exempt from sale. Among those selected was one bed and bedding, a few books from his classical library, and among them was his favorite Horace, whose classic beauty of verse he had long admired, and a bust of John Paul Jones, King of the Seas, presented to him and sent by Jones himself from Paris. This he prized very highly and kept till his death.

His claims before Congress were advocated by such men as Joseph Hopkinson, the eloquent John Sergeant, and by Henry Clay, the gifted leader from Kentucky. The Assembly of Pennsylvania pensioned him, and in 1817, a year

before his death, increased it to fifty dollars per month. Congress the same year granted him sixty dollars per month and dated it back a year. There being no law to forbid it, this was attached by his creditors before it left the hands of the treasurer, and St. Clair never received one cent of it. Soon after the sale of his property he was turned out of house and home. Daniel St. Clair, his son, owned a tract of land on the Chestnut Ridge, above the Four Mile Run, and to this the old man and his family removed. Broken with the storms of more than three score years and ten, saddened by the memories of the past, and denied by ingratitude what was justly due him from his state and nation, he quietly awaited the last roll call. By this time, too, his wife, formerly the accomplished Phoebe Bayard, of Boston, had become weakened in intellect and was the additional care of his old age. To secure bread for his family he entertained travelers, though his house was but little more than a four roomed log cabin. On January 24, 1814, he was granted a tavern license by the Westmoreland court.

To a truly altruistic man like St. Clair, who had really given of his abundance with a profligate hand to the weak and destitute, poverty, rather than a disgrace, was a bright and shining crown of glory which now only adds to his greatness. No one who was capable of appreciating true worth ever came in contact with him, even when in poverty, who did not recognize at once the presence of a statesman, a soldier from head to foot, a scholar in the broadest sense of the term, and a patriot pure and simple. Read his letter to the ladies of New York who, hearing of his needs, sent him a present of four hundred dollars, and compare it with our best English letters. We can only quote a few sentences:

"To soothe affliction is certainly a happy privilege, and is the appropriate privilege of the fair sex. And although I feel all I can feel for the relief brought to myself, their attention to my daughters touches me most. Had I not met with distress I should not have, perhaps, known their worth. Though all their prospects in life (and they were once very flattering) have been blasted, not a sigh, not a murmur, has been allowed to escape them in my presence, and all their plans have been directed to rendering my reverses less affecting to me; and yet I can truly testify that it is entirely on their account that my situation ever gave me a moment's pain."

It has been said that St. Clair in his last years was somewhat given to the use of intoxicants. Though after the general custom of his day he often drank liquor, there is no authority whatever for the statement that he used it to excess in any period of his life. The last pen picture of him we have is given below in full. It refers to a period but three years before his death, when he was almost overwhelmed with a mountain of sorrow, yet it is not by any means the picture of a man overthrown by the use of liquor. There are few public men of our day who would not feel proud to be described in words like those which follow. They are from the pen of Elisha Whittlesey who, with Joshua R. Giddings and James A. Garfield, represented the Ashtabula district in Congress for fifty-six years. Whittlesey was afterwards for many years an auditor of the United States Treasury, and therefore, by a life association with distin-

guished men, could recognize ability when he found it. In a letter to Senator Richard Broadhead in 1856, he wrote as follows:

"In 1815 three persons and myself performed a journey from Ohio to Connecticut on horseback in the month of May. Having understood that General St. Clair kept a small tavern on the Ridge east of Greensburg, I proposed that we stop at his house and spend the night. He had no grain for our horses, and, after spending an hour with him in the most agreeable and interesting conversation respecting his early knowledge of the Northwestern Territory, we took our leave of him with deep regret.

"I never was in the presence of a man that caused me to feel the same degree of veneration and esteem. He wore a citizen's dress of black of the Revolution; his hair was clubbed and powdered. When we entered he arose with dignity and received us most courteously. His dwelling was a common double log house of the western country, that a neighborhood would roll up in an afternoon. Chestnut Ridge was bleak and barren. There lived the friend and confidant of Washington, the ex-Governor of the fairest portion of creation. It was in the neighborhood if not in view of a large estate at Ligonier that he owned at the commencement of the Revolution, and which, as I have at times understood, was sacrificed to promote the success of the Revolution. Poverty did not cause him to lose self-respect; and were he now living his personal appearance would command universal admiration."

St. Clair at no time in the army appeared so great as when under adverse circumstances he tried to save an army or prevent its destruction. So it may have been that in the poverty of his declining years only his true greatness asserted itself, and shone forth all the more brilliantly. At all events, at no time did he appear to greater advantage. He easily forgot that the nation had taken the best years of his life and much of his property, and, now in want, another generation of rulers had refused to recompense him. One sentence from his letter just quoted is the key to his entire life. "It is entirely on their account that my situation ever gave me a moment's pain." He always forgot himself when the rights of others or the interests of the state were being considered. He was president of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati, and perhaps more than any other was an exemplar of their motto, "Omnia relinquit servare republicam."

Here, then, on the mountains, in a log cabin, lived the friend and companion of Washington, Greene, Steuben, Lafayette, Hamilton, Franklin, Wayne and Schuyler, and in no small degree did he share their glory. When the Revolution closed he was one of the leading men of the new nation, whether considered as a gentleman, a soldier, a scholar, or a statesman. His conversation was always embellished with wit and wisdom. His manners were those of the polished society in which his earlier days were spent, and no adversity could change him in this respect. In his solitary mountain home he was much given to reflection. Often he was seen wandering alone over the hills and through the wilderness with his hands behind his back and in deep thought, like Napoleon on the bleak and lonely island of St. Helena. He often drove or rode

down to Ligonier or Youngstown, and at the latter place frequently met William Findley, our member of Congress and one of the leading men of his day. At Skyles' tavern they often sat and talked for hours, and around them gathered their unlettered neighbors to listen to their conversation. St. Clair generally rode a small gray horse, but sometimes drove in a low wheeled carriage. He was then described as a tall man with square shoulders, cleanly shaved, and most dignified in his address. In his youth he was described as being *véry* tall and graceful, with chestnut brown hair, blue eyes and fair complexion, and was moreover a complete master of all the accomplishments of the best society of the age. His portrait given in this work is from a later painting by Peale, the original of which is in Independence Hall in Philadelphia.

On one occasion St. Clair and Findley were talking, perhaps concerning measures in Congress for St. Clair's reimbursement. Findley was then a man of wealth and power; St. Clair was almost an outcast. Findley, with perhaps the kindest feelings, said, "General, I pity your case and heartily sympathize with you." Whereupon the old warrior, broken with years and decay, proudly drew himself up and with flashing eyes said, "I am sorry, sir, but I can't appreciate your sympathy."

Toasted at a militia muster by a thoughtless admirer as the "brave but unfortunate St. Clair," he drew his sword in an instant and demanded that the offender retract his words. He would not be complimented and commiserated in a breath; his achievements in the service of England and America, in peace and in war, were deserving of all glory, without a compromising word of pity or regret.

On August 30th, 1818, he had driven down the Ridge on his way to Youngstown. Most likely he sustained a paralytic stroke, for by some means he fell from his wagon and lay unconscious by the roadside. He was soon found by some passersby and taken to his home, where he died the day following, without regaining consciousness. Three graves were dug for him—one in Unity Presbyterian graveyard, near the house of Findley, and which was nearest the temporary home of St. Clair; one at Ligonier, where he had so long resided; and one at Greensburg, the county-seat of the county which was mainly erected through his efforts. The citizens of the latter place promptly held a public meeting in the courthouse, adopted appropriate resolutions looking toward his interment in their cemetery, and appointed a committee to wait on the family and ask that this be selected as his final resting place. This request was put in the form of a letter to his daughter, Louisa Robb, and was signed by the members of the committee appointed. The following is the letter, with the names of the committee attached:

"Madam: In obedience to the resolution of the corporation and citizens of Greensburg, we beg leave respectfully to present to the family of General St. Clair their condolence at the melancholy event of his death. Desirous to express some small token of respect for the memory of a man whose name is conspicuous on the pages of our history as one of the heroes who achieved our inde-

pendence, we are directed to obtain permission from the family that the body of our lamented friend may be deposited near us.

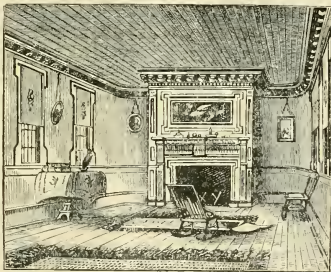
"Mr. Drum will have all necessary arrangements made at Youngstown in unison with those which are preparing here, to do honor for the occasion.

"We are, Madam, respectfully, James Postleitwaite, A. W. Foster, John Reed, Simon Drum, Jr., John H. Wise, George Armstrong, Daniel Maclean, Richard Coulter."

"Mrs. Louisa Robb."

Mrs. Robb consented, and his remains were accordingly interred in Greensburg. In 1832 an humble monument was erected over his grave by the Masonic fraternity, and its most appropriate inscription is self-explanatory:

"The earthly remains of Major-General Arthur St. Clair are deposited beneath this humble monument, which is erected to supply the place of a nobler one due from his country."



Interior of General St. Clair Home.

Phoebe Bayard, his wife, who was born in 1743, survived him nineteen days, and was then buried by his side. She was a true matron of the Revolution, and a woman of heroic mold. Though brought up in the best circles of Boston society, she willingly accepted her hard life on the rude frontier, and bore its privations and sufferings with great fortitude and without complaint. Both she and her illustrious husband contributed greatly to the welfare and prosperity of the pioneer days of Westmoreland, but the county has done nothing for them. Their names should be honored and their memory ever cherished by the people our county. Their heroic privations, self-sacrifices and deeds of noble daring should be written on the scroll of the nation's history as a perpetual incentive to coming generations to preserve the rich heritage of freedom made possible to us by such illustrious examples of true nobility.

In the chapters of this work relative to the formative period of the county, St. Clair's work in its interests was fully considered and therefore need not be

repeated here. The reader will notice that the date given as that of his birth, April 3, 1736, is not the usually accepted one, (March 23, 1734). The error has been but recently discovered by a noted genealogist of the St. Clair family. The Kirk Session Book of Thurso, Scotland, notes that he was born March 23d, and baptized by Rev. William Innes, March 24, 1736. But eleven days must be added to March 23, because of the new style calendar. This gives his real birthday as April 3, 1736. He was therefore eighty-two years, four months and twenty-eight days old when he died.

WILLIAM FINDLEY was, after Arthur St. Clair, the most prominent man of his day in Westmoreland county history. Those who are familiar with the Whisky Insurrection cannot fail to remember the faith our people had in him at that time, yet he lived more than a quarter of a century after that, and his hold upon the people increased constantly from year to year.

He was born in Ireland in 1741 or 1742, and came to Pennsylvania in 1762. He did not locate in Westmoreland county until the close of the Revolution, though it is said that he was ready to come here with Bouquet in 1763, but was deterred from doing so by the Indian troubles in this section. He was descended from old Scotch Covenanters. His ancestors had been driven from Scotland because of their religious belief during the reign of James the Second. He came to America, intending to locate in South Carolina, but changed his mind because of the extent of human slavery in the south. It is scarcely likely that he was opposed to slavery from principle, but rather that, intending to perform manual labor himself, he came to a state where free labor was highly respected. Nevertheless, he could have owned slaves in Pennsylvania but never did.

When a youth at home he had access to more books than most young men of his day, and he acquired a taste for literature which remained with him throughout his entire life. When the Revolution began he entered the army as a private, and rose to the rank of captain, which was not a high rank for a man of his ability to attain. At the close of the war he purchased lands near Latrobe, or between that place, St. Vincent's Monastery and Beatty Station, on the Pennsylvania Railroad. The latter now passes over his farm. It was then practically uncleared land; that which had been partly cleared had been neglected during the war, and was little else than a tangled mass of underbrush. To convert this into a productive form became his chief employment for some years. Then he built a log cabin in which he lived, and in which he also set up a loom, for he was a weaver by trade, and for some years plied the shuttle when not engaged in actual farming, with an industry which characterized his whole life. Many a web of cloth he wove for his surrounding neighbors, wove fabrics of flax and wool, and the linsey-woolsey mixture with which both he and his neighbors were clad from one year's end to another. When he afterwards built a better house the loom still remained in the log cabin, and did duty long after he was engaged in a wider field.

In religion he was by birth a Covenanter, but, settling in a strong Presbyterian section, he connected himself with that church and remained with it through life. In church affairs, as in everything else, he was a leader. He was not as well educated as many of the prominent men of his day, but he had the confidence of all classes, both high and low, and in this he surpassed all men in our county. He was very early elected to the assembly of Pennsylvania and there met Hugh Henry Brackenridge, who then represented that part of our county, now embraced in Allegheny county. Brackenridge had been elected for the sole purpose of securing the formation of a new county, while Findley, as may be supposed, was anxious to have the county remain intact. They were therefore hostile to each other from the first. Findley was also one of the council of censors, and on the same board with him sat Gen. Arthur St. Clair. They were perhaps never hostile to each other, but were always on opposite sides, for St. Clair was a Federalist. Findley and William Todd were representatives in the constitutional convention of 1789 from Westmoreland county, the convention which formed the constitution of 1790. In this convention he introduced a measure which he tried to have incorporated in the organic law of the state, providing that in all parts of the state the children of poor parents should be taught at the state's expense. The people were not ready for such a measure. Nearly forty years afterwards, Thaddeus Stevens, by sheer force of his mighty intellect, put a similar provision on the statute books, in direct opposition to the expressed instruction of his constituents, and for this daring act has since been revered by every right thinking man, woman and child in Pennsylvania. Yet the level-headed old Westmoreland weaver more than a generation before, and when Stevens was yet unborn, advocated the same measure, and proved himself to be far in advance of his age.

In 1790 he was elected to the second Congress and took his seat in 1791. He was elected for four consecutive terms, remaining there till 1799. He was therefore in Congress during the Whisky Insurrection, and to this is due in part the confidence our people reposed in him at that time, for the country people always look up to and expect everything from their member of Congress. In 1802 he was again elected after an absence of four years, and kept there steadily as long as he would stand for the honor, for fourteen years. Had it not been for his age he could probably have remained many years longer.

His enemies in Congress said he was a demagogue. This may have been true, for it is noticed that he always came out in favor of the people and advocated what they wanted, which was not always what they should have had. It perhaps mattered little to him what they wanted; if they were largely of one mind, Findley favored it. A good public servant cannot always be bound by the will of those he represents, but, like Stevens, he must sometimes oppose the wishes of his best friends, and advocate theories because they are just and not because they are favored by the arbitrary caprice of his people. In the Whisky Insurrection he went with his people and went wrong.

He was a fluent talker in conversation, but made few if any public addresses.

While he could not address a public meeting, he could organize one, shape its actions to suit himself, and get from it, in the end, all that he desired. He was, in other words, a natural born leader of the people, and his enemies may have been right in saying that he feared to try to lead them in any direction except the one in which they wanted to go. He electioneered among them and made them think he was indeed one of them. He attended house and barn raisings, and when in the strength of manhood, before age weakened him, he lifted as many logs as the best of them. He visited the farmer in his fields, and, taking the plow in his own hands, showed them how well he could turn a furrow. By all these means, which his enemies styled demagogic, he enlisted the support of the common people, who largely predominated in his day, and they remained loyal to him as long as he lived. In all these matters he differed widely from Brackenridge. Though both were great in their leadership, they led through entirely different methods. Brackenridge was a scholar, an orator, a philosopher, a lawyer, and a man of the highest culture. On one occasion he was called to account for opposing Findley because he had been a weaver, to which he wittily replied that he did not oppose him because he was a weaver, but because he was nothing else than a weaver. Findley was, however, much more than a weaver. He was perhaps stronger out of Congress than in it. The Scotch-Irish were always loyal to him to a man. Party lines were not so closely drawn then as now. Men voted for Findley because he was Findley whom they knew, and not because he was the representative of any party.

There were many great statesmen of that day who feared that the then untried constitution of the United States was not strong enough; that the people were granted too many liberties, and that, in a short time, we would have a reign of anarchy. We were so closely connected with the monarchies of the old world that they had but little faith in our people governing themselves. Findley was opposed to many of the prominent measures of Washington's first administration, as was common among the anti-Federalists of that day; yet he wrote a book to defend the constitution, and in it showed considerable research and ability. His book is now out of print. In it he took the ground that church and state were and should be always separate institutions. Bred, as he and most of our people were, under the dominion of the English government, when the established church was one of its main features, this was indeed advanced ground, though now it is a proposition which needs no argument. His work was widely read in its day, and may have done great good. He also wrote a "History of the Insurrection," which has been quoted as authority by such men as Hildreth. Fisher Ames called the book "a history of Findley's own insurrection, not the Whisky Insurrection." It is not a great work, and seems to be written by him rather to apologize for his own actions in the unfortunate trouble than to give a true account of it. There are errors in it which have never been attributed to a willful desire to misstate facts, but rather to the misinformation of the author. It has been the most lasting and is probably the best of his works, mainly because it dealt with a national subject. Brackenridge, no less than

Findley, sought to apologize for his part in the Insurrection. But Brackenridge was an educated lawyer whose every instinct should have warned him against participating with those whose object was to subvert the majesty of the law.

The *Farmers' Register*, now the *Greensburg Democrat*, was the only paper published in Westmoreland county during most, if not all, of Findley's life in Congress. To its columns he was a frequent contributor under the *nom de plume* of "Sidney." This he admits in an article published on November 8, 1808. To contribute to newspapers was a common means in those days, to which public men resorted to reach the people. As a newspaper writer he was direct and forceful, and his articles were doubtless very potent with the unlettered constituency whom he represented.

He also published a work called "Observations," and still another, called a "Review of the Funding System," taking sides with Jefferson and Gallatin as against Washington and Hamilton. Neither of these works would attract attention now, but they had no mean circulation.

When Jay's Treaty was brought up before the house he perhaps did not want to vote either way, so he left the house. The sergeant-at-arms was sent for him and brought him in and he was compelled to vote. This was great material for his enemies, who did not fail to use it against him.

He must have been a very hard worker all his life, for his books and contributions to newspapers alone are almost a life's work. He never missed a session of Congress. He never forget that he had been a farmer.

William Findley was a large man, with light complexion, clean shaven face, and was very tasty in his dress. He always, when away from home, wore knee-breeches, a shad-bellied coat, and long waistcoat. These, with silk stockings and a cue, completed his make-up. These were changed to home-spun garments and white felt hat when about his home and busied with the many duties of his farm.

Going to Philadelphia, and after 1800 to Washington to attend Congress, he always went on horseback, for which purpose he kept a special horse, and for several weeks before he started his horse was allowed to a season of rest. Weeks before the journey began, the Findley household was busy preparing his clothes, the linens, and little personal possessions he was to take with him. He went away in time for the first session in December, and did not return till its close, sometimes in July or August. So his departure was a matter of some import to his community. All the neighbors came to his house on the day of his departure to wish him well and to bid him good-bye. There were George Smith, William Todd and John Proctor, all men of note in our county's history; the Sloans, the Craigs and the Lochrys, names not by any means unfamiliar to the reader.

His connection with the Whisky Insurrection has always been considered against him. It cannot but be admitted that he did wrong in its inception, and probably the example of so eminent and just a man led many weaker men astray. But, at all events, he did no worse than Gallatin and Brackenridge. Of

all these he came first to a true realization of the situation, and after that did all he could to rectify the errors he had committed. The frankness with which he admitted his error, and his untiring efforts to repair the wrong done, have more than half redeemed him from his faults. But more than all this is the fact that he retained through all the troubles, the highest respect and confidence of Washington, who never knowingly countenanced nor confided in a real enemy of the Republic.

He died at his home, on April 5, 1821, in the eightieth year of his age, and was buried in Unity cemetery, near his home, and near the present town of Latrobe.

ALEXANDER JOHNSTON. Among the makers of Westmoreland county of the last century was Alexander Johnston, who lived and died at Kingston House, on the Loyalhanna, about three miles from Latrobe. He was born July 10, 1773, in county Tyrone, Ireland, and died July 16, 1872, having lived ninety-nine years and six days.



ALEXANDER JOHNSTON.

An incident concerning his leaving Ireland is well worthy of mention. Col. John McFarland, of Ligonier, frequently related that in 1844 he and Alexander Johnston had driven to Harrisburg together in a buggy, and on the way the latter told him that when he was a very young man he lived in the south of Ireland and had fallen in love and become the accepted suitor of a young woman of the neighborhood. Upon going to the father of the girl to ask his consent and to contract for the marriage, the old gentleman became very much enraged, and told him that he was too wild and unpromising to marry his daughter. Harsher words from each followed, whereupon Johnston struck his desired father-in-law and knocked him down. This he said, caused such an

uproar in the community, the old gentleman being of a very prominent family, that warrants were taken out for his arrest, and he was compelled to leave the country or suffer the consequences, which might have been very serious. So with the assistance of friends he secured a passage and sailed at once for America. He arrived in 1797 and remained for a short time in Philadelphia, after which he journeyed to Carlisle, where his relative, Gen. William Irvine, who as the reader has seen, was quite familiar with western Pennsylvania, advised him to settle in this part of the state. The young man accordingly crossed the Allegheny mountains and located first in Butler county. Becoming dissatisfied there, he removed to Westmoreland, where he met William Freame, another Irishman, whose daughter Elizabeth he afterwards married. William Freame had come to America with the renowned army of General James Wolfe to engage in the French and Indian war. At its close, with many other British soldiers, he remained in the colonies. When the Revolutionary war was declared he attached himself to the British army. After a short service he settled in Lancaster county, where he was married to Elizabeth Johnston, who had come from Ireland with her father in 1792. This branch of the Johnston family is in no way related to the Westmoreland branch, the former having settled mostly in Kentucky and North Carolina.

Alexander Johnston and Elizabeth Freame had a family of eight sons and two daughters, and these, with their father, became one of the most noted families in Westmoreland county. Two of the oldest sons were educated at West Point, and served many years in the regular army as commissioned officers. Of the youngest son, Richard, we have spoken, he being a private in the Mexican war, killed at the storming of Molino del Rey. Another son, Edward Johnston, read law and became noted in his profession in Iowa. Still another son, William F. Johnston, became governor of Pennsylvania, and we shall speak of him again. Another, Col. John W. Johnston, was captain of the Westmoreland company in the Mexican war, and afterwards was colonel of a regiment in the Civil war. The physical stature of these sons was remarkable. None of them was less than six feet, one or two were six feet six inches in height, and all were built in proportion. Their father, Alexander Johnston, was for many years a resident of Greensburg, he having served several terms in county offices of Westmoreland county. Later he purchased a large tract of land at the base of the Chestnut Ridge, in Unity, Derry and Ligonier townships. Upon this he erected a forge, rolling mill, etc., and became one of the early ironmasters of western Pennsylvania. These works were called the Kingston Works, this being the name of the tract of land upon which they were located. Nearby he built the stone house called Kingston House, which is yet well preserved, and is one of the landmarks of the past. It was built in 1815, as a tablet on its front wall indicates. His adventure in the production of iron was not successful, perhaps from the inferiority of the ore. Kingston iron never sold at a high price, and the business, instead of making him a fortune, involved him in pecuniary trouble. His house, Kingston House, near the pike,

afterwards constructed, was converted into a public inn. After some years he removed to Greensburg, and was appointed register and recorder by Governor Wolf, for he had in the meantime taken an active part in the early politics of the county. He was a Federalist, and remained with that party until its final dissolution. He became a Jackson Democrat in 1824, and voted with that party as against the Anti-Mason and National Republican parties. He held several offices by election, namely sheriff, justice of the peace, and treasurer, and was, as we have seen, register and recorder by appointment. The dates of his commissions were as follows: Sheriff, November 4, 1807; justice of the peace, October 24, 1822; treasurer, December 27, 1826; register and recorder, January 21, 1830. In the latter position he served six years, and then returned to his home, Kingston House, a most beautiful place in an early day, and remained there until his death. At the time of his death he was said to be the oldest living Freemason in the United States, having joined the fraternity in Ireland, and having participated first in a Masonic demonstration as early as 1795. By special authority he organized the grand lodge of Pennsylvania and the Masonic lodge in Greensburg, and was also authorized to organize the lodge in Somerset. He was a leader among men naturally, and always enjoyed the highest confidence of his neighbors. One of his most remarkable traits was his polished manners. It mattered not whether he met the rich or the poor, the high or the low, he greeted them in a most polished and dignified way; nor did he relax his courteous manners with advancing years, though in one sense of the word he never grew old. He took great pleasure in conversing with the young people around him, which is always an evidence of a young and vigorous mind. His memory was stored with interesting anecdotes and historical reminiscences, and nothing seemed to delight him more than to gather around him a company of young men and women and entertain them with his recollections of the past. He had been all his life a reader of books and a close observer of the events through which he passed, and moreover had a retentive memory. These qualities united in making him one of the most interesting and entertaining men of his day. He remembered the ringing of the bells in Ireland and the cry of the watchman at night when the news reached them that Cornwallis in America had been compelled to surrender his sword to Washington at Yorktown. The Irish, he said, seemed to take great pleasure in the downfall of the English armies in the new world. The latter years of his life were all that any one could wish for. He had full possession of his mental powers, and even the physical decline, which always comes with advancing years, came slowly to him, and only when he was nearing his hundredth year.

WILLIAM FREAME JOHNSTON, son of Alexander and Elizabeth Freame Johnston, was born in Greensburg, while his father was sheriff of the county, on November 29, 1808. In his youth he perhaps showed a more vigorous intellect than his brothers, all of whom were noted for their precocity. In this way and by industry he acquired a vast fund of information which

served him well instead of a college training. He read law with Maj. John B. Alexander, the noted lawyer of Greensburg of that day, and was admitted to the Westmoreland bar in May, 1829, when he had just attained his majority. He did not practice law regularly in Greensburg, but all his life was frequently called here in the trial of cases and in the conduct of the legal business of the day. He began practicing law in Kittanning, Armstrong county, and very shortly after he went there was appointed district attorney of the county by Attorney General Samuel Douglass, and afterwards by Attorney General Lewis. After attaining a considerable degree of standing as a lawyer in Armstrong county he was elected to the lower house of the legislature, and in 1847 was elected a member of the state senate, representing Armstrong, Indiana, Cambria and Clearfield counties. It will be remembered that during the presidency of Martin Van Buren came the financial panic of 1837. Mr. Johnston came forward with a proposition that the state should issue what was called "relief notes" for the payment or refunding of such bills as the state was obliged to pay. This proposition he advocated with great ability, and though a large majority of the legislature was politically hostile to him, he forced his measure to adoption and it gave almost instant relief. It was, of course, designed only as a temporary expedient and as such was entirely successful. To plan and put through the legislature a scheme of this kind gave him a reputation as a financier throughout the commonwealth, and accordingly in 1847 he was elected president of the senate of Pennsylvania. Under our old constitution we did not have a lieutenant-governor, but the president of the senate became governor upon the death or resignation of that officer. Francis R. Shunk was then governor of Pennsylvania, and was performing his duties under greatly impaired health. So weak was he, indeed, from an incurable disease, that he resigned the governorship, and Mr. Johnston, president of the senate, at once assumed the duties of the office. The question then arose as to whether he should hold the office the remainder of the term, or only until his successor should be elected. Governor Shunk had resigned his office on the last day possible according to the constitution, to allow a new man to be elected at the ensuing fall election. Many eminent lawyers held the belief that Johnston had a right under the constitution to hold the office for the remainder of the term for which Shunk had been elected, but not wishing to hold this office a day longer than he was legally entitled to, he ordered an immediate election of his successor. He was a candidate himself for the office, was nominated by his party, and elected for the full term of three years.

In his message of 1851 he recommended that the old manuscript records of the state of Pennsylvania, which up until that time had never been in print, should be published in book form in order that they might be preserved to future generations. His message asked that a bill might be passed providing that these manuscripts should be edited and published at the state's expense. An act was passed in compliance with this recommendation, and Samuel Hazard was accordingly appointed to supervise their publication. Twenty-eight volumes of the "Colonial Records" and the "Pennsylvania Archives" were pub-

lished as the result of this act. The wisdom of Gov. Johnston has been shown in the fact that scarcely a historical document relative to Pennsylvania has been since written that does not refer to them, and moreover it will be remembered that their publication perhaps saved them from destruction in the burning of the capitol February 2, 1897. Governor Johnston also deserves credit for the manner in which he managed the financial affairs of the state during his term as governor. When he was elected the state debt was over \$40,000,000 and had been increasing in indebtedness at the rate of about \$2,000,000 a year for nine years preceding his election. The interest on the whole sum was paid during his term of office, and a part of the principal debt was wiped out. At the close of his term he was renominated by his party, but was defeated in the fall election by a small majority. After retiring from this office he engaged in the practice of law, and in the manufacture of iron, producing salt, and in the production of oil, and still later in refining petroleum. He was also president of the Allegheny Railroad, which was built from Pittsburgh to Kittanning. In the Civil war he took an active part in home defence at Pittsburgh, being chairman of the executive committee of public safety. Still later he was appointed collector of the port of Philadelphia by President Andrew Johnston, and filled the duties of the office for some months, but his appointment was not confirmed by the senate upon the meeting of that body.

JOSEPH MARKLE, generally known as General Markle, was born near West Newton, February 15, 1777. His father was an extensive business man, and the son began in his young days to manage a pack-horse train transporting salt and other necessities from the east across the mountains. Early in the last century he was entrusted with flatboats which conveyed flour down the rivers to New Orleans. Several times he returned on foot, and from Natchez to Nashville the Indian trail through the lands of the Chickasaws, a distance of over six hundred miles, was taken. On these trips he camped out at night and traveled for days without seeing a sign of a human habitation. The incidents related by him of the journeys, his narrow escapes in fording large streams and from attacks by the Indians, if preserved, would make a most interesting and valuable addition to our pioneer literature.

In 1811 he abandoned the river trade, and in partnership with Simon Drum, of Greensburg, erected a paper mill near West Newton. It was the third mill of that kind west of the Alleghenies. This business was scarcely started till the War of 1812 came. He raised a company of cavalry, as we have seen, and at once entered the service. When they reached Pittsburgh the provisions which were promised them were not at hand. In this exigency Captain Markle, like General St. Clair, raised the necessary money by giving his own note for \$1,250. The note was endorsed by Joshua Budd, William Fullerton and John Daily. It was payable in six months and was discounted by the old Bank of Pittsburg. Quartermaster Wheaton also raised \$800 and these sums enabled the troops to move on to the front. Their services in the war have been briefly detailed. From an order made at the close of their enlistment,

August 16, 1813, there can be little doubt of the gallantry of the captain and his troops. It is as follows:

"The period for which the troops of the Light Dragoons, commanded by Captain Markle, was engaged, being about to expire, the commanding general directs that they proceed to Franklintown for their baggage, and that they be there discharged, or proceed embodied to Pittsburgh before they are discharged, as Capt. Markle may think proper. Gen. Harrison returns Capt. Markle, his subalterns, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, his thanks for their good conduct whilst under his command. In the course of eleven months' service, in which they have performed as much severe duty as any troops ever did, the General has found as much reason to applaud their steady and subordinate deportment in camp as their coolness and valor when opposed to the enemy, both of which were eminently displayed at the battle of Mississinewa and at the siege of Fort Meigs.

A. H. HOLMES, Adjt. General."

"A true extract."

A short time after their return from the army, Capt. Markle was elected a major-general of the Pennsylvania Militia for the division composed of Westmoreland and Fayette counties.

He also at once began to build up his business, which consisted in flour and paper making, and in farming and store keeping. These had all greatly suffered during his absence. The paper business, under his supervision, grew rapidly, so that they soon supplied the greater part of Western Pennsylvania and were able to ship large quantities to Ohio and Kentucky. He retired from active business in 1829 and turned it over largely to his sons.

In politics he at first supported Thomas Jefferson and his political tenets. He also voted for Madison, Monroe and John Q. Adams. In 1828 he voted for Andrew Jackson, but did not support him in 1832, because, in the meantime, their ideas on the tariff question became widely divergent. In 1836 and again in 1840 he supported William Henry Harrison for the presidency. In all these years he was an admirer of Henry Clay, and supported him and every other Whig and Republican candidate for the presidency up to the time of his death. In 1844 he was nominated by the Whig party for the governorship of Pennsylvania. In order to understand that campaign it will be necessary to take a brief retrospective view of the political contests of Pennsylvania. In 1835 Governor George Wolf was nominated for the third term of the governorship. This displeased a strong element in the party, which met and nominated Henry A. Muhlenberg as their candidate. The Whig and Anti-Masonic party followed by nominating Joseph Ritner as their candidate. With two candidates in the Democratic party, Ritner was elected. The regular Democratic party blamed their defeat on Muhlenberg, and he was very unpopular among them. Nine years later, in some way he secured the nomination for the governorship, but his independent candidacy was not forgotten. Many Democrats in all

parts of the state refused to touch him. The Clay and Markle Whigs were correspondingly jubilant, for, with the Muhlenberg defection, they had every prospect of a victory. But shortly before the election Muhlenberg died, and the Democrats at once united and nominated Francis R. Shunk for governor. He was one of the most popular Democrats in the state, and the cry of "Polk, Dallas and Shunk" was heard from every Democrat in Pennsylvania. His popularity united the party, and this carried the state against Clay and Markle, defeating the latter for the governorship and the former for the presidency. Markle, however, lacked only about 4,000 votes of an election, while Clay was 8,000 short. The effect of Markle's defeat in October probably accounted for Clay's reduced vote in November. Prior to this Markle had been a candidate for Assembly, and in 1838 was a candidate for Congress, but in each instance was a candidate against his wishes. When the Civil war came he was a strong supporter of the Northern cause. When our state was threatened with an invasion he raised a company for home defense, and was elected its captain, though he was then over eighty-six years old. All through his life he had been a great reader and had, moreover, a remarkable memory. In mature years, therefore, he had a great fund of information, and was a friend and companion of the most eminent men of his day. His leading characteristics were his courage, his honesty and his benevolence. Particularly did he display this last quality in visiting his poor neighbors when afflicted, and in supplying them with every necessary comfort.

WILLIAM LARIMER, JR., was born at Circleville, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, October 24, 1809, and died near Leavenworth City, Kansas, May 16, 1875.

The original family name was French, Lorimier, derived from the Latin *Lorum*, a thong. The English form, Lorimer, may be found in many of the English dictionaries. It indicates the name of an ancient trade; not the trade of working in leather, as the word "thong" might suggest, but the "Lorimer" was a maker of bits, spurs, stirrup irons, and all kinds of metal mountings of brass and iron, including armour. The name suggests this last, as it is sometimes recorded as being derived from the French, "l'armov." The first record of the name as yet found by us is in 1080, when a certain Durand Lorimer went from Caen, France, to Scotland, doubtless with the forces of William the Conqueror. In Scotland, Lorimer is quite a common name at the present time.

The first record found of the Larimers in this country relates to Robert Larimer, the lineal ancestor of William Larimer, Jr., with whom our sketch deals. This Robert Larimer was born about 1690 and came to this country from Scotland, where his ancestors had located when driven from Alsace-Lorraine by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He settled in Berwick township, York county, Pennsylvania, early in 1700, and died in York county in 1772. During his residence in America he had accumulated considerable property, as there are records of taxes paid on a farm of two hundred acres in Berwick township, and of a farm in Mcunt Joy township.



Wm. Lammie Jr
"

The children of Robert and Sarah Larimer were Thomas, John, William, Mary, Margaret, Jean, and Robert. Thomas, the eldest son, was born about 1745. To this son was deeded the farm in Mount Joy township, and there he established his home. He married Catherine _____, of Berwick township. During the Revolutionary war, Thomas Larimer served in a German regiment commanded by Colonel Weltner. He died at his homestead in Mount Joy township, Adams county, in September, 1816. His lands and bonds he bequeathed to his children. The homestead still stands near the town of Gettysburg. The children of Thomas and Catherine Larimer were: William, Sr., Thomas, Margaret, Mary, Sidney, Nancy, and Elizabeth.

William Larimer, Sr., eldest son of Thomas Larimer, was born in 1771. About twenty years of his life was spent in Adams county, but about 1790 he had removed to Westmoreland county. He was twice married. His first wife, Martha McNease, of Westmoreland county, died young, leaving two children, John and Catherine. The second wife was Anne Sheakley, of Adams county. The children of William and Anne Larimer were Margaret, George, William, Jr., Martha, Washington, Hamilton, James, Anne, Thomas, and Mary.

William Larimer, Sr., was an energetic man, possessed of good business qualifications. When he died, September 18, 1838, he left his affairs in a flourishing condition and his children were unusually well provided for. Anne, the wife of William Larimer, Sr., was a woman well fitted both by character and inheritance to be a helpmeet to her husband in their pioneer life in Westmoreland county. Her grandfather, William Sheakley, was a man of ability and wealth. When it became evident in 1775 that the colonies would take up arms against England, he was elected one of the committee of observation for York county. Anne's father, George Sheakley, was commissioned ensign under Captain John McIlvain, at the age of nineteen, during the Revolutionary war.

The home of William and Anne Larimer was known as the "Mansion Farm," now the site of Circleville, North Huntingdon township. The homestead has been remodeled, but the large oak logs of the original house are still there, and are more like iron than oak, their dark brown coloring similar to the antique oak of today. There, on the "King's Highway," (the old turnpike) between the far East and the Ohio river, William and Anne Larimer lived for about fifty years, and there entertained many of the prominent men of the time who journeyed to the West or the South, among whom were William Henry Harrison and Aaron Burr. Anne had seen General Washington also as he passed her childhood home in York county in his carriage. Washington was President of the United States at that time (1794). An interesting incident is related in regard to a business transaction between Mr. W. H. Harrison and William Larimer. The latter sold a negro girl to Mr. Harrison, neither of them knowing at the time that a law had been passed making the buying or selling of slaves in Pennsylvania illegal. As soon as Mr. Larimer was cognizant of the error he at once returned the money to Mr. Harrison, and the girl was returned.

William Larimer, Jr., third child of William, Sr., and Anne Larimer, was born in the old Larimer homestead, now Circleville, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, October 24, 1809. His wife was Rachel McMasters, daughter of John and Rachel Hughey McMasters, (who were also wealthy pioneers) whom he married at her home at Turtle Creek, Alleghany county, October 16, 1834. The children of William and Rachel Larimer were John, William, Edwin, Thomas, Cassius, Joseph, George, Annie, and Rachel. The two daughters, Annie and Rachel, settled in Pittsburg. Annie married T. M. Jones, of the firm of Jones and Laughlin, in 1858. Rachel married James Ross Mellon, son of Judge Thomas and Sarah Negley Mellon, of Pittsburg, in 1867.

William Larimer, Jr., was one of the prominent business men of his day. Larimer township, in Somerset county; Larimer station, on the Pennsylvania railroad; Larimer avenue, in Pittsburg; Larimer county, in Colorado; Larimer street, in Denver; and Fort Larimer, in Arkansas, were all named in his honor.

At Larimer Station he and Hon. John Covode organized the Westmoreland Coal Company, which is still one of the largest in the state. But his first extensive business enterprise was with his friend and neighbor, John Irwin, of Irwin, Pennsylvania, in the "Conestoga Wagon System." By means of wagons they carried goods between Pittsburg and Philadelphia as early as 1830, many years before the railroad was projected. His next business venture was in partnership with his brother-in-law, John McMasters, Jr., in merchandising. It was a time of new enterprises, and in many of them William Larimer was interested. For over twenty-five years he was very successful, and held many important positions. He was the first president of the Pittsburg and Connessville railroad; treasurer of the Ohio and Pennsylvania (now Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne, and Chicago) railroad; chief proprietor and creditor of the Youghiogheny Slack Water System; chief projector and builder of the Remington Coal railroad at McKees Rocks; and a large share-holder in numerous California gold mining enterprises, and Overland Transportation Companies. He was uniformly successful in all his enterprises and acquired considerable wealth, indeed a large fortune for those times. His public spirit, enterprise, and generosity made him hosts of friends to whom the hospitality of his homes, one in Penn avenue, Pittsburg, and the other in Larimer avenue, East End, was ever free.

Politically, Mr. Larimer identified himself with the anti-slavery movement, and assisted in the organization of the old Liberal party, supporting Birney for president in 1844. From this time up to the defeat of General Scott in 1852 he was in sympathy with the principles of the Whig party, and took quite a prominent part in the politics of Pennsylvania. He was made major-general of state militia in 1852, and was mentioned as a possible candidate for governor. Religiously he was an "old school" Presbyterian. He was also an enthusiastic temperance worker, and gave substantial aid to the cause.

After financial difficulties which reached a climax during the general busi-

ness depression in 1854-55, General Larimer decided to start anew in the West, and left Pittsburgh for Nebraska the next year. Soon after his arrival he was elected to the legislature of that territory. He took an active part in behalf of Republican principles, and the meeting at which the Republican party of Nebraska was organized was held at his home in Omaha. He moved to Kansas in 1858, but remained there only a few months. During the Pike's Peak gold excitement of that year he went to Colorado. He was one of the founders of the city of Denver, and he built the first house on the site of the present city, on the land which he and his son William H. H. Larimer had pre-empted for their own private possession. While a resident of Colorado, General Larimer served for a time as United States commissioner and judge of probate for the First Judicial District of the territory. He became well known throughout the West, being prominently identified with the public interests of Nebraska, Kansas and Colorado for more than twenty years.

At the outbreak of the Civil war, General Larimer raised the Third Regiment of Colorado Volunteers, and was its first colonel. After a short term of service he resigned and returned to Kansas, but soon entered the service again as captain of General Blunt's bodyguard. After the massacre of Baxter Springs he was commissioned captain of Company A, 14th Kansas Cavalry, by Governor Thomas Carney.

After the war General Larimer was a member of the Kansas state senate, 1867-70. At that time it was said of him, "He is earnest in his convictions; conscientious in the discharge of his duties, and zealously labors for the good of the people he represents." At this time he was frequently spoken of by the press of the state in connection with the gubernatorial chair and United States senatorship. While General Larimer was living in Pittsburg he was personally acquainted with prominent bankers, journalists, and statesmen of New York, Philadelphia, and western Pennsylvania, and many of them were entertained at his home in Penn avenue. The great editor and philosopher, Horace Greeley, was a frequent guest. Mr. Greeley looked more like a farmer than a noted man of letters. One morning when Mr. Greeley and Mr. Larimer were walking down Penn avenue, a neighbor, seeing them, stepped back into his house, "To spare Mr. Larimer the embarrassment of introducing his country cousin," thus missing an introduction to the great journalist. In later years Mr. Greeley visited General Larimer in his cabin in the early pioneer days of Denver City. After years of friendship and correspondence, it was natural that General Larimer should take a prominent part in the Greeley campaign in 1872, and should be the first man to suggest the name of Mr. Greeley in connection with the presidency. After Mr. Greeley's death, in response to his daughter's request, his letters to General Larimer were sent to her. When the letters were returned, Mrs. Smith sent her father's favorite pen to his lifelong friend. Another friend of General Larimer's was Governor Samuel Houston, the liberator and first governor of Texas. He expressed his appreciation of the General in gifts of value; at one time presenting Mrs. Larimer

with a beautiful brocade gown, and on another occasion with two miniatures of himself in solid gold frames.

Not only was General Larimer loved by his friends, but he had a personal magnetism that held an audience's attention when he was called upon for a public speech. He was a man of fine appearance, with a martial bearing due to his lifelong military training. His height was about six feet, his hair a soft brown, his eyes hazel. He could speak in public without notes or the slightest preparation. He had command of a great fund of general knowledge, and never seemed at a loss for words with which to express himself. The way in which he was received by an audience is shown in the following quotation from the *Rocky Mountain News* of September 11, 1862. At the time he delivered the speech mentioned, (two paragraphs of which only are given), he was recruiting officer for the Third Regiment of Colorado Volunteers:

"The war meeting held here Saturday night last was the largest and most enthusiastic ever held in the territory. The meeting was scarcely organized before General Larimer was called for by the immense crowd in attendance. He came forward and was received with hearty cheers and most kindly feelings. Lights were called for in order that they might see his face. When these were brought, the applause was renewed. The General spoke as follows:

" 'Mr. Chairman and fellow citizens: I am an old pioneer. I came to this country in the fall of 1858. I am one of the first settlers of our Rocky Mountain Territory. I wrote one of the first letters ever written from this country, certainly the first ever written from Denver City. I had dated my letter the night before, "Golden City," but after writing it, we met and changed the name to Denver, after our Governor, an honor to his country and to his name. Well, Denver is there still, and I believe will be for ages to come. * * * * *

" 'Abraham Lincoln has been trying to preserve the Constitution and the Union, sustaining every state in all its rights, whether real or fancied, and to leave slavery untouched wherever it existed, believing that the National government was not responsible for it. He has been moving slowly, and has done everything that could be done to conciliate and assure the south that their institution should be untouched. In this course I have been disposed to stand by the President. Now I begin to think that I can see the hand of God in this matter. Had this war been ended a year ago, slavery would have remained untouched; the millions who have so long been bowed down by tyranny and oppression would never have scented the air of freedom and universal liberty as it passed on every breeze over the plantations of the south from every far-off blood-stained battlefield; but now they have breathed its breath, heard its words, drunk in its spirit, and 'as the lightning cometh out of the east and shineth into the west,' so has the light of universal freedom flashed tongue to tongue and mind to mind over all the land.' "

William Larimer, Jr., spent the last years of his life on his farm near Leavenworth, Kansas, where he died on Sunday morning, May 16, 1875. Of him





James Steen

it may be truthfully said, he was a man of ability; genial and companionable; broad-minded; always ready to give the best he had; true to his Huguenot descent and principles. He served his country as an officer of the National Guard of Pennsylvania and of Nebraska, and in the Civil war. The following are his seven commissions: 1. Second Lieutenant, Eighth Infantry, August 3, 1828, by John Andrew Shulze, Governor of Pennsylvania. 2. Major First Battalion of Sixth Regiment Allegheny County Volunteers, April 15, 1845, by Francis R. Shunk, Governor of Pennsylvania. 3. Brigadier General, June 4, 1848, Pennsylvania Troops, by William F. Johnston, Governor of Pennsylvania. 4. Major General, December 22, 1852, by William Bigler, Governor of Pennsylvania. 5. Captain La Platte Guards, October 17, 1855, by Mark N. Izard, Governor of Nebraska. 6. By Hon. James H. Lane, August 7, 1862, to raise Third Regiment Colorado Volunteers. 7. By Governor Thomas Carney, August 7, 1863, Captain Company A, Fourteenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry.

GENERAL JAMES KEENAN was born in Youngstown, Pennsylvania, November 16, 1823. He was the son of Joseph and Isabella (Johnston) Keenan. His father died before his son had reached manhood, and the care of his widowed mother and her younger children devolved largely on him. His youth was filled with hardship and privations, all of which he met manfully. Doubtless the adversities of his young days fitted him to perform the stern duties which confronted him in after years.

He entered Mt. St. Mary's College at Emmitsburg, Maryland, but his course was cut short by the breaking out of the Mexican war, in which he enlisted as a private with the Duquesne Grays of Pittsburg. In this company was also Richard C. Drum, later adjutant general, U. S. A. Going to Mexico in 1846, Keenan returned in 1847 afflicted with a disease incident to the hot climate. On his partial recovery he was appointed a lieutenant in the Eleventh Infantry, U. S. A., and began to recruit for the service. In 1848, with his recruits, he returned to Mexico and remained in the service till the war ended and his commission expired. He had been a gallant and daring soldier in the war, and found himself a hero indeed when he returned home. In the fall of 1849 he was elected register and recorder of Westmoreland county, and was again elected in 1852, each time for a term of three years. He proved to be a methodical officer, and introduced many improvements in the office which were highly appreciated by its patrons.

An ardent Democrat, his effectual work for the party came to the notice of Governor Bigler, who on February 2, 1852, appointed him adjutant-general of Pennsylvania. In June of the same year, President Pierce offered him the appointment of consul to Hong Kong, China, which he held under advisement till October, 1853, when he resigned his office here and sailed for China. President Buchanan continued him in the Hong Kong consulate. In 1857 he returned to Greensburg and was united in marriage with Elizabeth Barclay, a daughter of John Barclay, and a young woman of highly cultivated taste and

refinement. They sailed at once for Hong Kong. The duties of his position were burdensome, and the climate of China undermined his constitution. He filled the duties of the office, however, under President Lincoln till February 22, 1862, when he and his family sailed in the ship "Surprise" for the United States, arriving in New York on May 16th. For many weeks he was confined to his berth on board the ship, and was with difficulty removed to a hotel in New York. He died at Blanchard's Hotel, May 22, 1863, in the thirty-ninth year of his age. His body was brought to Greensburg and buried in the old St. Clair cemetery, with one of the most largely attended funerals ever known there.

General Keenan was a man of unusual promise. He was fully six feet high and built in proportion, with dark eyes and black hair. Nature had endowed him with a fine intellect and this, with his noted physical strength, enabled him to push forward and surmount obstacles which would have overcome other men of less native power. No young man in Pennsylvania had a more brilliant future before him than he. From his youth his career had been steadily onward and upward. He was generous, intrepid and courageous, yet gentle, kind and humane. He was noted for his courteous and graceful manners, not manners of the assumed kind, but those which resulted from a naturally generous and happy disposition. He had an unusually accurate knowledge of human character, and was seldom deceived in his estimates of men. In the danger of battle he was never excited, surprised or disconcerted, but only aroused to cool and intrepid action. He is said to have possessed many of the qualities of a great commander, and had he gone through the Civil war as was his desire, he would doubtless have distinguished himself as a leader of men in battle. Without the aid of fortune, or even of friends except those he won by the excellence of his character, he had come up step by step without a single setback or defeat. The position which he filled in China became one of great importance in the Sepoy Mutiny and in other troubles in the east. He was with the United States marines when the English took Canton and the adjoining country. Later he accompanied Admiral Perry on his memorable expedition to open the Japanese ports to American commerce.

He was the personal friend of General Lewis Cass, Simon Cameron, Governor Bigler, General Henry D. Foster and other well known Democratic leaders of that day.

Though he read law in Greensburg he never practiced or became known as a lawyer, but his correspondence with the State Department in Washington during the Sepoy and other kindred troubles in the East, gave him high rank as an authority on international law. Like his military career, his life as a diplomat was cut short, and we cannot know what he might have accomplished had he lived to maturer years and riper wisdom. He died at an age when most men are content if they have but won a fair start in public life.

JOHN WHITE GEARY was born in Westmoreland county, December 30, 1819. His parents were Scotch-Irish, but several generations of the fam-

ily had been in this country before his birth. His father, Richard Geary, was a native of Franklin county. He had been well educated and was a man of considerable force of character. His mother, Margaret White, who was born in Washington county, Maryland, was a woman of superior taste and amiable disposition. Richard Geary was engaged in the manufacture of iron, and for a time was a resident of Laughlintown, when Washington Furnace was in blast. Failing in the iron business he became a teacher of a select school in Mt. Pleasant, and followed this profession during the few remaining years of his life.

John W. Geary entered Jefferson College at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, but the sudden death of his father cut his college course short, for to assist in the support of his mother he began teaching school and never returned to college. He was also a clerk in a store, and began to study surveying and civil engineering. In this employment he went to Kentucky, where he was in the employ of the state and of the Green River Railroad Company to lay out several important lines. On his return to Pennsylvania he became assistant superintendent of the Portage Railroad, crossing the Allegheny mountains, and was thus engaged when the Mexican war broke out. He raised a company in Cambria county, called the American Highlanders. It was taken into service at Pittsburg and became part of the Second Regiment, under command of Colonel Roberts, with Geary as lieutenant-colonel. On the death of Roberts, Geary succeeded him as colonel of the regiment. His services in the Mexican war were without special incident. At its close he went to California, where President Polk had appointed him postmaster of San Francisco in 1849. He was also mail agent for the Pacific coast, with almost unbounded authority in the way of appointing postmasters, establishing mail routes, and in making contracts for carrying the mail throughout California. When Zachary Taylor became president he removed Geary from office, but eight days afterwards he was elected alcade of San Francisco by a popular vote. Soon after this he was appointed governor of the territory of California and judge of the First Instance. These offices were of Mexican origin. The office of alcade combined that of probate judge, recorder, notary public and coroner. The Court of First Instance had extensive civil and criminal jurisdiction, and passed also on cases arising on the seas, cases usually passed on by Admiralty courts. On May 1, 1850, he was elected first mayor of San Francisco. He declined a re-election, but was put on the board of commissioners to manage the public debt of the city, and was made chairman of the board. He was also chairman of the Territorial Committee, and as such secured a Free-State clause in the constitution of California and had the clause referred to the people of the state for ratification.

In February, 1852, he returned to Westmoreland county because of the failing health of his wife, who died February 28, 1853. Here he was engaged in farming, his farm being near New Alexandria, paying special attention to the raising of fine stock. In 1855 President Pierce offered him the governor-

ship of Utah, which he declined. Soon afterwards he was appointed governor of Kansas, and was commissioned in July, 1855. He removed at once to Kansas. He was governor of Kansas Territory till March, 1857. He then returned to his farm and remained here till the breaking out of the Civil war.

When Fort Sumter was fired on he opened an office for recruits, and tendered his services to President Lincoln. They were promptly accepted and he was authorized to raise a regiment, he being commissioned a colonel. So great was the war feeling among our people that sixty-six companies offered to enter his command. He was permitted to increase his regiment to sixteen companies, with one battery of six guns, the full regiment consisting of 1551 officers and men. The artillery subsequently became the somewhat renowned Knapp's Battery.

His services in the Civil war greatly distinguished him, and were such as would call for a much more extensive review than the space in a county history will permit. They belong naturally to the state and nation, and may be read with interest in any good history of the Civil war.

Geary was a Democrat at the breaking out of the Civil war, and as such entered the service. At its close he was a Republican, and in 1866 was nominated by the Republican party for the governorship of Pennsylvania. He was elected and was inaugurated governor on January 15, 1867. In 1869 he was again nominated, without serious opposition, and was again elected for a term of three years. The term of his second election expired in January, 1873. He had arranged to go west to engage extensively in railroad building, but was taken ill and died suddenly in Pittsburg a few days after the close of his second term of governorship.

In personal appearance he was of large build, and apparently had many years of usefulness before him, for he died at the age of fifty-three. He was a Presbyterian in religion, and was a man of exceptionally good habits. His first wife was Margaret Ann, a daughter of James R. Logan, of Westmoreland county. By her he had two sons who grew to manhood. One of them became an officer in the regular army, and the other, Edward, was killed at the battle of Wauhatchie, in the Civil war. In November, 1858, he was married to Mrs. Mary C. Henderson, of Cumberland county. He was naturally a man of executive ability and of great energy rather than a man of brilliant intellectual powers.

RICHARD COULTER DRUM was born in Greensburg in 1825, and was graduated from the Greensburg Academy to Jefferson College. He did not remain long enough to be graduated there. Returning to Greensburg he began to study law, and in the meantime had learned the printing business. When about nineteen years old the Mexican war came, in 1846. His older brother was already a graduate from West Point, and from him he had imbibed a military spirit.

December 8th, therefore, he entered the Mexican war as a private in Com-

pany K, First Pennsylvania Volunteers. In February, 1847, he was commissioned second lieutenant of infantry, and assigned to the Ninth Regiment. In the battle of Chapultepec, September 13, he gallantly led a charge, and was brevetted. But his success was saddened by the death of his brother, who fell in the famous charge upon Belen Gate. At the close of the war he was transferred to the Fourth Artillery, and with it was ordered to Florida. In the same regiment were such men as Pemberton, A. P. Howe, Garnett, Mansfield, Lovell, Fitz John Porter, and others who afterwards attained distinction in the Civil war. At Fort Sumter, September 16, 1850, he received the promotion to first lieutenant earned at Chapultepec. For the next ten years he was with the army and served with the Sioux expedition with Gen. Harney, and was with him in his efforts to preserve peace during the Kansas disturbances of 1855.

In November, 1856, he was appointed an aide to Gen. Persifer F. Smith, and also acted as assistant adjutant-general of the Department of the West. In 1858 he returned to his battery at Fortress Monroe, and was made adjutant of the post, March 16, 1861. His western experience gave him great knowledge of the western situation and was unfortunate for him, for it took him away from the east, during the Civil war, when great opportunities to achieve fame and earn promotions were open to all brave and capable military men. He nevertheless was of great service to the Northern cause in the way of holding open and guarding an overland route of travel to the west, and of keeping the Indians from revolting. The Mormons and the Mexican frontier also needed constant attention, for the resources of the Northern states were already severely strained by the war in the Southern states. How well he performed these duties in the west was shown in a substantial manner by the people of San Francisco and the west. October 1, 1860, they presented him with a purse containing over \$40,000 in gold as a mark of their appreciation of his services during the war. August 3, 1861, he was promoted to the rank of major, and July 17, 1862, to that of lieutenant-colonel. At the close of the Civil war he returned east and was made adjutant-general to Gen. Meade, whom he accompanied south in the efforts of that period to reconstruct the states of Georgia and Alabama. He remained in the south until March, 1869, when he was promoted to a colonelcy in the Atlantic division of the army, with headquarters at Philadelphia. When Gen. Meade died he was made adjutant-general to Gen. Hancock, his successor, and remained in that position till 1873. At that time he was sent to the Division of the Missouri, with headquarters at Chicago, and remained there till May 2, 1878.

In 1877 the country was convulsed with labor riots, and Gen. Drum's personal judgment and sound discretion which he exercised so wisely on the Pacific coast during the Civil war were again called into requisition. The riots came unlooked for, and when Generals Sherman and Sheridan were both in the far west, far removed from the telegraph. A howling mob filled the streets of Chicago, and they were rendered still more lawless by exaggerated

reports of the success of the strike in Pittsburg. Knowing his ability, the War Department at Washington gave Gen. Drum full power to maintain the public peace. He at once collected all the military forces within reach, and with them guarded the city's property by placing Gatling guns at the most strategic points. He moreover patroled the entire city with bristling bayonets, and by these vigorous measures cowed the mob without firing a single gun, and yet saved the city from the slightest damage. For these services he received the public plaudits of the people of Chicago and the highest commendations of the War Department.

On May 2, 1878, he was ordered to Washington, where he remained till the retirement of Adjutant-General Townsend, on June 15, 1880, when he succeeded him by appointment, and became the only adjutant-general in the history of the nation, it is said, who had not been educated at West Point. One of his first efforts in his new position was to recognize the militia of the different states, and try to have them uniform as much as possible in their drills, rules, forms of government, etc. The militia he recognized as a nursery from which, in times of war, the nation could readily secure officers and men trained in military tactics. The response to this overture of friendship came most heartily from all parts of the country. To be thus recognized by the Government was more than the militia had expected, and, when it came from a man so distinguished in the military annals of the country, it was indeed overwhelming. Later he sent out tactical works, blank forms and books prescribed for the regular army, and for the first time sent out regular army officers to inspect the militia of the different states at their camps and musters. The great advantage which this innovation has since been to the National Guard can scarcely be appreciated. Their great improvement dates from the day Gen. Drum extended a helping hand to the state militia.

He was married in early life to a young woman named Morgan, the daughter of a notable family of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and while he remained adjutant-general was the head of one of the most fashionable and charming households in Washington City. Though now many years retired from the army, he is yet living and in good health. He is about five feet, nine inches in height, dresses in excellent taste, and is apparently almost as quick in his movements as though he were a young man. Throughout all his life he wrote rapidly, decided quickly, and executed promptly. The people of Westmoreland county are proud of his life and character, and may well regard him as one of their most gifted sons.

JOHN COVODE was born in Westmoreland county, March 17, 1808, and became one of the most potent factors in the political and business world our county ever produced. He was a son of Jacob Covode, and a grandson of Garret Covode, a native of Holland, who was kidnapped in the streets of Amsterdam by the captain of an out-going vessel. The kidnapped boy was brought to Philadelphia and sold as a "redemptioneer." Under this mode of

servitude, which was sanctioned by our law and has been considered elsewhere in this work, he was held for several years after he became of age. During this time it is said that he was employed as a domestic servant in the Mount Vernon household of Washington. He was born in the same year that gave birth to Washington, 1732, and was kidnapped about 1736. He finally redeemed himself from this unjust bondage and then started out in the world for himself. He lived to a good old age, dying in 1826, aged ninety-four years. It is not supposed that his name when a child in Holland was Garret Covode, but rather that that name was given him by the captain who had stolen him. John Covode's mother's name was Updegraff. She was of Quaker extraction, and there is a tradition in the family that two of her ancestors, with a man named Wood, prepared a protest against the decision of William Penn in



JOHN COVODE.

recognizing the legality of African slavery in Pennsylvania. It was moreover said to have been the first anti-slavery manifesto published in this country.

Mr. Covode was brought up on a farm and taught habits of industry and economy which he retained until his death. When a young man he learned the trade of woolen manufacturing in New York State, and this engaged his attention in part for the remainder of his life. There was no time, we think, that he was not interested in the making of woolen textile fabrics. His place of birth and of residence was in the northern part of Ligonier Valley, in Fairfield township, which then bordered on the Conemaugh. When the Pennsylvania canal was built, therefore, it found him already located near its route, and he began life by working and contracting on its construction. When it was completed he engaged in transporting goods on it. It is said that he commanded the first section-boat which went from Philadelphia to the Ohio. He

was engaged in the mercantile business also, and in each venture was remarkably successful. All this preceded his entry into the political world. He was later one of the early advocates of the construction of the Pennsylvania railroad, and was also a lifelong stockholder in it.

His first venture in the political world, as an office-seeker, at least, was in 1844, when he was the Whig candidate for state senator. The district was strongly Democratic and his defeat was a foregone conclusion. Yet when he entered the field a second time he came so nearly being elected that the Democrats, being in power in the state, and being alarmed at his growing popularity among the Whigs, changed the district so as to put him into a district that was so strongly Democratic that he could not hope to win. This second canvass was made in 1850, and his successful opponent was Col. John McFarland, of Ligonier. When he was twenty-three years old he was appointed a justice of the peace for "Ligonier and Fairfield Townships" by Governor Wolf. In this humble position his neighbors bestowed on him the sobriquet of "Honest" John Covode, and this he retained till his death. In 1854, when forty-six years of age, he was nominated for Congress by the Whigs of the nineteenth district, then composed of the counties of Westmoreland, Indiana and Armstrong. His opponent was Augustus Drum, an accomplished lawyer of his day, who was then a member of Congress, having been elected two years before by a large majority. But Mr. Drum had unfortunately introduced a measure relative to the Wilmot Proviso which made him enemies among the Abolition element of the Nineteenth district. As a result, Mr. Covode defeated him by the then handsome majority of 2,757 votes. He was thus a member of the XXXIVth Congress, and was re-elected in 1856, 1858, and in 1860. March 5, 1860, he introduced a resolution providing for a committee of five members of the house to "investigate whether the President of the United States," (James Buchanan), "or any other officer of the Government has, by money, patronage or other improper means, sought to influence the action of Congress, or any committees thereof, for or against the passage of any law appertaining to the rights of any State or Territory," etc. Of this committee he was made chairman, and as such personally conducted a long and laborious system of inquiries which has been known in history as the "Covode Investigation." He unfortunately had no confidence in the administration of Buchanan. Voluminous testimony was taken, which was published in an elaborate report. A great many disclosures were made which, when published, to say the least, produced a most painful impression on the public mind, and greatly increased the unpopularity of the administration. In the light of subsequent events a revision of the report would be required, that justice be done either to Mr. Buchanan or Mr. Covode. But the disclosures made by the Covode Investigation passed out of view when the Civil war came, for greater and more important questions were thus presented to the people of the United States for their solution. The investigation, however, gave Mr. Covode a national reputation, and helped greatly to make him one of the potent factors in the Civil war period of our

nation's history. It exposed particularly the corrupt means by which the Kansas and Nebraska legislation had been secured, and was for years almost a text-book in the hands of Republican stump speakers and editors in all parts of the United States. Mr. Covode was a member of the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War up to March 4, 1863, when he retired temporarily from Congress. He was elected again to Congress in 1866, and in 1868 was pitted against Hon. Henry D. Foster, one of the most eminent lawyers western Pennsylvania ever produced. A bitter contest ensued, both claiming the election, but the matter was decided in favor of Mr. Covode.

Pennsylvania had been a Democratic state generally until 1860, and in 1863 it was doubtful if the Governor, Andrew G. Curtin, could be re-elected, though he was a very able and popular man. Mr. Covode was put up as a candidate for the nomination and would undoubtedly have made a strong candidate. He was chairman of the Republican state committee in 1869 and held the position till his death.

On January 10, 1871, he reached Harrisburg on his way to Washington, in apparently good health and passed a pleasant evening in Harrisburg in consultation with friends from various parts of the state who had met him there, perhaps by appointment. Expecting to take the morning train to Washington, he retired early. About three o'clock he was awakened by a severe pain about his heart. Medical skill was summoned at once, but in less than two hours he was numbered with the dead.

Mr. Covode's strong characteristics were his simplicity, his earnestness, and his sagacity and energy, and if to these is added kindness, his make-up will be complete. He had not been well educated, and at best could but clothe his ideas in homely phrase. Yet so earnest, so direct and good humored were his popular addresses, that the studied preparation of the most polished lawyers was almost impotent when compared with his efforts. His simplicity made him a power with President Lincoln. Gen. N. P. Banks accredits Covode with having induced Lincoln, against the ruling of Secretary Stanton and against the advice of some of his most prominent supporters, to issue the order directing the immediate and unreserved exchange of prisoners during the latter part of the war.

By industry and business tact he had amassed an ample competence for that day, and had earned the name of being a shrewd business man and financier. In the early years of the war, when bankers and capitalists were doubting the advisability of investing in the war loan to be issued, Mr. Covode telegraphed the Secretary of the Treasury that he would take \$50,000.00 of the forthcoming bonds. The effect of the telegram was to greatly strengthen the public credit, and in this way it was worth more to the government than the amount paid for the bonds. He made but few, if any, set speeches in Congress, and one looks in vain in the columns of the *Congressional Globe* for the source or evidence of his great power and prominence. His strength lay in the fact that he was a fearless and tireless worker, a doer of things, a har-

monizer of discordant elements. Though he won his elections only by bitter contests, he at once forgave his opponents, and in representing his district knew no party lines whatever. It was these qualities which combined to make him popular in his district and state, and the same qualities were the sequel of his power in Congress. In reviewing his character, Senator John Sherman, of Ohio, spoke these words:

"I can truthfully say that I know of no one in public life who was a truer friend, more faithful to his convictions of duty, less influenced by bitterness and malignity, and who was less changed by his long political service, than the plain John Covode of our early acquaintance. It so happened that I once visited his district and sought the secret of his continued popularity at his home, where there had been many political changes. He had been engaged extensively in many branches of business; had accumulated a large fortune; from a laboring man had become the employer of thousands of laborers; had held high official position; and yet, in all these changes had continued the same plain-hearted, genial, kind and accessible John Covode. He felt and knew the popular pulse, because he mingled with and knew the people as well as any man in public life."

Charles Sumner, the polished scholar and senator from Massachusetts, bore this tribute to his worth:

"I wish to say a few words of him and his career which I hope will impress the youth of the country. In him we have a bright illustration of what may be attained under a political system which invites every kind of ability to its service, which welcomes every description of talent, and which excludes none from the responsibilities and honors of public life. However much of honor and fame John Covode may have earned by his public services, he holds a higher place in my esteem for the true courage he possessed. I have never honored him more than when, in a speech in Philadelphia not long ago, he boldly proclaimed what other and weaker men would have labored to suppress, and announced, as a reason for his hostility to every species of human bondage, the fact that his grandfather had been sold as a "redemptionist" near the very spot where he was then speaking to thousands on matters of high importance; standing up an acknowledged leader in a land famous for the number and abilities of its leading men and the average intelligence of its people. He was the irreconcilable foe of slavery because, in the traditions of his family, that detestation was the outgrowth of experience, of bitter suffering, of unmerited reproach. He loved liberty as one to whom its beauty was a reality and not merely a sentiment. And so the same practical traits are to be seen all through his character. As one denied the blessings and advantages of an education, he was an unflinching friend of free schools. As an American laborer, his life was spent in shielding American labor from the blight of foreign competition. As a Pennsylvanian he loved the state which gave him birth and the sepulcher to his fathers. As an American citizen, he loved the land where he and his kindred found refuge and honor. His was a sympathetic



A. M. Milligan

heart and his hand was open. He alleviated the sorrows and afflictions of his neighbors with unstinted generosity."

DR. ALEXANDER McLEOD MILLIGAN. There is no name in the church history of Westmoreland county which shines forth with more lustre than that of Milligan. From the sturdy Scotch grandsire of the early years of last century down to the polished and eloquent grandsons of today, three generations of ministers have worthily born the name, and each in turn, eight in all, have contributed to its greatness. Like the Beechers, they have been a family of great ministers, and like them they sprang from a famous ancestry, whose greatness was eclipsed by the matchless eloquence of an illustrious son.

The ancestor was Dr. James Milligan. He was born in Scotland, August 7, 1785, and came to America and settled in Westmoreland county in 1801. Though brought up in the Presbyterian faith, he joined the Covenanter church in 1805, and prepared himself for the ministry. He was graduated with honor from Jefferson College in 1809, and after a theological course began preaching in 1812. In 1817 he was installed pastor at Ryegate, Vermont, where he was married to Miss Mary Trumbull in 1820. He remained there until 1839, when he removed with his family to New Alexandria, in this county, and became pastor of the Covenanter church of that place. In 1848 he removed to Illinois and remained there until 1855, after which he was engaged mostly in the missionary work of his church. He died in Michigan, January 2, 1862. He was a man of high intellectual attainments and was perhaps most noted for his knowledge of the languages and the fearless manner in which he denounced the evils of his day, particularly those of slavery and intemperance. On these questions there were few men of his day equal to him. His public utterances on the slavery question were not confined to his church, but he traveled widely in the East, and by his eloquence awakened great sympathy for the oppressed race of the South.

He had three sons who rose to eminence in the ministry—Alexander McLeod, born in 1822; James Saurin Turretin, born in 1826; and John Calvin Knox, born in 1829.

It was Alexander McLeod Milligan who became in our judgment the ablest minister and the most fearless and eloquent speaker our county has yet produced. From his earliest youth his father designed him for the ministry and directed his studies to that end. To assist in procuring an education he began teaching school near New Alexandria, his home. In 1843 he was graduated from Duquesne College, and pursued the study of theology in Allegheny and Cincinnati Seminaries. He was licensed to preach by the Pittsburgh Presbytery in 1847, and the year following began his life work by succeeding his father as pastor of the United Congregations of Greensburg and New Alexandria. Remaining there until 1853, he was called to the pastorate of the Third Congregation of Philadelphia. In 1856 he returned to his first charge, where he remained ten years, after which he removed to Pittsburg,

and there labored until his death. During all these years his work was not by any means confined to the pulpit. He was a leader of public thought, and advocated the cause of abolition in almost every part of the Union, and, it must be remembered, too, that he did this in an age when abolition was the most unpopular of all public causes, and when even the churches of the Union had not yet taken up the question. His eye never quailed nor was his voice ever hushed by opposition or by threats of personal violence.

Nature had lavishly bestowed her gifts on Dr. Milligan. In personal appearance he was fully six feet tall, finely built and commanding, and at sight impressed his hearers with the importance of the message he bore. His powerful voice was extremely musical and flexible, and always under the most perfect control. In a few short sentences he could at will expand it from the gentle tones like those of a flute, which he was wont to use in conversation, to a climax of clarion notes which would fill the auditorium and startle his hearers in the remotest galleries. Thrilled by his magnetic eloquence, which was frequently compared with that of Henry Ward Beecher, his audience forgot the passing hour and remembered only the down-trodden slave or the lowly Nazarene whose cause he pleaded.

Few men of his day had studied more closely the public questions of the hour than he. His mind was well stored with information on all topics and he spoke, whether in the pulpit or on the platform, as though from an inexhaustible storehouse within. And with unusual readiness could he summon all his powers and call them into action. He introduced Louis Kossuth when he visited the United States in 1854, in a short address, and the great Hungarian reformer said of him that he was the ablest natural orator he had ever heard on either side of the Atlantic ocean.

Preeminently, however, he was a minister of the gospel, and those who heard the preacher, heard him at his best. But perhaps outside of the pulpit the cause which lay nearest his heart was the abolition of slavery. It mattered not to him that the cause was in that day extremely unpopular. Like Garrison, Stevens, Beecher, Philips, Adams and Giddings, he bore without complaint his full share of the obloquy which was heaped upon all who dared to raise their voices in defense of the black man. He deemed no sacrifice too great if it could but advance the cause. Audiences in the Eastern cities which had scarcely passed from under the magic spell of the great Beecher found themselves enchained and convinced by the majestic eloquence of Milligan. He was, in the true sense of the term, a magnetic speaker.

He sided with John Brown, not perhaps with the drastic method he adopted to further his scheme, but certainly with his purpose to free the slaves by force. He wrote him a consolatory letter in 1859, when he was confined in jail under sentence of death. This letter has since been published broadcast throughout the country. In 1861 he reiterated his admiration for the old hero by naming his son Ossawatimie Brown, now one of the ablest ministers of Ohio. From one of his public letters we quote the following:

"I rejoice that I have lived to see the emancipation and enfranchisement of the slave, for whose liberty I gave twenty of the best years of my life." He was prominent in any field of labor he sought to enter, which required the ability of an advocate, and whether in the pulpit or on the platform, or in the councils of the church, composed only of learned men, he was listened to with the same marked attention and eager interest. Although his reputation rests mostly on his ability as a public speaker, yet the *Christian Statesman*, *Our Banner*, and other church magazines contain many contributions from his able pen. These show beyond doubt his mastery of the subjects he handled, and that his strength as a speaker lay largely in the clear expression which he gave to his thoughts.

In 1847 he was married to Ellen Snodgrass, a daughter of Hon. John Snodgrass, of New Alexandria. He survived her, and on August 24, 1871, he was married to Belle A. Stewart, who yet lives in New Alexandria.

Perhaps the most marked trait of his character was his love of home life and of children. He was never so happy as when surrounded by them, and his family yet exhibits a smiling picture of him with four mirthful grandchildren on his knee. It was doubtless this inborn feeling for the weak and innocent that led him to espouse the cause of the helpless and down-trodden African slave.

In the spring of 1884 his health began to fail and he journeyed to Southern California, hoping that a milder climate would benefit him. Disappointed in this, attended by his faithful wife, he turned his face homeward to die, as he thought, among his kindred. Unfortunately he died on his way, on the train in Wyoming, on May 7, 1885. His remains were brought home, and while they lay in state in Pittsburg, colored people flocked to weep over his death and to honor the fearless advocate of the rights of their race. He is buried in Bellevue cemetery, in Allegheny.



INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Adamsburg, borough of	504	America, appoints Washington aide-de-camp, interest in his campaign, 4; his trip westward, remarks of Benjamin Franklin, 5; divides his army, his route across Westmoreland, 6; cross the Monongahela river, 7; battle on bank of river, 8; Washington's account of battle, Braddock is wounded, his death, general character, 9; losses of army, 10; effects of defeat	11
Addison, Judge Alexander	327	Braddock's Road	236
African Slavery in County	57	Bradford, David, in Whisky Insurrection	207
Agriculture, 442; Statistics of	443-4	Brants School, 414; Names of Early Teachers and Pupils	416-17
Albany Purchase, The, From Indians ..	35	Broadhead, Colonel, Expedition of Eighth Regiment Against Indians, 87	
Albert, George Dallas	369	Censures Rangers, Their Defense ..	147
Alexander, John B., in War of 1812, 244; as a lawyer	339	Brownlee, Captain Joseph, at Burning of Hannastown	176, 179, 180, 157
Allegheny County Formed	191	Brush Creek Church	306-503
Allegheny Township, 579; First Settlers, Schools, Churches	580	Brush Hill Farm	518
Alliance Furnace	447	Buffington, Judge Joseph, 334; Estimate of Foster	351
Anderson, Noted Highwayman	564	Bullet, Captain, Rescues Grant's Army ..	15
Arnold, Borough of	607	Burd, Captain James, commands at Battle of Ligonier, writes letter	17
Armstrong, Colonel John, Expedition Against Indians	12	Burrell, Judge Jeremiah Murry	331
Armstrong, John, Sr., and John	364	Burrell, Townships of, Lower and Upper	604
Assembly, Act of, Creating County ..	43	Burrows, Thomas H.	419
Associators, in Revolution	127	Bushy Run, Battle of, 28; General Estimate of	30
Attorneys, List of	372-375	Butler, Colonel Richard, enters Revolution	132
Bancroft, George, refers to Pittsburg 22; to Morgan's Rifles	139	Butler, Colonel Thomas	135
Barclay, John Y.	349	Butler Family	142
Barclay, Thomas J.	350	Eyerly, Andrew, at Bushy Run, 28; Land Warrant	24
Barr, James	128	California Furnace	452
Bayard, Col. Stephen	134-141	Campbell, Robert, Captured by Indians ..	93
Beacom, Jas. S.	484	Canals, 265; Description of, 267; For Passengers	268
Beaujeu, Captain, opposed Braddock, is killed	10	Carmichael, John, Delegate to Convention	129
Beaver, John F.	344	Carnahan, Colonel James, 135; death of	159
Bedford, County Seat	42	Carnahan, Dr. James	136-159
Bell Township	610	Carnegie, Andrew, An Early Coke Producer	468
Belle Vernon, North, Borough of ..	521	Casualties of Mexican War	277
Bells on Domestic Animals	212	Casualties of Spanish American War ..	476
Bench and Bar	320	Catholic Church, the Early Members, 311; Father Browers, 312; Monastery Church	314-319
Benedictine, Order of, First Priest Ordained in America	315		
Bessemer, Sir Henry, His Discovery, Its Effect on Iron Manufacturing	456		
Bitter Feeling Among Officers of Revolution in County	148		
Block Houses, Forts, Etc., Described ..	81		
Boliyar, Borough of	532		
Bonnett's School	408		
Border Troubles During Revolution ..	136		
Boscawan, Admiral, Arrives with Fleet ..	13		
Boston Port Bill, Effect of	126		
Boundary between Maryland and Virginia Settled	65-66		
Bouquet, Col. Henry, 14; Relieves Fort Duquesne, 27; In Battle of Bushy Run, Nature of His Army, 28; Sketch of	31		
Bow and Arrow, Strength and Use of ..	68		
Brackenridge, Hugh Henry, 54; in Whisky Insurrection	201-206		
Braddock, Gen. Edward, arrives in			

	PAGE		PAGE
Cavett, James, Sent to State Conven- tion	127	Court Records at Hannastown, by James Bryson.....	56
Chapman, Dr. H. L., Letter of.....	455	Courts, First in County.....	46
Chapultepec, Battle of.....	274	Covode, Col. Geo. H.....	433
Charcoal, Burning of.....	455	Covode, Hon. John, 663; Covode In- vestigation, 665; Character by Charles Sumner and John Sherman.	667
Cherubusco, Battle of.....	274	Cowan, Dr. Frank.....	371
Christie, Colonel James.....	134	Cowan, Edgar.....	353
Church History, Review of Religious Movements.....	285	Craig, Samuel, Disappears.....	539
Circular Fox Hunt.....	218	Crawford Colonel William, Judge of Courts, 321; Capture by Indians, Cruelly Tortured.....	156
Civil War.....	426	Crogan, George.....	37
Clark, General George Rogers Expedi- tion	148	Crops.....	213
Clark, James C.....	365	Curtin, Andrew G., Governor, Special Order	427
Clearings, How Made by Settlers.....	93	Customs, Crops, Clothes, of Early Days	208
Clifford, Charles, Captured by Indians.	98	Daily Newspapers in County.....	404
Clifford, James, Shoots Indian at Ligo- nier	101	Denny, H. S.	636
Clinton DeWitt, Builds Canal.....	266	Derry, Borough of	546
Closing Years of Revolution.....	145	Derry, Township of, 537; Early Settlers 538-39-41; Early Forts, etc., 540; Craig and Shields, 541; Bears Cave of	543
Coaches, First Line of.....	239	Deserters Among Soldiers.....	138
Coal, First Discovery, 458-459; Value of Coal Lands.....	460	Dickens, Charles, on Canals.....	268
Coal Statistics, Table of.....	462-465	Dinwiddie, Gov. Robert.....	1
Coke Industry, 466; Early Manufac- ture; Extent of Region, 467; Andrew Carnegie Manufactures, 468; Later Developments, 469; Statistics of Out- put.....	470	Divesting Act, The.....	40
Color Bearer, Eleventh Regt.....	429	"Dobbs Family in America"	355
Common Schools, Early History of, 405, Center Union.....	410	Donaldson, Dr., Recollections of.....	528
Conestoga Wagons, Cigars.....	254-55	Donegal, Borough of.....	535
Connolly, John, 61; Arrests Justices..	62	Donegal, Township of, 534; Plank Road, Pike Run Country Club, 535; Early Churches of	536
Continental Congress, Weakness of....	87	Doty, Judge Lucien W.....	327-484
Continental Money, Value of.....	225	Dress, of Pioneers.....	215
Contrecoeur, Prevents Building Fort on Ohio	3	Droves, Cattle, Horses, Sheep.....	258
Convention to Remodel State Govern- ment, 127; Delegates to, Cook and Perry	127	Drum Family, Augustus.....	348
Cook, Edward, 128; Judge at Hannas- town, 172; in Whisky Insurrection..	201	Drum, Gen. Richard C., in Mexican War, Civil War, 661; Adjutant Gen- eral United States Army, Improves Militia	663
Cook, Township of, 608; Stahlstown, Pleasant Grove Church	609	Drum, Simon H., in Mexican War.....	276
Cook, Valentine, Rev.....	298	Dumas, M., Opinion of Fort Du- quesne	3
Cornwallis, General, Incident of Sur- render	143	Dunbar, Colonel, His Cowardly Flight.	9
Coulter, General Richard.....	428	Dunmore's War	61
Coulter, Justice Richard.....	346	Dubuesne, Fort	3
County Home	440	Duquesne, Marquis	3
County Institute, First in County.....	418	Early Furnaces Described.....	455
County Lieutenant.....	130	East Huntingdon, Township of, First Settlers, etc., 574; Schools, 575; Churches	576
County Officers, List of.....	478-482	Eighty-Fourth Regiment	434
County Seat, Selection of.....	49	Elder, Colonel Samuel.....	261
County Superintendents, Names of, 421; Movement to Abolish.....	420-421	Election, First in County, 47; Change of Districts.....	48
Court House, of 1854, Building, Cost Etc	437	Eleventh Regiment, Civil War.....	427-428
Court House, the Present, Fourth, 616; Proceedings Incident to Construction, 617; Style, Cost, etc.....	619	Eleventh Reserves, Civil War.....	431
Court Houses, First and Second.....	191-2	Erwin, Captain Joseph	135

	PAGE		PAGE
Evans, Joseph, Execution of.....	619	George, Conrad.....	257
Examination of Teachers, Early.....	407-14	Gibsons Sons Distillery.....	522
Fairfield Presbyterian Church.....	289, 526-7	Giddings, Joshua R., Letter on Rail- road Travel.....	283
Fairfield, Township of, 525; Fort Pal- mer, 526; Early Churches, 527; Dr. Joseph Scroggs, 529; Early Schools..	531	Girty, Simon.....	80
Farmers Register.....	395	Gist, Christopher, at Great Meadows, 3; First to Cross County.....	235
Felgar Road, The.....	239	Given, Wm. M.....	362
Findley, James.....	343	Grant, Colonel, Sent From Loyal- hanna, 14; Defeat.....	16
Findley, William, as a Weaver, 643; in Whisky Insurrection, 204, 646; in Assembly and Congress, as Author	644-5	Greely, Horace, Notes Change of Cli- mate.....	216
Finley, Rev. James.....	288	Green, General Nathanael.....	193
Flax, Its Culture, Manufacture, etc.....	213-14	Greensburg Block House.....	106
Flintlock Guns.....	68	Greensburg Democrat.....	398
Forbes, General John, Arrives in Amer- ica, Builds Road, His Army, 13; Trip Westward, 18; Route From Ligonier, 19-20; March of Army, 21; Sketch of.....	23	Greensburg, Early Population, 487; Early Hotels, 488; Early Business Houses, 490; Early Public Amusements, Elephant, 492; Modern Amusements, 501; First School House, 492; Early Teachers, 493; Alumni of Academy, 495; Fire of 1858; Other Fires, Mar- ket House, 496; First Reformed Church, Lutheran Church, 497; Pres- byterian Church, 498; Episcopal Church, Methodist Church, 499; U. B. Church, Cemeteries, 500; Indus- tries.....	501
Forbes Road.....	13, 231, 237	Greensburg Gazette.....	397
Fork of Ohio, Meeting Place of In- dians.....	235	Greensburg Seminary.....	303
Formation of County.....	42	Greensburg U. P. Church.....	295
Fortieth Regiment, 11th Reserves.....	431	Ground for Court House, Parts Sold.	192
Fort Ligonier, 82-84; Map of.....	83	Guyasootha, Commands at Bushy Run	28-32
Fort Meigs, Battle at.....	248-9	Hacke, Dr. Nicholas P.....	302
Fort Necessity.....	4	Hague, Hother, Early Surveyor.....	281
Fort Necessity, Battle at.....	4	Halket, Sir Peter.....	7
Fort Palmer.....	526	Hamilton, Alexander, Secretary of Treasury.....	198
Fort Preservation.....	84	Hamilton, Fort in Ohio.....	105
Forts in Derry Township.....	540	Hanna, Robert, Sent to Philadelphia 127; Judge of Courts.....	325
Fort Walhour.....	102	Hannastown, County Seat, 49-51; Hannastown Fort, 85; Burned by In- dians, 171; Condition of County, 172; Huffnagle, Michael, His Report, 172- 173; James Brison, David Shaw, Matthew Jack, 173; Miller's Block House, 175; Tradition of Wedding, 176; Brownlee's Capture, Death, Grave, 177-79-80; Relief of the Fort by Stratagem; Prisoners Taken, 181- 182; Commander of Indian Forces, Heroes of Hannastown, The Town Not Rebuilt, 183; Petition of Brown- lee's Widow, Mrs. Hanna and Daughters, 184; Original Intention of Raiders.....	185
Fort Williams.....	88	Hannastown Resolutions, 123; Their Supposed Author.....	124-125
Forty-third Regiment.....	432	Hardships of Pioneer Preachers.....	290
Foster, A. W.....	342	Harman Family, Killed by Indians, Sons Captured.....	90-91
Foster, Henry D.....	350		
Four Fingers.....	341		
Fourteenth Regiment, Civil War.....	430		
Fourth Cavalry, 64th Regiment.....	432		
Fox Hunt, Circular.....	588		
Francis Family Murdered.....	104		
Frank Cowans Paper.....	401		
Franklin Benjamin.....	5		
Franklin, Township of, 546; Early Churches, 547; Murrysville Gas Well, 550; Jeremiah Murry, Z. G. Stewart.	549		
French Affiliate With Indians.....	3		
French and Indian War.....	4		
French Canadian Forts.....	1		
Friendly Indians Killed.....	147-8		
Frontier Privations.....	145		
Frost of 1859.....	621		
Fulton, Andrew M.....	359		
Furnace Site, Selection of.....	455		
Gallagher, General Thos. F.....	431		
Gallatin, Albert, in Whisky Insurrec- tion.....	291-3		
Gay, Captain Edward L.....	430		
Geary, Jno. W., 430; in War, as Gover- nor.....	659		

	PAGE		PAGE
Harrison, Wm. H., Compliments Our Soldiers	251	King, Dr. Alfred, 379; Discovery in Geology, 381; Appointed Professor, Unmarked Grave	382
Harrold Church, Reformed	301	King of England, His Reserved Privileges	36
Hawkins, Col. A.L., Monument to	476	Kingston Forge	452
Hazlett, J. J.	363	Knott, Raid on Indians	104
Hempfield Township, First Settlers	502-503	Knox, Judge John C.	332
Hill, Rev. George	280	Kuhns, H. Byers	364
Hoopes, Jno. S.	418-19-21	Kuhns, Joseph H.	363
Hopkins, John Henry	451		
Huff, George F.	484	Lafayette, Visits County	622
Huguenots	117	Laird, Captain James M.	476
Hull's Surrender	243	Laird, H. P.	366
Hunter, Judge James A.	338	Laird, Jno. M.	345-401
		Lame Indian, Trial, Escape	103-4
Incompatibility of Office	47	Land Office	40
Indian Trails	234	Larimer, General William, Ancestry, 653; Children, 655; Organizes Westmoreland Coal Company, 655; Military Life, 656; Moves West, Anecdote of Horace Greely, 656; Address at Denver, Death, Commissions	658
Indian Tried and Executed at Hannastown	55	La Salle, Early Explorations	2
Indians of Western Pennsylvania, 67; Origin of Race, Method of Hunting, 68; Names of Tribes, Marriage Disposition, 69; Their Endurance, Methods of Fighting, 70; Appearance, Homes, etc., 71; Fortifications, Work Performed by Women, 72; Close Observers, Bravery, 73; Stealing, Endurance, Increase of Race, 74; Religion, Sickness, General Nature, Compared with Other Races, Good and Bad Traits, Love of Rum, Bright Colors, 76; Difficult to Civilize, Colonel Bouquet's Desire as to the Race	77	Latrobe, Borough of	557
Iron, Early Manufacture of, 445; Discovery in America, First Furnace in Western Pennsylvania, 447; Letter From Beers on Iron Industry, 454; Reasons for Decline of Industry	456	Laughlinstown, 589; Described by Sal-lie Hasting, 590; Armor Bros.' Museum	591
Irving, Washington, Description of Stage Driver	262	Laux, Jas. B.	402
Irwin, Borough of	517	Law Association of County	371
		Lawyers, Eminent in the Past	339
Jack, Captain Matthew, 139, 162; at Hannastown	173	Lecturers at County Institute	423
Jack, Judge William	325	Lee, Gen. Henry L., Memoirs Quoted	140
Jail at Hannastown	51	Letters, How Formerly Addressed	238
Jamison, Robert S.	115	License, by Early Courts, Rates	46
Jeannette, Borough of	504	Ligonier Borough, 591; Called by Other Names, 595; Letter From Dr. Chapman, 597; As a County Seat, 587; Fox Hunt	588
Johnston, Alexander	647	Ligonier, Fort, Besieged by Indians; Relieved by Ourry, by Bouquet	27
Johnston, Captain John W.	278	Ligonier Free Press	402-3
Johnston, Joseph J.	370	Ligonier, Sir John (Lord), 592; His son Edward	593
Johnston, Richard, Killed in Mexico	277	Ligonier Township, 584; State Road	586
Johnston, Sir William, 38; Treaty With Indians	39	Lincoln Abraham, Born in Log Cabin, 212; His Loyalty to the Union	426
Johnston, Wm. F., 649; Governor	650	Lincoln, General Benjamin, Commands Eighth Regiment	138
Jones, Henry M.	422	Livermore Borough	545
Judges of Courts 1790 to 1905	327	Lobengier, Christopher	129
Judiciary, Tenure of Office	320	Lochry, Archibald, County Lieutenant, 130; Ill Fated Expedition, March Westward, Death, Sketch	148-153
		Logan, Judge James A.	335
Keenan, Edward J.	358	Log Cabin Campaign	256
Keenan, General James, in War. His Appointments, 658; Marriage, Death, Character	650	Log Houses, How Built, 209-10; Description, 211; Webster Refers to	212
		Longfellow, Henry W., Evangeline	286
		Long Run Presbyterian Church	289
		Loyalhanna, Townsh'p of, 603; Early Settlers	604
		Lutheran Church	304
		Lutje, Rev. L. U., First Preacher	304

	PAGE		PAGE
Lyell, Sir Charles, visited Greensburg; Knighted by Queen Victoria; Letter to Citizens of Greensburg.....	381	Morgan, Gen. John H., His Raid.....	436
Lyon, Gordon M., Builder of School House	495	Morgan's Rifles.....	139
Mackay, Col. Aeneas.....	137, 140	Mt. Pleasant, Borough of, 510; Churches, 511; Classical Institute, Glass Industry, 513; Hospital	514
Maidenfoot, Friendly Indian.....	108	Mt. Pleasant, Township of, 506; Early Settlers, 507; Churches.....	508
Manor Borough.....	613	Murray, Jeremiah.....	549
Manufacturing in County, 471; Statis- tics.....	470-71	Murray, John, Earl of Dunmore....	61
Marchand Family.....	359-60	Murrysville	549
Markle, Captain Joseph, in War of 1812, List of Company, 248; Sketch, 651; Candidate for Governor.....	652-3	Murrysville Gas Well.....	550
Markle, W. H. H.....	364	Nemacolon Path.....	234
Martin Hugh	115, 507	Neville, General John, in Whisky In- surrection.....	207
Martin, John, Capture of Family.....	114	New Alexandria Borough, 560; Un- known Country Town.....	126
Mason and Dixon's Line.....	66	New Florence, Borough of.....	614
McAfee, J. R.....	363	New Kensington, Borough of.....	606
McCann, P. F.....	484	Newspapers, in German Language....	402
McClelland, John.....	129	New Stanton.....	504
McColly, Balts, Anecdote of Gen. Fos- ter	352	New State Government of 1776, Na- ture of.....	131
McConnell, Judge Alexander D., 327; Re-elected without Opposition.....	484	Newtown, Changed to Greensburg....	192-3
McCormick, Dr. James I., Graduated Superintendent of Schools, 383; Read Medicine, Standing as a Physi- cian and Scholar.....	385	Nicely, Jacob, Captured by Indians....	112
McCullough, Welty	364	North Belle Vernon, Borough of....	521
McFarlane, Major James.....	207	Northern Turnpike.....	239
McGowan, Dr. Wm. D.....	19	North Huntingdon, Township of, 515; Early Settlers, Churches, Long Run Church.....	516
Means, Mrs. and Daughter.....	108	Oath of Allegiance, the New.....	130
Mechling, Rev. Jonas.....	307	Ohio Company.....	1
Medical Profession.....	376	Old Pioneer Inn.....	264
Mellon, Judge Thomas.....	308	Old Portage Road.....	280
Mendell, Noah.....	261	One Hundred Years of Judges, 338; Advancements Made.....	339
Mennonite Church	120, 309	Ourry, Eve, Special Pension.....	170
Mercer, Colonel Hugh, at Ligonier, 18; at Fort Pitt.....	22	Pack Horse Train.....	232-33
Merchants, First in County, Their Trips for Goods.....	226	Painter, Jacob.....	255
Methodist Episcopal Church.....	296-7	Parkman, Francis, His "Pontiac's Con- spiracy".....	24
Mexican War, 271; Commanders, 273; List of Soldiers, 272; Leave Greens- burg, reach Mexico, 273; Molina del Rey, 275; Vera Cruz, Hot climate, 276; Soldiers From County in other Companies, Welcomed Home	278	Parnassus, Borough of.....	606
Mills for Grinding Grain in Early Days	231	Penn, Borough of.....	614
Military Permits, Copy.....	37	Penn Reservations.. ..	40
Militia Companies.....	271	Pennsylvania Argus.....	400
Miller's Block House.....	86	Pennsylvania Dutch, Their Thrift, Superstition, etc.....	118-19
Milligan, Alexander McLeod, Family of, 668; Oratory in Pulpit and Against Slavery, 669; Death.....	670	Pennsylvania Railroad Incorporated, 281; Length in County, 279; Early Railroad Projects, 267; Distance Across State by Rail and Canal, 280; Completed to Pittsburgh, 281; Early Railroad Meetings in County, 281; Locomotive Reaches Greensburg, Let- ter of Joshua R. Giddings.....	282
Mississinewa, Battle of.....	246	Penn, Township of.....	611
Mitchell Family Captured.....	107	Penn, William, Land Grant, Purchase From Indians.....	33
Monastery Church.....	317	Pensions Granted by Special Acts....	169-70
Monessen, Borough of.....	523	Peoples, Jno. M.....	369
Moore, Judge John.....	129, 322	Perry, James, Delegate to Convention, 129	
Moravian Indians, Murder of.....	154-5		

	PAGE		PAGE
Physicians of County Since 1881.....	386-394	Roosevelt, Theodore, on Animals At-	
Pitt, William, 13; Supports Garrisons.	36	tacking Man.....	221
Pittsburgh and Philadelphia Turnpike,		Ross Furnace.....	452
How Built, 240; Engineering Dis-		Rostraver Township, 519; Early Tax-	
played.....	241	ables, Schools, Rehobeth Church...	520
Pittsburgh Seam of Coal.....	460		
Plank Road	535	St. Clair, Arthur, Urges Formation of	
Politics in County, 482; Vote in 1828-		County, 43; His Part in Dunmore's	
1832, Recent Elections.....	484	War, 63; Commands Regiment 127;	
Pontiac's War, 24; Character of, 25;		Takes Quebec, 133; Sketch of, 625;	
Surrounds Forts Pitt and Ligonier		Birth, Parentage, 625; With Wolf at	
.....	25-26	Quebec, Married in Boston, Appoint-	
Portage Road Over Mountains.....	267	ed Justice, 626; Secures Erection of	
Porter, Rev. Samuel.....	289, 565	County, Patriotic Correspondence,	
Postage on Letters in Early Days....	227	627; Enters Revolution, is Sent to	
Postlethwaite, Dr. James, 376; Mar-		New Jersey, is with Washington,	
ried, 377; Noted Federalist, discus-		628; a Major-General, at Ticon-	
sion with Coulter.....	378	deroga, Flees from Burgoyne's Army,	
Postmaster, the Early Merchant.....	227	629; Reasons for Retreat, 630; Mem-	
Powder, Home Manufacture of.....	222	ber and President of Continental	
Power, Rev. James.....	287-288	Congress, Appointed Governor of	
Preachers Paid in Produce.....	226	Ohio, Battle with Indians, 631; De-	
Presbyterian Church, Early History..	287	feated, 632-3; His Defence; Wayne's	
Press of County, General History.....	395	Victory, 634; Removed from the Gov-	
Privations of Early Ministers.....	290	ernorship, 635; Builds Furnace,	
Proctor, John, 47; Commands Regi-		449-451, Residence at Ligonier, 636;	
ment, 125; His Tent.....	289	Is Unfortunate in Business, 637;	
Public Square in Old Towns.....	253-4	Asks Government for Reimburse-	
Puckety Creek Church, U. P.....	292	ment, is Refused, Sold Out by Sheriff	
Purchase, From Indians, the New....	39	638; Claims Refused, His Use of Li-	
		quor, 639; Letter from Elisha Whit-	
		tlesey, 640; Moves to Log Cabin,	
		641; Death and Burial.....	642
Railroad, First in County.....	282	St. Clair, Daniel	135
Railroads of County.....	279	St. Clair, Township of	614
Rangers, For Home Defense.....	87	St. Xaviers Convent, 318, Description,	
Rattlesnake Flag, The.....	126	etc.	319
Redemptioners in County.....	53	Sala, George Augusta, Estimate of	
Redstone Presbytery Formed.....	289	Cowan	356
Reed, Rebecca, Flight and Escape of..	110	Salem, Township of, 561; Early Set-	
Reformed Church, 299; Early Work,		tlers, Recollections of Thomas Big-	
300; Build Churches, etc., 301; Rev.		ham, 562; Congruity Church, 565;	
Dr. N. P. Hacke.....	302	New Salem (Delmont) Borough of.	567
Rehobeth Church.....	520	Salt, the Great Need of, 222; Its High	
Removal of County Seat to Greens-		Price, the State and National Gov-	
burg, Commission Appointed, 186;		ernments assist in Its Production,	
Second Commission, Aspiring Towns,		It is Carried on Pack Horses, 223;	
Third Commission, 187; Report Se-		Discovered Here, How manufactured	224
lecting Greensburg, 188; Authority of		Scalp Bounty, 145-46; Brought Into	
Commission Suspended, 189; First		Disrepute	147
Court in Greensburg.....	190	Scalp Bounty on Animals.....	221
Republican-Democrat.....	398	Scalping Not Always Fatal.....	146
Resides, James.....	261	Schlatter, Charles L., Surveys Routes	
Revolution, Prominent Part Taken by		for P. R. R.	280
County, 122; Soldiers who Died in		Schoep, Dr., Crosses State in Carriage	238
County.....	157-169	School Houses in Early Days.....	504-9-10-11
Rifles at Church.....	503	School Law, 409; Opposition to, 410;	
Right of Search.....	242	Law of 1854, 412; Exhibitions, Spell-	
Roads Crossing the County.....	234	ing Schools	413
Roads, Early Petitions For, Our In-		School Statistics	424
debtedness to	231	Scotch-Irish in County, 116; Their	
Roberts, Family	297	Habits and Character	117
Rod, the Use of in Schools.....	408	Scottdale, Borough of	576
Romantic Days of Stage Coach Travel			
.....	259-64		

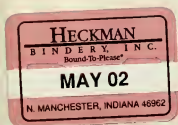
	PAGE		PAGE
Scroggs, Dr. Joseph	529	Tools, used by Pioneers.....	219
Second Pennsylvania Regiment.....	136	Tribune & Herald.....	399
Settlers Unite to Harvest Crops.....	92	Troops, First Called for in Civil War.	426
Sewickley, Township of, 599; Quaker		Turney, Jacob	368
Church	600.	Turnpike, 239, General Engineering of.	241
Shaw, Margaret, of Hannastown.....	180	Twenty-eighth Regiment, Civil War...	430
Shockey, Christian, Chased by Wolves,			
Purchases Almanacs	221	Ulery Family, Chased by Indians, 94;	
Slackwater, on Monongahela and Youg-		Escape of Abigail, an Indian Shot,	
hioghery Rivers	269-70	96; Capture of Sisters the day follow-	
Sloan, Captain, Raid Among Indians..	104	ing	97
Smith, Captain James, His Narrative,		Union Furnace	447
March Against Indians 86, 129,		United Brethren	511
Sketch of	143	United Presbyterian Church, 290, Union	
Snyder, Simon, Governor.....	243	of, in 1858, 290; Organized at Mt.	
Southern Boundary of Penna., Prepara-		Pleasant, Fairfield, Brush Creek, 293;	
tions for Defense	435	at Irwin, Stewarts, Murrys ville, Mon-	
South Huntingdon, Township of.....	568	essen, West Newton, Scottdale, 294;	
Spanish American War, Tenth and Six-		at Latrobe, Bolivar, Jeannette,	
teenth Regiments, 473; Trip of Tenth		Greensburg	295
Across United States, 474; Battle of		Unity Presbyterian Church Organized.	280
Malate, 474; Regiments Recruited,		Unity, Township of.....	554
475; Sixteenth Regiment Company			
M.....	476	Valuation, etc., of County, Table.....	485
Spiegel, J. R.	370	Vandergrift, Borough of.....	581
Spinning, Weaving.....	214-15	Vandergrift Heights, Borough of.....	583
Sportsmans Hall	312-13	Van Swearingen, Capt., Escapes Hang-	
Stage Coach on Turnpike, 259; Horses		ing, Sketch	140
used, Relay System 260; Continuous		Virginia Claims Western Pennsylvania	34
Passage, Mail lines, 261; Fare from			
Pittsburg to Philadelphia, 261; Fast		Wages Paid to Teachers.....	407
Driving, 262; Stage Drivers De-		Waggoner, Captain, with Braddock...	8
scribed by Irving, 262; Driving Down		Wagon Teams on Turnpike, 253; Wag-	
Mountains, 263; Drivers use of Whip.	263	oning and Wagons	254
State road	236-7	Wakefield, Rev. Dr. Samuel.....	299
Steck, Rev. Jno. M.....	305	Wallace, John, Raid on Indians.....	104
Steck, Rev. M. J.	307	Walpole, Horace, Ridicules Braddocks	
Steel, Durability of, Over Iron.....	456	March	5
Steel, Judge Jno. B., Story Told by		Walthour, Joseph S., County Superin-	
.....	217, 327	tendent of Schools	421
Steel, Rev. John	287	War of 1812, Its Causes, 242; Compan-	
Stevens, Thaddens	419	ies from County, 244; Battle of Mis-	
Stewart, A. A.	361	sissinwa, 246; List of Soldiers. . .247,	248
Stockades, Forts, Block-houses.....	81	Washington Furnace, Description of..	453
Stokes, Wm. A.	362	Washington, George, First Trip West,	
Sugar Making	215-16	1; Recommends the Building of Fort	
Supreme Court Elected in 1851.....	347	at Fork of Ohio, Second Trip, Fort	
Suter, Eli C.	603	Necessity, 4; in Braddocks Army,	
Suterville, Borough of.....	603	taken Sick, Left at Dunbars Camp,	
Swan, Rev. William.....	290	6; His Opinion of Braddock, 8-9;	
		in Forbes Army, 13; Escapes Great	
Tavern Licenses, Number Granted in		Danger at Ligonier, 18; His Marriage	
Early Days	230	a Result of the Campaign, 23; Owned	
Taverns	253	Slaves in County; Letter, etc., 57;	
Taxation and Valuation of County....	485	His Opinion of Coal, 459; in Whisky	
Taxes Remitted Because of Hard Times	157	Insurrection	194-207
Tea Party, Mrs. St. Clair.....	213	Washington, Township of, Early Set-	
Teachers Qualifications in Early Days,		tlers, 551; Early Churches and	
406; Text Books in Early Schools, 407-9		Preachers	552
Tecumseh, Teaches English Soldiers		Weber, Rev. John William.....	302, 503
Ethics of Warfare.....	249	Webster, Borough of.....	522
Toll-Gates, Number of Teams Passed.	257	Webster, Daniel, Refers to Log Cabin..	212
Toll, rates of.....	240	Wells, Benjamin, Collector of Excise	
"Tom the Tinker"	199	Tax	197-198

	PAGE		PAGE
Wentling, Mrs. Nancy Jack.....	326	Celebrations, Purchase by Govern-	
Westmoreland County Formed, 43;		ment, 229; is a Measure of Value....	230
Original Extent	44	White, Judge Thomas	331
Westmoreland Intelligencer	399	Wild Animals in County, 217-18;	
Westmoreland in the Revolution.....	132	Wolves, Description of, 220; Inhabit	
Westmoreland Iron Furnace	449	Mountains, 221; Bounty on	222
West Newton, Borough of.....	569-71	Wild Game in Early Days, 221; One	
Whipping-post	51	Day's Hunt	218
Whiskey Insurrection, 194; Excise Tax,		Willard, Captain and Daughter, Mur-	
194-5; Causes which Led up to It,		dered	102
195; Collector Assaulted in Greens-		Willis, N. P., Reference to Cowan....	355
burg, 195; Treatment Elsewhere,		Wilson, George	141
196; the General Uprising, 199; Fight		Wimmer, Rt. Rev. Boniface, 314;	
at General Nevill's House, 200; Meet-		Sketch of Life, Labors in America,	
ing at Parkinson's Ferry, 201; Troops		Letter from King Louis I.....	316
Called Out by Washington, 202; Re-		Wirsing, Capt. J. J., in Civil War....	434-5
solution Adopted in Greensburg, 205;		Women, First Employed as Teachers..	412
Army Came West, Arrests Made,		Woolen Factories	214
206; David Bradford Flees, Final		Wynal, Rev.....	308
Settlement, 207; Washington's Strong			
Arm	207	Young, Judge John.....	328
Whisky, Its Early Manufacture and		Youngstown, Borough of.....	555
General Use, 228; Rev. Beatty Dis-		Young, Wm. H.....	365
spenses it at Prayers, 229; Used at			



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.